





BOOK 8 OF THE COILING DRAGON SAGA

WO CHI XI HONG SHI (我吃西红柿)

TRANSLATED BY REN WOXING

LORD OF THE MISTS

# LORD OF THE MISTS

---

BOOK 8 OF THE COILING DRAGON SAGA

WO CHI XI HONG SHI

*Translated by*

REN WOXING

[WUXIAWORLD LIMITED](#)

Copyright © 2018 by Wo Chi Xi Hong Shi, translated by Ren Woxing

All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form or by any electronic or mechanical means, including information storage and retrieval systems, without written permission from the author, except for the use of brief quotations in a book review.

# Read more similar novels for free!

Please also feel free to visit us at [www.wuxiaworld.com](http://www.wuxiaworld.com) to see many other translated novels, all of which can be read for free!

For another (free) completed work by this author and translator on Wuxiaworld, you can try the story of Ji Ning, '[Desolate Era](#)'.

# CONTENTS

## [Prologue](#)

### I. [The Crown's Riddle](#)

1. [Father and Son](#)
2. [An Inescapable Calamity](#)
3. [Power](#)
4. [The Clan's Changes](#)
5. [Refusal](#)
6. [Overgod Artifact](#)
7. [Olivier](#)
8. [Whither To?](#)
9. [Bonin](#)
10. [Right and Wrong](#)
11. [The Lord Prefect of Skymount](#)
12. [Not Dead](#)
13. [The Secret of the Nine Pearls](#)
14. [True, False](#)
15. [The Sovereign Descends](#)
16. [A Tribulation](#)
17. [Too Hot to Handle](#)
18. [Joke](#)
19. [Parchment](#)
20. [After A Millennium, An Astonishing Change!](#)
21. [Four Divine Powers Fuse](#)
22. [Real and Fake](#)

23. [Red Caltrop Diamond](#)
24. [Status](#)
25. [A Sudden Shockwave](#)
26. [The Struggle](#)
27. [The Critical Point](#)
28. [Toyed With](#)
29. [Begging to be Spared](#)
30. [Overgod Decree](#)
31. [The Chief Sovereign Descends](#)
32. [I'd Rather Die! A Change of Events](#)
33. [Descent](#)
34. [Hiding One's Strength](#)
35. [Coercion](#)
36. [Nine Supreme Experts](#)
37. [Infiltration](#)
38. [Lionheart City](#)
39. [Relief Sculpture](#)
40. [The Red Caltrop Diamond Emerges!](#)
41. [Two Preparations](#)
42. [Linley's Terrifying Strength](#)
43. [Utterly Exasperated](#)
44. [Whither To?](#)
45. [Beirut's True Power!](#)
46. [Beirut, Sovereign?](#)
47. [Battle](#)
48. [Success](#)

## II. [The Peak](#)

49. [The Overgod of Life](#)
50. [The Eighteenth Floor of the Necropolis of the Gods](#)
51. [Ten Thousand Years Ago – The Truth](#)
52. [Sovereign Linley](#)
53. [Magic Compilation, Fusion Sovereign!](#)
54. [Entrusted](#)
55. [Dragonblood Continent](#)
56. [Entreaty](#)
57. [The Next Five Thousand Years](#)
58. [Sword Intent](#)
59. [Hunt and Kill, A Storm Brews!](#)
60. [The First Display of Power](#)
61. [Punishment](#)
62. [The Gathering of the Sovereigns](#)
63. [Covetous Intent](#)
64. [The Verdict](#)
65. [Tenfold Victor's Reward](#)
66. [Divine Beast, Sable Leviathan](#)
67. [Orloff's Invitation](#)
68. [Fight, Kill!](#)
69. [Outside of One's Expectations](#)
70. [Trump Card](#)
71. [Twelve-Winged Angel](#)
72. [Nine Rounds](#)
73. [Revisiting the Divine Light Plane](#)



74. [An Extremely High Price!](#)
  75. [Memories](#)
  76. [Beginning to Act](#)
  77. [Windhunter](#)
  78. [Sovereign's Emissaries](#)
  79. [A Meeting](#)
  80. [Gathering Point](#)
  81. [The Bula Race](#)
  82. [Samsara](#)
  83. [Thousand Years](#)
  84. [The Final Battle](#)
  85. [Eye-Catching](#)
  86. [Lies!](#)
  87. [Linley's Fiery Rage](#)
  88. [A Battle of Chief Sovereigns](#)
  89. [Can He Actually Be...?](#)
  90. [Earth Fire Water Wind](#)
  91. [A New Name \(part 1\)](#)
  92. [A New Name \(part 2\)](#)
- [Thus Ends Coiling Dragon](#)

# Prologue

Finally, the long resistance by the Four Divine Beasts clan against the eight great clans has come to an end. Both sides have suffered tremendous casualties due to their blood feud, but the words of the Sovereign are absolute - there shall be peace. And then, right before the eyes of everyone present, including the Sovereign himself, Linley found that last bit of insight he needed to become a Highgod...

## Part I

# The Crown's Riddle

# 1

## Father and Son

Hogg's eyes were moist. His body trembled from excitement as he carefully looked at this familiar-feeling youth before him. He looked at those eyebrows... those two eyes... that nose... and he compared them to the memories he had of the young Linley.

"Linley, it really... really is you?" Hogg's voice was hoarse, and his eyes were red.

"It's me, Father. It really is me!" Linley impatiently wanted to prove himself,. "Father, do you remember how, back when we were in our ancestral hall, you asked me to pay my respects to the ancestors of our clan? Do you still remember how you tested me for the dragonblood in my veins? And... I told you that I had three good friends at the Institute. Two of them are here!"

Linley immediately pointed towards the nearby Yale. "Look. That's Yale, of the Dawson Conglomerate. And there; that's George of the Yulan Empire!"

"And me!" Bebe flew out as well, staring at Hogg. "Uncle Hogg, remember me? I'm that little Shadowmouse." As he spoke, Bebe's body flickered as he transformed into a little black mouse, hopping onto Linley's shoulders while still speaking in the human tongue. "It was Boss who raised me!"

Hogg repeatedly nodded.

"Father, look, the Coiling Dragon ring! You know about it, right?" Linley stretched out his ring.

Hogg, hearing this, began to weep from joy. "Right. Right!" He couldn't help but stretch his arms out, taking Linley into his embrace. He clapped his hands against Linley's back repeatedly. "Haha, it really is you. Linley. This is wonderful. Haha. This really is wonderful." Hogg was so excited that he was stammering.

He had died, then been transformed into an undead. He had spent two

thousand plus years as an undead, then suddenly regained his memories and been brought here. Now, his son had suddenly appeared in front of him. How could he not be excited? Not be happy?

“Father, come. Let’s go inside. Let’s go inside and chat.” Linley wiped his tears dry, then immediately took his father by the hand and led him flying towards the rear courtyard of the Abyssal Inn.

To be able to see his father brought a sort of joy that surpassed the joy and excitement Linley had felt upon finding out that he had become a Soul Mutate. Linley felt like he had returned to his youth, when he learned history and more from his father. Back then, his father would hit him on the palm whenever he didn’t do well. As a child, he had felt it was quite painful, but thinking back to it now gave him a warm feeling.

The death of his father had caused Linley to sink into an abyss of darkness. He was willing to give up everything for revenge, but now... now, everything was better!

Within the inn. A group of people were seated around two tables, while Hogg was still feeling completely mystified. He hurriedly asked Linley, “Linley, what is going on here? Before, I was a Saint-level Black Knight. How did I suddenly regain my memory and be brought here, then see you?” Hogg had never heard of an undead regaining its memories.

“The Boss asked the Sovereign to do it.” Bebe chortled.

“Haha.” The nearby Dixie sighed, then said, “Uncle Hogg, in the past two thousand years, Linley has gone beyond just being a genius student at the Ernst Institute. He is an expert who stands at the very peak of the Netherworld, the Infernal Realm, and the other Higher Realms. It was he who asked the Sovereign to restore all of our memories and send for people to find us, then bring us here. Myself, Yale, and George; we were all brought back by Seven Star Specter level experts.

“He asked the Sovereign to find us, and even arrange for people to bring us?”

Hogg couldn’t help but look at his son, who stood before him. In the Yulan continent, Hogg knew that his son had potential, but he only believed that Linley would one day become a powerful magus, or perhaps even bring back

their family's ancestral heirloom. But... to become someone who could ask a Sovereign for favors? Hogg felt his head spin just thinking about it.

"Linley, how are you..." Hogg didn't even know what to ask first. Ask about his son's level of power? What his son had been doing these years?

"Boss is a Highgod Paragon," Bebe said proudly. The nearby Yale and the others, over the past few years, had learned this as well.

"What's a Paragon?" Hogg asked.

Bebe was startled. Previously, Yale and Bebe's parents were also unaware of what being a 'Paragon' meant. Only after hearing an extended explanation did they understand. Bebe's mother, that violet-robed woman, said with a laugh, "Hogg, being a Highgod Paragon means... amongst Deities, your son is an unmatched individual! Even Sovereigns would warmly invite him to become an Emissary for them."

"Amongst Deities... he's unmatched?" Hogg blinked several times, staring at Linley in astonishment. Hogg had the sense that everything that had happened today – seeing Linley, hearing all these things – was all a dream.

Hogg's reaction was what everyone had thought it would be. When Yale and George had asked about Linley's abilities, after they were given clear answers, they had also been stunned for a long time. Everyone knew exactly how many Deities there were in the Netherworld and Infernal Realm. They were counted in the trillions.

There were countless Deities in the countless planes. How terrifyingly powerful must one be, to stand at the very top of this pyramid?

Hogg had experienced two thousand years of life in the Undead Realm, and his mental fortitude was now much greater than before. He quickly recovered, then his eyes lit up and he asked hurriedly, "Linley, your mother's death. It was caused by Duke Patterson of the Kingdom of Fenlai... were you able to get vengeance?"

"He died. I personally killed him," Linley said solemnly.

"And the person behind him? Did you find out who it was?" Hogg said frantically. Hogg had found out that behind Duke Patterson, there was yet

another figure controlling things from behind the scenes. However, he was attacked and pursued by Patterson's forces before he was able to figure out who that person was, and then he had perished.

"I did. Behind him was the King of Fenlai, 'Clayde'." Linley nodded. "Afterwards, in the City of Hess, I killed Clayde!"

"It was King Clayde?" Hogg was stunned.

"Although I killed Clayde, this matter still wasn't finished. Mother had been offered by Clayde to the Radiant Church. It was the Radiant Church that killed my mother, then offered Mother's soul to the Chief Sovereign of Light." Linley's voice was very low. Linley still harbored tremendous hatred for the Radiant Church. It could be said that Doebling Cowart also died due to the Radiant Church.

Hogg, hearing this, frowned. A baleful aura gathered on his face, and he said in a low voice, "The Radiant Church?"

"Afterwards, I eradicated the Radiant Church, pulling them out by the roots," Linley continued.

Hogg glanced at his son, shocked. In the Yulan continent, the Radiant Church had been an enormous entity. Still Hogg knew that given how his son was now at the peak of power, it only made sense that in the past he was capable of eradicating the Radiant Church.

"Everything has been resolved!" Hogg let out a long sigh, then shook his head and laughed self-mockingly. "I was too stubborn. It has been two thousand years, but I still haven't been able to forget these matters. Still, what's the point of thinking of them? Lina died long ago."

"Father. Mother didn't truly die," Linley said.

"Eh?" Hogg's eyes instantly lit up, and he appeared full of energy as he stared towards Linley with hope in his eyes.

Linley nodded solemnly. "Father, when Mother was killed, her soul was offered to the Chief Sovereign of Light. She should currently be one of the Angels of the Divine Light Plane! Only, those who have been transformed into Angels are absolutely loyal to the Sovereigns of Light... to help Mother acquire

her freedom and have her be with us again will be very hard.”

“You... even you cannot accomplish it?” Hogg asked hurriedly.

Currently, as Hogg saw it, given that his son was one of the most powerful of Deities, and that even Sovereigns would fight over having Linley be an Emissary for them, his son’s status should be enough for an Angel to be restored to her free will. Hogg felt that this shouldn’t be hard.

“I don’t believe I’ll be able to do so.” Linley shook his head.

The nearby Bebe said, a sour look on his face, “The Chief Sovereign of Death said that even if she personally went to speak to the Chief Sovereign of Light about this, it still would be unlikely. For even the Chief Sovereign of Death to be unable to accomplish this... the chances of Boss going and succeeding are most likely very, very low.” Bebe didn’t have any confidence in Linley’s chances either. Linley himself felt rather guilty over this!

“Haha, forget it.” Hogg let out a long sigh, then laughed, “Linley, we should thank the heavens that the two of us, father and son, are able to meet again. To reunite with your mother as well? That’s just a vain hope. Don’t worry about it. That’s just looking for trouble.”

“Father...” Linley looked at his father, astonished. From the final letter his father had left before his death, Linley understood how deep his father’s love for his mother was. His father was willing to die for her; why was he now willing to give up so easily?

“Forget about it. How can everything in the world truly be perfect and as we desire?” Hogg said with a soft laugh.

That very day, Hogg, Linley, Yale, George, and the others began to energetically discuss the various matters that had happened to their homeland, the Yulan continent. Afterwards, Hogg began to discuss his life as an undead, while Linley discussed his experiences over the past three thousand years. Hogg now truly understood how long a journey Linley had embarked on. He felt worried each time he listened to Linley narrate one of his dangerous experiences, but at the same time, a feeling of pride swelled within his chest.





\*

In front of the Abyssal Inn. Linley's group was preparing to depart.

"Wait a moment. I'll come over in a bit," Linley said to his father and friends, then walked to the pool that was in the center of the grassy area close to the Abyssal Inn. Next to the pool, there was a beautiful, red-haired maiden who was fishing happily. Others didn't know who the red-haired maiden truly was, but Linley knew who she was.

She was someone who liked to personally witness one expert of the Netherworld after another come here in search of the Abyssal Fruit, then die. She was the Chief Sovereign of Death.

Putting aside her fishing rod, the red-haired maiden turned to glance at Linley. "What, you are leaving?"

Linley could notice the spatial distortions nearby; the Chief Sovereign of Death had created a spatial barrier, preventing others from listening in and preventing their words from leaking out. Linley sighed inwardly at the terrifying strength of the Chief Sovereign of Death, then replied, "Yes, Sovereign. The six people I was waiting to receive have already arrived. Thank you, Sovereign, for the efforts you have put in during this period of time."

The red-haired maiden smiled slightly, revealing her pearly, pristine white teeth. "The first time I saw you, you were just a little fellow who had just barely reached the level of a commander. In the blink of an eye, you've become a Paragon."

"Sovereign, there is one last thing I would like to ask you to help me with," Linley hesitated slightly, then spoke out.

"You really are troublesome. Speak." Over the past few years, Linley had often met the Chief Sovereign of Death around the Abyssal Inn, and so their relationship had improved significantly.

"Sovereign, I wish to find a Seven Star Specter named 'Odin'. I don't know if you have any method by which you can accomplish this?" Linley asked

expectantly. During this recent time period, Yale had always wanted to go find Odin, but unfortunately, the Netherworld was endlessly vast. Although Linley was powerful, looking for Odin was like searching for a needle in the sea.

“Find a Seven Star Specter? Odin?” The red-haired maiden frowned slightly. She couldn’t help but give out a faint snort. “Do you really think that I’m bored and have nothing better to do? I have no idea what sort of spiritual aura this ‘Odin’ of yours has. All you give me is a name; how am I supposed to find him? Unless, of course, he was once undead. Only then can I use the Netherworld Heart to look for him. Otherwise, there is no way.”

Linley could only laugh awkwardly. It was indeed hard to find someone with just a name. It was precisely because it was hard that Linley had come to bother the Chief Sovereign of Death about this. Linley thought that the Netherworld Heart would be able to find him, but from the sound of it, only those who had once become undead could be found through the Netherworld Heart.

“To find a single person shouldn’t be too hard, given your current status.” The red-haired maiden laughed softly. “Just find a Specter Castle and issue a mission. Say that you want to find a Seven Star Specter named Odin. The missions that you, Linley, issue? I imagine there will be some commanders and Lord Prefects who would fight over the chance to complete them.”

Perhaps few ordinary Highgods would have heard of Linley, but within a thousand years, most likely all the commanders and Lord Prefects would have learned of his name.

The red-haired maiden then turned her head and went back to her fishing. “Enough. You can leave now!”

“Thank you, Sovereign.” Linley bowed slightly, then turned and left.

“Let’s go. Let’s go to the Sacred Undead Mountain!” Linley smiled towards his father and his friends, then released an enormous metallic lifeform. It hovered there in midair, and then this group of experts boarded it. With a flash, the metallic lifeform transformed into a speck of light, disappearing into the horizon.

## An Inescapable Calamity

The metallic lifeform advanced at high speed, and within it, laughter rang out unabated.

“Boss Yale, don’t worry. Third Bro gave you his word. Odin is definitely going to die.” George snickered nearby. Yale’s hatred towards Odin had sunk deep into his very soul. Unless and until Yale truly killed Odin, he would forever feel a thorn in his heart.

Yale nodded, then chuckled towards Linley. “Sorry to trouble you, Third Bro.”

“From the Abyssal Mountain to the Sacred Undead Mountain will take quite some time,” Linley said with a laugh. “On the way over, I’ll use my divine sense to search, and also control the metallic lifeform to fly by some important areas. Perhaps on our journey, I will find Odin.”

Linley’s spiritual power was more powerful than even when using Sovereign’s Might.

The spatial bindings controlling the Netherworld were far weaker than those that controlled the Planar Battlefield. In the Netherworld, through using his divine sense, Linley was able to reach to a distance of eight million kilometers! The metallic lifeform that Linley controlled could roughly fly roughly ten million kilometers each day. At this speed, Linley only had to search once a day.

Searching personally, and issuing a mission; these were the two simplest methods he could use. If searching failed, then he would issue a mission. Given Linley’s prestige and power, finding Odin wouldn’t be hard!

“If we find him on the journey, that would be wonderful,” Yale said with a smile.

Linley couldn’t help but sigh mentally upon seeing Yale like this. In the past, Yale had always been dissolute, carefree, and relaxed. But now, Linley realized

how much mental pressure Yale was under. Hatred had gnawed away at Yale's soul, and although Yale wanted to relax and be dissolute once more, he wasn't able to.

Under Linley's control, the metallic lifeform flew at high speed. In three years time, it reached the borders of Northbone Prefecture.

"After this prefecture, we will be very close to the Sacred Undead Mountain." George chortled.

Bebe mumbled, "Northbone Prefecture is the northernmost prefecture of the Netherworld. We still haven't found Odin. It seems that Boss is going to have to go to the Specter Castle to issue a mission... hmph. We'll just let Odin live a bit longer."

Linley saw that Yale's face was rather ugly right now. "The impact of Odin's actions on Yale truly were severe." Linley sighed to himself.

Linley could completely understand. If, when Linley was a Saint, a Highgod were to control him to kill his wife, kill his son, kill his brothers, kill his friends... and then torture him to death? Most likely, Linley himself also would've gone insane with the need for revenge! He would rather die than not get revenge.

Linley patted Yale on the shoulders. "Don't worry. He won't be able to escape."

"Right." Yale squeezed out a smile. "It's fine. I can wait. At least I have a chance for revenge now."



\*

The Netherworld. Northbone Prefecture. The grasslands outside the City of Hide.

There were many soldiers stationed here, and quite a few castles. The number one expert of Northbone Prefecture here was Sayant, a Sovereign's Emissary and the Lord Prefect of Northbone Prefecture. Sayant had quite a few experts under his command, one of whom was the Seven Star Specter, Odin.

A black-robed blur descended from the skies.

“Milord!” The soldiers immediately bowed.

“Mm.” The black-robed man nodded calmly, then strode inside.

Moments later, the black-robed figure saw Sayant.

“Lord Prefect, the matter is dealt with,” the black-robed figure said respectfully to Sayant. Sayant was dressed in a white robe, and was reclining against a chair, holding a book and leisurely flipping through it. Hearing the report from the black-robed figure, he smiled and nodded. “Mm. Very well. Right, Odin. Have you heard any news regarding the Planar Wars while traveling outside? Nearly a century should have passed since this last Planar War.”

Sayant himself didn’t participate in the Planar Wars. Given how far away Northbone Prefecture was, news came here at a much slower rate.

“Your subordinate ran into a few people, most of whom were fairly average in strength, but not a single Lord Prefect or Tartarus Lord level expert. I didn’t hear any news regarding the Planar Wars; or, perhaps the news simply takes too long to arrive here. Still, on this trip, your subordinate did find out something else.”

“What news have you?” Sayant raised his head, glancing at Odin curiously.

The black-robed Odin revealed a hint of a smile. “Lord Prefect. The news has been made public from the Abyssal Mountain that a fourth person has acquired the Abyssal Fruit! According to my investigations, the name of the person is Bailey.”

“Bailey? It seems Linley failed.” Sayant laughed as well.

“The Abyssal Mountain is incredibly dangerous.” Odin laughed smugly. “Bailey succeeded, so I imagine that Linley must have died within the Abyssal Mountain. Even if he didn’t die, given that it has been a thousand years, he has probably left the Netherworld by now.”

“If Linley knew what was good for him and so retreated, he might still be alive. But from what I saw, he definitely wouldn’t easily give up his goal of meeting the Sovereign. Nine out of ten, he died there on the Abyssal Mountain.” Sayant laughed calmly. “Enough. Odin, you should now be

completely at ease.”

Indeed, Linley was Odin’s nightmare. “I do in fact feel greatly relieved. I won’t disturb you any further, Lord Prefect.” Odin bowed slightly, then departed.

In the air above Northbone Prefecture. Just like before, Linley was using his divine sense to search while chatting casually. “We are about to reach the place where Lord Prefect Sayant of Northbone Prefecture lives. Sayant was the one who told me to go to the Abyssal Mountain. To be honest, I need to go thank him for his role in my current accomplishments. Eh?” Linley’s face suddenly changed.

“What is it, Boss?” the nearby Bebe said, puzzled.

“Third Bro, did you find Odin?” Yale immediately asked. Whenever he saw any changes on Linley’s face while Linley was searching, Yale would suspect that it was Odin. But prior to this, every single time Yale had made this guess, he was wrong.

Linley looked towards Yale. He couldn’t help but laugh loudly. “Odin. It’s Odin! Haha, Odin has finally revealed himself, and he’s right there with Sayant...” A hint of a cold light flashed through Linley’s eyes. “It seems that Sayant and his wife intentionally deceived me back then.” Linley was no fool. Upon discovering Odin, he realized that Sayant had lied and was able to guess a few other things.

“Odin is right at Sayant’s place?” Bebe understood as well, and he said furiously, “Boss, I told you that Sayant and his wife seemed a bit odd when they spoke with us. They told you to go to the Abyssal Mountain, most likely with the intention of letting you die there.”

“You still need to thank them.” George laughed. “Third Bro, because of them, you had this extraordinary run of luck, allowing you to break through to become a Paragon. If Odin and them were to know, they would regret it endlessly.”

Linley hadn’t yet publicized the fact that he was a Soul Mutate, as when too many people knew a secret it would easily slip out. He only said that he was a Paragon.

“Right. I really do need to thank them.” Linley swept his gaze towards the northeast, then growled, “Let’s go. Let’s go pay a visit to Sayant and Odin!”

“Odin!” Yale ground his teeth, his eyes sharp.

Instantly, Linley controlled his metallic lifeform to fly forward at top speed.

The Seven Star Specters under the control of the Lord Prefect of Northbone Prefecture all had their own castles. Odin was currently on the balcony of his castle, leisurely enjoying the sunlight and staring at the vast grasslands.

“Hrm?” Odin raised an eyebrow. There was a metallic lifeform flying over at high speed. The metallic lifeform flew so quickly that Odin was astonished. “Such speed. This metallic lifeform must be a top-tier one. The person who is controlling it must be a supreme expert as well.”

“ODIN!” The growling voice instantly echoed throughout the region in an area of ten thousand kilometers. Many soldiers of Northbone Prefecture, as well as Sayant himself, were startled by it.

“Who is it?” Odin’s face changed slightly. Within his field of vision, the metallic lifeform disappeared, revealing a group of people with Linley at the lead.

“Linley!” Odin’s face changed from terror. “How... how is Linley still alive? Even if he is alive, why did he come back?”

*Swoosh!* The group of figures flew down from the skies.

“Who goes there!” a furious shout rang out. Instantly, the soldiers all rose into the skies, and over a hundred prefectural soldiers moved to block Linley’s group.

“Beat it,” Linley growled. An invisible ripple spread out, and instantly this group of soldiers were impacted by it and sent flying back. Fortunately, Linley showed mercy, as otherwise, all of these soldiers would have died instantly.

Linley’s group acted as though they were moving into an unpopulated region as they flew downwards, ignoring everyone else. All the soldiers who wanted to block them were sent flying back.

“This... what is this ability?” Odin was stunned. It was easy to kill Highgods, but the technique Linley had used was truly astonishing.

Linley’s group hovered there in midair, staring coldly at Odin. “Odin. Do you

recognize me?" a furious, hateful, teeth-grinding voice rang out. Yale stared death at Odin.

Odin turned to look, and upon seeing Yale, laughed coldly. "Haha, and here I was, wondering who it was. So it is the Chairman of the Dawson Conglomerate. I didn't imagine that after becoming an undead, you would then become a Deity. This really was outside my expectations. For you to be able to meet again with your brother after becoming a Deity; how rare!"

Odin didn't seem to be afraid at all.

"Linley," a gentle voice rang out. Linley turned to look. Five figures were flying over at high speed from afar, with the leader being Lord Prefect Sayant of Northbone Prefecture, along with his wife, Anita. By their sides were three other subordinates who were most likely experts at the Seven Star Specter level.

"Sayant," Linley greeted him.

"Linley, you should've let me know that you were coming. I would've gone to welcome you," Sayant said with a laugh. As he spoke, Sayant's group of five flew next to Odin, while Linley didn't move to block him at all.

The two sides stared at each other there in midair, with many prefectural soldiers watching. Most likely, once Sayant gave the order these prefectural soldiers would all charge en masse.

"Let you know in advance?" Linley let out a calm laugh. "Sayant, I imagine that if I let you know, you would've had Odin hide... haha, I really didn't expect that you, Sayant, a noble Lord Prefect, would play this sort of trick on me. This is a bit too laughable."

Syant's face sank. Linley's words made him feel very uncomfortable!

"Hmph. He's just an Elder of the Azure Dragon clan." Sayant snickered mentally. "Prior to this, I was worried that Linley was a Paragon, but since he didn't acquire the Abyssal Fruit at the Abyssal Mountain he's definitely not a Paragon." Sayant had only been worried about Linley's level of strength due to the intelligence reports he had received from the eight great clans.

But the results of Linley's trip to the Abyssal Mountain had put Sayant at ease.



Indeed... if Linley had already been a Paragon, acquiring the Abyssal Fruit would have been very easy.

“Sayant, stand aside. This has nothing to do with you,” Linley said calmly. “My target is just a single person. Him. Odin.” Linley stared at Odin, who in turn looked at Sayant.

Sayant chuckled as he looked at Linley. “Linley, I’ve been fairly courteous to you. Why must you act so brazenly? Odin is my subordinate. If I were to allow you to kill him just because you asked me to, then how would I, Sayant, be able to hold onto my position as Lord Prefect? Since he is my subordinate, I definitely won’t permit you to take him away. Linley... if you are wise, you will leave immediately. Otherwise, if we shed all pretense of cordiality, it won’t be good.”

Sayant was completely confident in himself.

“Sayant,” Bebe began to curse furiously. “Last time, you intentionally lied to us to have us go to the Abyssal Mountain. We haven’t even settled accounts with you about that; we are already giving you face. You are simply a Lord Prefect; who do you think you are, to put on airs in front of me and my Boss? Are you qualified to act like this?” After having experienced the Planar Wars, Bebe held Sayant in no regard at all.

Bebe was completely confident in being able to kill Sayant.

“Impudent!” Sayant’s face turned ugly, and he let out a growl. Suddenly, a long black spear appeared in Sayant’s hands, and a terrifying aura spread forth from the spear. The nearby Odin, seeing this, laughed.

“Swoosh!” Sayant charged straight towards Bebe. Clearly, Bebe’s words had infuriated him.

The strange thing was...

Linley’s body didn’t move, but a blurred figure had appeared in front of Sayant.

*Bang!* A kick landed directly across Sayant’s chest. Sayant was like a sandbag, and was knocked back downwards. *Boom!* He smashed into the corner of the castle, and then landed on the ground. At this moment, Linley’s ‘body’ slowly

disappeared, while that blurred figure reformed into Linley's true body.

Odin, the other Seven Star Fiends, Lady Anita, and the watching prefectural soldiers were all stunned.

"Ugh." Sayant spat out a mouthful of blood. He lay there on the ground, staring at Linley in terror. What sort of speed was this?

Linley stood there in midair, staring down at the prone Sayant. Calmly, he said, "Be a good boy and stand over there. If you continue to act so arrogantly, I will show no more mercy." After speaking, Linley turned to stare at Odin, his gaze cold.

Odin's face turned ashen, and his body began to tremble.

# 3

## Power

Odin lowered his head, staring in terror at Sayant, who lay stricken on the ground. He sent mentally, “Lord Prefect, Lord Prefect!” Odin was now truly frantic. Having seen Linley’s displayed power, Odin now knew that there was no way he could resist at all. In his desperation, all he could do was place his hopes on Lord Prefect Sayant.

“Shut your mouth!” Sayant snarled angrily through divine sense. His eyes were red, and his heart was filled with rage. He had been kicked to the ground with so many soldiers watching. This was an insult! For someone of Sayant’s status to suffer this sort of humiliation was something that had to be avenged. But he didn’t have the ability to do so at all!

The surrounding soldiers all stared at Linley, stunned, then at Sayant, who lay there on the ground, covered in blood.

“To attempt to gain revenge will only result in one thing. Death. I have to endure it. Endure it!” Sayant felt all the more humiliated with so many people staring at him. “If I die, then everything will come to an end. Linley really is a Paragon. Even if others hear of this story, it’s not embarrassing for me to have lost by his hand.” This was how Sayant consoled himself.

He, Sayant, worried about his face. Odin, however, was worried about his puny little life.

“If I don’t run now, I’ll have no hope.” With a “whoosh”, Odin dove underground, wanting to hide himself underground and flee.

“Hmph.” Linley smiled calmly, and then his body transformed into a blur as he moved to stand below Odin.

*Whap!* Linley delivered a slap directly to Odin’s face, knocking him flying into the air. Odin slammed into the side of the castle wall like a sandbag. With a low, thudding sound, the castle wall split apart. “How terrifyingly fast.” Odin had yet

to recover from his terror, but Linley was already once more in front of him.

Odin looked at Linley, his face filled with terror. Linley just reached out calmly, sending out 108 surges of earthen yellow energy which formed into a cocoon which completely bound Odin within it. The terrifying compressive power made it so that Odin wasn't able to move at all.

Even Hemmers, an expert whose material attack power was comparable to Paragons, had been dramatically affected by this technique of Linley's. How could a mere Seven Star Specter possibly have the power to resist the oppressive power of Linley's Will?

Odin was paralyzed!

"Yale, you choose how he dies." Linley turned to look at Yale, who flew over, his eyes filled with savagery.

"Ahhhhhhhh!" Odin howled, frantically trying to break free from the oppressive power binding him.

It must be understood that even when Linley had just become a Highgod, his Gravitational Space was already capable of making it hard for ordinary Seven Star Fiends to resist. Now that it was infused with the power of his Will, it was increased more than a hundredfold in strength. Odin was like a trapped beast in a cage; although he howled with savagery, he wasn't able to extricate himself at all.

"You want to kill me? Haha... kid, you think you are worthy of killing me?" Odin's eyes were scarlet red as he stared at Yale, contempt in his gaze. "Linley, if you are so tough, kill me yourself!" Odin howled.

By now, Odin realized that there was no hope. Sayant, Anita, their subordinates, and the soldiers all quietly watched from far away as Odin struggled like a trapped beast. Earlier, they wanted to intervene, wanted to attack and drive Linley back, but after Linley made his move they no longer had any thoughts of fighting back.

"Kill you myself?" Linley laughed calmly. "In your dreams."

"Hmph." Odin suddenly laughed coldly, and a translucent ripple shot out from Odin's eyes, shooting towards Yale.

“Crunch.” The earthen yellow cocoon that surrounded Odin spat out a translucent sword-shaped ripple which destroyed this soul attack. Linley gave Odin a disdainful, calm look. “Odin, now that you are trapped within my Gravitational Prison, you aren’t able to fight back at all. Don’t bother trying to play any tricks.”

“Make your move.” Linley looked at Yale.

Yale nodded slightly, a deep azure spear appearing in his hands. “My brothers. My wife. My children. My parents...” Yale’s body was trembling, and his lips were white as he stared at Odin. And then, Yale suddenly bent backwards like a greatbow being pulled, then savagely exploded forth, throwing the spear in his hand forward with endless power and sending it piercing towards Odin.

*Swoosh! Clank!* The deep azure spear pierced towards Odin, but it wasn’t even able to break through his skin.

Yale was stunned.

“Ha... haha...” Odin raised his head, laughing loudly, laughing wildly. “Linley, oh, Linley. You want your friend to kill me? Haha. He’s a Demigod! I’m a Seven Star Specter, a Highgod! My energy defense alone is comparable that of a Highgod artifact. His bit of attack power isn’t even capable of breaking through my skin. Haha, kill me? In his dreams!!!”

Yale’s face turned pale. “I... I...” Yale trembled. “I want to get revenge, but I...”

Linley had already captured Odin and gave him to Yale for Yale to kill, but Yale’s attack power was simply too low; Odin was, after all, a Seven Star Specter. Even if he didn’t use his fused profound mysteries in activating his divine power, his material defense was still close to that a Highgod artifact in strength. In terms of soul defense, Odin, who trained in the Edicts of Death, was even mightier. Yale wasn’t able to harm him at all.”

Odin glared savagely at Yale, as though he wanted to eat him alive. “Punk, you want to kill me? In your dreams! The power you possess isn’t enough to even harm a single hair on my body!”

“Odin.” Linley gave him a calm glance.

“Linley, what are you being so arrogant about?” Knowing that he was about to die, Odin actually became fearless, and he stared at Linley, laughing loudly. “Didn’t you want your brother to kill me? Unfortunately, he’s too weak. Even though you captured me and gave me to him for him to kill, he still isn’t able to do it. It is fated that he will never be able to personally take revenge! Haha... I still remember the look on the faces of Yale’s family members when they all died. How delightful!”

“Bastard!” Yale bellowed.

“You aren’t able to kill me. There’s no way you’ll be able to personally take revenge.” Odin laughed delighted.

A layer of frost appeared on Linley’s face. “Absorb this into your body, then activate it.” With a flip of his hand, Linley produced a drop of black liquid, which floated towards Yale.

“Huh?” Odin’s face turned pale.

“Aren’t you very powerful? You are only an ordinary Seven Star Specter, and one who trains in the Edicts of Death at that. I want to see if your body is tough enough to withstand a strike that uses Sovereign power!” Linley laughed calmly.

Yale’s eyes lit up. “Third Bro, thank you.” Yale immediately absorbed the drop of Sovereign’s Might into his body, and then, with a “bang” sound, black light exploded forth from Yale’s body as a terrifying aura spread out from it. Yale lifted that deep azure spear, which swirled with black light, then let out a deep growl...

“DIE!”

Yale struck out as fast as lightning, stabbing wildly with that deep azure spear towards Odin.

“NO!!!!” Odin only had enough time for one final, miserable scream.

Yale didn’t stab directly into Odin’s head; he wildly, randomly stabbed, leaving more than ten bloody holes throughout Odin’s body before finally piercing through his head!

“Huff, huff...” Yale panted wildly as he launched several more stabbing blows,

then began to tremble.

Odin just lay there limply, not responding at all. His divine artifacts fell out of his body, but because of the repulsive force surrounding his corpse they remained next to him.

“Dead. Odin’s dead. I personally killed him.” Yale raised his head, laughing wildly, but his tears flowed downwards. Yale seemed to be gripped by madness.

But seeing this, Linley only let out a sigh of relief. Yale was releasing the hatred that had been pent up deep within his heart. Afterwards, he would be much better.

A long while later, Yale finally regained his former calm. He turned his head to look towards Linley. A grateful look; that was it. Linley laughed, then walked over and patted him on the shoulders. “Let’s go.” They were brothers who had played together since they were youths. Some words simply didn’t need to be said. George and the others felt happy for Yale as well.

Linley’s group of experts boarded their metallic lifeform and left. As for Sayant, the Lord Prefect of Northbone Prefecture, he and his men all looked at each other, letting out mental sighs of relief.

“Lord Prefect, Linley was far, far too powerful,” a nearby azure-robed man said in a low voice. “Odin was a Seven Star Specter, but he was trapped by Linley to the point of not being able to fight back. What sort of technique is this? Also, Linley’s speed is utterly inconceivable.”

Given how fast they were, when ordinary commanders encountered Paragons they weren’t able to fight back at all.

“Given how fast he was, and how he could use energy to trap a Seven Star Specter... while only using ordinary divine earth power...” Sayant’s face was solemn. “Linley most likely truly is a Paragon.”

The people by his side were all stunned. Paragon?

“Let’s go. All of you, go back!” Sayant’s face was sinister, and his voice was dark.



*Whoooooosh.* A wild wind howled, and the wind slashed across the land like knives.

Ironknife Gorge. Within the castle. Within the wide, empty area, there were two giant teleportation arrays. Suddenly, one of them flashed with countless sparkles of light, and the surrounding Bloodridge soldiers couldn't help but turn their heads to look.

The light dissipated, and a group of people merged. One of the Bloodridge soldiers recognized them, and his eyes lit up. He hurriedly bowed. "Greetings again, milord." Last time, when Linley had used this teleportation array to depart, this soldier had clearly seen Linley and knew that Linley had the Bloodridge Sovereign's medallion.

"Mm." Linley nodded slightly. "We will wait here momentarily. We will leave in a bit."

"Please feel free, milord." The Bloodridge soldier smiled.

Linley's group waited there in the air above the vast, empty area. Bebe mumbled, "Boss, it shouldn't take you too long to get here from the Yulan continent. Why haven't you arrived yet? It's been a thousand years since I've seen Ninny and Nana..." Bebe missed his wife and daughter.

"We are almost there," Linley said with a laugh. "It takes a bit of time for us to all fly from the Yulan continent to the Arctic Icecap..."

"Linley, little Wharton is coming as well, right?" Hogg was rather nervous and excited.

"Yes, Father." Linley laughed and nodded. His father hadn't seen Wharton in a very long time. Wharton had been sent off to the O'Brien Empire very early on, and when his father had died, the last mental impression he had of Wharton was most likely that of the toddler Wharton. Linley said with a laugh, "Father, I imagine once you see Wharton, you won't be able to recognize him right away."

"I will definitely be able to recognize him." Hogg was completely certain.

"We just entered the teleportation array. We are coming," Linley said. His



divine fire clone was coming alongside this large group of people.

Immediately, everyone turned to look at the teleportation array, only to see it once more flash with countless specks of light. Moments later, the light finally vanished completely. A large group of people were gathered there, with the leader being Linley's divine fire clone and Delia. The divine fire clone flew towards Linley, merging into him.

Upon merging in, the five souls intermixed. Instantly, Linley's four mutated souls began to send surges of spiritual energy towards the divine fire clone's soul, slowly causing it to change as well. After all, the five souls were one to begin with.

"Father." Wade, Taylor, and Sasha all ran towards Linley.

"FATHER!!!!" Wharton stood there, staring at Hogg, stunned.

Hogg stared at this burly, muscular youth in front of him. Wharton had a hint of Hogg in his face, and was fairly similar in appearance to Linley as well. But more importantly... when Hogg looked into Wharton's eyes, it was as though he was looking back into the big eyes of toddler Wharton. "Wharton?" Hogg said softly.

"It's me, Father." Wharton ran forward, tightly embracing Hogg.

"Wonderful. Wonderful." Hogg couldn't keep his eyes from turning red.

After a long while, the two, father and son, separated. "Father, look. This is your grandson, Wade. This is Taylor. This is your granddaughter, Sasha..." Linley walked forward, laughing as he made the introductions.

Wharton hurriedly made some introductions of his own. "Father, this is your grandson, Cena... and him. Arnold, quick, come over here. This is your great-grandfather. Father, this chubby-faced fellow is Arnold's son." Many people had come on this trip. Everyone who had reached the Saint level had come, leaving behind only a few people.

"Wonderful. Wonderful," Hogg nodded repeatedly. All he could do was repeatedly smile.

"Alright, Father, let's head to the Skyrise Mountains first." Linley laughed. The

large group of people immediately boarded the metallic lifeform and flew out from Ironknife Gorge.

Those Bloodridge soldiers all stared there, stupefied. They glanced at each other. “Important people really are different! In one breath, he brought an entire family of more than a hundred people to the Infernal Realm. Grandfathers, grandchildren... there really were quite a few people.”

“Right, Captain. Why did you address that brown-haired man as ‘milord’. Who is he?”

“You don’t know this, but last time, when I was on duty, that brown-haired man came bearing the medallion of the Sovereign, using it to activate the teleportation portal for free! Even most Emissaries don’t possess that medallion. Only a person with a certain status will be able to acquire such a treasure,” the bored Bloodridge soldiers chattered amongst themselves.

As for Linley’s family, they all made haste towards the Skyrite Mountains.

## The Clan's Changes

The Bloodridge Continent. Indigo Prefecture. The Skyrite Mountains. The Patriarch of the Azure Dragon clan, Gislason, was seated in his estate's living room. Gislason was currently accompanying a skinny bald elder. They were chatting and laughing.

"Gislason, why be modest? Haha, back when we were in the Chaotic Sea, when you, me, and those several other fellows took on that Fiend mission to go kill Valentine, me and the others, we were just there to serve as props. It was you, Gislason, who displayed your divine might and unleashed the innate ability of your Azure Dragon clan alongside a supremely powerful material attack to slay Valentine in one blow. That memory has always stayed with me," the bald elder said with a laugh.

"Haha, Bagleaf, that was so many years ago," Gislason said modestly, but his face was still covered with a smile.

"Yes, it was long ago. Still, you were so incredible all those years ago; I imagine that by now, Gislason, your strength is so great that I am no match for it." The bald elder's words clearly contained flattery within them.

However, flattery depended on the speaker. If an ordinary Highgod were to say such things, Gislason would be annoyed just listening to it. But the current speaker was a supreme expert whose power was no less than Gislason's, and one of Gislason's older friends. Flattery from a person like this naturally made Gislason feel quite happy.

"Haha, don't say that." Gislason grinned widely.

The bald elder, Bagleaf, said with a sigh, "This time, I've come to visit you, old friend, partially because I want to visit that Paragon your Azure Dragon clan produced. It seems my luck is quite poor."

Gislason, hearing this, immediately laughed. "Bagleaf, the Planar Wars

concluded just a century ago. Linley probably hasn't returned from the Netherworld yet. Don't worry. After Linley returns, when you come visit I will definitely introduce you to Linley. Linley... although he is a true genius of our Azure Dragon clan, he is quite a decent fellow and likes to make friends." As he spoke, Gislason let out a sigh of approval.

The bald elder stood up, then laughed. "Fine, then I'll wait for next time. I've disturbed you for so long, I should probably head back anyhow. In the future, when I have time, I'll definitely seek you out and we can reminisce together."

"You are always welcome." Gislason stood up as well, then escorted the bald elder away.

"No need to escort me away." The bald elder smiled and nodded. Gislason stood there at the door to the hall, watching as the bald elder flew away.

Moments later, someone entered from outside. It was Elder Garvey. "Patriarch, Commander Bagleaf left?" Garvey laughed as he walked in.

"Right." Gislason smiled back.

Garvey couldn't help but laugh. "Patriarch, I believe he is the ninth supreme expert who has come to visit in the past few decades."

Soon after the Planar Wars concluded, commander-level experts began to come to the Four Divine Beasts clan to pay their respects. The person these experts truly wished to see was Linley. Even if they weren't able to meet Linley, however, they still worked to improve their relationships with the four clan leaders of the Four Divine Beasts clan. The current Four Divine Beasts clan... now had a different status, in the eyes of these commanders.

"Hmph." Gislason snickered. "Nine of them! These commanders all saw that our Four Divine Beasts clan produced a Paragon, and so all of them came to express their friendliness towards us. But when our Four Divine Beasts clan was in such dire straits and forced to flee and hide from the eight great clans, none of them came to help us aside from Mr. Beirut!"

"That Bagleaf, just now..." Gislason snorted. "In the past, we had a good relationship, when our ancestor was alive. He would often come to visit. But after our clan fell and was driven by the eight great clans to the point of

annihilation? I didn't see Bagleaf appear. And now, he wants to talk about our past friendship?"

There were few who would come to send coal in the snow, but many who would add flowers to a wreath. Now that the Four Divine Beasts clan had a Paragon, its status naturally was different.

Paragons represented true supremacy amongst Deities! For example, although the eight great clans that had been attacking the Four Divine Beasts clan were powerful, a Highgod Paragon was more than enough to slaughter all of their experts.

"Understandable." Garvey laughed. "Only... I still find it unbelievable that Linley has become a Paragon."

Hearing this, Gislason's eyes lit up as well, and he laughed loudly. "You aren't the only one. I find it inconceivable as well! Almost no one in our Four Divine Beasts clan dares to believe this news. When Linley left the clan, he was nothing more than a fairly powerful Seven Star Fiend, close to commander level. But who would have imagined that a thousand years later, he would become a Paragon? If it hadn't been for the fact that so many people came and said the same thing, and that they were all supreme experts who couldn't possibly be lying, even I wouldn't believe it."

"A Paragon." Garvey let out a sigh of amazement. Ever since the news that Linley was a Paragon had spread, the various commander-level experts began to discuss this amongst themselves. Quite a few had come to pay their respects to the Four Divine Beasts clan. This naturally caused the members of the Four Divine Beasts clan to feel as though the status of their clan was rising!

They had given birth to a Paragon! The status of the Four Divine Beasts clan was now far greater than before. Aside from Sovereigns, nobody would dare to offend the Four Divine Beasts clan. As for Sovereigns... how could they possibly lower themselves to go deal against a clan?

"Garvey," Gislason suddenly said.

"Patriarch?" Garvey looked towards him, puzzled.

Gislason said hurriedly, "Have the communications teams been assigned to

the borders of the mountains?”

“They have all been assigned.” Garvey laughed. “Patriarch, don’t worry. If Linley returns from the Netherworld, as soon as he reaches the borders of these mountains the news will quickly be communicated to you and the other three clan leaders. All of the arrangements for Linley’s return have been made as well, including the construction of his mansion.”

“Very good.” Gislason laughed and nodded. “Nothing can go amiss! Linley came from the Yulan Plane, and so he never had an extremely strong sense of belonging here in the clan. And then, all those things happened with Forhan and his son... although Linley still treats the clan quite well because of Baruch’s group, we still need to make up for the past!”

“I understand.” Garvey nodded. As far as Gislason and the Grand Elder were concerned, the current Paragon-level Linley was even more important to them than Beirut! Beirut was powerful, but he was still an outsider. If the clan were to face a crisis, Beirut might not necessarily intervene.

But Linley was one of their own! Although in the past, there were some misunderstandings, in the end he was still a member of the Azure Dragon clan. What needed to be done now... was to dispel the ill-will those misunderstandings might have generated and let Linley feel a true sense of belonging, here within the Four Divine Beasts clan.



\*

Indigo Prefecture. An enormous dragon-shaped metallic lifeform was flying at high speed in the air above the mountains and forests. Within the metallic lifeform was a rowdy scene of joy.

“Grandpa!”

“Great Grandpa!”

A group of youths surrounded Hogg, constantly chattering about various matters. Hogg looked at his grandchildren, his face wreathed in smiles.

“Big Bro, look at how happily Father has been smiling.” Wharton and Linley

were at the edges of the central room of this metallic lifeform. The two brothers were chatting amongst each other.

Linley glanced at his father, who was beaming calmly while accompanying his descendants, then nodded. "In the past, when we were young, our Baruch clan had already sunk to a very low point. In Father's entire life, the only thing he cared about aside from Mother and the two of us was the clan! Father cared deeply about the ability of the clan to thrive. Now that more generations have appeared in the clan... of course Father is happy."

Right at this moment, three people walked over. "Third Bro!" Yale, George, and Reynolds walked over. Reynolds had hurried over from the Yulan continent as well.

"Boss Yale, Second Bro, Fourth Bro. Come, sit over here," Linley laughed as he pointed. Yale and the other two all sat down. Reynolds chortled, glancing outside the window and sighing in praise. "The Infernal Realm, one of the Higher Realms. This is my first time here. Indeed... the density of the elemental aura here is very great. Only, it is filled with constant slaughter."

From within the metallic lifeform, they were able to see the constant battles going on below.

"That's what the Infernal Realm is like," Linley said with a calm laugh.

"It is the same in the Undead Realm. Experts live, experts die. Fourth Bro, I'm impressive, aren't I? I survived in the Undead Realm for so many years." Yale raised a smug eyebrow. Seeing the look on Yale's face, Reynolds, George, and Linley all felt very happy. This was the real Yale. After killing Odin, Yale no longer felt as heartsick as he previously had.

In the entire central room, there were more than a hundred people scattered about, idly chatting. Seeing this scene, Linley couldn't help but smile slightly. He enjoyed this happy, content feeling.

"This world... in many cases, it is power which speaks loudest!" Linley looked at the warm scene, and he spoke softly to himself. "I worked hard to train. Only because my power reached a certain level is my father, my friends, and family able to reunite once more. I'm able to bring the entire clan over from the material plane!"

Linley finally felt as though the painstaking efforts he had put into his training over these years had been rewarded.

After flying for a period of time.

“We are about to arrive at the Four Divine Beasts clan,” Bebe was within the main room inside the metallic lifeform, and he spoke out in a clear, laughing voice. “Everyone, make your preparations. Right, Uncle.” Bebe looked at Hogg. “The ancestors of your Baruch clan are there, Uncle. Baruch, Ryan, the others...”

“The ancestors of the Baruch clan...” Hogg stood up, rather excited. He walked to the sides of the windows, staring through the translucent metal ‘windows’ to the outside. He could already vaguely make out the Skyrise Mountains.

“The ancestors of the clan!” Taylor, Sasha, and the other members of the clan all began to chatter about this. Ever since they were young, they were always, repeatedly reminded that they were members of the ‘Baruch clan’. They were filled with great veneration towards the legendary figures of the clan, but didn’t actually feel much towards the Four Divine Beasts clan.

“It’s right up ahead,” Linley said with a calm laugh. The metallic lifeform instantly vanished, while Linley and more than a hundred people hovered there in midair, flying towards the Azure Dragon clan’s location within the Skyrise Mountains.

“What a vast carving. I can’t even see the end of it.” The sturdy Arnold sighed in praise.

Linley laughed. “That’s not a carving. That’s Dragon Avenue! It passes through almost a fourth of the Skyrise Mountains and is more than ten thousand kilometers long. It is the primary pathway into the mountains which the soldiers of the clan guard.”

Linley’s group of more than a hundred flew over. The soldiers below naturally saw them, and the communications personnel, prepared long ago for this eventuality, were overjoyed. “Elder Linley is returning!” These communications personnel had divine clones stationed elsewhere, and many of them instantly relied on their divine clones to provide this news to various locations within the Four Divine Beasts clan.



“Patriarch, Elder Linley has returned.”

“Oh, Linley returned?” Gislason instantly flew out. Not just Gislason; the other three clan leaders, along with many other Elders, who had received this news hurried over as well.

Linley and his group of more than a hundred flew over, and as they did, the warriors of the clan all saluted. “Elder Linley.” The warriors were very respectful.

Linley smiled and nodded, then led his group towards the Dragon Avenue of the Skyrise Mountains. At the same time, he introduced the place to Wharton and the others. “The rules of the clan are fairly strict. You have just arrived. In a bit, I’ll acquire identity badges for you all. Eh?” Linley suddenly frowned, staring into the distance.

“What’s going on?” Bebe glanced at him. Delia, Nisse, Yale, and the others all looked into the distance as well. From afar, a large, impressive group of people was flying, with the leader being Gislason, the Black Tortoise Patriarch, and the other two. Behind them was the Grand Elder and other important figures.

“Why are all the high-level, important members of the clan coming?” Linley was startled. “Even the Vermillion Bird Matriarch is coming. If they flew over from their residences, it should take quite a while. How were they so fast?”

The reaction time of the clan was simply too fast. As soon as he had arrived, and just as he had reached Dragon Avenue, this large group had arrived as well. Even when Beirut came, only the clan leaders and the Grand Elder would go welcome him.

“Haha, Linley!” Gislason laughed loudly as he flew over.

“Patriarch.” Although Linley was somewhat confused, he still went to greet him. Linley swept the group with his gaze. The Black Tortoise Patriarch, Vermillion Bird Matriarch, and others, including even the Grand Elder who held a grudge for him... their faces were all smiles. They seemed so warm and friendly.

“Although we are in Indigo Prefecture, we’ve heard long ago of your exploits in the Planar Battlefield. Haha... our Four Divine Beasts clan has produced a

Paragon. This is worth us organizing a banquet, to celebrate this joyous event.” Gislason seemed quite pleased and excited. “The banquet is already prepared. We’ve been waiting for you. Haha, Bebe... and oh, these must be Linley’s friends. Come, all of you! Haha.”

## Refusal

Gislason's words were very correct. Indeed, the entire clan rejoiced! Not just the high-level members of the clan; even many of the ordinary clan members located throughout the Skyrise Mountains gathered together in various places, drinking, chatting, and laughing gaily. For the clan to have produced such an expert was something that made even the ordinary clansmen feel proud!

When the four ancestors had been alive, the clan had been in such a flourishing, vigorous state! After they died, the clan had decayed to the point of being loudly insulted by the eight great clans at the borders of the Skyrise Mountains. This was a humiliation! This caused the members of the clan, who had experienced those glory days, to feel very lost in their hearts!

Linley's sudden rise to prominence allowed these clansmen to once more feel proud of themselves.

It was a very wild celebration. Even the patrolling soldiers drank wine and celebrated. With a Highgod Paragon in the clan, the patrolling soldiers weren't concerned; no one would dare to come and make trouble for the Four Divine Beasts clan.

Late night. The Violet Moon hung high in the skies.

The Skyrise Mountains. Within a mountain controlled by the Azure Dragon clan. There was a large estate that stretched over an enormous amount of land built here. In terms of size, it was even larger than the residence of the Patriarch's. It seemed quite simple and plain from the distance, but if one took a close look... one would see that even the walls were covered with intricate, minute carvings. Given Linley's vision, he could instantly tell that these carvings were only accomplishable by someone who was at least at the grandmaster level in sculpting.

And right now...

In front of this mansion stood only two figures; Linley and Gislason.

Linley couldn't help but look towards the nearby Gislason. He mused to himself, "The Patriarch truly has prepared quite a few things for me."

"Patriarch, I'm going to live here?" Linley asked.

"Linley." Gislason laughed. "You are now the number one expert of our Four Divine Beasts clan! When people in the outside world discuss the Four Divine Beasts clan, the first person they will think about is you. Your residence has to match your stature. In addition, this place is large enough to accommodate your many family and friends. It is enough."

Linley couldn't help but nod. The size of this estate was similar to the 'Dragonblood Castle' of the Yulan continent. Even a thousand people could fit inside, much less a hundred.

"Then I will accept it." Linley was quite straightforward.

Gislason laughed and nodded. "Tomorrow, you can move your family and friends over here." Wharton and the others were currently staying within the large gorge already. Hogg went to go visit his ancestors in the Baruch clan. To Hogg and Wharton, seeing the ancestors of the clan was what mattered the most.

"No rush," Linley said. "My family members will want to spend some time with the Yulan branch and their ancestors."

"Fair enough." Gislason laughed and nodded. "Linley... look." As he spoke, Gislason produced a little jade bottle in his hands. This jade bottle had a small opening. It was generally used for keeping items like already-refined Golden Soul Pearls or other small pills.

"This is...?" Linley frowned. "Sovereign's Might?"

"Right. Earth-type Sovereign's Might." Gislason laughed. "Linley, I know that you primarily train in the Laws of the Earth. Thus, it is better for you to use earth-type Sovereign's Might. That is why we prepared this for you! You are the number one expert of our clan; naturally, you have to use the most suitable type of Sovereign's Might."

Although this little jade bottle of Sovereign's Might was far from being comparable to the flask Reisgem had given Linley, it still had to have at least a thousand drops in it.

"Patriarch." Linley didn't accept, instead shaking his head. "This jade bottle has far too much Sovereign's Might. Ever since the four ancestors of our clan perished, our Four Divine Beasts clan lost our source for more Sovereign's Might. Each drop we use is a drop lost forever. It is best if you keep them and let the other Elders of the clan use them."

Linley knew that given his own power, even if he used Destruction-type Sovereign's Might he had nothing to fear from Paragons. In Dragonform, he even held a slight advantage.

"Haha..."

Gislason laughed. "Linley, you are worrying too much. In the past, our clan had to be stingy in using Sovereign's Might, partially because we no longer had a source for it, but partially because we were being put under great pressure by the eight great clans. We used up Sovereign's Might too quickly; each battle represented the loss of a drop of Sovereign's Might, and generally we would engage in tens of battles before being able to kill an enemy Elder. Because they were being used up too quickly, the clan didn't dare to hand them out freely. After all, at that time, we had no idea what the future would hold for the clan... and so we had to be a bit more thrifty."

"But now, Linley, you are a Paragon. Who would dare come offend our Four Divine Beasts clan?" Gislason's laughter was very happy.

Linley, hearing this, was somewhat persuaded by Gislason. Indeed, given his level of power, there would be few people who would be so blind as to come irritate his clan. There would no longer be that many situations where the clan would use up much Sovereign's Might.

"Take it, Linley," Gislason urged.

Linley hesitated slightly, then flipped his hand. "Let's do this, then!" Linley instantly controlled his divine earth power to draw in earth elemental essence from the surrounding area, which formed into the shape of a little black flask in Linley's hands. Linley pointed with one finger, and immediately, a stream of

black water appeared out of nowhere in Linley's palms, flowing towards the black flask.

This black 'water' was actually Destruction-type Sovereign's Might. He truly had a very large amount of Destruction-type Sovereign's Might. Moments later, the flask was completely filled with it. This flask was roughly 10% of the canteen in volume.

"What are you...?" Gislason stared.

"Patriarch, let's swap this flask of Destruction-type Sovereign's Might of mine, for that flask of earth-type Sovereign's Might of yours. It is indeed true that if I have earth-type Sovereign's Might, I will be more effective." Laughing, Linley offered the little black flask.

If the clan had a tremendous amount of Sovereign's Might, Linley would have accepted it. But the clan didn't actually have that much; most likely, that little flask represented a large fraction of the clan's reserve of Sovereign's Might.

"Linley," Gislason said hurriedly. "This isn't acceptable. You..."

"Take it, or else I won't take yours." Linley shook his head.

Gislason could only laugh helplessly, then nod. "Fine." He accepted the flask of Destruction-type Sovereign's Might, while Linley accepted the flask of earth-type Sovereign's Might. As far as Linley was concerned, he had a large amount of Destruction-type Sovereign's Might, but given his power there were very few situations in which he would have to use it. To trade some for earth-type Sovereign's Might was beneficial for him.



\*

Time flowed onwards, and in the blink of an eye, more than ten years had passed since Linley's return to the clan.

Linley could sense that the attitude of his clansmen, including the clan leaders, had changed. Linley understood that after having become a Paragon, he had already become the spiritual leader of the entire Four Divine Beasts clan. His position was now akin to what the War God had held in the O'Brien Empire

or the High Priest had held in the Yulan Empire.

The estate Linley resided in had become a holy ground for the clan.

Within the vast, grassy plains of the estate's courtyard, there was a large group of people gathered. Linley, Reynolds, Yale, and George were seated in a circle, drinking wine and chatting idly about various things. But of course... it was Linley's divine water clone that was chatting with them. The other clones, including his original body, were all training.

It was still Linley's original body that trained the fastest, after all.

"Elder Linley." A gate guard ran over and bowed.

"Hm?" Linley looked at him.

"Elder Linley, the Patriarch has sent word that a Lord Prefect from the Jedefloat Continent wishes to meet you, Elder," the guard bowed as he spoke.

Linley laughed and nodded calmly, then swept out with his divine sense, instantly encompassing the entire Skyrise Mountains within it. Naturally, this included Gislason and that Lord Prefect. Linley sent mentally. "Patriarch, just tell this Lord Prefect that I am currently training and unable to meet with any guests. Unless something important happens, please help me cope with them."

Gislason was startled. He actually hadn't detected Linley's divine sense at all. He couldn't help but sigh. "Paragons really are incredible. The strength of their spiritual energy vastly surpasses mine." Gislason understood Linley's temperament as well; Linley couldn't be bothered to engage in meetings like this, which were solely for the purpose of people trying to curry favor with him.

"Alright, I'll help you deal with them," Gislason replied. "Then, in the future, unless there is an important matter, you won't meet with any figures like these?"

"Right," Linley sent mentally. "Aside from people I am familiar with, such as Reisgem. If I'm not familiar with them and have no connection to them, unless there is an important matter, I won't meet with any of them."

Linley's decision was quite wise, because after the arrival of this Lord Prefect from the Jedefloat Continent, every few months or every few years, someone

would come. Some wanted to curry favor with him, while others wanted to ask him to help them with something. Still others wanted to take Linley as their teacher.

In short, many came to disturb him. Fortunately, the Four Divine Beasts clan stopped them all, making it so that no one could see Linley.

Actually, it was normal for many people to come see Linley. After all, Paragons rarely publicized their residences. It was very hard for people to locate Paragons.

Within Linley's estate. "Uncle," Ina looked suspiciously at Linley. "Just now, that person who wanted to come visit you thought up a method to deliver this letter. And indeed, the letter states quite clearly the nature of the injustice done to him, and he really is quite pitiable. Uncle, why can't you be so kind as to help him?"

Linley couldn't help but chuckle as he glanced sideways at Ina.

"Nana." Bebe stared at his daughter. "Who knows how many grudges and how much hatred the Infernal Realm holds? You want your uncle to help one person, but what about the countless other grudges? In the Infernal Realm, people are being killed at every moment of every day. Do you think every person who died deserved to die? They died unjust deaths as well. Do you want your uncle to make the entire Infernal Realm his enemy, and go get revenge for every single person who died?"

Ina was stunned. She and Wade lived under the protection of Linley and Bebe, and so they had almost never suffered. They weren't like Linley, who had walked a fine line between life and death to his current level. They saw the affairs of the world so simply.

"If I were to help people who are neither family nor friends, then I would need a trillion clones." Linley chuckled.

Ina let out an adorable sniff, her nose wrinkled.

"Forget about the affairs of others; there are many personal matters that I haven't carried out very well." Linley shook his head and sighed.

"Eh?" Ina looked at Linley, puzzled.



Linley simply chuckled, not going into detail. Although these days had been peaceful and happy, Linley noticed how his father, Hogg, would occasionally stare blankly into space when he was by himself.

Linley understood that his father missed his mother. Linley had always been thinking to himself... that one day, he should go pay a visit to the Divine Light Plane and ask for the Chief Sovereign of Light to restore his mother's freedom.



\*

Time flowed on, and in the blink of an eye, a hundred years passed. On this day, quite a few people were gathered within Linley's estate.

"Third Bro suddenly shut himself inside a few days ago. All of his clones are in training. He said that he reached a critical moment... but a sudden flash of insight should be very fast. Why hasn't he come out yet?" Reynolds couldn't help but glance at a distant corridor.

George just laughed calmly, "Why the rush? You have eternal life now." Reynolds, hearing this, couldn't help but laugh as well. Indeed, to Deities who were untouched by time, ten years or a hundred years was nothing.

"Eh, Third Bro is coming!" Yale said. Reynolds and the others all turned to look. Even some of the chatting, laughing people located in the grassy area some distance away noticed that a figure had emerged from the corridor, a figure with long, unbound brown hair. It was Linley.

Linley was in a fairly good mood today. "I've trained for a hundred years, and now I've finally fused these two types of profound mysteries together."

It was exceedingly hard to fuse profound mysteries of different Laws. After becoming a Soul Mutate, his soul had increased in power enormously, and yet he still had to spend so many years before making a true breakthrough.

"And this is just the beginning. Next I will fuse three kinds... and the amount of time I will have to spend will increase exponentially. My goal is fusing four." Linley was quite eager as well. If he was able to fuse four types of profound mysteries from different Laws, how powerful would he become? Most likely, he

would be able to kill even Paragons.

“Boss.” Bebe ran over.

“Where is my father?” Linley asked.

“Uncle’s in his room. I haven’t seen him today,” Bebe said.

“Right. I’ll go find my father.” Linley glanced towards the others, then moved towards his father’s residence. After completing his training, Linley’s first thought was that it was time to go to the Divine Light Plane. “Regardless of whether or not I will be successful, I still at least need to go see the Chief Sovereign of Light and try asking.”

## Overgod Artifact

“Father!” Linley stepped into the room.

Hogg, currently reading a book, lifted his head. Seeing Linley, he couldn’t help but smile. “Linley, I heard you were in closed-door training. What, did you make a breakthrough?”

“Right.” Linley nodded, then sat down to the side. “Father, in two days, I plan to head to the Divine Light Plane to go visit the Chief Sovereign of Light. I want to see if there is any hope of finding mother and letting her regain her freedom.”

“Huh?” Hogg’s hands trembled. The book fell to the table as he stared at Linley, stunned. “Linley, you are going to the Divine Light Realm? But... last time, didn’t you tell me that in the Planar Wars, you killed members of the Augusta clan? Isn’t the Chief Sovereign of Light the ancestor of the Augusta clan? For you to go will be very dangerous.” Hogg was frantic.

Hogg knew about virtually all of Linley’s experiences over the years.

“Father, don’t worry. The Chief Sovereign of Light has 182 children, and that’s just in the second generation. The one I killed was a third-generation member. The Augusta clan has more than a thousand individuals in the second and third generations. The Chief Sovereign of Light won’t care about it.” Linley was absolutely certain about this.

If the Chief Sovereign of Light cared, Reisgem wouldn’t have dared to have organized them to attack.

“But he is still a Chief Sovereign. It would be utter simplicity for him to kill you.” Hogg was very worried.

“Precisely because he is a Chief Sovereign, he wouldn’t lower himself to kill me,” Linley said comfortingly. “Don’t worry, Father! The Chief Sovereign of Light

and I don't have a grudge against each other. If he wants to kill me, he has plenty of methods to do so. But he's done nothing!"

"Didn't you say that there is no hope?" Hogg asked.

"I said the chances were very low." Linley laughed bitterly. "But if I don't at least try, I can't be sure. If I give it a try, I might be successful. Sovereigns wish for Paragons to be their Emissaries. Perhaps, given my status, there's a slight sliver of a chance that the Chief Sovereign of Light would restore my mother to freedom."

"A slight sliver of a chance..." Hogg nodded slightly

Hogg looked at Linley, then said solemnly, "Linley, you are no longer a child. You have your own ideas and thoughts about what to do... but as your father, I must warn you that if this will be dangerous, you had best not go! I admittedly don't know much about Sovereigns and Paragons, and thus can't say much on that subject. I'll let you make your own decisions. But safety first! You and Wharton... the two of you are just as important as your mother to me."

"Right." Hearing this, Linley felt... as though he were a child again, listening to his father instruct him.

Linley's decision was to go find Patriarch Gislason the next day.

Within the hall.

"What?" Gislason, who had just sat down, couldn't help but stand in shock. "Linley, you say you are going to go to the Divine Light Plane to visit the Chief Sovereign?"

"Right." Linley laughed calmly. "I'm just coming to let you know that this trip of mine will take at least ten years and perhaps up to a hundred. All I can do is to go beg the Chief Sovereign of Light."

Gislason hesitated, then said, "Linley, based on what I learned from Father in the past, the Chief Sovereign of Light isn't a very amiable person. The Chief Sovereign of Light is extremely arrogant, and extremely domineering. If you go beg him... the chance for success truly is very low. In addition, I'm worried that if you say a single word not to his liking, he will kill you."

“Arrogant and domineering?” Linley frowned.

Gislason nodded. “Right. The countless planes of the universe have a total of eleven Chief Sovereigns. The strongest are, of course, the Chief Sovereigns of the four Edicts! As for the other seven, the Chief Sovereign of Light is the strongest.”

Linley understood. The Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts were indeed mighty.

But he hadn’t expected... that of the Chief Sovereigns of the seven Elemental Laws, the Chief Sovereign of Light was the mightiest.

“Why is the Chief Sovereign of Light more powerful than the other Elemental Chief Sovereigns?” Linley asked, puzzled.

Gislason was the son of the Azure Dragon, after all. He knew many secrets. He laughed and said, “This involves a certain treasure... an Overgod artifact!”

“Overgod artifact?” Linley’s eyes instantly lit up.

Just from the term alone, Linley understood what it represented. Divine artifacts. Sovereign artifacts. Overgod artifacts! Clearly, there were three levels of artifacts.

“Overgod artifacts are created by the Overgods themselves! Because there are only four Overgods, the Overgods of Fate, Destruction, Death, and Life, there are also only four kinds of Overgod artifacts. The four most powerful Sovereigns are the Chief Sovereigns of Destruction, Death, Fate, and Life. They all have Overgod artifacts. This is why they are the most powerful Chief Sovereigns!”

Linley nodded slightly.

No wonder those four Chief Sovereigns were powerful. So it was because they had Overgod artifacts.

“Eleven Chief Sovereigns... five of them have Overgod artifacts. Aside from the four Chief Sovereigns I just mentioned, the last one is the Chief Sovereign of Light! Although the Chief Sovereign of Light has an Overgod artifact, it isn’t a match for him, and so he’s unable to use all of its power. Thus, he is weaker than the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts, but more powerful than the other

six Chief Sovereigns of the Laws!”

Linley sighed to himself.

The power of Overgod artifacts must truly be tremendous. There were only four Overgods to begin with, and they were the personifications of their respective Edicts. It was only natural that the Chief Sovereign of Light wouldn't be suited to handling an Overgod artifact. It was only reasonable that he would thus be weaker than the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts.

“Overgod artifacts... where do they come from, and how did these five Chief Sovereigns acquire them?” Linley asked.

“I'm uncertain.” Gislason shook his head. “This happened long, long ago. Even my father and the other three didn't know the details, much less me. The Chief Sovereign of Light's is arrogant and domineering, but he has the power to be domineering. After all, he has an Overgod artifact!”

“Overgod artifact...” Linley let out a sigh. “Can it be that despite the passage of so many years, there hasn't been a second Overgod artifact?”

“No. If there was one, wouldn't the Chief Sovereigns and Sovereigns go wild over it and fight for it? The Chief Sovereign of Light has one, but the Chief Sovereigns of the other six elements do not. I imagine that in their hearts, those six Chief Sovereigns of the Laws feel very unhappy about this. If they had any chance to acquire one, would they give it up?” Gislason laughed as he spoke.

Linley couldn't help but laugh. “I wonder what an Overgod artifact looks like. I probably wouldn't recognize one even if I saw one.”

“Overgod artifacts? Only someone at the level of a Sovereign can make use of them. There's no point in us acquiring them; in fact, acquiring them would only invite disaster upon ourselves.” Gislason changed the topic. “Enough about Overgod artifacts. That's a very distant topic. Linley, you say that you wish to go to the Divine Light Plane, but I urge you not to go. Truly, don't go!”

Linley chuckled. “He might be powerful, but he is still a Sovereign. Would he lower himself to act against me?”

Gislason let out a low sigh, then suddenly spoke through divine sense, “Linley, I will tell you a secret.”

Linley was stunned!

The two were chatting in the hall, but Gislason actually used divine sense to speak? Could the secret be so great?

“Patriarch, what is the secret?” Linley was puzzled.

“Linley.” Gislason’s expression was solemn. “I’ve always suspected something about the deaths of the four ancestors of our clan!”

“Suspected something?” Linley didn’t understand.

“I suspect... that the killer was the Chief Sovereign of Light!” Gislason sent.

Linley was badly shocked. Gislason continued to speak through divine sense. “Although the four ancestors of our clan were merely Lesser Sovereigns, their innate divine abilities were very strange; their four divine abilities could actually combine into one, with their four types of divine ability energy able to fuse as well and result in an exceedingly powerful supreme technique. Even High Sovereigns such as the Chief Sovereigns were quite apprehensive.”

Combine four innate divine abilities into one?

Linley knew that the divine abilities of the Four Divine Beasts clan were rather unusual, but he had no way of understanding what they would be like when used by the four ancestors. There was one thing he did know; without question, it would have been far more powerful than when Linley and his peers used them. After all, Linley and the others only carried the lineage of the divine beasts in their veins; they weren’t true divine beasts.

“You say... that you suspect the killer was the Chief Sovereign of Light? Why would it be him?” Linley asked.

“First of all, very few people were capable of killing the four ancestors! The four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts... the Chief Sovereign of Fate doesn’t get involved in worldly affairs. The Chief Sovereign of Destruction was on excellent terms with our ancestors. The Chief Sovereign of Death... as long as someone doesn’t offend her, she wouldn’t do anything to them. The Chief Sovereign of Life is said to be quite kind-hearted and rarely kills mortals, much less Sovereigns. In addition, our four ancestors didn’t have any conflicts or opposing interests with the Chief Sovereign of Life. Thus... the only one left is the Chief

Sovereign of Light!” Gislason sent mentally.

Linley frowned.

“The Chief Sovereign of Light has an Overgod artifact. He has enough power to resist the combined innate divine ability of the four ancestors.” Gislason’s eyes held anger and hatred within them. “Although there were eleven Chief Sovereigns, since the other six didn’t have Overgod artifacts, there was no way they would be able to kill the four ancestors when they were fighting together.”

“Did he have conflicting interests with our four ancestors?” Linley asked mentally.

“Not a conflicting interest per se, but... back then, our Four Divine Beasts clan was spread throughout the planes of the universe. We were extremely powerful, and there were quite a few people who believed that our Four Divine Beasts clan was the number one clan of the planes of the universe. But the Augusta clan... there were also many who believed that they were the number one clan. If there was a conflict... I imagine the only conflict was one of conflicting reputations.” Gislason couldn’t find anything else either.

After all, the four ancestors wouldn’t have gone out of their way to go offend the Chief Sovereign of Light either.

“Fighting over the title of the ‘number one clan’? That can’t be right.” Linley couldn’t believe it. “The so-called struggle over the title of ‘number one clan’ was a reputational struggle. The Chief Sovereign of Light would kill our four ancestors because of it? This reason doesn’t make much sense.”

“I... I’m not sure either. But logically speaking, he’s the only possible culprit.” Gislason clearly also felt that his reason wasn’t very convincing. “Linley, if he really was the one who killed them, then he definitely has malicious feelings towards the Four Divine Beasts clan. He didn’t kill us because he didn’t care about us, but now that you are a Paragon... I’m afraid that he would...”

“Patriarch, he might very well be the killer, but he also might not be,” Linley sent. “Also, you said that the other Chief Sovereigns wouldn’t be able to kill the four ancestors when they joined forces. But what if they were killed one by one? If someone truly intended to kill them, it’s possible that they didn’t give our four ancestors a chance to join forces.”



Gislason was startled. He immediately sent back, "The four ancestors were extremely close to each other. They rarely separated."

"Rarely separated? That doesn't mean they were always together," Linley sent back. "Don't worry, Patriarch. Even if the Chief Sovereign of Light was the killer, would he act against me, a Deity? Even if he was nervous, he wouldn't be nervous of me, a Paragon. After all, a Paragon is still just a Deity."

Gislason, hearing this, let out a bitter laugh. "Linley, it seems you have set your mind on going."

"Right. If I don't make the trip, I won't be satisfied." Linley nodded.

After all, this involved his mother!

Both he and Wharton wanted to meet the mother who had given birth to them! As for his father, his father had always been thinking about his mother.

"If you want to go, you should at least let Lord Beirut know. Lord Beirut is on fairly close terms with the Bloodridge Sovereign, and he knows many things. It would be good for you to ask him his opinion." Gislason didn't want Linley to go, but clearly, he wasn't able to convince Linley. All he could do was entrust his hopes to Beirut.

Linley, upon hearing this, had to admit that this was a good idea.

"Then, Patriarch, please help me make some inquiries. I know that our clan should have a method to communicate with Lord Beirut, right?" Linley laughed.

"Right. In the past, my clone was there. However, now that the crisis is over, my clone has returned. Still, we still have intelligence agents there." Gislason nodded. "I will make the arrangements. I imagine that in a little while, Beirut's response will arrive."

Linley nodded slightly. He couldn't go wrong listening to Beirut.

"Then I'll go back now." Linley laughed. He planned to leave tomorrow.

"Patriarch." Right at this moment, a guard from outside the door ran in.

Linley and Gislason both turned to look. The guard bowed, then reported, "Patriarch, Elder Linley, someone has arrived asking to meet with Elder Linley." Gislason frowned. "Ordinary guests can be instructed to leave." Very many

people wished to meet with Linley.

Linley wouldn't meet with any commander-level experts, but Gislason would.

For those who were too weak, however, they would be refused entry outside the mountain.

"But, Patriarch, this person says that he is Linley's old friend. His name is... Olivier!" the guard said hurriedly.

"Olivier?" Linley was rather surprised. "Come, I'll go with you."

## Olivier

Linley traversed Dragon Avenue, flying downwards and quickly arriving outside the Skykrite Mountains. He saw Olivier there, floating in the air outside the mountain range.

Next to the location where Olivier was hovering, there was also a flourishing ironbark tree. Its lustrous, knife-like metallic leaves, under the light of the Blood Sun, seemed terrifying. As for Olivier, his black and white hair was tousled and rather mussed. His face was ashen. He seemed quite dispirited. In front of him was a black-haired youth.

“What happened to Olivier?” Linley, seeing this, couldn’t help but frown. “He seems quite depressed.”

In Linley’s mind, Olivier was an expert who always strove to reach the peak and who wasn’t afraid of loneliness. Even when in the most dire of situations, Olivier shouldn’t be the sort of person to grow depressed and give up. Thus, the scene in front of Linley puzzled him.

“Elder Linley, that’s the person who claims to be your friend, ‘Olivier.’” The warriors of his clan reported respectfully.

“He is indeed my friend.” Linley smiled then flew towards Olivier.

Olivier had noticed Linley as well, and he couldn’t help but fly towards Linley while squeezing out a smile. It was still quite a stroke of karmic luck for two people of a similar age from the same homeland to meet each other here in the Infernal Realm.

“Linley.” Olivier forced a smile.

“Haha, Olivier... after the last time we parted, a thousand years has passed without us meeting again,” Linley said with a laugh, and then looked towards the youth next to Olivier. “Oh, Olivier, the youth next to you is...?” Linley

realized that there seemed to be a rather baleful aura coming from the youth's forehead, and he seemed quite cold and emotionless.

Olivier took the youth's hand, then turned and glanced sideways at Linley. "This is my son. Deia."

"Son?" Linley was slightly startled.

Olivier had actually gotten married? Olivier had always pursued perfection, and he had never had a wife.

"Uncle Linley," the cold youth, 'Deia', bowed fractionally as he spoke.

"Excellent." Linley laughed and nodded, then said to the nearby Olivier, "Olivier, don't just stand there. Come, come to my place. Let's chat slowly once we get back. Haha, it has been so many years since I have seen you. You even have a son... and you've become a Highgod. Excellent."

Linley laughed as he spoke, then flew alongside Olivier back to his own residence.

Moments later, they arrived at Linley's residence.

"Elder!" The guards in front of the residence's gates all saluted respectfully, their eyes filled with a hint of veneration. There were many warriors who were willing to be a guard for Linley's residence. To be a guard for a Highgod Paragon? This was something one could feel very proud of.

"Deia, come in," Linley laughed as he spoke to the cold youth.

Seeing how Deia acted, Linley sighed in his heart. "In the past, Olivier was quite cold as well. I didn't expect that his son would be even colder than him, with such a strong, baleful aura, as though he is about to kill someone." Still, Linley understood that it wasn't that Deia was being disrespectful to him; it was that Deia had been like this ever since he was born, and so it was only natural that he had become like this at all times now.

After entering the residence.

"Heeey... Olivier?!" A large group of people was in the grassy courtyard, and Bebe, who was chatting loudly with everyone else, called out in surprise as he saw Olivier.

“Olivier. Long time no see.” Reynolds laughed as he walked over to greet him.

“Olivier.” Wharton and the others who were on friendly terms with Olivier all walked over. In the past, Olivier had stayed at Dragonblood Castle for quite a long period of time, and he was quite familiar with many of the people who lived there. “You all came?” Olivier was very surprised as well. All he could do was continue to force a smile as he greeted these people.

A large group of people immediately surrounded Olivier and Deia.

Linley watched this calmly, musing to himself, “Olivier seems to be rather... off.”

Surrounded by so many people, Olivier had no choice but to chat with them.

“Father.” Deia tugged at Olivier’s hand slightly, clearly not accustomed to being surrounded by so many people.

“Enough, everyone, let’s break it up. There will be plenty of opportunities to see Olivier in the future. Olivier just returned. Let him rest a bit,” Linley said with a laugh. Immediately, the group slowly broke apart, and Linley then walked to stand next to Olivier. He asked softly, “Olivier, is there something on your mind?”

Olivier glanced at Linley, then shook his head. “Nothing.”

Olivier clearly didn’t want to discuss it!

Seeing the response, Linley didn’t pursue this line of questioning. Laughing, he said, “Then stay here at my place. We have many people here... it will be more lively.”

“Fine.” Olivier laughed and nodded.

And then, Linley left as well.

Within a large, empty courtyard. Deia was seated at the corner of a stone table. The stone table was covered with fruit and food, and Deia was silently eating some of it, not chatting with the others at all.

Wharton, Reynolds, and Olivier were all seated together.

“That’s the way Deia is. He likes the quiet,” Olivier explained.

“This is a problem with your child raising methods.” Wharton chortled.

Olivier forced out a laugh, but didn’t discuss this any further. He suddenly looked around, then said, puzzled, “Wharton, Reynolds... when I originally came to the Four Divine Beasts clan, didn’t Linley’s group live in that large gorge? But on this visit, I can tell that Linley’s estate is now incredibly luxurious and takes up a large space. It is quite eye-catching. What’s going on?”

A person’s residence would be commensurate to their status.

Naturally, Olivier would be puzzled as to why someone would have such a large residence within the Four Divine Beasts clan.

“You haven’t met with my Third Bro in over a thousand years. The past thousand years, however, Third Bro has gained strength faster than ever before.” Reynolds laughed.

“Oh?” Olivier was very surprised.

“I’ll tell you.” Reynolds laughed, then began to explain, “Let’s start from when the Four Divine Beasts clan escaped their crisis. The eight great clans were pressing down upon the Four Divine Beasts clan from right outside the mountains...” Reynolds explained everything, including the events in the Netherworld, the events in Tartarus, and even what Linley had done in the Planar Battlefield. He explained it all in one go.

“Paragon?” Hearing that Linley had become a Paragon, Olivier’s eyes turned completely round.

Wharton added, “But of course. During the Planar War, my big brother actually dueled another Paragon named Magnus, right there in the center of the Stellar River’s corridor. While being watched by countless soldiers and many commanders, my big brother gave Magnus a kick and forced him into chaotic space. Hey! Olivier, why are you leaving?”

Olivier, hearing this, actually rose to his feet and hurriedly walked away.

“That’s weird...” Reynolds didn’t understand.

Olivier walked right next to Bebe, saying frantically, “Bebe, where’s your Boss?”

Bebe laughed and pointed to the distance. “He’s in that building over there. My Boss is right there.”

“Thanks.” Olivier hurriedly moved in that direction, his body flashing forward, reappearing before the building.

Bebe, puzzled, frowned. “My Boss is right there, just a few hundred meters away. Why use divine power to fly? It would only take a few seconds to walk that distance. What’s the rush?”

Olivier pushed open the door to the study of that building, then walked in. He immediately saw Linley, who was currently reading a book. Linley, puzzled, lifted his head, then laughed, “Oh, Olivier?”

Olivier took three steps forward, walking to the center of the study.

Suddenly...

Olivier knelt down, his knees striking hard against the stone floor with a “bang” sound. Olivier’s face was solemn, and his eyes were filled with entreaty. “Linley, you have to help me!”

“Rise, quick, rise.” Linley was completely stunned by Olivier’s actions. Waving his hand, he sent a surge of Will-infused divine earth power forward, lifting Olivier up. Olivier looked straight at Linley, who hurriedly said, “Don’t be like this. If there’s something you need, just tell me. I will definitely help you.”

Linley walked out from behind the reading table, hurriedly moving to stand in front of Olivier, then pulling Olivier to sit down at a nearby chair. Linley sat as well. “What is going on? Tell me.”

Linley had known as soon as he had seen Olivier today that Olivier seemed to be in a bad situation. But Olivier wasn’t willing to discuss it, and so there was nothing Linley could do.

“This matter... when speaking of it...” Olivier smiled bitterly as he spoke. “Linley, in the past, when I left Dylin and the others to adventure alone, I did indeed make a breakthrough while walking that line between life and death. My divine light clone reached the Highgod level. And then, while taking on a Fiend mission, I met Diana! Diana was also a lone traveler who had taken on multiple missions. During that dangerous mission, the two of us quickly grew close, and

then Diana and I became husband and wife.”

Linley nodded slightly.

It was indeed quite normal for two lone travelers to marry each other and become husband and wife.

“Roughly twenty years ago, Diana and I had children. A pair of twin boys; Deia and Leya.” Olivier sighed. “Everything was beautiful. The four of us lived a life of peace. Diana and I were both Highgods, and so we were able to guarantee that Deia and his brother would live safe lives... but when Deia was five years old! A man named Bonin led a group of subordinates over. When he found us, do you know what he said?”

Olivier’s eyes were filled with rage. “He said... Diana was his wife!!!”

Linley was stunned.

“This man named Bonin told Diana to go with him! Of course we weren’t willing, but he had tens of subordinates, all of them Highgods. My wife and I weren’t able to resist at all! But Diana and I would rather die than agree. But this Bonin threatened Diana... he said that if Diana left with him, he would spare me and our two sons! If Diana refused, then he would kill me and our sons,” Olivier’s eyes became filled with murder as he said this.

“This Bonin... he gave me a chance to fight him by myself. If I was able to beat him, he would let us go.” Olivier clenched his fists. “But... I lost! I was far from being a match for him!”

Linley sighed in his heart.

Olivier explained it in a very simple manner, but Linley could completely imagine what that scene was like. A man who wasn’t even able to protect his wife and children, and had to watch as others took them away, that sort of pain and grief...

“For the sake of myself and my two sons, Diana left with him!” Olivier’s tears began to fall.

There were many unjust things in this world. If he, Olivier, was a supreme expert, he could have effortlessly killed this enemy. But he wasn’t a supreme



expert. Or at least... he wasn't for now! Thus, all he could do was watch as his woman as she left with someone else!

"But Diana was wrong!" Olivier said furiously. "That Bonin was a bastard!!! He actually didn't spare me and my children. After taking Diana away, he sent people to kill us."

Linley's face changed.

Bonin had first promised to spare Olivier and his children, so as to coax Diana away. But then, he had sent people to kill Olivier? This was indeed excessively vile.

"Haha..." Olivier just laughed coldly. "What he didn't know... was that after he took Diana away, I immediately left with my sons, and then I began to fuse with a darkness-type Highgod spark!" By then, Olivier had already reached the Highgod level in his divine light clone, but his divine darkness clone was still at the God level. Of course, he had already comprehended five profound mysteries, and was only missing the final one.

If he were to train normally, in just a few more centuries, Olivier would've broken through on his own.

But...

He wasn't able to wait any longer!

Olivier needed to get revenge! In addition, he was a Soul Mutate; even if he fused one divine spark, the other divine clone was one which had broken through on its own. Given that he had the soul of a Soul Mutate, he would still have a chance to fuse profound mysteries in the future.

Because Olivier had already comprehended five mysteries, the process of fusing with a divine spark was naturally quite fast. In a few short months, he had succeeded.

"Those people were able to locate me, though, and they pursued me and my children and attacked us. By then, I had already fused the divine spark. By using fused divine power and two profound mysteries I had fused long ago, I killed them! Kill them all!" Olivier growled. Even before becoming a Deity, Olivier had already sensed that there were areas in the Laws of Light and Laws of Darkness

that were compatible, and had fused a profound mystery from each.

Centuries earlier, Olivier had succeeded.

After fusing with a divine spark, Olivier had access to fused divine power and fused Laws. Olivier's power had increased exponentially, and he became comparable to a Seven Star Fiend.

## Whither To?

“However...” Olivier said bitterly. “Although I killed all of those people, there were too many of them. I had to protect Deia and Leya, my two sons, at the same time. I was only able to block two or three of them, not all of them! Clearly, that person named Bonin had given the order to kill me and my two sons! In the battle, Leya died! My power was only enough to permit me to protect Deia.”

Linley sighed in his heart.

Even though his power had risen exponentially, Olivier was by himself, while he had two burdens to shoulder! Meanwhile, the enemy consisted of a large group of Highgods. Once they launched mass attacks... it was quite impressive that Olivier was even able to protect a single son.

“Olivier, you had months. Why didn’t you deliver your children to a city?” Linley couldn’t help but ask.

If Olivier had left the children in a city, wouldn’t they be safe?

“I didn’t have enough time,” Olivier said bitterly. “I wanted to. If I was travelling alone, I definitely would have been able to make it to a city, but I had to bring the two of them as well. They weren’t even Deities, just Saints. Their flying speed was too fast. My speed was impacted because I had to help bring them along. In addition, Diana and I lived in a distant gorge. Given our power, bandits wouldn’t dare to come make trouble for us, but that gorge was more than a year and a half away from the nearest city.”

Linley sighed to himself.

Olivier’s speed was simply too slow! Prior to fusing with a divine spark, Olivier was only an ordinary Highgod. How fast could he possibly move, given that he was burdened with two children?

“After killing those people, I finally managed to make it to a city with my son. I put Deia in a hotel, and then, by myself, I charged straight for the Yustone Mountains of the Skymount Prefecture!” Olivier growled.

“Skymount Prefecture?” Linley frowned.

Bloodridge Continent was extremely vast. Skymount Prefecture was located towards the center of Bloodridge Continent, and was hundreds of millions of kilometers away from Indigo Prefecture.

“Right. That person named Bonin was located in Skymount Prefecture.” Olivier nodded. “Bonin was extremely arrogant. When he took Diana away, he told me... that if I had any ability, I should go seek him out at the Yustone Mountains of the Skymount Prefecture. He would be waiting for me there.”

Linley nodded slightly as he listened to this. He could imagine how arrogant Bonin had acted.

“The city I had entered wasn’t too far away from the Yustone Mountains of Skymount Prefecture. Given that my speed increased dramatically after I fused those two types of Highgod power, in but a single year, I made it to the Yustone Mountains. After investigating secretly, I learned that this Bonin was actually the son of the Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture.” Olivier laughed coldly. “I couldn’t care less that he was the son of the Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture. All I cared about was killing this Bonin and saving my wife, Diana.”

Linley understood that at that point in time, Olivier was at the brink of insanity.

“Bonin was untameably unruly, and was not on good terms with his father. Thus, he didn’t live with his father, instead living within the Yustone Mountains, where he built a castle for himself,” Olivier growled. “I stealthily made my way in, planning to find Bonin and then kill him. And, indeed, after fusing a divine spark, my power surpassed his by a level! I was almost able to kill him...”

“But... he... he actually had a drop of Sovereign’s Might!”

Olivier laughed bitterly as he spoke.

Linley now understood. That drop of Sovereign’s Might was most likely what the Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture had given to his son as a protective

measure to save his life if needed.

“After using Sovereign’s Might, his power vastly surpassed mine! All I could do was flee, and at that time, my wife, Diana, came out to block Bonin as well, threatening to kill herself. Bonin was disturbed, and in that moment, I made my escape,” Olivier said bitterly. “After that failure, I understood that I wouldn’t be able to kill him by myself. Thus, I had no choice but to secretly slip away. I returned, taking away Deia, and came to Indigo Prefecture. I was planning that since you, Linley, were quietly training here, I would do the same.”

Although Olivier had grown far more powerful, the trip over to Indigo Prefecture had still taken more than ten years, as he was carrying his child with him. That child had grown into a youth as well.

Linley understood, now, why Deia was so cold, so remote, so baleful. Clearly... Deia had grown up in the midst of hatred.

“I understood that after that battle, Bonin would only stay in the Yustone Mountains if he still had more Sovereign’s Might and thus had nothing to fear. If he didn’t, he would probably be afraid of my return and thus take Diana and leave. His father is the Lord Prefect. Even if I train for ten million more years, I won’t be able to avenge my son or find Diana!”

He had been in the grips of despair. All he wanted to do was train quietly, but then... Olivier had heard others say that Linley had become a Paragon.

“I had already given up all hope. But... but I heard, Linley, that you have become a Paragon.” Olivier looked towards Linley.

Olivier knew that Linley was very powerful, at the Seven Star Fiend level, but behind Bonin was the Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture. Thus, Olivier hadn’t told Linley about this, as he didn’t want Linley to get dragged into this.

“Skymount Prefecture?”

Linley nodded slightly.

Olivier’s grief and misery caused Linley to feel quite moved. His wife had been taken, and one of his sons had been killed, yet he didn’t have the power to fight back or even take revenge.

“Olivier, don’t worry. I will accompany you.” Linley nodded.

“Thank you.” Olivier, upon hearing Linley’s response, couldn’t help but immediately thank him, then say, “Then Linley, when should we head out?”

“This...” Linley hesitated.

“How about we head out tomorrow?” Olivier couldn’t wait at all. His wife had been taken and his son had been killed. Hatred festered in Olivier’s heart, gnawing at his soul like locusts. Now that the flames of vengeance had been kindled within his heart once more, Olivier didn’t want to waste any more time.

“Tomorrow?” Linley frowned.

Tomorrow, Linley was planning to go to the Divine Light Plane!

Actually, Linley felt a hint of nervousness about this trip to the Divine Light Plane, after what Gislason had said. He was afraid that the almighty Chief Sovereign of Light really would stoop to killing him. But he had no choice if he wanted to save his mother. He had only one option; to ask the Chief Sovereign of Light to release her!

Thus, although it was dangerous, Linley was still going to go.

Linley had originally planned to allow his divine earth clone to head to the Divine Light Plane.

His divine earth clone was just one clone, but it too had a mutated soul, and it too was infused with his Will. Although the power of the Will wasn’t as great as that of Linley’s original body, the power of his divine earth clone was also comparable to the power of Paragons.

Linley’s original body was more powerful in terms of power and Will than Paragons.

As for his divine earth, wind, water and fire clones, the power of their Will was slightly weaker, and so they were slightly weaker than Paragons.

For the sake of his mother, Linley was willing to send his divine earth clone over. Even if the Chief Sovereign of Light was so shameless as to kill him, Linley would at most lose a divine earth clone. Linley would still be a Paragon-level expert.

But... with Olivier's request, Linley was now put in a hard position.

Indeed, Linley could allow his divine earth clone to go to the Divine Light Plane and his original body to accompany Olivier to the Skymount Prefecture.

But... if both clones simultaneously revealed Paragon-level power in the Divine Light Plane and in the Infernal Realm, anyone with deductive reasoning abilities would immediately understand that Linley was a Soul Mutate!

This was because Paragons generally had one element they specialized in. It was virtually impossible for a person to be a Paragon in one element, and then also become a Paragon with his other divine clones. It was already quite terrifying for someone to become a Paragon in one element; a person who had two divine clones at the Paragon level was something utterly inconceivable.

If Linley revealed Paragon-level power in two different planes with two different bodies, of course others would find it bizarre and investigate!

The secret of his soul mutation... for now, Linley didn't want to reveal it!

"Linley, you... you are busy?" Olivier asked.

"I..." Linley hesitated.

"If you have an important matter to attend to, then my matter can be delayed. There's no need to rush it," Olivier said hurriedly.

But Linley understood that given Olivier's son had been killed and his wife had been taken, Olivier was undoubtedly thinking about revenge every moment. He wanted to rescue his wife.

"Boss, Boss, the Patriarch is coming," the voice of Bebe, from outside.

"Patriarch?" Linley turned his head and saw Gislason striding in, clearly in a hurry.

"Patriarch." Linley hurriedly rose to his feet to welcome him, and the nearby Olivier hurriedly dried his tears and rose as well.

Upon entering the room, Gislason hurriedly said, "Linley, just now, I did what you asked me to do and sent someone to deliver a message to Lord Beirut. Lord Beirut's response came immediately. He asked me to tell you... no matter what, don't go to the Divine Light Plane!"

Linley was stunned.

“Divine Light Plane?” Olivier now understood as well. Most likely, the reason why Linley had hesitated earlier was because he had to go to the Divine Light Plane on business.

“Why did Lord Beirut say this?” Linley was completely puzzled.

“Lord Beirut said that when your divine fire clone was on the Yulan continent, you had discussed with him the matter of saving your father, friends, and mother. He thus made a trip to the Divine Light Realm and sought out the Chief Sovereign of Light to help you make the request. After all, there are no grudges between Lord Beirut and the Chief Sovereign of Light.”

Linley couldn't help but feel a surge of gratitude. His divine fire clone had merely mentioned this matter, but Beirut had actually made a personal visit to see the Chief Sovereign of Light.

“But... the Chief Sovereign of Light didn't agree!” Gislason said with a sigh. “Lord Beirut also asked the Bloodridge Sovereign, and the Bloodridge Sovereign responded... that it was impossible to force the Chief Sovereign of Light to restore an Angel's freedom. Even if a Sovereign went and asked in person, the chances would be low. If you went... there would be no chance at all.”

That look in his father's eyes appeared in Linley's mind.

“Father... there's nothing I can do.” Linley felt powerless.

The Chief Sovereign of Death had said this as well; that even if she went in person, the chances would be low. Now, the Bloodridge Sovereign had said the same thing, and Beirut had actually gone in person.

“Linley, when Lord Beirut was discussing this matter with the Chief Sovereign of Light, he also said that you were willing to be the Chief Sovereign's Emissary, in exchange for your mother's freedom. But the Chief Sovereign of Light still would not agree,” Gislason said.

Even becoming a Sovereign's Emissary was useless?

Linley no longer had any cards left to play.

“In addition, Lord Beirut told me that I had to stop you, that you absolutely



could not be permitted to go to the Divine Light Plane. It's fine if you don't go, but if you were to come face to face with the Chief Sovereign of Light, it was very possible that the Chief Sovereign would immediately kill you. This isn't just because of the issue between you and the Augusta clan; there's another reason as well," Gislason said in an urging manner.

"Another reason?" Linley couldn't think of anything he had done to offend the Chief Sovereign of Light.

Was it because he had driven Magnus into chaotic space?

But Magnus was a Paragon of Fate, and an emissary of the Chief Sovereign of Fate, not the Chief Sovereign of Light! The only reason he had chosen to help Montelo was because he had a long, close relationship with the Augusta Patriarch.

"What is the reason?" Linley asked.

"Lord Beirut said that for now, this reason could not be made public, which is why he didn't tell the messenger," Gislason said.

Linley nodded. After so many years, Linley had developed great trust for Beirut.

"Then for now, I'll give up the notion of going to the Divine Light Plane..." Linley murmured to himself, and then turned to look at Olivier. "Olivier, tomorrow, I will accompany you. We will head out and go to the Skymount Prefecture!"

A look of surprise and joy appeared on Olivier's face.

The very next day. At the gates to Linley's estate.

"Boss, just let me go with you. I'm bored to death." Bebe chortled. Linley wasn't able to dissuade Bebe, and so Bebe tagged along as well. This trip to Skymount Prefecture, as far as Linley was concerned, held no dangers or challenges. Although, according to legends, the Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture was fairly powerful...

Compared to a Paragon, he was still much weaker!

This was a trip for Linley, Bebe, Olivier, and Deia. Deia was only a Saint.

Although they hadn't planned to bring him along, Deia himself had steadfastly insisted on going. His mother was at Skymount Prefecture, after all!

And thus, Olivier had asked Linley his opinion on whether or not they should bring Deia along... and Linley, being completely confident, had nodded and permitted Olivier to bring Deia.

"Let's go. We will be able to reach Skymount Prefecture in under a year." Linley smiled, and then, in midair, an enormous black sword-shaped metallic lifeform appeared.

Linley's group of four immediately entered the metallic lifeform.

Under Linley's control, the metallic lifeform slashed through the skies, transforming into a black blur as it disappeared into the horizons of the Skyrite Mountains and flew towards the east.

## Bonin

In the air above Skymount Prefecture. A black, sword-shaped metallic lifeform was hovering there.

Linley, Olivier, and the other two were standing at the front cabin within the metallic lifeform, staring through the translucent metal to the mountains ahead of them.

“Right. The Yustone Mountains are up ahead!” Olivier’s eyes were shining.

While flying here, Olivier had been astonished at the speed of Linley’s metallic lifeform. Within one short year, they had actually arrived at Skymount Prefecture from Indigo Prefecture. What he didn’t understand... was that when Linley had gone from Tartarus of the Nether Sea to the Abyssal Mountain, a distance of tens of billions of kilometers, he had spent less than ten years travelling.

“Describe Diana’s appearance to me,” Linley said.

Olivier nodded. “Diana is slightly shorter than me, standing roughly up to my eyebrows. She has straight, shoulder-length hair which is a deep jade color, almost black. Within the castle inside the Yustone Mountains, she is the mistress. Finding her should be easy.”

“Right.” Linley nodded.

At the same time, the metallic lifeform disappeared, and Linley’s group of four stood there in midair, with Olivier holding his son, Deia, by the hand.

“Wait momentarily.” Linley willed his divine sense to spread out, instantly encapsulating nearly half of the entire Yustone Mountains, which naturally included that castle.

In the castle, there were 1556 individuals, mostly men, with a few women.

As for someone like Olivier had described, a woman with shoulder-length hair

that was deep green, there was only one!

Within the castle. The balcony of a small room. A woman was staring into the distance, dressed in an ink-jade dress. She was the mistress of this castle... Diana!

“Leya, my child... mother is so sorry,” Diana said softly, a hint of sadness in her eyes.

Ever since that day more than ten years ago, when Olivier had attacked the castle and informed her of Leya’s death, Diana began to hate Bonin all the more! Originally, she hated Bonin for tearing her apart from her family, but now, she hated Bonin for not honoring his promise and for attacking her sons and husband, resulting in Leya’s death.

“How could it have come to this? Why did all of this have to happen?” Diana shut her eyes, tears rolling down her face.

Right at this moment...

“Are you Olivier’s wife, Diana?” a voice rang out in Diana’s mind.

Diana was startled, and she hurriedly opened her eyes.

“Who is it?” Diana hurriedly looked around, but she was unable to see a single possible ‘suspect’. And then, that voice continued, “Don’t worry or be suspicious. I am Olivier’s friend. He invited me to take you out of here.”

Diana continued to stare around herself, but wasn’t able to find the person who was sending her the message. She calmed down, then responded, “Right, I am Diana! But... I cannot leave.”

“Cannot leave?”

“Right. If I were to leave, then the lord of this castle, Bonin, would definitely kill Olivier and our son,” Diana said.

“He doesn’t have that ability,” that calm, yet assured voice echoed in her mind.

Diana wanted to say something else, but suddenly, a raucous series of noises could be heard from the distance. Diana couldn’t help but stare towards the distant disturbance, confused. She saw a group of guards fly out from the walls

of the castle, with one shouting rebukingly, “This is Castle Yustone. If you want to enter the castle, wait for us to send a message first!”

The shouts rang out repeatedly, and some people even pulled out divine artifacts as they flew over to block the newcomers.

But the four blurs didn’t hesitate at all, flying straight past.

“Olly... and Deia?” Diana opened her eyes wide, stunned.

Linley’s group of four flew past in awe-inspiring fashion, completely ignoring the blocking guards. Most of those guards were Gods, and only a few were Highgods. A gust of earthen yellow energy rippled past them, and it seemed as though those guards were like pellets of sand, carried away by the waves of the sea. All of them were knocked flying.

“Eh?” Diana couldn’t help but feel surprised.

The other guards of Yustone Castle were all stunned as well.

“Milord, those four are too powerful. We aren’t able to stop them,” those guards hurriedly reported to a black-robed man.

The black-robed man’s face changed. “Olivier!” Last time, Olivier had secretly snuck in, and then battled with Bonin. Many of the people at Yustone Castle thus recognized Olivier. The black-robed man ordered, “Hurry up and find the master of the castle. He is elsewhere in the Yustone Mountains. Hurry and find him.”

“Yes, milord.”

Immediately, twenty nearby guards flew out of Yustone Castle in search of Bonin.

“The four of you, please halt,” the black-robed man called out in a clear voice.

At the same time, many of the guards gathered together behind the black-robed man as he flew towards Linley’s group of four. In addition, a large amount of guards continued to fly out from places throughout the castle, wishing to block Linley’s advance.

“Rumble...”

Linley's group of four flew forward, and it was like a mountain was sweeping through. All of the guards who wanted to block them were knocked flying backwards by waves of earthen yellow energy. Linley's group of four... was completely unstoppable!

Seeing this, the black-robed man's face became exceedingly ugly to behold. He could tell... that the enemies were powerful indeed.

"Unless you want to die, stay away," Bebe called out smugly in a loud voice.

"The four of you, if you advance any further, then I will attack," the black-robed man said in a clear voice. Although he spoke quite boldly, after having seen Linley's power... the black-robed man knew very well that if these enemies wanted to kill them, it would be simplicity itself. After all, killing Highgods was very easy, but to do what Linley had done, to knock them backwards without injuring them... that was quite difficult.

Linley's group of four flew directly for Diana.

Diana stared as these four flew over, the castle guards completely unable to stop them. She couldn't help but feel stunned.

"Mother." Deia was the first to call out as he flew towards Diana. Olivier flew over alongside him as well.

"Deia." Diana's eyes instantly turned red. She hurriedly went over and tightly hugged her son. Although her son was already an adult now, that familiar spiritual aura... Diana instantly recognized him.

"Diana," Olivier said softly.

Diana turned to look at Olivier. She couldn't help but throw herself into Olivier's arms. These two, husband and wife, felt both excited and heartsick.

Linley stood there in midair. Bebe, seeing this, couldn't help but smile.

"Olly, why did you come back?" Diana raised her head, looking at Olivier. She said frantically, "Last time, when you came, it was because you didn't know how powerful Bonin was. And Bonin is very tyrannical... you were lucky to be able to escape last time. This time, you... alas!" Diana was very worried.

Bonin was extremely powerful, after all. And behind him was the Lord Prefect

of Skymount Prefecture.

“Don’t worry.” Olivier revealed a smile.

“Mother, don’t worry. We have Uncle Linley,” Deia urged as well. That cold, emotionless youth, upon seeing his mother, seemed to have become a child again.

“Linley?” Diana raised her head, looking at the distant Linley and Bebe in confusion. “You mean them?”

“Right.” Olivier smiled and nodded.

“But Bonin has his father, who is terrifying. He isn’t just the Lord Prefect of the Skymount Prefecture, he is also a Sovereign’s Emissary with a Sovereign artifact. He is extremely powerful,” Diana said hurriedly. The Infernal Realm had 108 Lord Prefects, but not all of them have a Sovereign artifact.

Olivier couldn’t help but laugh as he reflected on Linley’s power.

A Sovereign artifact?

Even an expert with three Sovereign artifacts, much less one, was no match for a Paragon. The Paragon might not be able to kill such a person, but would still be able to drive that person into chaotic space.

“Uncle Linley is a Paragon,” Deia said hurriedly.

“Pa, Paragon?” Diana blinked, stunned. She was completely stunned by this word, ‘Paragon’. Paragon... these were legendary figures who represented invincibility amongst Deities!

“Diana, where is that bastard, Bonin?” Olivier’s eyes had a savage light in them as he spoke.

“He...” Diana was somewhat hesitant, but she still answered. “He went to gather bloodmist flowers. He should still be within the Yustone Mountains.”

“Bloodmist flowers? What’s that?” Olivier didn’t understand.

“There’s nothing special about them. They are just a type of flower.” Diana clearly didn’t want to discuss it. “Forget about that. We need to go find Bonin, but the Yustone Mountains are so large. How can we find him?” The divine

sense of a Highgod only stretched to a thousand meters or so. To rely on it to search an entire vast mountain range was indeed impractical.

Linley, hovering there in midair, finally spoke, "Olivier, I've already found that Bonin fellow."

Diana, Deia, and Olivier all stared at Linley, astonished.

"The castle guards have already located Bonin..." Linley laughed calmly. He had noticed the conversation between that squad of guards and Bonin, and so naturally he knew which one Bonin was, now. Actually... it was easy to tell who Bonin was. This was because although there were quite a few people within the Yustone Mountains, Bonin was travelling with ten subordinates, all Highgods.

In the Yustone Mountains, most likely only Bonin alone would be able to do such a thing.

"Follow me," Linley said with a calm laugh.

Olivier immediately led Diana and Deia to follow as Linley and Bebe flew out of the castle. As for the maids and guards of the castle, all they could do was watch as the mistress of the castle left. They weren't able to do a thing about it.

In a separate region of the Yustone Mountains.

Bonin was a big fellow, with a back as muscular as a tiger's and a waist as thick as a bear's. He was nearly two meters tall, and his face was fairly handsome. He had thick black eyebrows and a pair of energetic, lively eyes. Currently, Bonin was holding a flower in his hand. This flower seemed rather blurry, while at the same time it had a hint of red color swirling about it.

The bloodmist flower was a very pretty type of flower. But of course, it had no practical use, save for being admired aesthetically.

"What did you say?" Bonin's face changed.

"Master, that man named Olivier, he came back. And he brought someone!" the guard said hurriedly. "The person he brought is very powerful. All those guards were unable to stop him. We could only watch as he stormed into the castle. Per orders from his lordship, we came to notify you, master!"

"Bastard!" A savage light appeared in Bonin's eyes. "That useless piece of



trash. I spared his life last time. Who would've thought that instead of being smart enough to fuck off, he would actually return."

"Follow me," Bonin gave the order.

"Master." The leader of Bonin's personal guard, a white-browed, grim looking man, said hurriedly, "Last time, Olivier saw your power, and yet this time, he dares return. Clearly, he is prepared for you. The guards just now also said that all the guards of the castle combined were unable to stop them... this person's power is most likely comparable to a Lord Prefect's. If you go, the repercussions..."

Bonin couldn't help but come to a halt.

He clenched his fists, and the stalk of the bloodmist flower in his hand was twisted as well.

"Can it be that I'm supposed to just watch as someone takes my wife away?" Bonin said frantically.

"Master, your life is more important. As for the mistress, she... let's go find the Lord Prefect and then come up with an idea," the guard urged.

But right at this moment...

"Don't try to talk him out of it. It is too late for that," a calm voice echoed in everyone's mind.

"Hm?" Bonin's face changed dramatically, and he raised his head, staring into the distance.

Five figures flew over at high speed. Bonin instantly recognized Diana and Olivier. Diana and Olivier were currently holding hands, appearing quite intimate. Upon seeing this, Bonin couldn't suppress his rage from building. His face turned red, and his eyes began to blaze as he pointed into air and howled, "Olivier, release my wife!"

"Your wife?" Olivier was so furious that his eyes were filled with a ferocious light as well.

"Nana," Bonin roared angrily. "All these years, have I ever been the slightest bit disrespectful to you? Why are you always like this... I've always done

whatever you wanted, and I've always given you whatever you wanted! You wanted to see bloodmist flowers, so I personally led my people to search the entire mountain range for bloodmist flowers! But you..."

Diana was stunned, but then she replied in a cold voice, "Bonin. I... am Olivier's wife. Not yours! Also, you sent people to kill Leya... do you think I could possibly forgive you after that?"

"But, but you and I were married first!" Bonin roared back angrily.

Diana shook her head, saying nothing further.

Bonin lowered his head, looking at the bloodmist flower. He had searched the entire mountain range for this flower, all because he wanted to coax Diana and make her happy. When he finally found the flower, he had been longing to bring it back and see her smile.

"Haha, women... haha..." Bonin began to laugh from sheer rage.

"I... my heart is dead towards you, now!" Bonin stared fixedly at Diana and Olivier. "So the two of you are quite close to each other, eh? Then I... I will let you two die together!"

"BANG!"

Bonin's body began to emit a black aura.

# 10

## Right and Wrong

The aura of black energy swirled around Bonin, making him look like a savage fiend.

Bonin suddenly leapt forward, and the ground beneath him instantly split apart, with a deep crevice in the earth appearing beneath where his feet had been. Rocks and sand flew everywhere, while Bonin himself charged forward lightning-fast towards Linley's group of four. A long black spear appeared in Bonin's hand, and his longspear shot out like a giant python that was ravenously attempting to devour Linley's group.

Bonin's eyes were bloodshot, and he was filled with a murderous intent.

The adamantine heavy sword appeared in Linley's hand. An earthen yellow aura swirled around it, and quite casually, Linley swept it towards Bonin. Although his movements seemed slow, the adamantine heavy sword's speed was actually several times faster than that of the longspear, and it struck Bonin directly on his body.

"WHAP!"

Bonin, who had been charging upwards, was knocked down to the ground, smashing against the rocky mountain and shattering it.

"Impossible." Bonin looked at Linley, stunned. Moments later, he steadied, and he let out a deep growl as he sent the longspear in his hand flying towards Linley...

"Swish!"

A translucent ripple shot out from the longspear towards Linley.

From the center of Linley's forehead, an extremely minute Voidwave Sword ripple shot out, effortlessly shattering that translucent spear ripple attack. However, because the Voidwave Sword was too small, after destroying that

translucent spear ripple, it too collapsed.

The nearby Bebe gave Linley a puzzled glance. “Boss’ soul is incredibly strong. When he uses his own spiritual energy, the effect is more than ten times more powerful than when he uses Sovereign’s Might. When infused with his Will... although it might be a bit weak in terms of profound mysteries, the soul attacks of my Boss isn’t much weaker than the likes of Magnus. To kill someone like Bonin is simplicity itself. So why is it that Boss intentionally spared him?”

Bebe had been with Linley for far too long. He knew exactly how powerful Linley was.

If that Voidwave Sword ripple had been just slightly larger, it would have killed Bonin. But Linley had chosen not to do so.

“Not good.” Those guards all grew very tense.

But they were clearly far too weak. They couldn’t even compete against Bonin, much less challenge Linley.

“Haha...” Seeing the situation, Bonin began to laugh wildly. “No wonder, no wonder! So you two adulterers managed to invite such a powerful expert to help out. Most likely, even amongst Lord Prefect level experts, this person would be ranked quite highly. Haha, if you want to kill me, then kill me. To die in the hands of an expert like you isn’t shameful!”

Bonin actually stopped fighting.

“Eh?” Linley was rather surprised.

But as soon as Bonin’s words came out...

“Whoosh!” He suddenly dove into the ground, fleeing so fast that even Linley was somewhat surprised. This was because the speed at which Bonin moved was actually even faster than the speed at which he had attacked just now. Linley secretly sighed in praise. “This Bonin seemed to have gone berserk, but he actually is quite the schemer.”

Linley was in no rush, instead simply descending.

Linley’s left foot stepped heavily onto the ground. “Rumble...” An invisible rippling surge of power spread out through the ground. Bonin who was

currently fleeing for his life at high speed underground, wasn't able to dodge at all. This invisible ripple grew larger and larger, until it finally struck him!

"Bang!" Bonin's body trembled, and he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood.

Linley himself disappeared, then reappeared right next to Bonin. It was Worldwalking!

"You won't be able to escape." Linley stretched his hand out, grabbing Bonin by the shoulder, then charging upwards, preparing to leave the underground.

"Hmph." Bonin sent his longspear stabbing towards Linley's chest.

"Clang." A ripple spread out from Linley's body. The spear thrust didn't harm Linley at all.

"This... how is this possible?" Bonin's face changed dramatically.

He was still a Six Star Fiend, and one who was using Sovereign power. Linley didn't use any sort of armor at all, and yet, the defense he was using formed from divine earth power alone was able to block the blow. This was too terrifying.

"Even your father would be unable to harm me, much less you." Linley gave Bonin a calm glance while at the same time dragging Bonin aboveground.

Defenses infused with Will were quite frightening indeed. Even Linley wasn't able to kill Magnus, and was only able to drive him into chaotic space. From this, one could imagine how powerful that sort of defense was.

Linley's Will was even more powerful than the will of Magnus. Although he was somewhat weaker when it came to defensive profound mysteries, he wasn't that much weaker. It was indeed as Linley had said; the energy defense he created was impenetrable to Lord Prefect level experts. Linley could let them attack freely, and they still wouldn't be able to do anything to him.

"He... who is he?" Bonin was now completely stunned.

This sort of power was too vast. He was like a tiny creek who had encountered a vast, endless ocean. He no longer had any thoughts of fighting back.

Linley tossed Bonin towards the ground, sending him flying towards Olivier

and Diana.

Bonin, who had been feeling dispirited, instantly was once more enraged upon seeing Olivier and Diana. He rose to his feet, wanting to charge forward and attack again. Seeing this, Linley couldn't help but frown. He stretched his hand out... and immediately, 108 rays of earthen yellow light flew out, surrounding and trapping Bonin within them.

A spherical prison was formed, with Bonin crushed inside it.

"Aaaaaaaaah!" Bonin bellowed ferociously, wanting to burst it apart.

"It is useless," Linley said calmly. "You are a Six Star Fiend. Even using Sovereign power, you are unable to escape."

Originally, this technique only had a compressive effect, but Linley had changed it and combined it with his Blackstone Prison ability. The spherical prison, aside from possessing a powerful compressive effect, also created an energy cage that was extremely tough to break. There was no way for a person to escape.

"So a day like this came for even you, Bonin," Diana said angrily.

"Father, kill him and avenge my older brother," Deia said frantically.

The corners of Olivier's eyes were twitching, and he angrily walked towards Bonin.

Bonin, trapped in the cage, began to bellow. "Diana, have I, Bonin, ever mistreated you? Whatever you wanted, I gave you. Whatever you disliked about me, I changed! In order to make you happy, I was willing to lower my head and bend the knee to my father, and ask to borrow money from him so that I could buy whatever you wanted! Diana, tell me, tell me... why did you betray me?!?"

Diana just stared at him coldly.

"Haha, you left our home, and I searched the entire world for you. This Bloodridge Continent is an enormous place, and by the time I found you, I saw that you had actually gotten married to this useless piece of garbage named Olivier. And you had children?" Bonin was so angry, he was laughing. "I didn't

kill you. I took you back home, and I tried to coax you to come back to me, to change your mind. But you?” Bonin was in an utterly berserk state now.

“When we married, did I force you into it? You married me willingly!” Bonin bellowed with rage.

Diana stared furiously at Bonin. “Bonin, yes, I did agree to marry you, but what did you do? You kept on taking a fancy to other women, and you’d bring them back. And... you didn’t even spare my little sister! Before marrying you, you had me completely fooled, but after marrying you, I saw what type of person you truly are. Of course I was going to leave. The farther I could go, the better!”

Bonin looked like a caged, berserk tiger. His eyes flashed with ferociousness.

“Right. I took a fancy to those women, but that was just out of lust, understand!?” Bonin howled angrily. “So what if I, Bonin, took a fancy to some women and snatched them, bringing them back to serve me? I only had a single wife! I wasn’t like my father and those others, who married multiple women. I only had one wife. You! As for those other women, that was just lust. Understand?! Look at those women! Did I keep any of them for more than a month? Is it wrong for me to be a bit lusty?”

“You are too domineering and tyrannical.” Diana shook her head. “You feel that you did nothing wrong, but I can’t accept what you did. Especially the way you treated my little sister.”

“Fine, I admit it, I’m domineering and tyrannical!” Bonin laughed angrily. “But after I brought you back this time, I didn’t touch another woman again, right?”

“Too late.”

Diana said coldly, “Just because you didn’t touch any women this time didn’t mean that what you did in the past didn’t happen. I’ve already seen through you. And what makes me the angriest... is that when I agreed to go back with you, you said that you would spare Olly and my two children. But in reality?”

“Haha...”

Bonin laughed loudly, savagery flashing in his eyes. “Spare them? My woman was together with another man, and even had children with him. You tell me.

Could I possibly let that man live and let those two spawns of sin live? Nobody can touch that which belongs to me. If someone does, I'll make sure he dies!!!"

The black aura had already disappeared from Bonin's body. His Sovereign's Might had been used up.

Linley dispelled the prison part of his technique, leaving behind only the compressive power. This pure compressive power alone was enough to bind Bonin.

Olivier walked forward coldly. "Bonin, you killed my son, Leya. Today, you will pay with your life." Olivier didn't waste any words, and that mystic icesword appeared in his hands.

"Kill me?" Bonin snickered as he looked at Olivier. "Come then. Let me tell you something, Olivier! I, Bonin, always have a backup plan. The body I have been keeping at Yustone Castle is just one of several. My other bodies aren't even here; they are training in seclusion. It is no big deal if you kill one of my divine clones. There will come the day when I will let you know... what the consequences for angering me are!"

Bonin looked towards Diana. "Diana... you whore, since you are determined to leave me, then I'll tell you this... there will come the day when I will destroy you, I swear it! I will personally destroy you!"

Diana, hearing this, couldn't help but feel her heart tremble.

Olivier just stared coldly at Bonin. In an emotionless voice, he said, "Destroy her? If you have the ability to do so, then have your other divine clones come over. I'll be waiting for you."

"Fine. I'll come find you." Bonin had a man-eating look in his eyes.

As for Olivier, his gaze was as cold as his sword.

"I'll be respectfully awaiting your arrival at all times. Today, though, I'll first destroy this clone." Olivier finished his words, and then stabbed out with his mystic icesword. The compressed Bonin was completely unable to fight back. In reality, without the aid of Sovereign power, Bonin wasn't a match for Olivier at all.



A sword pierced through Bonin's skull.

Bonin's eyes dimmed.

"This is indeed just one of Bonin's divine clones. His other divine clones are not present." Olivier realized, through divine sense, that only a single divine spark was knocked out.

Linley and Bebe just watched these events occur. In their minds, they sighed.

Who was right? Who was wrong?

From Bonin's perspective, he was indeed sincere in his love towards Diana. But there was nothing that could be done; Diana's feelings for him were dead. As Bonin saw it, it was Olivier who had taken his wife. Of course he had to kill him.

But from Olivier's perspective, he and Diana loved each other and had children together. Their calm, blissful life was destroyed; Bonin had stolen his wife and killed his son. Of course Olivier had an irreconcilable hatred for Bonin.

As for Diana, she wasn't able to stand Bonin any longer and had left him in search of a new life. But Bonin had then killed her son.

Who was in the right? Who was in the wrong?

"Olivier, where is Leya buried?" Diana asked. "I want to see him." Leya's death had been a huge blow to Diana.

"Alright." Olivier nodded.

"Then let's go." Linley and Bebe immediately led Olivier's family of three into the metallic lifeform, then departed. Only, this time, they didn't head back to Indigo Prefecture, instead first paying a visit to the place where Leya had been buried. Linley didn't kill the members of Bonin's personal guard either.

"Master..." The guards had watched everything happen without being able to resist.

The white-browed leader of the guards furrowed his brows...



Skymount Prefecture. Blackcloud Mountains.

The Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture lived here. The prefectural soldiers stationed here numbered in the millions.

“Lord Prefect, young master Bonin’s most powerful divine clone has died.” The white-browed man suddenly appeared here. Actually, he also played the role of message relay, and would often inform the Lord Prefect about what was happening to Bonin.

The Lord Prefect, who had been seated, suddenly rose to his feet, his eyes flashing savagely. “He died. And what did you do?”

“Lord Prefect, that person was too powerful.” Terrified, the white-browed man fell to his knees.

In terms of being domineering and tyrannical, this Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture was even more terrifying than his son. The white-browed man was terrified that, in his rage, the Lord Prefect would kill him.

“Tell me what happened,” the Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture growled.

“Yes, Lord Prefect. That day, young master Bonin...” the white-browed man began to explain in detail. He even gave a rough description of the ‘battle’ between Linley and Bonin. Listening to this, the Lord Prefect began to frown deeply. After the white-browed man finished speaking, he gave the order while frowning, “Oh, left after boarding a black, sword-shaped metallic lifeform? Fine. Per my orders, every single intelligence agent within Skymount Prefecture needs to be on watch. If any of them find a black, sword-shaped metallic lifeform fly past them, especially one with five individuals inside, they must report it.”

“Yes.” The white-browed man, upon hearing this, instantly understood that the Lord Prefect was going to take revenge.

But the white-browed man felt puzzled. “After hearing what I said, the Lord Prefect should understand how terrifying that person was. Why is it that he still dares to seek revenge?”

From watching that earlier battle, the white-browed man was able to guess...

That the brown-haired man's strength should be ranked amongst the top-tier Lord Prefects. The Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture shouldn't be confident in his ability to win.

After the white-browed man departed, the Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture waved his sleeves, and a surge of Destruction-type divine power swept out, closing the door.

"Bonin. This child is too arrogant and solitary. He never listens to me. I had wanted to let him go out and adventure a bit, but who would have imagined... ugh..." A faint, baleful aura appeared on his face. "Bonin's most powerful divine clone is dead. His future is now uncertain! Hmph, you killed my son... hmph, a thousand years ago, I would've had to just let this stand. But now... I want to see who did it!" The Lord Prefect hesitated a moment, then waved his hand...

A jade green box appeared in his hand.

He opened the box, which had a sheet of green paper within it. Atop the sheet of paper, there was a bracelet, and atop the bracelet there were nine green beads inlaid into it.

The Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture looked at the bracelet. He couldn't help but take a deep breath, and then his eyes began to glow.

"It is time to use it." The Lord Prefect placed the bracelet on his right arm.

Upon wearing this bracelet, it seemed as though the Lord Prefect's very aura had changed.

The Lord Prefect pondered for a moment, and then his body divided into two. One had long black hair, while the other had long silver hair. The one with long silver hair took the jade green box, storing it away, then left the room through the door. As for the Lord Prefect with long black hair, this one remained standing within the room.

"Once I use this..."

The Lord Prefect with black hair frowned. Instantly, the Lord Prefect with silver hair who was already next to the door came to a halt. He retrieved the

jade green box, removing that slip of green paper from within it.

“Crackle...” A surge of terrifying energy emanated from his palms.

The green paper trembled momentarily, but didn’t shatter.

“It is hard for even me to destroy this sheet of paper.” The silver-haired Lord Prefect waved his hand and retrieved an interspatial ring, bound it with blood, then stored the green sheet of paper into the interspatial ring.

“Hmph.” Applying a bit of force, he crushed the interspatial ring with his fingers.

That sheet of paper was gone now.

“Haha... from today onwards, no one else will know this secret,” the silver-haired Lord Prefect laughed as he left. As for the black-haired Lord Prefect, he lowered his head to look at the bracelet around his arms, then smiled slightly.

## The Lord Prefect of Skymount

The black, sword-shaped metallic lifeform sped through the skies of the Infernal Realm.

Within the metallic lifeform, Linley's group of five was seated around a table.

"Linley, the reason Diana and I are able to be together once more is all because of you. Thank you." Olivier raised his cup of wine, then took a sip.

"Haha..." The nearby Bebe laughed loudly. "Olivier, on the way over to Skymount Prefecture, I never saw you truly smile a single time. Even if you did smile, it seemed quite forced. But now it seems... you are smiling so widely, your eyes have turned into slits," Bebe teased him intentionally.

Olivier, hearing this, just laughed and glanced back at the nearby Diana. The two, husband and wife, glanced at each other. It was quite sweet.

Linley, seeing this, couldn't help but laugh as well, but suddenly he then frowned.

"How irritating!" Bebe let out a dissatisfied mutter as well.

Olivier, who was in an excellent mood, just laughed. "Don't worry about them. Our metallic lifeform is flying through the air, and the Infernal Realm is filled with countless bandits. It is very normal for them to use their divine sense to investigate us. Although they are rather irritating, there's nothing we can do about it. What, are we supposed to go out and chastise them, one by one?"

Just now, a divine sense had swept through the metallic lifeform.

The Infernal Realm did indeed have countless bandits. Although this sort of thing happened quite often, each time one was scouted out through divine sense, one would still feel rather uncomfortable.

"Hmph, all those bandits dare to do is to scout us out. Upon discovering that we are Highgods, they no longer dare make trouble for us," Bebe said

disdainfully.

“Olivier,” Linley said. “How much farther are we from that place you spoke of?” This trip they were making was to the place where Olivier’s eldest son, Leya, had died. Her son had died, but Diana had yet to go see his grave. How could she feel at ease unless she went?

Olivier let out a sigh. “Soon. Given the speed at which this metallic lifeform that you control flies at, Linley, most likely in just five or six days, we will arrive. Linley... when the time is right, lessen the speed. I want to take a good look as well, as I need to verify the location. That place was in a mountain, after all.”

“Don’t worry. We were in a hurry to get to the Skymount Prefecture, but there’s no need for us to be in a hurry on our return.” Linley laughed calmly.

Linley had been planning to go to the Divine Light Plane, but after Beirut arranged for that message to be delivered to him, Linley temporarily gave up that notion.

Within the vast, boundless mountain range, there were two figures who were standing atop a mountain.

“A black, sword-shaped metallic lifeform, with five people inside, one a Saint. That’s right, the one that just flew past.” One of them, a man with short golden hair, stared towards the direction the metallic lifeform had flown. The bald youth next to him laughed, “This matches perfectly with the report that was sent to us by the communications squad earlier. However, this metallic lifeform flies quite fast. The last report came from tens of millions of kilometers away. It’s only been two short days since that report. On average, this means they are able to travel ten million kilometers or so each day.”

This speed truly was stunning.

After all, for most metallic lifeforms, travelling even a million kilometers a day was impressive.

What they didn’t know... was that this rate of ten million kilometers a day wasn’t even Linley going all out. In addition, this metallic lifeform was just an ordinary one, not a high-level one.

“Given how fast it is moving, this metallic lifeform must be an extremely high-

level one. In addition, the controller of it must be extremely powerful.” The intelligence agent came to this conclusion.

While tracking Linley’s movements, they continued to immediately report back to their headquarters.

Their headquarters then transmitted this information to each of the other outposts.

Linley’s journey was being tracked.

A solitary, sickle-shaped black metallic lifeform was hovering in the air above a mountain range.

Within the metallic lifeform.

The black-haired Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture was standing at the front, staring through the translucent metal to the land ahead of him. Three people were standing respectfully by his side, one of whom was the white-browed man.

“Hm? Based on your calculations, didn’t you say that this group should be passing through this location?” the Lord Prefect said coldly.

One of the three men by his side, a silver-haired elder, bowed and said, “Lord Prefect. Based on the projected trajectory of this group, they should indeed pass by this location. In addition, not too long ago, a report came from an intelligence agent that the metallic lifeform was headed in this direction.”

“But I don’t see them.” The Lord Prefect gave him a sideways glance.

The silver-haired elder couldn’t help but tremble, then hurriedly said respectfully, “Lord Prefect, don’t worry. Even if they changed their arc slightly, given our many intelligence agents, we will definitely discover them.”

“Lord Prefect.” Right at this moment, the white-browed man suddenly spoke.

The Lord Prefect couldn’t help but glance at him, and the white-browed man immediately bowed and said, “Lord Prefect, I suddenly thought of something.”

“Speak!” the Lord Prefect said calmly.

“Lord Prefect... in the past, young master Bonin sent people to pursue and kill

that ‘Olivier’ and his two children. Back then, the warriors that were sent out managed to encounter Olivier within a few hundred thousand kilometers of this location. In that battle, all of the warriors died. However, they also killed one of Olivier’s children! Now that Diana and Olivier are together once again, and given that Diana has never gone to visit her dead son, I think... she might perhaps be going now?” the white-browed man said.

Actually, after Linley and Olivier had killed Bonin, Diana had spoken aloud regarding her desire to go visit the place where her son had been killed. Although the white-browed man and the guards were fairly far away from Diana, they were still able to make out her words.

But the white-browed man also understood... that if he immediately provided this information to the Lord Prefect, and they went there to set up a trap, like a hunter waiting for a rabbit, and then Linley’s group changed their plans for some reason... the Lord Prefect would probably, in his rage, kill the white-browed man after waiting in vain!

For him to now bring it up, however, meant that he was rendering a great merit!

For the sake of his life, he had to choose to act this way.

“Oh?” The Lord Prefect, hearing this, immediately felt that this made sense.

When a mother’s son died, of course the mother would want to go see him one more time. This made perfect sense.

“Excellent.” The Lord Prefect nodded slightly towards the white-browed man. “Let us now go to the place where Diana’s son died.”

“Your subordinate will guide you,” the white-browed man said respectfully.

“Mm.”

The Lord Prefect was quite satisfied with the white-browed man’s cleverness. That sickle-shaped metallic lifeform instantly pierced through the skies, moving like a giant wind knife as it flew towards the direction of the location where Olivier had battled against his enemies.

This nameless mountain range was quite vast in scope, and its peaks and



valleys extended off into the distance.

Actually, the majority of mountain ranges in the Infernal Realm were far larger than the Mountain Range of Magical Beasts of the Yulan continent, and they had far more experts as well. But of course, in the eyes of Linley and Olivier, those so-called 'Demigods' and 'Gods' truly weren't worth mentioning.

Within one mountain gorge.

There was a lake of black-colored water, and at the sides of the lake, there was a tomb that was made from an enormous stone sculpture.

Olivier, Diana, and Deia were standing in front of this tomb. As for Linley and Bebe, they stood to one side.

"Leya, my son..." Diana couldn't help but kneel down, her tears flowing. That cold, distant youth, Deia, began to cry as well. The death of his elder brother was clearly something that had been etched deep into his memories.

Linley and Bebe looked at each other. They could do nothing but remain silent.

From the reactions of this family of three, Linley could sense how they must have all been on very close terms with each other. Diana truly did love Olivier and her children. "Perhaps Diana didn't like Bonin's type of person, and preferred this sort of warm, gentle home." Linley sighed to himself.

Olivier, Diana, Bonin... their story was indeed a tragedy.

Bonin's most powerful divine clone had died, but he had sworn to destroy Diana.

"Given Olivier's abilities, I don't need to worry about him."

Linley couldn't help but walk over to the side of the lake, and Bebe followed him. Bebe sent mentally, a bitter look on his face, "Boss, I feel quite depressed as well, seeing how saddened Olivier's family is."

"Let's just wait over here," Linley sent back.

A long time later.

"Linley, we're fine now." Olivier led his wife and son over. "Apologies. We

made you wait quite a long time. Let's return to Indigo Prefecture."

"Right." Linley nodded.

And then, Linley frowned and glanced off into the distance. He saw an enormous sickle-shaped metallic lifeform fly over at high speed. It looked like a giant wind knife, and was flying straight towards this gorge, so fast that it caused wild air currents to erupt, sending quite a few trees and branches flying everywhere within the gorge.

"Who is it?" Bebe frowned.

"Looking for us?" Linley mused to himself.

Since they had flown into the gorge, clearly the people inside were looking for them.

At this moment, Linley willed his divine sense to spread outwards, sending it into that sickle-shaped metallic lifeform to investigate within. "Oh, four Highgods! One of them, that grim, black-haired elder... that should be the Lord Prefect of Skymount, Molde."

Linley had previously received a book from Beirut regarding the experts of the various planes. Molde was listed in that book.

"Can it be that Molde has come to avenge his son?" Linley sighed mentally. He sighed at how Molde was not amenable to reason. Although Linley had yet to use his full power, the power Linley had displayed at Yustone castle, and then yet again when Linley had dealt with Bonin, was at a level beyond that which ordinary Lord Prefects might be capable of.

Molde should have predicted that Linley's true power was greater than this. Why was it that he still dared to come?

Was Molde very powerful?

Based on what Linley knew, though, although Molde was an Emissary of the Bloodridge Sovereign, and in possession of a Sovereign artifact, in terms of power, he was a good deal weaker than the likes of Reisgem, Hemmers, and the like.

"Linley, what's going on?" Olivier walked over, worried.

“It is the Lord Prefect of Skymount, Molde,” Linley said softly. “No need to worry.”

“Him?” Hearing this, Diana was startled, but when she thought about how powerful Linley was, she relaxed.

The enormous metallic lifeform that had been hovering roughly ten meters above them suddenly vanished, revealing four individuals hovering there in midair. The leader, that black-haired elder, had a cold, hard face, and eyes that flashed like knives. Just by standing there, he gave off the aura of being an enormous, growling beast, prepared to attack at any moment.

On his right arm, he was wearing that bracelet, which had those nine green pearls studded into it.

“Eh? Carrying a bracelet?” Linley rarely saw people wearing bracelets. After all, when experts battled, they would generally wear some sort of armor, so a bracelet wouldn’t be of much use. Still, there was still a very small minority of people who wore them... some, because of ancestral customs; others, because of local styles. Others just liked them.

In short, Linley was slightly surprised, but then he paid no more mind to it.

The Lord Prefect of Skymount, Molde, swept Linley’s group with his cold gaze. He looked like a mighty lion staring at five little sheep. The white-browed man behind Molde bowed respectfully and said, “Lord Prefect, of the five, that man with long white-black hair is Olivier. It was he who killed young master Bonin. The most powerful person in that group, however, is that brown-haired man. It was he who bound the young master, giving Olivier the chance to kill him. I don’t know his name.”

Lord Prefect Molde of Skymount gave Olivier a glance, then turned to stare at Linley.

“Do you know that Bonin is my son?” Molde growled.

“I know,” Linley said calmly.

Molde’s aura was astonishing, but to Linley, he was like a small dog yipping and baring its fangs at a giant.

“Hey, you are that Lord Prefect ‘Molde’ of Skymount?” Bebe began to laugh. “We spanked the young one, and now the old one comes! The Boss and I are about to go back right now. If you don’t plan on doing anything, then beat it. If you want to get revenge for your son, then stop wasting our time and attack already. After dealing with you, we’ll need to hurry home. We’re in a rush!”

“Impudence!” Molde was focused on Linley; he held Bebe in no regard. But these words by Bebe instantly enraged him.

“Rumble...”

The air seemed to explode as Molde charged leisurely towards Bebe, his right hand forming a claw which slashed through the air, easily ripping space itself apart.

“Crackle...” The claw howled through the air as it struck.

Linley frowned slightly. Instantly, a blurry, indistinct figure appeared in front of Molde. At the same time, with a “bang!” sound, Molde’s head was viciously kicked, and Molde himself was sent flying away by this kick, moving like a meteor as he smashed into the side of the mountain, several tens of meters away.

With a booming sound, a giant spiderweb of cracks appeared on the mountain side, with a large, human-shaped hole at the center of the spiderweb.

## Not Dead

“Haha, you old fart, what makes you think you can act so arrogantly?” Bebe bent over in laughter, clutching at his belly.

As for the three subordinates of Molde, they turned their heads, staring, stunned, at the human-shaped hole in the distant mountainside. Their Lord Prefect had actually been knocked flying in an instant?

“Rumble...” The mountainside trembled, and rocks fell everywhere. A human figure flew out, emerging from the mountainside, then landed on the ground of the gorge.

Molde’s body wasn’t damaged at all. His focused gaze fell on Linley, and he said in a low voice, “I didn’t act against you, and yet you sneak-attacked me? Hmph... your speed isn’t bad. But your power is a bit weak.”

Weak? Linley knew that Molde was just engaging in braggadocio, because the Sovereign artifact Molde was in possession of was a defensive Sovereign artifact. Naturally, Linley wouldn’t be able to kick him to death with one kick.

Molde knew very well that Linley’s kick was extremely powerful, but he believed that Linley sneak-attacked him because Linley wasn’t that much stronger than him. Even if Linley was a bit stronger, that was fine, because he was in possession of that miraculous bracelet. This bracelet filled him with boundless confidence.

“Let’s not waste any more time. Go ahead and attack.” Linley was still smiling calmly, not feeling the slightest bit of concern or nervousness.

Molde frowned, his eyebrows turning steely. He laughed coldly, “Since you want to die, I’ll grant you your wish.”

“Bang!” A surge of black light erupted out of Molde’s body, exploding forth. It was Destruction-type Sovereign’s Might! After using Sovereign power, Molde

could sense power swelling in him, which made him feel all the more confident. Molde gave a confident, cold laugh, then suddenly moved.

He was like a bolt of black lightning...

“Haaargh!” Molde’s right leg viciously chopped down towards Linley like a hatchet.

“Riiiiip.” Space itself was ripped apart by this kick, and wherever Molde’s leg passed by, a terrifyingly large spatial tear appeared. Molde, being in possession of a defensive Sovereign artifact, could use his entire body as a weapon.

Linley just smiled, then charged forward, his body moving like an illusion.

“Die!” Molde’s kick pierced directly through Linley’s body, but in the instant that it did, Molde’s face suddenly changed. “Wait, that’s not his body!” Molde’s guess was correct; that was just an after-image Linley had left behind after moving.

Linley’s body was actually directly behind Molde.

Linley stretched out his hand, forming it into a claw as he grabbed directly at Molde’s left leg.

“No!” Molde felt a terrifying power suddenly constrict around the joints of his left leg, and his face couldn’t help but change.

“Your speed is too slow!” Linley’s voice echoed out within the gorge, and as it did, Linley grabbed Molde by his left leg, then, like snapping a whip, sent Molde smashing against the ground! He whipped Molde into the ground time and time again, smashing him down viciously.

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!”

The floor of the valley trembled violently, as one giant, deep crater after another appeared. The collision force was so powerful that it even caused the rocky ground to transform into dust, down to a depth of ten meters or even deeper. Multiple enormous tears in the ground appeared, joining together and resulting in a terrifyingly deep crevice being formed.

“How can this be...” Linley’s power wasn’t held back at all. After having been whipped about lightning-fast like this, Molde was beginning to grow dizzy.

In an instant, Linley had smashed Molde into the ground more than a hundred times, and then, with a powerful sideways toss, he sent Molde flying, like a rock from a slingshot. Molde shot deep into the mountainside, creating yet another man-shaped hole.

The white-browed man and the other two watched, stupefied.

“Uncle Linley is so powerful.” Deia’s eyes were shining.

“He is indeed terrifyingly strong.” Olivier’s eyes were gleaming. He, too, was a person who sought perfection. Upon seeing the power that Linley had displayed, he too felt stunned.

“That, what’s his name, Molde? I’m puzzled. What the hell was he thinking? He dared to fight my Boss? Although my Boss didn’t reveal much of his power, the speed he displayed earlier should have made it so that Molde would’ve known to retreat,” Bebe mumbled. “He just has a defensive Sovereign artifact. What is there for him to be smug about?”

Bebe was puzzled by the fact that Molde hadn’t retreated.

“Bastard!” A furious bellow rang out from the mountainside. “BANG!” Molde once more charged out. After having been thrown about earlier, Molde’s rage had risen to a breaking point. His eyes were scarlet, and he stared angrily at Linley while growling, “Punk, do you rely merely on speed alone? Hmph. That bit of attack power you have isn’t able to wound me at all!”

Molde was growing frantic, but up till now... he still believed that Linley was just relying on his speed.

Linley’s attacks weren’t necessarily stronger than his.

“Oh?” Linley’s face sank. “Since you want to die, don’t blame me.”

After reaching his current level of power, Linley would rarely act to kill ordinary commanders. This was because... for Linley to act against commanders would be an absolute massacre! It would be a form of abuse. Linley had simply wanted to teach Molde a lesson and have him fuck off, but Molde seemed to be quite confident in his power. Linley couldn’t help but begin to grow angry.

“Haha... if you are able to kill me, then do so!” Molde laughed wildly, and

then, launching himself from the ground, he charged towards Linley, carrying the power of a mountain.

Molde's right hand was like a sword, piercing through space and shooting towards Linley.

"Whap!" Linley struck out, lightning-fast.

Fist against fist!

Molde was knocked flying back. After landing, he stared at Linley in disbelief. "You... how can you... you didn't use Sovereign's Might. How could you have blocked my punch?" Molde was very confident in his own strength, and he had also used a drop of Sovereign's Might. And yet, he was actually knocked flying back by Linley.

"Your punch? Compared to Hemmers, you are quite lacking," Linley said calmly.

"Hemmers?" Molde frowned, but then he seemed to think of something, as he began to laugh coldly. "Your power isn't bad. Then taste my soul attack."

Molde's face turned solemn, and then he opened his mouth...

"Swish!" A translucent ripple, shaped like a blade of wind, shot at high speed towards Linley.

"Die, then!" Linley no longer showed any mercy, and he growled as he attacked.

A single Voidwave Sword ripple shot out from Linley's body, the size of an ordinary longsword. It smashed onto that translucent wind blade, and with a "bang", tore through it like rotting wood. The translucent wind blade disappeared, while Linley's Voidwave Sword ripple just decreased a small bit in size.

Molde's face changed dramatically. He seemed to want to say something, but it was too late.

The Voidwave Sword ripple silently and soundlessly entered Molde's body. Linley's most powerful type of attack was his soul attacks; even compared to a Paragon of Fate, he could be said to be on roughly the same level. How could an



ordinary Lord Prefect possibly block Linley's soul attack?

Molde's body trembled, and then his gaze grew dim as he slowly collapsed.

"Lord Prefect..." The white-browed man and the other two were shocked. Their Lord Prefect... had died, just like that?

"This Molde didn't know his own limits. He really was seeking death." Bebe snorted.

Linley turned and walked towards Olivier and the others. Laughing calmly, he said, "Let's go!"

"Linley!" Olivier's face changed as he let out a cry of alarm, staring behind Linley, stunned.

"Hrm?" Linley turned his head, puzzled.

Lord Prefect Molde, who should have been dead, actually once more rose to his feet. His eyes were flashing as he stared at Linley, stunned. "You... who are you?"

Linley looked back at him, also stunned. "You didn't die?" Just now, he had clearly seen Molde be struck by his attack, and then collapse. His eyes had turned glassy and lifeless. How had he come back to life?

"Boss, this old fellow didn't die. That's odd," Bebe called out.

It was indeed quite odd. If Molde had a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact, then he shouldn't have reacted at all to Linley's soul attack. But just now, Molde had clearly collapsed, and yet, moments later, he had completely recovered and was completely fine. This was indeed bizarre.

"His soul attack is this powerful... and his material attacks are so strong as well... and he is so fast... he has no weaknesses at all." Molde was stunned.

"You are a Paragon? Which Paragon of the Infernal Realm..." Molde said. Aside from Paragons, Molde couldn't think of any other possibilities. "You are Mr. Linley?" Molde actually guessed the truth right away.

Truthfully, that wasn't surprising. There were only three individuals in the Infernal Realm who were suspected of being Paragons.

Molde had acquired information on the other two long ago. As for Linley, he had just risen to prominence two centuries ago after the Planar War. The Infernal Realm was simply too vast, and so in the past two centuries, news about him hadn't spread everywhere just yet. Although Molde had run into an old friend who had informed him about Linley, all Molde had learned was Linley's name, and the fact that he was a member of the Azure Dragon clan who was capable of Dragonforming.

As for Linley's appearance, he had no idea.

"Yes, I am Linley." Linley laughed calmly.

"Paragon Linley?" Molde's three subordinates were utterly terrified as well. Their Lord Prefect had actually attempted to take revenge upon a Paragon. Wasn't this suicide? They were stunned, but Molde was both stunned and enraged.

"That punk, Bonin, is just a Six Star Fiend. No matter how much trouble he causes, how could he have gotten a Paragon involved?" Molde was incomprehensibly angry and shocked. He knew that the enemy was fairly powerful, but Bonin was just a Six Star Fiend, after all. Molde believed... that at most, the enemy would be a Lord Prefect level expert. A Paragon? Using a Paragon to deal with his son was a waste of talent.

How few Paragons did the entire Infernal Realm have? Just three, and that was including Linley! How could there be such a coincidence?

If it had been Dunnington or the other one, Molde would have immediately recognized him and given up. Unfortunately, it just so happened to be Linley. Linley was a Paragon who had just recently risen to sudden prominence, and he didn't have any accurate information about Linley at all.

His son had actually managed to offend a Paragon. Molde's luck really was quite terrible.

"This... Mr. Linley... I apologize." Molde forced out a smile. "Since it is you, Mr. Linley, then I'll leave now."

"Leave now? If my Boss was weak, he would've been killed by you, and the rest of us would have as well, right?" Bebe barked. "It's too late for you to leave

now!”

“I am quite curious. How is it that you were hit by my technique but didn’t die?” Linley looked at this Lord Prefect, Molde.

Molde’s face changed dramatically. Not hesitating at all, with a “swish”, he rose into the skies, intending to flee! Against a Paragon like Linley, even if Linley wasn’t able to kill him, he would be able to control a spatial tear and shove Molde into it. Molde didn’t believe that his Sovereign would waste any time or effort in entering chaotic space to save him.

Linley blinked, and two Voidwave Sword ripples shot towards Molde, who was in mid-flight.

No matter how fast he moved, how could he move faster than a soul attack?

The two Voidwave Sword ripples entered Molde’s body, and instantly, Molde’s formerly flying body became powerless. He once more fell down from the skies, smashing onto the ground. But just an instant later, Molde actually once more flipped to his feet.

“Queer. How queer.” Linley began to laugh. “If you have a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact, you shouldn’t feel a thing from my soul attack. But clearly, you don’t have one. But if you don’t have one, how could it be that you are able to survive repeated soul attacks from me?”

Linley didn’t understand.

“Mr. Linley, no, Lord Linley!” Molde’s face changed dramatically. He was confident in his ability to escape anyone besides a Paragon, but Paragons... they were strong in every aspect, without any flaws.

“It really is strange.” Linley frowned, puzzled.

“Swish!” “Swish!”

Two more Voidwave Sword ripples shot out, once more entering Molde’s body. Molde’s eyes immediately became lifeless, and he once more fell onto the ground. This time, Linley used his divine sense to keep a close watch on Molde, carefully inspecting Molde for any changes. Linley’s divine sense thoroughly filled every single part of Molde’s body; it was extremely forceful

and dominating.

Molde's eyes opened, and he once more regained consciousness.

"So that's how it is." Linley finally discovered where the secret lay.

"Lord Prefect..." The white-browed man and the other two, seeing the situation was turning grim, hurriedly fled, leaving behind only Molde himself.

After regaining consciousness, the first thing Molde saw was Linley walking towards him. His face changed dramatically, and he suddenly tunneled underground.

"Haha, you won't be able to escape."

Linley laughed loudly, and then his body suddenly appeared next to Molde, and he grabbed Molde by the shoulders.

Linley's other hand then grabbed at Molde's 'bracelet'. "No!" Feeling Linley grab the bracelet, the Lord Prefect of Skymount instantly grew frantic, but Linley gave his left hand a forceful tug, and with a "crack", the bracelet shattered as the nine green pearls flew into Linley's hand.

"The reason why you were able to survive despite being hit by me multiple times has something to do with these nine soul pearls, yes?" Linley glanced at him.

Seeing that Linley held the soul pearls in his hand, the Lord Prefect's face instantly turned ashen.

## The Secret of the Nine Pearls

“Boss, the reason why you weren’t able to kill him was these nine soul pearls? What are these nine soul pearls?” Bebe flew next to Linley as well, inspecting the nine soul pearls hovering in Linley’s hands with curiosity. “Boss, I don’t feel anything special about these nine pearls?”

Linley chuckled. “When I first saw the Lord Prefect of Skymount, I didn’t sense anything special about these soul pearls either; I thought that wearing a bracelet was just personal habit of his. Only when I tried to kill him multiple times with no success did I notice that these soul pearls were rather unique.”

How keen was Linley’s judgment now?

He was able to immediately tell, at a glance, that the Lord Prefect of Skymount’s bracelet wasn’t a divine artifact, and so Linley had taken it for a mere trinket with no value. And, indeed, the bracelet wasn’t a divine artifact. Linley was able to crush the bracelet with his fingers with ease. The truly valuable items were those nine soul pearls.

“Lord Prefect of Skymount, is my guess correct?”

“Lord Linley!” The Lord Prefect of Skymount’s face was ashen. He hurriedly said, “Correct. Your guess is correct. These nine soul pearls are a precious treasure that were naturally formed, and they contain an incomprehensible life force within them. As long as you are wearing these nine soul pearls, an inexhaustible, endless amount of life energy will fill your entire body and soul. Although your soul attack was powerful, Lord Linley, the energy of the soul pearls continuously protected me, and so even though my soul was damaged, it was quickly healed.”

Molde no longer had anything left he could rely on.

He had thought that by relying on his soul pearls, others wouldn’t be able to kill him. And Molde’s power was indeed quite great. Matching that with the

soul pearls... meant that he could be considered one of the topmost commanders. This was why Molde had so confidently come to fight.

After seeing Linley's unfamiliar face, he had felt all the more confident.

But who would have imagined... that this was Linley, the Paragon who had risen to sudden prominence in the Infernal Realm! A Paragon... they were the most powerful entities amongst Deities. The soul pearls could protect Molde, but they weren't able to increase his attack power. In front of Linley, Molde was nothing more than a punching bag!

Now that he lost those nine soul pearls, he had nothing left at all.

"Oh, these soul pearls are so special?" Bebe mumbled in surprise.

"Molde. Did you bind these soul pearls?" Linley said calmly.

"No," Molde said hurriedly.

Linley willed a drop of blood to emerge from his finger, which then flew towards one of the soul pearls hovering above his hand.

"Drip!"

The blood fell atop this jade green soul pearl, splattered, then rolled down and fell onto Linley's palm.

"It actually didn't go in?" Linley said with a frown.

"Lord Linley, these soul pearls are a miraculous treasure that was naturally formed by the heavens, rather than a divine artifact. There is no way to bind them with blood," Molde said hurriedly. Linley gave Molde a sidelong glance, then held the nine soul pearls within his palm. Instantly, he felt a surge of unique energy fill his entire body. Under Linley's control, this surge of energy even flooded into his soul.

Comfortable!

Linley felt as though his soul was being protected by this very unique type of energy.

"How curious. This sort of treasure... only the heavens themselves could give birth to such a thing." Linley sighed in praise.

“Right. Right,” Molde hurriedly said.

“Boss, these soul pearls are quite unique, but how can you be certain that the reason why Molde was struck by your soul attack without dying was because of these pearls?” Bebe pursed his lips. “Perhaps the soul pearls are unique, but they aren’t necessarily the true treasure that protected Molde from dying. Perhaps he might have another treasure as well.”

Molde’s face changed dramatically.

“The best way to test it, Boss, is to give this Molde yet another soul attack. If this time, Molde dies, then that proves that it really was the soul pearls which were protecting him. If he doesn’t die, then it means he was lying,” Bebe laughed as he spoke, but in the eyes of Molde, Bebe’s laughter was so evil, so terrifying!

“Molde, what do you think? Is my reasoning correct?” Bebe looked at Molde and laughed, but he didn’t even attempt to hide the killing intent in his eyes.

These words were like the pronouncement of a death sentence upon Molde.

In terms of mentality, Bebe, a divine beast, still had a stronger desire to kill than Linley. Anyone who posed a threat to Linley or who had ever attacked Linley... as far as Bebe was concerned, such a person deserved death.

“Boss, if Molde doesn’t die, he will cause problems in the future, eventually. He is currently the Lord Prefect of Skymount, and won’t dare to take his revenge on you, Boss. That’s only because he isn’t strong enough. But if, one day, he were to make a breakthrough and become a Paragon, he probably would no longer fear you, Boss. Even if he isn’t able to take revenge on you, Olivier will be in danger,” Bebe sent mentally.

Bebe was farsighted. Anything that might pose a threat should be killed!

“Lord Linley...” Molde stammered in terror.

Molde’s current attitude was completely opposite to his earlier, brash, murderous attitude.

“When you thought you were strong, you attacked; when you discovered that the enemy was too strong, you submitted.” After having experienced the

savagery of the Planar Wars, Linley wouldn't be as soft-hearted as he might've been in the past. "Swish!" A Voidwave Sword ripple shot forth from Linley's forehead, so fast that Molde wasn't able to react at all as it drove into his body.

Molde's body trembled, and then the light disappeared from his eyes as he slumped down.

"Clink!" A blood-red set of armor fell out from his body onto the ground. This was his defensive Sovereign artifact.

"This time, he's really dead." Bebe laughed.

Olivier, Diana, and their son, 'Deia', walked over now. Olivier looked at the deceased Lord Prefect, then looked towards Linley with gratitude. "Linley, thank you. You helped me yet again." If the Lord Prefect didn't die, Olivier definitely would have been unable to rest easy.

"Thank you, Uncle Linley," Deia said as well, and then he gave the corpse of Molde a vicious look, as though placing the blame for the death of his older brother upon the Lord Prefect.

"When I dealt with Bonin, I prepared myself for the possible eventuality of having to deal with Molde as well. Only... I didn't expect that Molde would actually be in possession of this sort of miraculous natural treasure." Linley looked at the nine soul pearls in his hand and sighed.

"How unfortunate. Molde, as suspected, has clones somewhere." Bebe dripped a drop of blood onto the armor, but it didn't go in.

"Forget it. Just leave it there," Linley said with a calm laugh. "After having lost his most powerful divine clone, Molde is no longer much of a threat." Without his most powerful divine clone, even if Molde had a Saint-level clone somewhere who was able to fuse with a divine sparks all the way to the Highgod level, he wouldn't be able to make any more advances. This meant that there was no hope for Molde to reach the level of Paragons. Anyone not at the Paragon level, as far as Linley was concerned, could be slaughtered easily by him.

"Hmph. I'm not going to let him get anything back." Bebe waved his hand, drawing Molde's interspatial ring towards him, and then with a vicious clench



and a “crack”, Bebe shattered the interspatial ring.

If he couldn't get it, he wouldn't let Molde get it either!

As for that Sovereign artifact... it was made by a Sovereign, and Bebe didn't dare do anything to it. Sovereigns wouldn't care about you killing an Emissary, as that was the fault of the Emissary for being too weak. But destroying a Sovereign artifact or tossing it into chaotic space? The Sovereign would be angered. The artifact was something that a Sovereign had spent a tremendous amount of time and effort on, after all.

“This treasure isn't bad, but it's not very useful for me.” Linley glanced at the nine soul pearls.

“Let's go.”

With a thought, Linley stored the nine soul pearls into his interspatial ring.

“We're off to Indigo Prefecture!” Bebe laughed. Olivier looked at his wife and son, then laughed as well, content. Linley's group of five once more boarded their metallic lifeform and began to fly at high speed towards Indigo Prefecture, in the west.

Within Linley's interspatial ring.

This was a lifeless space. A large number of items were hovering there within it, including that canteen filled with Sovereign's Might, the adamantine heavy sword, Bloodviolet, inkstones, azurite... and atop a little mountain formed from inkstones and azurite, there was a tattered, tarnished, unremarkable crown.

The tattered crown just lay there.

Suddenly...

The nine soul pearls appeared within that lifeless space. The nine crystalline jade-green soul pearls seemed so brilliant and beautiful.

The strange thing was, that tattered crown actually levitated into the air and flew towards the nine soul pearls, which also flew towards the tattered crown.

The nine soul pearls formed into a circle around the tattered crown.

“Swish!” “Swish!” “Swish!”

The nine soul pearls suddenly shot towards the tattered crown from each direction, instantly merging into the 'settings' of the crown. And then, everything turned calm again. A green light flowed atop the tattered crown, causing it to emanate a faint green aura. It was no longer as tattered and tarnished as it was before.

There were nine small settings and one large setting to this crown!

The nine small settings looped around the crown from front to back, while the center-front of the crown had a large, rhombus-shaped setting. This rhombus-shaped setting was completely empty.

Linley had no idea as to what had just happened within his interspatial ring. Previously, Linley had spent quite some time inspecting the tattered crown, and after becoming a Soul Mutate, Linley had inspected it yet again. But he couldn't find anything special about it, and thus, he had tossed it into his interspatial ring and stopped paying attention to it.

Perhaps, one day, Linley would take out the crown or the pearls, only to discover the secrets of the crown.

But when would that happen? No one could say.

A metallic lifeform shaped like a vicious tiger floated there above the mountains. This enormous metallic lifeform had more than a hundred people within it, with the leader being a silver-haired, silver-robed Molde.

He was standing at the front of the metallic lifeform, staring through the translucent metal towards the distant mountains ahead.

"Go there and reclaim the armor," the silver-haired Molde said coldly.

"Yes, Lord Prefect." The white-browed man knew exactly where the battle had taken place. He immediately led a squad of ten people towards that gorge, flying at high speed.

The silver-haired Molde stared coldly at the distant mountains, his heart filled with a murderous intent. He could still sense the presence of the Sovereign artifact. Clearly... Linley's group didn't take it away or destroy it.

"My power is now much weaker. If someone were to challenge me..." This

was what Molde was concerned about now. As a Lord Prefect and one of the 108 Asuras of the Infernal Realm, he had to face challengers, with the loser giving up the position and the winner becoming the new Asura or Lord Prefect. Thus, Molde had to reacquire that Sovereign artifact.

With a defensive Sovereign artifact, Molde was confident in his ability to maintain his position.

A long time later...

The figures of the white-browed man and his squad flashed forward, with the white-browed man holding that blood-colored armor in his hands.

“Hmph.” The silver-haired Molde’s eyes flashed, and a large corridor instantly appeared within the metallic lifeform. The blood-colored armor flew through the corridor towards Molde, then entered Molde’s body.

“Move out. We’re going back,” Molde said calmly.

“Yes, Lord Prefect,” the group replied in chorus.

And then, Molde strode to a private room deeper in the rear cabins of the metallic lifeform. The door to the rear cabin shut. There was no hint of light within this room.

The silver-haired Morde sat down quietly in the meditative position. Within the gloomy, dark room, Morde’s face appeared equally gloomy and dark. His wolf-like eyes, in this dark room, appeared all the more terrifying and heart-shaking.

“You ruined my son, then also ruined my future prospects!” In that room, Molde didn’t need to conceal in the slightest his killing intent. A wild, savage aura filled the room, but because of Molde’s Godrealm, the aura didn’t leak outside at all, and so those subordinates outside had no idea what was occurring within.

Molde’s eyes flashed savagely. “Fine. Since you ruined me, then I will ruin you as well!”

“Unfortunately, I’ve already destroyed that sheet of special paper. Otherwise, it would be much easier for me to convince the Sovereigns. With just a simple

plan, I could easily cause Linley to die! But now that I destroyed that paper, it will be a bit tricky!” Molde pondered silently for a moment, considering what to do, then laughed coldly. “Still, it doesn’t matter. Although the paper was destroyed, at least I still know what the secret is. Since the soul pearls are no longer in my hands, there’s no point to keeping this secret.”

When Molde thought about what was going to occur, he couldn’t help but feel a hint of eagerness in his heart.

“You ruined me. So I’ll ruin you!” Molde growled. “I will publicize this secret... I will make it known to everyone, make it known to all of the Sovereigns!!!” His voice, filled with rage, made this secret room feel so sinister, so cold...

## True, False

Although he wanted to make the secret public, this wasn't actually an easy thing to do.

If Linley were to learn of this secret before it made its way to the Sovereigns, then Linley would probably immediately return and immediately kill Molde! Molde pondered for a moment, then came up with a simple scheme.

Skymount Prefecture. The Lord Prefect's estate. The main hall.

A hundred Highgod warriors were standing respectfully before the main hall, awaiting the Lord Prefect's arrival.

"I wonder what the Lord Prefect summoned us all here for!"

They all mumbled to themselves, but then, moments later, a person emerged from a side door of the main hall. It was the silver-haired Molde. Molde's cold, sinister gaze swept across these Highgods, and all of them instantly stood up straight, not daring to look around or seem the slightest bit indolent. Molde strode to the front of the hall.

Seating himself atop his throne, Molde swept the people before him with his cold gaze. "I have a secret assignment for all of you! If you reveal this assignment... hmph, whoever reveals it will have his entire clan put to death." Military order was quite strict in the prefectural armies. Still, annihilating an entire clan because of revealing a secret was unheard of.

The hundred Highgods all felt their hearts tremble. They felt misery in their hearts. How was it that they were the ones to end up with this mission?

"But don't worry. As long as this mission isn't revealed, nothing will happen," Molde said calmly. "In addition, once you accomplish it, every single person will be awarded a billion inkstones!"

All of the Highgods were shocked.

These Highgods spent countless years building up their wealth, and yet still probably only had a few hundred million inkstones. They weren't Seven Star Fiends; they didn't have an extravagant amount of money. A single assignment with a reward of a billion inkstones? This was an astronomical amount of money.

Molde waved his hand, and one piece of black paper after another appeared in front of him.

"Whoosh!"

These pieces of paper suddenly flew downwards towards each person. Every single one of the hundred Highgods received a piece of paper. These Highgods couldn't help but look towards the paper, and with but a single glance, they completely memorized the contents of it.

At the same time, the faces of the hundred Highgods completely changed.

This secret... was truly terrifying.

"Did you see it?" Molde let out a cold laugh. "You don't need to worry about if this information is true or false, but you must remember one thing! You cannot leak it out! If you leak it out... hmph." Molde swept the group below with his gaze.

"Your subordinates do not dare."

After one person fell to a knee, the other ninety-nine soldiers all hurriedly knelt as well.

"Excellent," Molde said calmly. "Fifteen of you, stand over there. You fifteen, go over there..."



\*

"... and that leaves twenty-five of you. You will form six squads!" Molde's divine power flew out, easily spreading out across six people in the six groups. The first five groups had fifteen, while the last one had twenty-five.

"Squad one, you will head to the western part of the Infernal Realm, to the

Karol Continent. The fifteen of you will hand those sheets of paper to fifteen different people. This is the list of names and addresses! Remember, on the journey, no matter what, do not let this information be leaked out,” Molde once more instructed, then sent a black parchment flying towards squad one.

“Squad two, you will head to the eastern part of the Infernal Realm, to the Jedefloat Continent. This is the list of names and addresses.”

“Squad three, you will head to the southern part of the Infernal Realm, to the Muja Continent. Squad four, head to the northern part of the Infernal Realm, the Redbud Continent. Squad five, the five of you, head to the Starmist Sea... and squad six, you head to the Chaotic Sea.”

Molde delivered the lists of names and addresses to these people. These names were primarily names of Sovereign’s Emissaries. But of course, there were also many Lord Prefect level figures. The wider the net, the greater the chances of attracting interest from Sovereigns.

Six of the seven major regions of the Infernal Realm had squads assigned. The only region not assigned was the Bloodridge Continent!

Molde knew very well that if he spread this news out to the Bloodridge Continent, it would most likely quickly spread to Linley’s ears.

“Each of you, leave a divine clone here in my estate,” Molde said calmly. “You have to keep a tight watch on each other. If anyone leaks the secret, immediately report it to me.” The reason Molde selected these individuals was because they were all fairly loyal, and because they all had divine clones.

“Yes, Lord Prefect.”

A hundred clones emerged.

“Then head out.” Molde didn’t wish to waste any time. The hundred Highgods assented, and then separated into six squads and left. With the members of the squads keeping an eye on the other members, and given how deadly the consequences of exposing the secret was, as well as the rich reward of a billion inkstones for successfully completing the mission, Molde felt confident that nothing would go amiss.

Molde laughed calmly. “Bloodridge Continent? I’ll go make that notification.”

Molde was still an Emissary of the Bloodridge Sovereign. It wasn't hard for him to go pay a visit to the Sovereign. If he went in person, there was no way that Linley would learn the secret.

That very day, Molde flew out of the castle and headed towards the residence of the Bloodridge Sovereign.

The Bloodridge Continent. Cloudlink Mountains.

Deep within the Cloudlink Mountains, there was a lake that was a thousand kilometers in circumferences. The air above the lake was perpetually covered with mist and fog. This sort of scene was actually quite common in the Infernal Realm, and very few people would pay attention to it. As for those people who lived near the Cloudlink Mountains, they all knew that anyone who entered deep into the middle of the lake would disappear into the mist, and then, dazed, reappear on the shore.

No one knew what was in the center.

"Splash..." The waters of the lake gently rolled out in waves, lapping at the shore.

A figure descended from the skies at high speed, landing at the edges of the lake. It was Molde. Molde stood there at the side of the lake for a moment, then flew into that endless fog.

At the center of the lake, there was a small island. The island was filled with all sorts of beautiful flowers, and all sorts of flying birds that lived here peacefully.

On the island, there was a plain, unadorned, cone-shaped palace. In the rear side of the palace, amidst the flowers, there was a stone table, where two men were seated, facing each other, staring raptly at the many chess pieces on the table. Behind these two men, there were two maids, whose faces were covered in smiles.

One of the two men had long, blood-red hair. This man had a wavy, blood-colored tattoo on his face. He was currently smiling, his eyes gleaming as he stared at the chess pieces.

Opposite him was a silver-haired, hawk-nosed man. This hawk-nosed man had



two long, narrow eyes. Occasionally, a hint of a cold aura would flash within his eyes, capable of causing one to tremble.

“Teresia, you lose again, haha,” the blood-haired man said with a loud laugh.

“Another one, another one! I just learned this game!” the hawk-nosed man said hurriedly. “Boson, you’ve been playing for years.”

“Fine, let’s play again. You’ll still lose though,” the blood-haired man said with a laugh.

This was a game with 256 pieces, representing soldiers and generals. Although it seemed to be simple, it actually contained within it many different ways of mobilizing armies. It also required a person to be adaptive and act based on the opponent’s situation. The more powerful one’s soul was, the more complicated one’s thought patterns would become, and the more interesting this game would be. In addition, one side would only win after all of the pieces of the other side were completely eliminated.

Even if one was slightly losing at the beginning, one still had a chance to win by using fewer numbers to overcome superior numbers.

Different situations required different resolutions. If one managed to calculate things out thoroughly, a single game could last for a very long time. These two people could spend several years playing a single game.

This was a war simulation game that a general in a material plane had developed to be used to help train military officers. But Sovereigns with eternal life who had no real pursuits loved to find and play these time-consuming games.

“This game of the 256 Soldiers and Generals... where did you find it?” The hawk-nosed man laughed.

“This? I discovered it from the ‘Siya’ material plane. I must say, this game is far more complicated and exciting than those games I played in the past. It’s quite fun!” The blood-haired man laughed as he began to control his pieces and make them move.

Those two women smiled as they watched, quietly chatting through divine sense.

“Sovereigns feel bored as well.”

“Lord Teresia, Sovereign of Wind, probably won’t be able to win. Last time, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction competed against our Sovereign for a thousand years without winning a single match.”

Right at this moment, a maid flew over from afar, then bowed and said, “Sovereign, Molde has come. He has an important matter to discuss with you, Sovereign.”

“Molde? Why is he coming at a time like this?” The Bloodridge Sovereign, Boson, frowned.

The hawk-nosed man laughed. “Haha, Boson, hurry up and deal with him.”

“Don’t try to rearrange the pieces and don’t try to cheat. I’ve memorized all of the pieces’ locations.” The Bloodridge Sovereign, Boson, gave Teresia a glance, and then walked away.

Within the Sovereign’s main hall.

The Lord Prefect of Skymount, Molde, was standing respectfully in front of the main hall. He saw a bloody mirage suddenly appear, and then, there in the main hall, the Bloodridge Sovereign took form.

Molde raised his head. Seeing the Bloodridge Sovereign, he couldn’t help but feel his heart tremble, and he hurriedly knelt down.

“Is there something you need from me?” the Bloodridge Continent said calmly.

The Bloodridge Sovereign was a lofty, exalted Sovereign, after all. He might jest and jape with the other Sovereigns, but in front of Deities, he, a Sovereign, was far beyond them.

“Sovereign, I just learned of a tremendous, heaven-shaking secret,” Molde said respectfully.

“Oh?” The Bloodridge Sovereign couldn’t help but give Molde a careful look. “Speak!”

“Sovereign, please look at this.” Molde produced a black piece of parchment. The Bloodridge Sovereign’s gaze fixed upon it, and instantly, that black

parchment flew over towards him, then hovering in front of him. Sweeping it with a glance, the Bloodridge Sovereign's face changed slightly as he then looked downwards towards Molde in surprise.

Molde remained on his knees, not daring to speak.

"Where did you obtain this information from?" the Bloodridge Sovereign said in a low voice. "How could a scroll containing such information possibly be made from such ordinary paper?"

"I acquired it by accident," Molde said hurriedly.

He didn't dare say that he had already acquired the nine pearls previously. If he did... the Sovereign might be so infuriated at the fact that he hadn't offered it right away that he might kill Molde.

There was nothing Molde could do. He had already destroyed that original piece of paper.

Would Sovereigns necessarily believe it when they saw an earth-shaking revelation on an ordinary piece of paper?

If that green paper was still here, the Sovereign would definitely believe it! Because Sovereigns, at a glance, would know exactly where that green paper came from. Naturally, they would believe the words it contained. But the words on an ordinary piece of paper... would the Sovereigns believe it?

"You claim that Linley has those nine soul pearls?" the Bloodridge Sovereign said.

"I'm not the one making the claim. It is this piece of paper which states it." Molde didn't dare say anything else. This secret was simply too great. If he got involved, then he, a Lord Prefect, would probably lose his little life.

"Your most powerful divine clone is dead? Who killed it?" the Bloodridge Sovereign suddenly asked.

Molde was stunned. It was Linley who destroyed his most powerful divine clone. If the Sovereign wished to investigate, this would be fairly easy to discern. If one was to lie to a Sovereign, one would have to consider what sort of lie one was going to tell. If one was going to tell a lie that would be easily

discovered, it would probably be better to tell the truth instead. But if the lie couldn't be discovered, then never admit it, even under threat of death!

"It was Linley who killed it," Molde admitted it.

The Bloodridge Sovereign suddenly rose to his feet. Molde couldn't help but feel startled.

"Hmph..." The Bloodridge Sovereign icily swept Molde with his gaze, then barked, "Molde, if an Overgod issued a mission, the paper on which the mission was written would definitely not be ordinary paper. How is it that you dare counterfeit information of such gravity?"

"I didn't," Molde said hurriedly terrified.

The Bloodridge Sovereign stood there in his hall, staring down at the kneeling Molde. In a calm voice, he said, "Molde, you made three mistakes. First of all, a mission issued by the Overgods would definitely not come on a piece of paper like this. Second, if an Overgod issued a mission, even if it involved three talismans, the Overgod would at most give a basic description of the three talismans. The Overgod would definitely not name someone in specific as carrying a talisman! Even if the Overgod was going to do so, the Overgod would clearly state the locations of all three talismans. Why would the Overgod just mention one? And third, your most powerful divine clone, Molde, just so happened to have been destroyed by Linley! This information states that Linley acquired the nine soul pearls? How could there be such a coincidence? And you are the first person to bring me this information? This is all too coincidental, isn't it?"

Molde's face changed.

"Hmph. Molde, because you have served me sincerely and diligently for so many years, I will spare your life. Begone," the Bloodridge Sovereign said calmly.

"No rush, no rush. Talismans from the Overgods? Let me see?" A figure suddenly appeared in the main hall. It was that hawk-nosed man.

"Go ahead and look. You heard what I said earlier, right?" the Bloodridge Sovereign said calmly.

The hawk-nosed man swept the parchment with his gaze, then nodded slightly. “The likelihood that the information your subordinate provided is true... is quite low. The paper is wrong, and the information only mentions a single person, Linley. And your subordinate just so happens to have a great enmity with Linley? It is quite odd. In addition, it has already been countless years since the last time the Overgods issued a mission.”

“However...”

The hawk-nosed man laughed calmly. “If your subordinate wanted to harm Linley, how could he come up with something like this on his own? Ever since the universe was created, the Overgods have only issued six missions. There are very few Deities who even know that such a thing exists. Thus, I believe there is a chance that this is real.”

“That’s just the first point. The second point is, based on how long it has been since the sixth mission... I have the feeling that it is about time for the Overgods to issue another mission. It has been countless years.”

“Haha, Boson, I’m not busy anyhow, so I might as well go take a look. Haha...”

The hawk-nosed man disappeared from within that hall.

## The Sovereign Descends

Within the main hall, Molde remained on his knees.

But upon seeing the Sovereign of Wind suddenly depart, he felt a surge of wild joy in his heart. “Based on the conversation they had, it seems this person was a Sovereign as well! Good. Although the Bloodridge Sovereign didn’t believe me, at least one Sovereign has gone... this Linley, hmph, even if he hands over the nine soul pearls, he will find it hard to avoid death!”

When Molde thought about what that parchment had written on it, he couldn’t help but feel smug. If he had described things clearly, perhaps Linley would simply hand over the nine soul pearls, and the Sovereign would release Linley. But... in disseminating the news, Molde had changed things slightly.

Although he wasn’t able to make his scheme perfect in such a short period of time, as Molde saw it... it was enough to make Linley die.

“Linley, oh, Linley... a Paragon is going to die, just like that,” Molde mused to himself.

“Molde!” a cold voice suddenly rang out.

“Sovereign.” Molde hurriedly pressed his forehead against the floor, kowtowing.

The Bloodridge Sovereign’s cold gaze fell down upon Molde from up high. “I ask you this. Is the information contained in the parchment true or false? Are you certain of the information?” The Bloodridge Sovereign was still quite surprised that Molde was able to deliver a piece of paper like this. The words of the Sovereign of Wind were correct; how long ago had it been since an Overgod had issued a mission?

Very few people even knew about such a thing. Even if Molde wanted to make something up, how would he even know about it?

“Sovereign, your subordinate doesn’t know if it is true or false,” Molde said respectfully. “Your subordinate simply came in possession of this parchment. Because the information it contained was simply too astonishing, I knew... that you, Sovereign, would probably be intrigued by it. And so I immediately came to give it to you, Sovereign.”

Molde wouldn’t dare testify as to whether it was true or false.

If he dared to testify regarding its veracity, then it meant that he, Molde, had seen the true original!

“Hmph. Scram,” the Bloodridge Sovereign snapped.

“Yes.” Molde hurriedly bowed with respect, then left.

But there, at the front of the main hall, the Bloodridge Sovereign began to furrow his brows while standing there. “Why did Molde have to come now, instead of earlier or later? Teresia just so happened to be here when Molde came. Now that Teresia knows this, things will be tricky.” As he pondered, the Bloodridge Sovereign stretched out his divine sense.

Soon, the Bloodridge Sovereign’s divine sense spread out to cover the entire Bloodridge Continent.

Moments later, the Bloodridge Sovereign retracted his divine sense. Shaking his head and laughing, his body also flickered, then disappeared from the main hall.

As for Molde, he traversed the hazy white mist, then quickly departed.

“Hmph. As soon as I retrieved my Sovereign artifact, I immediately began to plan this out, and then I delivered this news to the Sovereigns. Even as fast as Linley travels, I imagine he probably hasn’t reached Indigo Prefecture yet.” Molde was very efficient in carrying things out. He was afraid that if too much time passed, there would be new variables.

Thus, he had travelled here by himself at top speed to notify the Sovereign.

As for the Sovereigns, if they were to chase after Linley, their speed would be terrifyingly fast.



\*

Mountains rose, one after the other in a never-ending chain.

A metallic lifeform was traversing the skies.

“We’ve already passed through the Indigo Prefecture border. In a short period of time, we will reach the Skyrise Mountains.” Linley, standing at the front of the metallic lifeform, stared at the outside world through the translucent metal. He laughed while speaking.

“Indigo Prefecture.” Diana and Olivier both stood there as well, staring into the distance.

Suddenly...

“Whooosh.” A terrifying tornado suddenly appeared out of nowhere in the skies, surrounding Linley’s metallic lifeform, causing the world to suddenly grow dim and hazy.

“What’s going on?” Bebe was shocked.

“Not good.” Linley’s face changed dramatically. The sudden descent of this tornado caught even him completely off-guard. The person who had just come was too terrifying. Linley didn’t have any reservations; with a thought, he instantly spread out earth-type Sovereign power, forming a protective barrier around the five of them.

The entire metallic lifeform trembled, then was blown into smithereens.

Linley’s group of five were still completely dazed, but right at this moment, the tornado vanished.

“Eh?” Linley looked in front of him. There was a man currently standing in midair in front of them. This person had long silver hair, a hawk-nose, and pair of slender eyes. The man’s gaze was like a knife, making those who saw his gaze feel coldness in their hearts. This silver-haired man looked calmly at Linley’s group of five.

“Boss, who is he?” Bebe sent mentally.



The faces of Olivier, Diana, and their son Deia changed dramatically.

“Who else could it be? Aside from a Sovereign, who could possibly suddenly appear in front of us without me sensing anything?” Linley sent back. And then, smiling, Linley bowed towards the man in front of him. “Linley of Indigo Prefecture greets you, Sovereign!” After having met with the Chief Sovereign of Death and the Abyssal Fruit Tree, Linley understood one thing!

Sovereigns might appear as an energy construct or with their true bodies, or in the shape of a human.

In short, one couldn’t judge a Sovereign through appearance, only by power. A girl might appear before you, but that girl could very well be a Sovereign. There was no way at all to judge such a person’s strength from the outside.

The silver-haired man revealed a hint of a smile on his face as well. “Oh, you are able to infuse Will? You really are a Paragon. You were able to ascertain my identity so soon.” This Sovereign of Wind could tell from the barrier Linley had created with earth-type Sovereign power that there was a surge of Will infused within it.

More importantly...

Linley didn’t waste a single bit of his Sovereign power. This made it simple to judge Linley’s power.

“Sovereign, might I ask why you have stopped us?” Linley smiled as he bowed. “Please instruct me!”

“The rest of you, step aside.” The Sovereign of Wind gave a calm glance to Bebe and the others.

As Sovereigns saw it, the fewer Deities who knew about Overgod talismans and missions, the better. Sovereigns felt that Deities weren’t even qualified to know about these things. Linley was a Paragon, and so he could speak amiably with Linley, but the Sovereign of Wind didn’t want the other four nearby to listen in.

“Leave for now.” Linley glanced at them.

Knowing that this person was a Sovereign, Bebe didn’t dare say anything. He,

Olivier, and the other two immediately flew away. Olivier's son, Deia, stared in amazement and disbelief at the Sovereign of Wind. Clearly, Deia was very curious about the legendary Sovereigns.

Moments later, Bebe and the others were thousands of kilometers away.

"Sovereign, there is nobody nearby aside from us now." Linley looked at the silver-haired man in front of him.

"My request is very simple!"

The Sovereign of Wind laughed calmly as he glanced at Linley. "An Overgod talisman, in the hands of a Deity, is completely useless. It's best if you hand over the Overgod talisman you possess to me!"

Linley couldn't help but feel completely lost.

"Overgod talisman? What Overgod talisman?" Linley asked.

The silver-haired man's eyes had a hint of coldness flash through them. With an icy snort, he said, "What, do you want to lie to my face and deceive me?" Actually, the Sovereign was now rather puzzled as well. "By the looks of it, it seems as though this Linley really has no idea what an Overgod talisman is. But then again, who knows. If a Paragon wants to put on an act, I wouldn't necessarily be able to see through him."

"Sovereign, I am willing to swear an oath in the name of the Overgods that I truly have no idea what an Overgod talisman is," Linley said hurriedly.

The silver-haired man felt puzzled now.

"Sovereign, what is this Overgod talisman of which you speak?" Linley said, puzzled. "Based on what I know, the four Overgods are the personifications of the four Edicts. They shouldn't have any human emotions. Why would there be Overgod talismans?" But as soon as he spoke, Linley knew that he was wrong.

If they didn't have human emotions, did that necessarily mean they couldn't issue talismans?

Where did Overgod artifacts come from, then? Since there was such a thing as an Overgod artifact, then naturally there could be Overgod talismans as well.

But this silver-haired man thought that Linley didn't know about the existence

of Overgod talismans and Overgod artifacts. He said calmly, "Since Overgods are able to take the form of a person if they choose, why is it that you think you can understand them? Based on what I know, of the three talismans, the 'nine soul pearls' are in your hands, correct?"

"The 'nine soul pearls' of the three talismans?" Linley couldn't help but say, startled.

Linley was indeed startled, because he knew what this person was speaking of. "This Sovereign has come to find me for an Overgod talisman. So... he is referring to those nine soul pearls which allowed Molde to stay alive. That's the Overgod talisman. No wonder it is so unique and has such incomprehensible power. So it is an Overgod talisman... but what are they used for?"

At this moment, Linley truly wanted to send his divine sense into his interspatial ring to investigate those nine soul pearls.

However, with the Sovereign in front of him, Linley didn't dare act in such a way. Linley didn't know what sort of detection powers a Sovereign possessed. Given the divine powers of a Sovereign, however, most likely they would be able to pay attention to anything he did. If Linley was to immediately investigate his interspatial ring, wouldn't the Sovereign connect it all together?

"There are a total of three Overgod talismans?" Linley had a completely stunned look on his face.

The Sovereign of Wind looked closely at Linley, then let out a cold laugh. "Linley, although you have become a Paragon, you are still a Deity. An Overgod talisman is useless to you. I urge you to hand over this Overgod talisman. Don't say that you don't have it. I know... that the nine soul pearls are in your hands!"

"I will give you just a single chance," the Sovereign of Wind said calmly. "If you hand over the nine soul pearls now, I will spare your life. But if you try to disassemble even the slightest bit, then don't blame me for killing you, then taking the Overgod talisman from you."

The Sovereign of Wind actually wasn't completely confident about whether or not Linley had those nine soul pearls either.

In fact...

Whether the Overgods had even issued a mission, or if there were even three Overgod talismans, was unverified. However, to these Sovereigns who possessed eternal life, there were very few things capable of drawing their interest. Overgod talismans, however, were things that were more than enough to drive them insane with excitement.

If there was even the slightest chance of it being true, the Sovereign of Wind wanted to try and ‘trick’ Linley into admitting it. He pretended to be completely confident. If Linley did actually have the nine soul pearls, he might be nervous and thus hand it over.

Linley’s heart clenched. “Can it be that the Sovereign knew that I acquired those nine soul pearls from Molde? Only my people know about this, and Molde himself. Can it be that it was Molde who told the Sovereign? But Molde and I have a huge enmity between us. If he wanted to entrap me, it shouldn’t be as simple as this!”

Linley hesitated.

“Sovereign, just now, I told you that I am willing to swear an oath in the name of the Overgods. Why are you saying such things? Can it be that I would dare lie to the Overgods?” Linley said hurriedly. “I, Linley, swear by the Overgod of Fate that before the Sovereign told me about Overgod talismans, I knew nothing whatsoever about Overgod talismans. If I say a single false word... let my soul be shattered and dispersed!”

Linley looked solemnly at the Sovereign of Wind.

Indeed, the Sovereign of Wind frowned. An oath to the Overgods wasn’t something a person would casually make. After all, the universe itself was controlled by the Edicts.

“Can it be that Linley really has no idea? That the news was false?” the Sovereign of Wind mused, puzzled.

“Teresia!” a voice rang out.

Linley saw that in the distance, a blood-robed figure had suddenly emerged. A blood-red robe, and blood-red hair. The newcomer’s aura was even more overbearing and tyrannical than the Sovereign of Wind’s. He flew over

unhappily. “Teresia, Linley belongs to my Bloodridge Continent. You can’t act wildly. Molde spouted some rubbish, and so you believed him? Overgod talismans? How many years has it been since they appeared? How could they now have appeared out of nowhere?”

Teresia was startled.

The words of the Bloodridge Sovereign as good as told Linley that they weren’t completely sure either.

The Sovereign of Wind, Teresia, sent mentally, “Boson, what’s going on with you? How could you tell the truth in front of Linley? Aren’t you as good as trying to help him out? He’s just a Deity. Why act like this?” The Sovereign of Wind was very unhappy. He didn’t understand why the Bloodridge Sovereign was helping Linley.

As he saw it, the Bloodridge Sovereign should join forces with him to make Linley hand over the talisman.

“I heard everything Linley said.” The Bloodridge Sovereign swept Linley with his gaze, and then looked back at Teresia. “He swore an oath by the Overgods. How can this be false? In addition, the news stated that the nine soul pearls were placed alongside the Overgod decree. If Linley had both the nine soul pearls and the Overgod decree, how could he not know what an Overgod talisman is? Clearly, Molde was lying. Or, to put it another way, the news he brought was false.”

The Sovereign of Wind had to admit that the Bloodridge Sovereign’s words made sense.

“Overgod decree? What’s that?” Linley was secretly startled.

But then, Linley suddenly understood...

“This Molde really wanted to kill me!” Linley was shocked. “If I was caught off-guard and immediately handed over the nine soul pearls, most likely this silver-haired Sovereign would then demand the Overgod decree. And if I didn’t hand it over!? The Sovereign, after acquiring the nine soul pearls, would definitely believe that the information he had received was real and might very well then, for the sake of acquiring the Overgod decree, kill me and then inspect my

interspatial ring.”

## A Tribulation

Linley secretly celebrated.

Fortunately, he had suspected Molde of plotting against him, and that this scheme shouldn't be a simple one. Thus, from the very beginning, he had staunchly insisted on swearing an 'Overgod oath'. And indeed, there were no problems with Linley's oath to the Overgods; although he had the nine soul pearls, prior to this, he truly knew nothing whatsoever about the Overgod talismans.

But the Sovereign of Wind didn't realize this.

This was because, according to that sheet of paper, Linley had acquired both the nine soul pearls as well as the Overgod decree. As Teresia, Sovereign of Wind, viewed it, if the information was true, then Linley should know what Overgod talismans are. But if the news was false, then Linley wouldn't know.

By the looks of it, Linley truly didn't know. That meant the news should be false!

This logic seemed flawless!

Actually, what the Sovereign of Wind didn't realize was that Molde was a victim of his own cleverness. The news on that sheet of paper contained both truths and falsehoods! Molde's actions were intended to make it so that even if Linley handed over the soul pearls, he would still be pursued by the Sovereigns. Since Linley wouldn't be able to hand over the Overgod decree, then the Sovereign would probably kill Linley to 'seize it'.

The information was partly true and partly false, so as to cause Linley's death.

What he didn't realize was that, precisely because the information was partly true and partly false, Linley actually managed to dodge this tribulation. It truly was a case where one was a victim of one's own cleverness!

“It seems this information is probably false,” the silver-haired Sovereign, Teresia, said calmly.

“Only you would be so bored as to believe in it.” The Bloodridge Sovereign snickered.

Linley finally let out a mental sigh of relief.

But then, the corners of Teresia’s narrow eyes once more turned to Linley and the interspatial ring on his finger. Laughing calmly, he said, “However, Linley, given how confident you are in your innocence... fine, then. Hand over your interspatial ring to me and let me look through it. If there is nothing inside, then this news is clearly false... oh, and bring all of your divine clones out as well. Let me inspect all of their interspatial rings.”

Linley’s heart lurched.

Inspect his interspatial rings? Linley knew very well that those nine pearls were right inside his interspatial ring.

“If I hand over those nine soul pearls, he will be absolutely certain that the information he gained was real, and would definitely try to force me to hand over the Overgod decree. I won’t be able to hand it out, and this Sovereign will probably mercilessly kill me.” Linley understood this. By now, even though he had the nine soul pearls, he definitely couldn’t hand them over.

In addition, Overgod talismans... one could tell just from the name that these things would surely attract the attention of many Sovereigns.

If he were to admit having the soul pearls, even if this Sovereign of Wind didn’t kill him, most likely one of the other Sovereigns would. He would never again be able to live a peaceful life.

“Sovereign.” Linley had a look of anger and humiliation on his face. “I, Linley, have trained for so many years and finally become a Paragon! You are a Sovereign, yes, but even common mortals can grow angry... much less me, Linley! Faced with your repeated questions, Sovereign, I, Linley, provided you with repeated answers. I even swore an oath by the Overgod of Fate. What else do you want?”

The Sovereign of Wind was stunned.



Linley stood there in midair. He stared at the Sovereign of Wind, not shrinking back at the slightest. Instead, he started to laugh. “You want my divine clones to come out? Fine!” With a thought, Linley transformed into five different people as his other four divine clones all emerged.”

“Four divine clones!” The Sovereign of Wind, Teresia, was startled.

Generally speaking, most Deities trained in one type of Law, with a few who trained in two. There were very few who trained in three types of Laws, but Linley actually trained in four. This was indeed astonishing.

“You are quite wise,” teresia said emotionlessly.

Linley and Teresia stared at each other. Linley showed no hint of subservience or humility as he said calmly, “Sovereign, my five clones have, in total, five interspatial rings! But I, Linley, feel that I have already demonstrated sufficient sincerity. I’ve even swore an oath by the Overgods, and yet you still want to investigate my interspatial rings? Fine then. Investigate away. The five interspatial rings are all there. However, pardon me, Linley, for not removing my binding from them. I, Linley, am a Highgod Paragon, not your slave. If you want to investigate my interspatial rings... then just go ahead and kill me!”

Linley stared at Teresia.

Linley’s intentions were clear...

You are powerful! You are a Sovereign! But I’m not something that you can toy around with as you please. If you truly want to be shameless, fine, then. Come and kill me!

The Sovereign of Wind, Teresia, stared at Linley, puzzled, like a viper staring at his prey.

Sovereigns cared about face as well. Highgod Paragons were ‘emperors’ amongst Deities. They too cared about face. Given that Teresia wasn’t completely certain of the situation, for him to treat Linley in this manner, forcing him to swear an oath and then still insisting on checking all of his interspatial rings, was indeed rather excessive.

Most likely, a Paragon who had even a bit of a temper would rather die than suffer this sort of humiliation.

“Teresia!” The face of the Bloodridge Sovereign sank as he watched this happen. He said angrily, “Linley has already sworn an oath by the Overgods. In addition, the information you received came on a piece of ordinary paper, rather than through an Overgod decree. You intend to search through all five of his interspatial rings? Once word of this spreads, hmph!”

The Sovereign of Wind, Teresia, began to worry. “Although Linley said that he will let me search, he meant for me to kill him, then search. He’s clearly forcing my hand. It wouldn’t be an issue if I found those nine soul pearls; I would be proven right. But if I kill him and don’t find them... then I would have unjustly accused him! Once this news spreads out, I would truly lose face.”

Teresia was hesitating.

“Sovereign, if you want to investigate, then please do so. I, Linley, have something to attend to. I can’t accompany you any longer,” Linley said solemnly. “As for that ‘Molde’ you mentioned, Sovereigns, not long ago, I killed his most powerful divine clone! He clearly came up with this information so as to unjustly accuse me. If you don’t plan to investigate any further, Sovereign, then I’m going to go find Molde. Hmph, I didn’t ‘pull up grass by the roots’ and exterminate all his clones; I didn’t expect he would repay me by doing this.”

Teresia frowned.

Right. In the palace of the Bloodridge Sovereign, he had learned that Linley had killed Molde’s most powerful divine clone.

The Bloodridge Sovereign sent secretly, “Teresia, you need to pay more attention to your status. You are a Sovereign! Given what has happened, are you still going to insist on investigating?”

“Boson, are you going to stop me? By the looks of things, it seems you are standing on Linley’s side,” Teresia sent back.

“I’m not the one stopping you. Let me tell you something. The Redbud Sovereign, she asked me to take good care of Linley,” the Bloodridge Sovereign sent back. “In addition, based on what I know, Linley was in the Planar Battlefield not long ago and just recently returned. Where would he have acquired an Overgod talisman from? This information is clearly false. Even if an Overgod talisman exists, Linley isn’t necessarily the one carrying it. And let’s say

that there really is one, and Linley really is the one carrying it! What, do you want to try and fight over the Overgod talisman?"

"What, why can't I?" Teresia sent back.

"I know that you are a Paragon in your Laws. But you are simply a Lesser Sovereign. Later, when the storm comes... you should know that in each of the past six missions, it was a Chief Sovereign who succeeded. Over the course of the Overgod mission, Sovereigns fell. You truly want to get involved?"

Teresia hesitated.

"In addition, this news is completely false," the Bloodridge Sovereign sent. "If it was true, how could it be that there was no hint of it before this? How could there be such a coincidence, that we just so happened to be the first to learn of it? How could there be such a coincidence, that the news was sent over by Molde? Who just coincidentally happened to have had one of his clones killed by Linley? And Linley... he's a Paragon, yet would rather die than hand it over? Do you really think this is possible? Overgod talismans are useless to him!"

Teresia was convinced.

"Linley has a relationship with the Redbud Sovereign?" Teresia sent back.

Teresia was just a Lesser Sovereign, while the Redbud Sovereign was an Intermediate Sovereign. More importantly, the Redbud Sovereign was birthed from the Amethyst Mountains, and was the first Amethyst Godbeast. She was countless times more powerful than Reisgem. Even Teresia was somewhat afraid of the Redbud Sovereign.

"Of course he does. You can ask around. Linley specializes in using her Amethyst Space. The Amethyst Space technique is the supreme technique of the Redbud Sovereign," the Bloodridge Sovereign sent back.

The Bloodridge Sovereign was right there. There was no way Teresia would be allowed to act against Linley.

In addition, the preponderance of the evidence and facts available indicated that the news was false!

He, Teresia, had the exalted status of Sovereign. He couldn't embarrass

himself like this.

Teresia swept Linley with his slitted gaze, then said calmly, “Since you’ve sworn an oath, I naturally believe you.” He swept his gaze past the interspatial rings belonging to Linley’s five clones, and then, with a flicker, he suddenly disappeared from Linley’s field of vision, his movements far faster than what a Paragon-level expert like Linley was capable of.

“Is this a Sovereign’s speed? No wonder it is said that a Paragon facing a Sovereign isn’t able to fight back at all.” Linley felt secretly astonished.

“Thank you, Sovereign.” Linley bowed towards the Bloodridge Sovereign in front of him, showing his gratitude.

“Heh heh...” The Bloodridge Sovereign let out a calm chuckle. “Linley, your Four Divine Beasts clan resides within my Bloodridge Continent, and Beirut is my Emissary. The relationship between you and Beirut is not a shallow one. And, you are in the right in this matter. Of course I should protect you. If you have some time in the future, you can pay a visit to my Bloodridge Island. Bloodridge Island is in the Cloudlink Mountains.”

“Yes, Sovereign,” Linley said gratefully.

“Are you planning to go kill Molde?” the Bloodridge Sovereign said.

“Yes.” Linley nodded. “This Molde tried to scheme against me. How can I spare him?”

It was Molde who had acquired an Overgod talisman. Molde hadn’t publicly announced that he had acquired it, and now, he was trying to use it to scheme against Linley, and even mentioned some ‘Overgod decree’. He was quite insidious.

“No need. You can head straight back to the Skyrise Mountains,” the Bloodridge Sovereign said.

Linley was stunned.

What? The Sovereign was going to stop him?

Based on Linley’s understanding, Sovereigns generally wouldn’t interfere in battles between Deities. Over the course of countless years, quite a large

number of Sovereign's Emissaries had perished.

"Given his current level of strength, Molde is no longer qualified to be my Emissary." The Bloodridge Sovereign laughed calmly. "More importantly, it now seems as though Molde lied to me and deceived me. Hmph!" The Bloodridge Sovereign's face sank. To deceive a Sovereign... that was punishable by death!

Within the City of Lucliffe, close to the Skymount Mountains. Within a secluded courtyard.

"Everything has been prepared. All I need to do is wait for news of Linley's death." Molde sat there in the garden, quite anxious.

Although he felt 90% certain that Linley would die, he was still worried. Worried that somehow Linley would be lucky enough to survive this tribulation, then come for revenge. Thus, he no longer dared to return to his estate, instead coming to this city. Killing was forbidden within the limits of a city! This was the rule the Sovereigns had established! Even Paragons wouldn't dare to violate it.

Suddenly...

A terrifyingly powerful aura suddenly appeared within the garden, and then an inky black energy began to gather, forming into a silver-haired man.

"Sovereign." Molde, seeing this, was terrified and instantly knelt down.

This was a body formed from energy into the shape of the Bloodridge Sovereign. The Bloodridge Sovereign's own body was ten million kilometers away, but through divine sense, he was still able to form an energy clone. The energy clones of a Sovereign were more than enough to kill the vast majority of Highgods. But of course... it wasn't enough to kill a Highgod Paragon.

This was the reason why that Sovereign of Wind, Teresia, had to make his true body hasten to Linley's location.

"You dared to deceive me." The Bloodridge Sovereign gave Molde a calm look.

"Swish!" A dark, red, illusory arrow suddenly shot out from the energy clone's forehead.

"No, I..." Molde, seeing the situation, wanted to say something, but the dark

red arrow shot into his body, and then his eyes grew dim. He fell, never to rise again.

“Clang!” The Sovereign artifact, that armor, fell out.

The energy clone picked up the Sovereign armor, then transformed into a ray of light, leaving the city.

Yes, it was forbidden to fight in cities.

But that was a rule made by the Sovereigns! Sovereigns weren't prevented from killing people.

A black, sword-shaped metallic lifeform was flying at high speed within Indigo Prefecture.

“Boss, just now, I was worried to death.” Bebe began to laugh. “Right, Boss, what did the Sovereign want you for?”

Linley, hearing this, couldn't help but think of those nine soul pearls.

There was no Sovereign nearby right now. With a thought, Linley sent his divine sense into the interspatial ring, in search of those nine soul pearls.

Within that lifeless region.

A faint green aura surrounded the crown, which was adorned with nine soul pearls.

“This... this... the nine soul pearls... that tattered crown...?” Linley was completely stupefied.

## Too Hot to Handle

Within the metallic lifeform. Because of Bebe's words, Linley used his divine sense to investigate the nine soul pearls within his interspatial ring. But what Linley saw was something he had never even imagined... those nine soul pearls had actually fused with that tattered crown. That crown was currently glowing with a faint aura that swirled around it. It was no longer broken and tattered looking.

Seeing this, a look of astonishment appeared on Linley's face.

"Boss, what is it?" Bebe, seeing this, couldn't help but ask.

"Nothing." Linley hurriedly reclaimed his equanimity and laughed, while at the same time he spoke spiritually with Bebe, "Bebe, those nine soul pearls are connected to something very important. That Sovereign who came earlier came for the sake of those nine soul pearls. From now onwards, no matter what, don't discuss those nine soul pearls with anyone. Even after we return to the Skyrise Mountains, don't discuss it."

Bebe had endured countless trials by Linley's side. He knew a grave situation when he saw one, and he hurriedly spoke back through their spiritual bond, "Don't worry, Boss."

"Olivier, Diana, Deia." Linley looked towards Olivier's group of three, then said through divine sense, "From today onwards, you must completely forget about those nine soul pearls. Understand? If you ever mention them, you will definitely cause a storm of blood. I will probably suffer for it, while you, as people with some inside knowledge, will probably be seized and questioned."

Linley didn't even dare imagine how many people would suffer once they became connected to the nine soul pearls.

Aside from Molde, only Olivier's family of three and Bebe knew that Linley had acquired the nine soul pearls. Once this news leaked out, Olivier, Bebe, and

the other two would definitely be pursued.

“The nine soul pearls?” Olivier didn’t ask anything further as he sent back, “Don’t worry. We’ll act as though we never saw anything.”

“Don’t worry, Uncle Linley,” Deia said as well.

Olivier and Diana were both Highgods. They knew how important this matter was. Deia was an adult now as well, and as he saw it, for someone like Linley, an invincible Paragon, to say such a thing meant that this definitely was a serious matter.

“Molde should be dead now, so as long as you don’t tell anyone, in the future, there shouldn’t be any major issues. Even if there are, at most it would involve me,” Linley sent. He understood that although that Sovereign of Wind, Teresia, had departed, that didn’t mean the other Sovereigns wouldn’t suspect anything.

Linley frowned while pondering to himself. “Molde most likely didn’t just spread this news to just one or two Sovereigns. It took me less than a year to go from the Skymount Prefecture to Indigo Prefecture. The Bloodridge Sovereign and that Sovereign of Wind were both fast, but most likely the other Sovereigns haven’t received this information yet. But shortly afterwards, they will learn it. They will come looking for me...”

As long as he had to deal with it by himself, it would be fine.

He was a Soul Mutate Highgod with the power of Will. Sovereigns wouldn’t be able to hypnotize him.

But Olivier, Deia, and the others... they were different. It was best to separate them from this matter early on.



\*

Skyscale Mountains. Linley’s residence.

Reynolds was seated on the ground. He was lying against a tree, holding a book in his hands, while Yale and George were seated facing each other.



“Third Bro is too studious when it comes to training. As soon as he returned, he immediately went into closed-door training. Not even his original body is resting. Given his current level, why is he training so frantically?” Reynolds sat there on the ground, his gaze on his book while he mumbled aloud. “His original body and his four divine clones... he should leave at least one of them to accompany his bros in chatting. He can tell us about his journey, but he didn’t even chat with us. He went straight into closed-door training.”

George shook his head, giving Reynolds, seated on the ground, a sideways glance. He laughed, “Fourth Bro, can it be that you believe that if Third Bro was as lazy as you, he would have been able to reach his current level? No matter how talented you are, you still have to work hard.”

“I understand,” Reynolds replied, and then he suddenly saw the distant Bebe. He hurriedly called out towards him, “Hey, Bebe, c’mere.”

“I’m busy. I’ll come later.” Bebe quickly ran away.

Bebe flew down the stairs, and as he did, the corridor grew cold and dark.

Soon, Bebe arrived at a private room.

“Creaaaak.” The stone door was pushed open. Linley was there, seated in the meditative position within that stone room, his long hair hanging loosely. Linley opened his eyes and glanced at Bebe, then laughed and nodded. “Bebe, sit.”

The stone door was shut.

Bebe looked at Linley, puzzled. “Boss, something you need?”

“Bebe,” Linley spoke to him through their spiritual link. “Previously, you asked me about the nine soul pearls, right? I’ll tell you now, but our conversation must be through our spiritual link. This is because... I can’t be sure if there is currently a Sovereign using his divine sense to monitor me!”

Linley was unable to detect the divine sense of a Sovereign, which was why, to be safe, Linley didn’t dare to bring out the crown a single time.

“But of course, it is still early on. Most likely, most Sovereigns don’t know about this. Thus, the chance that we are currently being investigated is quite low. Nonetheless, to be safe, we need to be vigilant.” After having experienced

that last trial, Linley didn't want to rely on luck alone.

"It seems this is a serious problem," Bebe's eyes lit up as he sent back.

"It is indeed quite serious. Those nine soul pearls are an Overgod talisman. That's something even Sovereigns want. But, I can't hand it over, because once I hand over those nine soul pearls, the Sovereigns will definitely keep asking me for an 'Overgod decree'. Handing them over would just cause a disaster! Right now, the most important thing is to hide those nine soul pearls."

Linley had pondered over this for a long time. Although he had quite a few good ideas, in the end, he chose one which required Bebe's help.

"Boss, tell me," Bebe sent back.

Linley said aloud, "Bebe, you need to eat divine sparks, right? This interspatial ring has more than enough within." As he spoke, he took out an interspatial ring and gave it to Bebe. While he said those things aloud, he simultaneously said mentally through divine sense, "Bebe, the Overgod talisman is inside this ring. I can't open it up. What you need to do is to swallow the ring. You should now be able to make godspark weapons, right? Hide this ring inside of a godspark weapon and fuse it into it. I trust you are able to do this."

"Don't worry, Boss. I am currently making a godspark artifact." Bebe was completely confident.

When Bebe had just become a Highgod, he wasn't able to forge godspark weapons.

But it had been more than a thousand years. After having eaten so many divine sparks, Bebe already had the power to forge godspark weapons.

"In a bit, I'll swallow this ring into my stomach, but I won't digest it. I'll cover it with a godspark weapon. Heh heh, a godspark weapon... even Sovereigns aren't able to see through them and see what is inside them. Even if a Sovereign comes to investigate us, how would the Sovereign end up suspecting my godspark weapons?" Bebe was completely confident.

"Even if he wanted to search, he would probably search me first," Linley sent back with a faint smile.

Items like Overgod talismans, to Deities, were quite dangerous.

Because of the trick Molde had played, Linley didn't dare to hand over the nine soul pearls at all. If he didn't hand it over, it wouldn't be so bad; most likely, the Sovereigns would believe that Molde was trying to harm Linley. But if he handed them over... it would be strange if the Sovereigns didn't then demand Linley hand over the Overgod decree as well. If Linley handed over the 'tattered crown', the Sovereigns probably would go mad and most likely suspect Linley to be in possession of all three items.

By then, Linley would be at the heart of a vortex of battles between Sovereigns.

"If they aren't able to find it on me, the Sovereigns will probably give up. Unless a Sovereign was absolutely certain that the Overgod talisman exists... only then would they frantically search for it." Linley was very confident, because based on the information, he could tell... that the Sovereigns didn't know whether or not the news about the Overgod talismans was true or not.

Perhaps the Overgods hadn't even issued a mission.

Linley's predictions were correct. This matter wasn't finished. Molde was dead, but the hundred soldiers he had sent out didn't know that. They still hastened to places throughout the Infernal Realm.



\*

The Starmist Sea was fairly close to the Bloodridge Continent.

Starmist Sea. Deep within the sea.

A nine storied tower. The farther down one went, the more space it took up. This nine storied tower that was located deep within the Starmist Sea took up a hundred kilometers, and was nearly five thousand meters high. The nine storied tower was completely, pitch-black, but the outside layer was faintly glowing with light, keeping the water of the sea at bay.

Within the nine storied tower, at the main gates. Two horned warriors were there, standing guard.

Within the tower. The first floor. Within the eastern hall.

At the front of the hall, there was a throne glowing with illusory light. The figure atop the throne seemed so blurry, but the awe-inspiring, heart-shaking aura that manifested from this man caused a violet-robed man at the back of the hall to kneel in terror, not even daring to raise his head.

“Sovereign.” The violet-robed man knelt down before the throne. “Your subordinate just received this news, and then I rushed over here, not even daring to look back.”

“Sovereign.” The violet-robed man knelt there on the floor of the hall. “Your subordinate received some news. There is word regarding an Overgod talisman.”

“Overgod talisman?”

A deep, hoarse voice echoed forth.

Instantly, that black piece of paper flew towards the figure seated upon the throne, pausing momentarily before the throne. And then, the piece of paper began to burn before transforming into ashes

“It was actually an ordinary piece of paper that contained this news? Laughable,” the hoarse voice rang out. “Where did you hear this news from?”

“Sovereign, a Highgod delivered it to us. When I saw it, I immediately found that Highgod and began to interrogate him. At first, the Highgod insisted that he gained it by accident and wanted to offer it to me. But I didn’t believe it and intensified the questioning. In the end, I learned that this news came from Lord Prefect ‘Molde’ of Skymount Prefecture, of the Bloodridge Continent. He was the one who sent this person here. I didn’t dare to ponder this, and instead immediately came to report it to you.”

“A Lord Prefect of the Bloodridge Prefecture?”

The Sovereign, seated on his throne, pondered silently for a moment. “You did very well. Alright, then, you can leave now.”

“Yes, Sovereign.” After hearing the words, ‘you did very well’, the violet-robed man’s eyes flashed with delight as he immediately left.

“This news didn’t come on an Overgod decree. The chances that this is real is rather low, but for the Lord Prefect to dare act in such a way, perhaps... there really might be a chance.” That blurry figure immediately vanished, disappearing from the throne.

The bloody sunlight shone down upon the Skyrite Mountains.

The carvings of the Four Divine Beasts clan within the Skyrite Mountains all appeared so eye-catching. There were people visible everywhere throughout the mountains.

“Whoosh!”

A blurry human figure suddenly appeared before the Skyrite Mountains, seeming to have just teleported here. This man was dressed in a dark violet robe, which had stars embroidered atop of it. His long, deep violet hair hanged loosely on his shoulders. His features were almost devilishly handsome, but there was a very fine, small horn on his forehead.

This new arrival swept the Skyrite Mountains with his gaze, then revealed a hint of a smile. “Those four divine beasts died. I didn’t imagine that their progeny would produce a Paragon.”

And then, with another movement, he once more disappeared.

In the air above Linley’s estate. That dark-violet-robed man once more appeared out of nowhere.

“Who is this?” Reynolds, upon seeing someone suddenly appear out of nowhere in the air above him, was badly startled.

The guards surrounding this empty space were all stunned as well. Before they even noticed it, someone had appeared above them. In addition, there had been quite a few people staring into the skies. The person seemed to have teleported here, as he had appeared immediately.

“Who is this?” Yale sent mentally, stunned. “I... I can’t see him clearly. He seems to be completely wrapped in a layer of fog.”

“I can’t tell either,” Bebe also mumbled, astonished.

This figure descended, landing on the ground. He calmly released his aura,

making it so that everyone nearby did not dare to approach him.

“Whoosh!” “Whoosh!” Two figures charged out from the main hall.

“Greetings, Sovereign.” The two figures simultaneously bowed.

“Linley... Beirut...” The newcomer glanced at him with his violet pupils. “Let’s chat inside the room.” As he spoke, his body flickered, then vanished from that location. His speed was countless times faster than that of a Highgod Paragon.

Linley and Beirut exchanged a glance.

“Linley, your predictions were quite accurate,” Beirut sent with a laugh.

“It was easy to understand. Only, I didn’t imagine that someone would come so fast,” Linley sent with a sigh. “Lord Beirut, which Sovereign is this?”

“The Starmist Sovereign! He’s the one who controls the Starmist Sea. In terms of power, amongst the seven Sovereigns of Destruction, he is only weaker than the Chief Sovereign of Destruction. He is far more powerful than that Sovereign of Wind who came last time. Come, let’s go inside,” Beirut sent, and then Linley and Beirut immediately stepped into the main hall.

## Joke

Within the main hall. All the outsiders had departed.

The Starmist Sovereign was seated on his throne, and his dark, violet gaze landed upon Linley. “Linley, based on what I know, you have acquired an Overgod talisman, the ‘nine soul pearls’, as well as the ‘Overgod decree’ which describes these three items. The Overgod talisman and Overgod decree are useless to you. You had best hand them over directly to me. Of course, I will not make you hand them over for nothing.”

“Forgive me, Sovereign,” Linley bowed as he spoke. “I do not possess the Overgod talisman or the Overgod decree.”

“Rumble...”

A gloomy, cold, black aura that didn’t contain a hint of light wafted out from the Starmist Sovereign’s body. It instantly filled the entire main hall. Linley only felt his body grow cold, and his legs were even turning soft. He felt like he had back then, when he was an infant and seeing the ‘Black Dragon’, a magical beast of the ninth rank, for the first time.

The difference between Deities and Sovereigns was simply too vast!

“Sovereign,” the nearby Beirut said hurriedly. “Can it be that you are unaware that a Sovereign of Wind and the Bloodridge Sovereign have already sought Linley? Linley has already sworn an oath by the Overgod of Fate, and the Bloodridge Sovereign himself testified that this was nothing more than a trap intended to harm Linley.”

“Boson and the others came as well?” The Starmist Sovereign’s gaze fell upon Beirut.

“Yes, Sovereign,” Beirut hurriedly explained, “This news was transmitted by the Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture, ‘Molde’. Just prior to this, Linley killed

his most powerful divine clone. Molde was unable to take revenge, and so he came up with this idea. Otherwise, how could there be such a coincidence, that right after Linley killed his most powerful divine clone, he would immediately receive information about this Overgod talisman?"

"Molde..." The Starmist Sovereign knew that this information did indeed come from someone named Molde. "Does he want to die?" That low voice contained a hint of anger.

"Molde probably wanted to take revenge against Linley, even if it cost him his own life," Beirut said hurriedly. "After losing his most powerful divine clone, Molde was no longer worth anything. But Linley is a Highgod Paragon. The difference between the two is simply too great. For Molde to be willing to trade his crippled life for Linley's life... it makes sense."

"Where is Molde?" the Starmist Sovereign said coldly.

"He has already been executed by the Bloodridge Sovereign," Beirut explained. "Both the Sovereign of Wind, Lord Teresia, and the Bloodridge Sovereign were angered by this. Linley wanted to go pursue and kill Molde, but Molde was the Emissary of the Bloodridge Sovereign, after all. In the end, it was the Bloodridge Sovereign who personally killed him."

The Starmist Sovereign was silent, and he stared at Linley.

Linley felt tremendous pressure from this Sovereign's gaze.

Suddenly...

The Starmist Sovereign frowned as he looked towards the main hall's door. A blurry figure suddenly took shape, transforming into the appearance of the Bloodridge Sovereign.

"Boson, you came?" the Starmist Sovereign said.

The Bloodridge Sovereign smiled, then bowed slightly. Laughing while walking over, he said, "Of course I came. You came to my territory; how could I not come to accompany you, Shinji? It seems as though the Overgod talisman truly is quite alluring. Previously, Teresia also chased after Linley and wanted to force Linley to hand it over. Linley had no other choice but to swear an oath by the Overgods."



And then, the Bloodridge Sovereign sat down as well.

The Bloodridge Sovereign laughed as he looked at Linley and Beirut. “Don’t worry. The Starmist Sovereign isn’t like that madman, Teresia.”

“Enough.” The Starmist Sovereign couldn’t help but glance sideways at the Bloodridge Sovereign. “Since Linley has already sworn by the Overgods, and with you bearing witness on his behalf... I trust what you have said. But Boson... your Emissary, ‘Molde’, actually dared to falsely generate news like this? There are only waves when the wind blows; I imagine that the Overgods might have truly issued a mission.”

The Bloodridge Sovereign nodded. “It makes sense. But if there really was such a mission, we have to at least see one of the three Overgod talismans, right? The most important thing is the Overgod decree. The Overgod decree described the requirements of the mission, but the information on the decree was clearly altered. This is because even if there is an Overgod mission, there is no way the Overgod decree would have information on who is carrying one of the talismans.”

The Starmist Sovereign nodded.

Suddenly...

“Rumble...” The Starmist Sovereign’s terrifying divine sense suddenly swept out...

“Shinji, why did you use your divine sense to cover the entire Infernal Realm?” the Bloodridge Sovereign said, surprised.

Hearing this, Linley felt his heart shudder. Cover the entire Infernal Realm? The distance one’s divine sense could reach was related to the strength of one’s soul and the power of one’s Will. Linley was only able to stretch to eight million kilometers or so, and that was because his spiritual energy was especially strong. But Sovereigns? They were able to cover the entire Infernal Realm.

One could imagine how much stronger the Will of Sovereigns was, compared to his own Will.

No wonder once a Sovereign came in person to deal with a Paragon, that Paragon would have to die. Unless, of course, the Paragon had already fled and

avoided encountering the Sovereign, instead fleeing into a material plane.

“Naturally, we have to discuss this matter with the other Sovereigns of the Infernal Realm. Otherwise, every ten years or every few centuries, another one of them will arrive. And we don’t know for sure whether or not this news is real or not,” the Starmist Sovereign said calmly.

Linley’s heart lurched. “A discussion with every single Sovereign of the Infernal Realm?”

The distant Redbud Continent, the eastern Jedefloat Continent, the vast Chaotic Sea...

The Sovereigns, scattered across the distant lands, were now all connected through divine sense.

“Shinji, why have you reached out to everyone?” deep in the distant Chaotic Sea, an incredibly powerful presence spoke, with the voice echoing in the minds of every single Sovereign present.”

“Chief, I have reached out to everyone because news has spread within the Infernal Realm regarding Overgod talismans. Soon, you will all learn of this, which is why I thought it best to reach out to you all directly to discuss this,” the Starmist Sovereign’s voice echoed in the minds of the other Sovereigns as well.

Sovereigns were capable of covering the entire plane with their divine sense. There was no need for them to gather together to converse at all.

“Overgod talisman?” a cry of surprise and delight. This voice came from the Sovereign of the Muja Continent.

“The Overgods have issued another mission?”

“What is the mission?”

Multiple voices echoed out in succession.

But of course, only Sovereigns were able to hear this. Even Linley and the others weren’t able to hear it.

“Hmph. This news originated from that Emissary of Boson’s,” the Sovereign of Wind, Teresia, spoke out. The Four Higher Planes, including the Infernal Realm, were all far larger than the other Divine Planes, which was why many other

Sovereigns lived here as well.

The Infernal Realm wasn't restricted to just the Sovereigns of Destruction.

For example, there might be one or two Sovereigns of Wind, Earth, or Fire living here. And thus, the Sovereigns currently engaging in this discussion included those of other elements as well.

"Everyone," the Bloodridge Sovereign immediately spoke out. "I am very sorry. This news truly did originate from an Emissary under my control, 'Molde'. Based on my investigations, he wanted to gain revenge after his most powerful divine clone was killed by a Paragon, and so he came up with this lie. Teresia and I have already looked into this. This indeed is nothing more than a joke."

"Who is the Paragon?" a clear voice echoed in each Sovereign's mind.

"His name is Linley, the Paragon of the Four Divine Beasts clan," Teresia's voice rang out.

"Linley?" a soft, graceful voice rang out. This voice originated from the powerful figure who resided within the Amethyst Mountains. "Linley and I have a bit of a connection to each other. He has only been training for a few thousand years, but he is indeed a genius; he has already reached the level of Paragon."

"Paragon?"

"He became a Paragon after just a few thousand years? Impossible!!!"

"I also am aware of someone named Linley who has become a Paragon. I was watching during the final battle of the Planar Wars. He defeated Magnus. But, I had no idea that he had been training for just a few thousand years."

One voice after another rang out from locations spread throughout the vast Infernal Realm. The Sovereigns chatted amongst themselves, all of them quite stunned.

After all, even most of the Sovereigns had yet to become Paragons. Most Sovereigns were powerful lifeforms that were formed by the natural world shortly after the universe was created. The reason they were able to become Sovereigns was a matter of luck and power; it had almost nothing to do with

whether or not they were able to become Paragons.

In their hearts, quite a few Sovereigns felt admiration for those who were able to become Paragons.

After all, becoming a Paragon was completely related to one's abilities, while becoming a Sovereign was more a matter of luck and fortune.

"Linley just returned a short time ago from the Planar Wars. Perhaps he had a grudge against that person named Molde, and so he killed Molde's most powerful divine clone. Molde didn't have the power to get revenge, and so he came up with this idea." This was the Redbud Sovereign's judgment. "Linley spent only a few thousand years to become a Paragon, and the Overgod talismans are useless to him. I imagine that he wouldn't be so stupid as to try and hide the Overgod talismans."

"True," the Bloodridge Sovereign's voice rang out. "Linley, before Teresia, swore an oath. Teresia, am I right?"

Teresia's voice didn't immediately ring out in response. Only after some time did he reply, "Yes. Linley swore an oath by the Overgods that before I told him about this, he knew nothing at all regarding the Overgod talismans."

"I need to tell you one more thing, everyone," the Bloodridge Sovereign concluded. "This news came on a sheet of ordinary paper, not an Overgod decree."

"No Overgod decree? Why are we even discussing this?"

"Without an Overgod decree present, even if an Overgod talisman was placed in front of us, we probably wouldn't be able to ascertain if it is an Overgod talisman or not. The natural world can give birth to some unique items as well."

Quite a few Sovereigns chatted about this, clearly believing this to be nothing more than a joke.

Teresia's voice rang out, "But this piece of paper did describe three items."

"Only the descriptions on an Overgod decree can be truly believed. Teresia... what, just based on your power, you want to get involved as well? Even if an Overgod truly issues a mission, given your strength, I imagine if you get

involved, the end result will simply be that you will fall,” a deep voice echoed forth from the powerful figure located in the distant Karol Continent.

Teresia fell silent.

This was because the Sovereign who said that was far more powerful than him.

“That Molde, he truly was daring,” this voice came from the Chaotic Sea. “However, for him to dare make such a claim means that while it may be true that he wanted to get revenge against Linley, even at the cost of his life... he might truly have received some information and might truly have seen the Overgod decree. Forget it. For now, let’s not pay attention to this matter. Only when the Overgod decree appears in the world will there be proof that the Overgods have truly issued a mission.”

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction’s words were effective. As soon as his words came out, the other Sovereigns no longer said anything.

Within the main hall of Linley’s estate. Linley just stood there to one side quietly. He knew that the Sovereigns were currently engaging in a conversation through divine sense.

“They are scattered throughout the Infernal Realm, and yet able to instantly chat amongst each other with divine sense. Truly terrifying.” Linley sighed to himself.

Suddenly...

The Starmist Sovereign rose to his feet, and Linley hurriedly turned his attention towards him. The Starmist Sovereign glanced sideways at Linley, a rare hint of a smile on his face. “You become a Paragon after just a few thousand years? Linley... this is utterly inconceivable. Excellent, excellent.” After speaking, the Starmist Sovereign disappeared.

Only now did Linley let out a sigh of relief.

“How did he know that I became a ‘Paragon’ after a few thousand years?” Linley was puzzled.

Very few people, even amongst the Four Divine Beasts clan, knew how long

he had been training for. Only a few people he was on particularly good terms with, such as Reisgem, knew this.

“Haha, a Paragon after only a few thousand years.” The Bloodridge Sovereign laughed as he looked at Linley. “This news came from the Redbud Sovereign. Linley, I imagine that within a short period of time, the Sovereigns of the various major planes will all know this. Alright, this affair of yours is now concluded. You don’t have to worry about more Sovereigns coming to search for you.”

“Thank you, Sovereign,” Linley bowed as he spoke gratefully.

Linley knew that the Bloodridge Sovereign was clearly standing on his side, and had most likely spoken out on his behalf as the other Sovereigns had discussed this. Without this Sovereign helping out, most likely, other Sovereigns would have come to make trouble for him long ago.

“You can leave for now. There’s something I wish to discuss with Beirut,” the Bloodridge Sovereign said.

“Yes.” Linley immediately retreated, leaving behind only Beirut and the Bloodridge Sovereign in the main hall.

## Parchment

Linley walked out of the main hall, then walked past the corridor to arrive at the empty grassy area.

He took a deep breath, feeling the gentle wind blow against him. A smile appeared on Linley's face, as though he had been released of a heavy burden. "Molde actually struck such a blow at me before dying. It really did cause endless problems. However, now that the various Sovereigns have discussed it, this matter should come to an end. Unless that third talisman appears, or the Overgod decree appears!"

"Boss!" Bebe ran over, surprised and delighted.

"Father." Taylor, Sasha, and the others all walked over from far away as well.

Linley looked at his family and friends. "No matter what, the Overgod talisman is something that will attract the interest of Sovereigns. Because of the news Molde spread, the Sovereigns have all come to make trouble for me. But they shouldn't be so shameless as to go pressure my family." Since ancient days to the present days, there had never been, as far as Linley was aware of, a case of a Sovereign going to go apply pressure to the family members of a Deity.

"Boss, everything fine?" Bebe walked before Linley.

"Bebe, look at Third Bro's face. You should know just looking at him." Yale laughed.

"Where is my Grandpa Beirut? He's in the main hall by himself?" Bebe said, confused.

"He's discussing something secret with the Bloodridge Sovereign," Linley said.

Bebe and Yale were all shocked. Bebe said, "The Bloodridge Sovereign came as well?" Nobody else had seen the Bloodridge Sovereign arrive, because the Bloodridge Sovereign had directly created an energy clone within the main hall.

Thus, the people outside had no idea.

“Your Grandpa Beirut is coming,” Linley laughed as he spoke to Bebe. Beirut was currently walking out of the main hall, a smile on his face.

After coming out, Beirut locked his gaze upon Linley, then walked over.

“Grandpa.” Bebe went to welcome him.

Beirut laughed as he rubbed Bebe’s head, then looked at Linley. Laughing, he said, “Everything is resolved, Linley. I have some business to attend to. I’ll leave now.” After speaking, Beirut then actually spoke to Linley through divine sense. “Linley, remember, regardless of whether or not you acquired those nine soul pearls, do not admit it. If you acquired it, make sure you hide it safely.”

Beirut’s divine sense caused Linley to be badly startled.

“Lord Beirut?” Linley sent back in surprise. Linley felt gratitude towards Beirut, and also viewed Beirut as he would an elder member of his own family.

Beirut had that smile on his face, but his mental message was solemn. “Don’t worry about anything else. If you didn’t acquire it, that’s fine, but if you did, you have to hide it. Don’t admit it, even if someone threatens to kill you! As long as you do that, you’ll be fine.” After sending his message, Beirut chortled as he said a few words to everyone, then left on his own.

Linley watched as Beirut left, the puzzlement in his heart becoming all the stronger.

“What did Lord Beirut intend by these words? He shouldn’t know that I have the Overgod talisman, but his words...” Linley didn’t understand.

Time flowed on.



\*

In the blink of an eye, a century passed.

In the past hundred years, Linley had used his divine water clone to relax and accompany his family members, while his other three divine clones, along with his original body, focused painstakingly on their training. He had long since



begun to train in the sixth profound mystery in the Elemental Laws of Fire, but unfortunately, this sixth profound mystery was the most mysterious, most powerful 'Explosion' profound mystery. Linley's training speed was thus exceedingly slow.

The Profound Mysteries of Explosion... they were like the explosion of a volcano. A large amount of power would be collected, then instantly released. Its power was tremendous.

For example, Bluefire was able to move about as though he were teleporting, and his soul attacks and material attacks could be described as supreme. This had to do with the Profound Mysteries of Explosion. Although profound mysteries were easily described, once one advanced deeper into them and tried to completely master them, they would become incredibly difficult to understand.

His training in the Elemental Laws of Fire was slow.

But the path of fusing the Laws of the four elements was even slower. The Profound Mysteries of Circular Softness of the Laws of Water and the Throbbing Pulse of the World of the Laws of the Earth were fused, but Linley's speed dropped drastically after that. He wasn't able to make any advances at all.

"Whooooosh."

The wind howled. Snowflakes covered the skies.

The Skyrite Mountains seemed to be dressed in a layer of silver finery, appearing so dreamlike and beautiful. The number of patrolling guards around the Four Divine Beasts clan had dropped dramatically as well. This was because they now had a Paragon guarding them. Who would dare come make trouble for them? Naturally, there was no need to have so many guards standing about on alert.

The Skyrite Mountains. Dragon Avenue. A few sparse gatherings of guards could still be seen here.

A metallic lifeform, shaped like an enormous hammer, was flying over from far away. It came to a halt outside the perimeter of the Skyrite Mountains and the domain of the Four Divine Beasts clan, then vanished, revealing a tall, large

figure. This person was 2.5 meters tall. He was dressed in long black trousers, while his upper body was covered with nothing more than a tunic, revealing his muscular arms.

His red hair was only an inch in length, but appeared as hard as nails.

“Who is it?” One squad of the guards of the Azure Dragon clan flew over.

The muscular man laughed and said, “Go inform your Elder Linley that his old friend, Mosi, has come.” This voice was very soft, and was quite comfortable to listen to. It didn’t appear the slightest bit brash or uncouth.

Those guards all looked at each other.

An old friend of Elder Linley’s? They, too, could tell that this newcomer had a remarkable aura.

“Please wait a moment. I will go make the report,” one of the guards said, then immediately turned and flew towards the Skyrise Mountains.

“Who is Mosi? Have you heard of him?”

“By the looks of it, he should be a powerful expert. A friend of Elder Linley’s... he should be a commander or a Lord Prefect level expert.”

Those guards all secretly chatted through divine sense regarding this big fellow in front of them. There had been countless experts who had come to visit Linley in recent years, and these guards all knew... that none of these guests were people the likes of them could offend. Thus, the guards were all quite well-behaved to those who came to see Linley.

A long time later.

“Haha, Mosi!” Laughter rang out as two figures flew over from far away.

Mosi took a close look, then laughed as well. “Linley, long time no see.”

The two were Linley and that earlier patrol guard. Linley, upon learning that Mosi had come, hurriedly went in person to welcome him. Laughing, he said, “Long time no see indeed. Mr. Mosi, come, let’s chat inside.” Mosi immediately advanced with Linley, shoulder-to-shoulder, through Dragon Avenue. Together, they flew deeper into the mountains.

“It has been two thousand years since we met, but I never would have imagined that you, who had been only a God, would have become a Paragon. Upon hearing this news, I didn’t dare believe it.” Mosi chortled. “Only after this was verified to me by my Sovereign did I believe it. I truly admire you.”

Mosi was an extremely powerful Purgatory Commander of the Infernal Realm.

Linley had only learned some time later, from Beirut’s materials, how powerful Mosi was!

Mosi himself trained in the Edicts of Destruction and the Edicts of Death. In addition, he had reached an exceedingly, terrifyingly powerful level in both these Edicts. As far as the Edicts of Death went, Mosi himself was very nearly at the very peak of perfection, just a tiny step away from becoming a Paragon. Mosi was able to easily mentally dominate Seven Star Fiends!

The number of people capable of doing this in the Infernal Realm could be counted on one hand.

Even if Linley truly did become a Paragon in the Laws of the Earth, he wouldn’t be able to accomplish this. After all, each Law had its own specialties; experts of the Edicts of Death were skilled in the soul.

As for ‘Destruction’, because Mosi was of the Bloodrune Titan lineage, he was innately gifted in Destruction. In the past, Mosi had used a hammer to effortlessly defeat and send ‘Lomio’ fleeing, someone who was very nearly at the Asura level. And that was with Mosi not having used his supreme technique!

He was very nearly at the peak of perfection in both material and spiritual attacks.

It could be said that aside from Paragons, Mosi was invincible. No wonder, in the past, the Bloodrune Titan clan was able to effortlessly set up ‘Miluo Island’ and develop it into a city that none dared to cause trouble for. What could you do? How could any ordinary Lord Prefects be a match for Mosi?

“I only managed to make my breakthrough due to luck, and it nearly cost me my life,” Linley said with a calm laugh.

“I, too, dream of becoming a Paragon. But this last step... there’s nothing I can do about it.” Mosi shook his head and laughed.

While laughing and chatting, the two entered Linley’s residence. Because Mosi wasn’t too familiar with the others, Linley gave a simple introduction of the more important members of the residence, then led Mosi into the living room. Mosi and Linley began to chat privately.

Mosi was a very smooth speaker, and as they chatted and laughed, he made Linley’s opinion of him grow.

“Linley, after having chatted with you for so long, I almost forgot about the reason why I came here today,” Mosi said with a smile.

“Oh? What is it?” Linley said, surprised.

He had thought Mosi had come to reminisce with him. But now, it seemed, there was a special reason for the trip.

“Look at this.” Mosi waved his hand, and a sheet of black paper appeared. “This was sent to me by a Highgod warrior. Upon seeing this news, I immediately had a bad feeling! I felt as though someone is trying to harm you, which is why I dominated that Highgod. Only then did I learn that this was all arranged by Molde.”

Linley’s eyes lit up. “This is the paper which Molde sent to be delivered?” Linley hurriedly accepted it.

Linley wanted very much to learn what this piece of paper described. Back then, he had asked Beirut, but unfortunately, Beirut didn’t have a copy of it either. Molde had only sent his subordinates to the other six regions. As for the Bloodridge Continent... he didn’t give it to any other Lord Prefects or commanders.

“The information on this paper is clearly meant to kill you. That is why I immediately hurried over to deliver it,” Mosi said solemnly.

It would have taken quite some time for that Highgod warrior to travel from the Bloodridge Continent to Miluo Island, and then more time for Mosi to hurry over. One could understand why so much time had passed.

Linley carefully read through the information on this paper.

“Three talismans... the nine soul pearls, the pentametal crown, and the red caltrop diamond. These three Overgod talismans will join together into the ‘Crown of Life’?” Linley’s eyes lit up. “Once these three talismans fuse together and the Crown of Life forms, one can then offer it to the Overgod of Life and make a request of the Overgod of Life.”

That was the most important bit of information included on the paper.

At the same time, it also included descriptions of these three Overgod talismans.

“So that tattered crown was this so-called ‘pentametal crown’? Three talismans... I already have two of them.” Linley rejoiced in his heart. “Now, I only lack for one thing. The red caltrop diamond.”

The red caltrop diamond was a blood-red, caltrop-shaped diamond.

As for what special power it had, this piece of paper didn’t say.

This piece of paper also said that the Overgod decree that had information about these three talismans, as well as the nine soul pearls (the first of the Overgod talismans), were in the hands of Linley, of the Four Divine Beasts clan of the Indigo Prefecture!

“I’ve never seen the Overgod decree,” Linley mused to himself. “But of the three talismans, I already have two of them. If I were to acquire the third, then I would be able to make a request of the Overgod of Life.”

“Make a request of the Overgod of Life?” Linley couldn’t help but mumble to himself.

Suddenly...

“Bang!”

A light suddenly flashed in Linley’s mind, and his eyes lit up.

Mosi, by Linley’s side, couldn’t help but laugh at Linley’s shock. “I know a little bit regarding the Overgod missions. Over the course of countless years, the Overgods have issued several missions. I also seem to recollect that each time a Sovereign succeeded, the Sovereign requested an ‘Overgod artifact’, which the

Overgods agreed to provide.”

The Overgods would satisfy any request.

“The Overgod of Life is the manifestation of the Edicts of Life, which control the lives and destinies of the countless living creatures of the universe! The Sovereigns aren’t able to save Grandpa Doehring, but it is very possible that the Overgod of Life is.” Linley still clearly remembered what the Chief Sovereign of Death had said to him.

Once a person’s soul is scattered and dispersed, Sovereigns would be unable to rescue them.

Overgods?

Although she wasn’t sure, the Overgods, being the personifications of the Edicts, were simply too powerful. Perhaps they would be able to.

“Grandpa Doehring...” Countless scenes flashed past Linley’s mind.

On that day, a white-bearded, white-haired old man had flown out from his ring...

On that day, that bearded old man had guided him, a youth, into the Straight Chisel School of sculpting, allowing the youth to rise dramatically in power...

On that day, the bearded old man had given up his own life to execute a forbidden-level spell...

“Grandpa Doehring...” Linley, who had reached the very peak of power, felt his heart trembling. “As long as I am able to find the three talismans, I can make a request of the Overgod of Life. Now, I only lack for one thing. Just one thing! Grandpa Doehring, I, I will definitely bring you back to life. Definitely.”

Linley’s heart was aflame. His hopes were blazing!

## After A Millennium, An Astonishing Change!

Many years ago, the Bloodridge Sovereign had executed Molde in the City of Lucliffe, within the Skymount Prefecture.

That disturbance had naturally drawn the attention of the governor of Lucliffe City, as well as many Highgods. But the Bloodridge Sovereign had only ordered the city governor to pay no attention to the matter. In addition, the Bloodridge Sovereign had completely disintegrated Molde's body. Given that the Sovereign had issued an order... naturally, no one in Lucliffe City dared to get any further involved in this matter.

And so, this matter came to an end.

Molde had been afraid that Linley would pursue and kill him, which was why he had privately snuck out and hidden himself within Lucliffe City. He had rented an estate there. Even after he had died, the soldiers of Skymount Prefecture naturally still believed that he was still perfectly fine and alive.

Skymount Prefecture. Molde's former estate. Many soldiers were stationed here.

The Blood Sun hung high in the sky. Suddenly, a bolt of lightning flashed through the skies, then halted in the air above the Lord Prefect's manor, transforming into a human figure. This person stood there in midair, his waist ramrod straight. Although he was a bit thin, a dominating aura wafted out from him. His head was covered with long black hair which casually undulated in the breeze, falling all the way to his waist.

On his back was a single warblade.

This person was the expert Linley had met in the Starmist Sea – Lomio. In the past, Lomio had had the terrifying power of a near-Asura-level expert.

"This is the Lord Prefect's residence. Hurry and depart," a large number of

prefectural soldiers flew over, with the leader shouting angrily towards Lomio.

Lomio actively spread out his aura, remaining in the air above the Lord Prefect's estate. He was clearly acting in a provocative manner.

Lomio swept the people beneath him with his gaze, then said calmly, "From today onwards, I, Lomio Bornesen, am the Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture!" His voice echoed out like thunder, reverberating in the skies. The hundreds of thousands of soldiers stationed nearby, as well as some tribes located farther away, all heard his words clearly.

"Impudence!" an emaciated old man dressed in a black robe barked out in anger. "The Lord Prefect of our Skymount Prefecture is Lord Molde. If you wish to be the Lord Prefect, then you must follow the rules. First become a Seven Star Fiend, then issue the challenge."

The prefectural soldiers below were all angered as well.

Could a person become a Lord Prefect just because he said he was? To simply appear above the Lord Prefect's residence and declare one's self the Lord Prefect? This was utterly laughable.

"Rumble..."

A thick, black, terrifying surge of energy descended from the heavens, causing the prefectural soldiers below to be astonished. One of the soldiers in particular, that emaciated elder dressed in black robes, stared with a changed look on his face. "So much Sovereign power..."

And then, the Sovereign power that filled the heavens coalesced into an enormous face that was tens of meters high.

"Whooosh..."

The terrifying presence of a Sovereign.

"Sovereign." All of the prefectural soldiers landed on the ground, kneeling and trembling.

"Sovereign." Lomio landed on the ground and knelt as well.

"The previous Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture, Molde, committed a capital offense and has been executed. From today onwards, the Lord Prefect of



Skymount Prefecture shall be this ‘Lomio’ who stands before you.” A voice like thunder which rang in every person’s ears and mind. The aura and presence of the Sovereign pressed down on the terrified prefectural soldiers, and not a single one of them dared to raise their heads.

And then, that giant face, tens of meters high, suddenly vanished. The world once more returned to normal.

Only now did the prefectural soldiers dare to raise their heads. Upon seeing that the Sovereign had departed, they rose to their feet.

“We pay our respects to you, Lord Prefect,” the more nimble-minded of them hurriedly fell to one knee, paying their respects to Lomio.

“We pay our respect to you, Lord Prefect!” Instantly, the hundreds of thousands of other soldiers also fell down to one knee and called out in unison.

Lomio’s sharp, cold gaze swept across all of them, but a hint of a smile came unbidden to his face. After so many years of painstaking training, he had finally become a Lord Prefect. He was now one of the 108 Asuras of the Infernal Realm.

However, Lomio had been assigned to this position by the Sovereign. He hadn’t acquired it through the usual way of defeating the previous Lord Prefect, then assuming the position. Thus... quite naturally, many people weren’t convinced of Lomio’s power. One could imagine how, in the future, quite a few Seven Star Fiends would come challenge him.

“Come, then. The more, the merrier.” Lomio’s eyes were shining.



\*

The Infernal Realm. The Karol Continent. A black, dragon-shaped metallic lifeform was flying above it.

“The Lord Prefect actually died! Didn’t that make our trip pointless?” Within the metallic lifeform, there were fifteen Highgods gathered together.

The ones who had gone to send the information to the Starmist Sea had made

the trip in a fairly short period of time, but not a single group of the Highgod soldiers who had been sent to the Karol Continent had arrived yet. Actually, of the hundred Highgods, during the past century, only 40 or so had successfully delivered the news. The others, especially those assigned to more distant locations, naturally weren't able to make it in time.

Only after Lomio had arrived and then released the hundred divine clones of Molde that were held hostage within the prefectural manor did these soldiers realize that Molde was dead.

"Molde's dead. There's no reward for us, even if we deliver the message. Brothers, let's go. Time to go home."

"We travelled for a century, but it was all for nothing."

These soldiers clearly seemed quite disgruntled.

"Hey, how about we sell this news off? This information is still fairly important. If we sell it to the intelligence agents of the Fiend Castles, we will still receive a high price for it. Molde's dead anyhow. He's unable to kill us for leaking out this information."

"Right. This news is definitely valuable."

"This news even mentions Lord Linley. As I see it, Molde intended to harm Lord Linley." These soldiers didn't believe this news to be real.

Soon, those soldiers who had made a trip for nothing and who would never receive Molde's promised reward came to a decision. They would sell off this astonishing information to the Fiend Castles. The Fiend Castles had many different departments; escort, assassination, treasure-hunting... and of course, they also bought intelligence reports and information.

After the Fiend Castles purchased this information, those soldiers who no longer feared Molde's reprisals also informed the Fiend Castles that it was Molde who had instructed them to deliver this news to the various Lord Prefects and Sovereign's Emissaries.

After acquiring this information, the Fiend Castles would naturally sell it off at a high price to the interested experts. Naturally, this news was quickly made known to the other experts of the Infernal Realm.

The vast majority of experts believed that Molde was trying to harm Linley.

But there were a few who believed it, and so they filled the lands in search of the three talismans, so as to be able to offer them to the Sovereigns and thus be rewarded.

Of course, this news also quickly made its way to the ears of the Sovereigns as well. But after the previous conference, the Sovereigns no longer paid much heed to this. And yet, at the same time... the Sovereigns were rather irritated. How could this sort of information be spread all over the place in such a manner? The Sovereigns instantly gave the order for the Fiend Castles to no longer sell this information.

And yet...

Since this information had already been publicized, the order of the Sovereigns came too late to do any good.

This didn't have any impact on Linley. Linley's life was still as tranquil and peaceful as ever. However, the many descendants Linley had brought over from the Yulan Plane, after having spent centuries in the Infernal Realm, were beginning to grow restless.

The Infernal Realm had too many experts.

Most of the descendants of the Baruch clan were merely Saints. After the Ancestral Baptism, they became Demigods. In the Infernal Realm, the only thing they could do was be abused.

By relying on the power of the Four Divine Beasts clan, the descendants of the Baruch clan from the Yulan continent were able to wander around a few of the cities of the Infernal Realm. However, they found life to be boring, and many still decided to return to the Yulan continent. Linley didn't stop them, and by relying on the Sovereign's insignia, he was able to send a group of them back.

In the blink of an eye, a thousand years had passed since Mosi had delivered him that information.

A thousand years, to Deities, wasn't much.

During these thousand years, Linley had advanced quite a bit in his four Laws.

He had managed to begin fusing the Throbbing Pulse of the World and the 'Dimensional Attack' profound mysteries of the Laws of the Wind. In fact, he was halfway through fusing them. He had also begun to fuse the 'Dimensional Attack' mystery and the 'Circular Softness' mystery of the water. Only, he had yet to completely master either of these two fusions.

As for fire...

His training speed in fire truly was slow, and the more he trained, the slower it went. He had spent a thousand years after mastering the first five profound mysteries of the Laws of Fire, and had spent that entire time training in the Profound Mysteries of Explosion, and yet still hadn't mastered it.

The Skyrite Mountains. Linley's estate.

Beneath a thick, gnarled, twisted willow tree that was within a courtyard. This green willow tree had been living for more than eight hundred years, and its myriad branches drooped down and danced about, appearing so beautiful.

"Yale, although you became a Deity through fusing with a divine spark, don't give up. Perhaps someone who fused with a divine spark also has a chance of fusing profound mysteries. Look at me. I don't have any confidence in my ability to fuse profound mysteries, and yet... I, Bebe, still ended up fusing two of them, right? Haha." Bebe's loud laughter could be heard coming from below the willow tree.

Beneath the willow tree, there was a black wooden table, with three people around it. These three were Bebe, Yale, and Wharton.

"I don't have such extravagant hopes." Yale chortled. "Look at me. I'm a Highgod now. Although I reached this level through fusing with divine sparks, the difference between where I am at now and where I was at back at the Ernst Institute is as great as the difference between the heavens and the earth. What's more, I've already reformed the Dawson Conglomerate, and we have a huge pile of descendants. I'm satisfied. Haha, the only thing left for me now is to enjoy life. I'll occasionally go to some material planes and undergo a few simple adventures. I'm just a Highgod who fused with divine sparks, but in the material planes, I have nothing to fear. And... I even have the 'Sovereign's Might' which Third Bro gave me.

After becoming a Deity, he had gone back to the Yulan continent and lived there for over two centuries.

During the course of those two centuries, Yale had sired nineteen sons and daughters. By relying on the power of the Baruch Empire, he had effortlessly reconstructed the Dawson Conglomerate. His nineteen sons and daughters had carried on his work, and the Dawson Conglomerate once more flourished. And then, bored, Yale had taken his third wife with him and returned to the Infernal Realm.

But of course, that time, Yale had been quite unlucky; while holding the Sovereign's medallion, he had to go from the Yulan continent to the Infernal realm, then back, eight times in a row before arriving at the Bloodridge Continent.

Teleportation was free for holders of the Sovereign's medallion, after all.

"Yale, Bebe... I wonder how long it will be before I, too, will go to some other material planes for a stroll," Wharton laughed while musing to himself.

Beirut had given Linley a Sovereign's medallion, but hadn't taken it back. Since Linley didn't use it, he let Bebe and Wharton often borrow it.

"Why the rush? Next time, we'll let the Boss take us all together," Bebe said.

Just as they were chatting...

"Rumble..." A surge of rippling power, born from the natural Laws, descended. The location was somewhere within Linley's estate.

Bebe, Wharton, and Yale all immediately rose to their feet.

"That's coming from the place where Third Bro is training..." Yale said hurriedly.

"Haha, the Boss made a breakthrough. The Boss' divine fire clone has finally reached mastery as well," Bebe called out in celebration.

It was exactly as Bebe had said. Linley's divine fire clone had, indeed, made a breakthrough.

Red light was currently bathing the entire room.

The long, brown-haired Linley was currently seated in the meditative position, but next to him floated a Linley with long, fiery red hair. A black gemstone, covered with fiery red light, was floating above this Linley's head. It was his divine fire spark. Dense amounts of fire-type elemental essences swirled around the divine spark, carrying within them the Laws of the natural world.

Moments later...

"Finally. Success." Linley, seated in the meditative position, opened his eyes. His divine fire clone entered his body.

"My divine fire clone really was far slower than the other clones in training. Fortunately, since my divine fire clone was able to share energy from my other four souls, it slowly transformed as well, making my training speed much faster. Otherwise, I probably wouldn't have broken through and mastered a sixth profound mystery this quickly." Linley rose to his feet, his face wreathed in smiles. "By using three types of divine power, my strength is comparable to when I use Sovereign power. Then with four types...?"

Linley was finally able to begin testing out the feeling of using four fused types of divine power.

His heart was filled with eagerness. His face all smiles, Linley fused his power... and upon doing so, his face froze.

"Crackle..." A bizarre sound rang out from Linley's body, and all the muscles of his body turned taut.

His azure-golden draconic scales suddenly emerged, and spikes appeared on his forehead and his spine. That metallic, whip-like draconic tail trembled and emerged as well, and a terrifying energy roiled about Linley's entire body.

"This... this is utterly unbelievable." Linley's eyes were filled with astonishment.

## Four Divine Powers Fuse

Savage pain wracked Linley's entire body. It felt as though countless little bugs were gnawing away at him. That bone-deep pain was so great that even someone like Linley wasn't able to endure it expressionlessly. All he could do was to grit his teeth and struggle to endure it. At the same time, Linley's divine sense filled each part of his body.

Pure darkness, which didn't contain a hint of anything else.

A dark flood swirled about throughout Linley's body. There was no rhythm or order to it. The large tide of black energy filled every single muscle, every single blood vessel, every single bone. Those specks of black energy seemed to have found their 'home' as they sank into his bones, muscles, and organs, causing every single part of Linley's body to undergo a heaven-shaking transformation.

"Rumble..."

All of his bones were trembling to the point of emitting clattering sounds.

"The fusion of four types of profound power actually results in this pure black color. This black divine power is actually this much more powerful than Sovereign power!" Linley hadn't expected this either.

Prior to this, for Linley, using the fusion of three types of divine power had been comparable to using Sovereign power. But for example, although it was comparable to when Linley used Destruction-type Sovereign power, it was still significantly weaker than when Linley used earth-type Sovereign power.

As Linley saw it, the four-way fusion would result in a tenfold increase in power, making it so that it would only be a few times stronger than when he used earth-type Sovereign power.

But now that he had actually fused four types of divine power, a remarkable, unique transformation had occurred. Amazingly, it had transformed into this

pure black color, and Linley could clearly sense how powerful this black energy was.

Despite the passage of countless years, no person had ever possessed four divine bodies and still successfully undergone a soul mutation!

Linley had succeeded, and thus he was able to fuse four types of divine power.

Earth, fire, water, wind; the fusion of these four types of divine power gave birth to this 'black divine power'. And it was so powerful as to make Linley tremble.

Suddenly...

The azure-golden scales covering Linley's body began to be covered with fine lines of black energy. Even his spikes were being covered. The black lines criss-crossed his draconic scales, his spikes, his draconic tail, and even dug deep into his body. Anyone looking at Linley would feel as though Linley's entire body was covered with a large amount of black runes.

"Rumble..."

The draconic scales on Linley's body were shuddering. Because the frequency of the shuddering was very high, they emitted a rumbling sound, causing even spatial ripples to occur.

"How could this black divine power have such a bizarre effect?" Although his entire body was wracked with pain, Linley, having trained to the peak of power, was able to maintain complete clarity of thought. He could clearly sense that every part of his entire body was transforming. His muscles were strengthening at an astonishing rate, and his bones were rising in hardness repeatedly.

This terrifying rate of advancement caused even Linley to be terrified.

"According to legend, the ancestor of my Azure Dragon clan, the 'Azure Dragon', was able to use Sovereign power to strengthen his body, to the point where it was comparable to a Sovereign artifact. Most likely, this was because water-type Sovereign power and his own water-type divine beast body was a perfect match. As for the fusion of these four types of divine power, they too are strengthening my body. This sort of strengthening feels similar to when one



uses divine power to nurture a divine artifact.”

Linley knew a few simple ways by which one could strengthen one’s body.

The fundamental underpinning of strengthening one’s body was simply to allow one’s body to constantly absorb energy and constantly grow strong. But although this was easy to describe, the amount of energy needed was tremendous. How could one completely absorb it? This was difficult. This was partially related to innate abilities; for example, divine beasts like Godeater Rats and Azure Dragons all had their own ways to strengthen their bodies.

Clearly, this fusion of four types of divine power also had the special effect of strengthening one’s body.

When cultivating a divine artifact, what one actually did was to constantly absorb divine power into the artifact, slowly making it harder and sharper. At the same time, one would infuse it with some spiritual energy, so as to slowly give it sentience.

“Eh?” Linley sent his divine sense into his body. He discovered that beneath his skin, a special change was beginning to occur. The same was true for his draconic scales.

“It seems as though this strengthening process should take a fairly long period of time.”

Linley understood that actually, this strengthening process could be completely guided by the strength of his spiritual energy. If, however, he allowed the fused divine power to strengthen his body as it pleased... what would the results be?

“Father made his breakthrough. Why hasn’t he emerged yet?” Taylor stared at the distant end of the corridor.

Generally speaking, after making a breakthrough, Linley would emerge from his study and walk into the wide, grassy expanse outside. If he were to do so, he would have to pass through this corridor. At this moment, aside from Taylor, others such as Bebe, Reynolds, and Yale were also paying attention to this corridor. Even Delia, along with her daughter ‘Sasha’, was staring at the corridor while chatting.

“Mother, can it be that Father’s breakthrough was not in relation to his divine fire clone?” Sasha said softly.

“It should be his fire clone. Your father’s other three divine clones reached the Highgod level long ago.” Delia frowned as well. “But after making a breakthrough, he should come out.”

Right at this moment...

“Delia,” a clear voice echoed in Delia’s mind.

“Linley, how are you doing?” Delia, surprised and delighted, conversed with him through divine sense.

“I have indeed made a breakthrough, but right now, I am in the process of gaining some insights into strengthening my body and am currently analyzing them. Thus... for now, I won’t come out. Don’t worry about it. As to this breakthrough, it can last anywhere from one year to a few decades, or even a century.” Linley was worried that his friends and family would be concerned, and so sent a message out through divine sense.

“Alright. Focus on your training.” Delia was actually quite happy. After all, Linley hadn’t made many improvements in the past thousand years.

Delia laughed as she looked at everyone present. “Enough, everyone. All of you, hurry up and take care of your own affairs. Linley is still training.”

“He’s still in the midst of training?” Bebe mumbled.

“I was hoping that Third Bro would come out and go on a stroll with us.” Yale stretched lazily, then sat back down, resting his legs atop the table and speaking in a casual manner.

“Do you think Third Bro is as lazy and bored as you?” Reynolds mocked.

But enough of them for now. Linley, in his room, was completely absorbed in the process of his entire body being strengthened. In addition, through his powerful spiritual energy, he was able to guide the process and direction of this strengthening. On the very first day, Linley’s body strengthened to a ridiculous amount, but as time went on, the strengthening speed slowed as well.

Still, although it slowed, that was just in comparison to the first day. In reality,

each day, Linley's body was growing stronger. If others knew how much his body was strengthening by, most likely they would stare with blank gazes.

Nearly ten years silently, soundless passed. During this period of time, Linley's focus never wavered. He continued to focus on guiding and controlling the strengthening process, and as he did, he discovered better ways for strengthening himself. Slowly, as he tested more methods, he managed to develop a body-strengthening method that was suitable for fused divine power and suited for his body.

In the mortal world, there were all sorts of battle-qi manuals.

But in the world of Deities, Deities only focused on analyzing the fundamental underpinnings; the Elemental Laws and the Natural Edicts. Those so-called 'manuals', to them, were nothing more than jokes. For example, Linley could come up with any sort of battle-qi manual he wanted!

Everyone understood this!

Even when it came to strengthening the body, there was no such thing as a secret manual. There were only techniques that were suited to one's self. Only personalized, customized techniques were the best. Different bodies and lineages, different types of energy... they all had matching, effective training methods.

The method that was effective for the Azure Dragon wouldn't necessarily be effective for Linley. After all, the energy within Linley's body was this 'black divine power', formed from four different types of fused divine power, which had never before been seen since the creation of the universe.

"I've more or less mastered this process."

Linley stood up.

At this moment in time, Linley's body was covered with a layer of inky green scales. Actually, given the strengthening process of the black divine power, Linley's draconic scales should be black in color. However, Linley's original draconic scales were azure-golden, and so, after this transformation, they had become this inky green color. Linley's draconic scales had become even denser and even more tightly clustered together.

If one drew close to Linley, one would discover...

That atop Linley's draconic scales, there was an exceedingly thin membrane of translucent muscles. These muscles were created by the flesh beneath Linley's skin, after Linley's draconic scales had been strengthened by his 'black divine power'. However, the muscles were so thin as to be translucent. If one was slightly farther away, one wouldn't be able to notice them at all.

As for the spikes covering Linley's forehead, spine, elbows, and knees... they could be said to have undergone the most dramatic changes.

This was because these spikes, incomparably sharp and hard to begin with, after the strengthening process, had become completely black! In addition, they had slightly shrunk just a little bit in size.

Linley's draconic claws... previously, his fingernails had been both long and sharp. They were retracted now. In Dragonform, Linley's hands were now completely black, and his fingernails just appeared a bit sharp. That was it.

The results of this strengthening process made it appear so that, from the outside, the savagery of the Dragonform had been somewhat reduced.

However, although the appearance was reduced in savagery, the power had increased greatly. The power of his body, compared to before, was much more than a hundred times or even a thousand times stronger!

"However, the greatest increase in power was still this..."

Smiling, Linley stretched out his right hand. Out of nowhere, a black longsword suddenly appeared. This was his godspark weapon. Mirage!

Divine power could be used to nurture a divine artifact. According to legend, Sovereign artifacts were thus formed by Sovereigns nurturing an artifact with Sovereign power. But of course, the creation of a Sovereign artifact also required a Sovereign to infuse it with his Will, which was why they reached such terrifying levels of power.

As for this godspark weapon, 'Mirage', it was made from incredibly powerful materials to begin with.

Most likely, even most Sovereign artifacts, in terms of material quality, were

inferior to this godspark weapon. Over the past ten years, Mirage had been constantly nurtured by that black divine power, and it had constantly transformed as well. However, the amount of time needed for a divine artifact to be nurtured was very long.

“Mirage has yet to reach its limit. However, even now, I imagine Mirage isn’t the slightest bit weaker than any Sovereign weapon.” Linley had seen Sovereign artifacts before, which was why he was able to make this judgment.

Forget about Mirage; Linley felt that even his Dragonformed body should be close to Sovereign artifacts in power.

“I truly didn’t imagine that a four-way fusion of divine power would have this sort of effect.” Linley willed his draconic scales to disappear into his body, and then formed a set of inky-jade robes out of energy. Actually, after this strengthening process, Linley’s skin and muscles alone were now far stronger than the draconic scales had been in the past, to say nothing of his current Dragonform.

“So four types of divine power, when fused, has this sort of effect. It makes sense... our ancestor, the Azure Dragon, was able to do this. It is only normal that I am also able to strengthen my body.”

Linley stretched out his right hand. With but a thought...

“Whooosh!” His hand transformed into a blade, and with a blade-chop, Linley casually swiped his arm forward in accordance with the principles of the ‘Dimensional Decapitator’.

“Rumble...” An enormous tear in space occurred.

“After this strengthening process, the power of my body has risen to a terrifying level. Even if I use simple profound mysteries, the power of my attacks is tremendous.” Linley was finally able to sense Beirut’s advantage for himself! His base power was simply too formidable. Even without needing to use too many profound mysteries, he was still powerful enough to be invincible.

Smiling, Linley pushed open the door to the hall.

Within Linley’s estate.

Linley walked out of the corridor, then stared towards the empty earth outside. Only ten or so figures were there.

Wharton, who was chatting casually with others, accidentally noticed Linley from the corner of his eyes. He immediately called out in surprised delight, "Big Bro." At the same time, he hurriedly ran over. Wharton's call attracted the attention of many people, and they all immediately ran over to watch, while at the same time engage in an excited chorus of shouts and cries. This caused the people in other rooms or even outside to be attracted over as well.

"Linley." Delia, delighted, walked over.

"Haha, there should now be no further need for all five of my divine clones to remain in training." Linley laughed calmly. This strengthening process didn't just impact Linley's original body; even his other four divine clones had been strengthened. Actually, although his other four divine clones were unable to Dragonform, their bodies were still incredibly powerful now.

Delia's eyes couldn't help but light up. If Linley didn't stay in meditation, that meant he would have time to accompany her.

"Third Bro, I wanted to go out for a stroll for some time now. We've been waiting for you." Yale chortled as he hugged his wife.

"Right. But Boss, you've always been training," Bebe teased intentionally as well.

Linley began to laugh. "Haha, fine, then I'll accompany you all on a stroll. However, to tell the truth, there are many places in the Infernal Realm that I haven't been to. The Infernal Realm has quite a few unique places, you know. Let's go... let's wander throughout the entire Infernal Realm, and then go visit the material planes, one by one."

After having reached the pinnacle of power for Deities, Linley was no longer under any pressure. He was more than happy to accompany his family in wandering the Infernal Realm and the various material planes.

## Real and Fake

Linley, Bebe, Reynolds, Yale, and their relatives had joined into a squad of nearly 20 people. Linley's group thus began their wanderings over the Infernal Realm.

They went to the mysterious depths of Lake Punisi...

They went to Firecrow Mountain, of the Takkak Mountains...

They occasionally made a detour to visit some Purgatory Commanders or Lord Prefects of the Infernal Realm...

However, the Infernal Realm was simply too vast. Despite having journeyed for dozens of years, Linley's group had only managed to travel from the western part of the Bloodridge Continent to the eastern part.

The eastern part of the Bloodridge Continent. Within the Fogmount Prefecture. Fogmount City.

The streets were teeming with people. Linley's group strolled forward while looking about.

Bebe's wife, 'Nisse', made a suggestion. "We've come to adventure in the Infernal Realms, but to be honest, the places with the most unique items are the Blacksand Castles. Let's go pay a visit to the local Blacksand Castle. There definitely will be countless queer items within it." Women loved to shop.

"Blacksand Castle is essentially a black market. It holds more items than the Bloodridge Castle does. Linley, let's go take a look." Delia's eyes lit up as well.

Bebe nodded hurriedly. "Let's go straight to the Blacksand Castle, Boss, what do you say?"

Laughing, Linley nodded, then led them towards the Blacksand Castle.

The Blacksand Castles scattered throughout the Infernal Realm were all

identical. They appeared to be made from flowing black sand. Although the surface of every single Blacksand Castle was covered with flowing black sand, the castles themselves had remained erect for countless years. Linley's group casually intermingled into the crowds and entered the Blacksand Castle.

The counters of Blacksand Castle were clearly teeming with more people than that of the Bloodridge Castle.

"There're quite a few little trinkets." The females all quite happily began to stroll about while purchasing some small trinket.

"The items on this floor are all ordinary merchandise items. Let's go higher up. The more precious items will be there," Linley advised.

The first floor of the Blacksand Castle contained items that were worth ten thousand inkstones or less. The items on the second floor were worth a million inkstones or less. As for the third floor, the items there were worth more than a million inkstones. And this was just a general range. Still, Blacksand Castles were most famous for their fourth floors!

The items on the fourth floor were truly rare curios. Some were valuable, others weren't.

The precious items of the Redbud Castles and Bloodridge Castles were all real items, and thus the prices were clear as well.

But Blacksand Castle was 'a black market', after all. First of all, the prices would thus be lower than places like the Bloodridge Castles. And yet, many of the sellers of Blacksand Castle were all private sellers. Blacksand Castle made no guarantee regarding the authentic of the items within. This was a matter for the buyer to determine.

Linley's group finally arrived at the fourth floor.

"The countless curios of the fourth floor are divided into costly and cheap items. The most important thing is one's judgment. In addition, one can bargain," Nisse laughed while speaking. "If you end up being tricked into buying a useless item for an astronomical price, all you can do is blame yourself. But if you have a good eye and are able to buy a precious item for a low cost, then you'll have made a fortune."



Linley's interest was roused by Nisse's words.

"Come, let's take a look at what treasures are here." Linley laughed as he walked towards the nearest counter.

"Amusing." Linley looked at many of the items and their listed prices, then secretly laughed. Given Linley's spiritual energy, he was able to gauge the authenticity of these items with fairly good accuracy.

Bebe followed behind Linley as well.

"Hey, Boss, what sort of rock is this rock of yours?" Bebe pointed at a black rock on the counter that was tinged with a hint of blood and which faintly emanated a fiery aura. Linley gave a glance at it. This stone's listed price was five million inkstones, an astonishing price.

The person responsible for this counter was a fairly skinny, white-haired elder who was wearing a felt cap. He gave Bebe a sideways glance with his faint blue eyes, then said coldly, "This stone is tinged with a hint of the blood of the fire-type divine beast, the 'Vermillion Bird' of the legendary Four Divine Beasts."

"Vermillion Bird?" Linley was startled, and then he laughed involuntarily.

If this truly was the blood of the divine beast 'Vermillion Bird', then even five hundred million inkstones would be a low price for it, to say nothing of five million! In addition, Linley had noticed that although the aura emanating from this stone was strong, there was no way it could compare to that drop of Azure Dragon blood essence he had acquired in the past. The Vermillion Bird and the Azure Dragon were both divine beasts. The aura of their blood should be at the same level.

"Vermillion Bird? Don't you know that the Vermillion Bird was a Sovereign?" Bebe pursed his lips. "Forget about divine beast Sovereigns; even a drop of blood from ordinary Sovereigns would contain ridiculous levels of power. This rock of yours was probably stained by the blood of an ordinary fire-type divine beast." Bebe himself was a divine beast, and so naturally he could speak authoritatively on this subject.

The old man gave Bebe a sidelong glance, then said calmly, "The blood long since seeped deep into the stone. Thus, the aura it is emanating is very weak. If

you don't want to believe it, there's nothing I can do. I'm not begging you to buy it." The old man was putting on airs.

A weaker person might truly be hoodwinked by him.

"Let's go." Linley and Bebe continued onwards to other counters.

"Boss, there really are real and fake items here." Bebe sighed in amazement while looking at the other items.

"Right." Suddenly, Linley's face changed. He saw an item located atop one of the counters, and his gaze focused on it intensely. This was a caltrop-shaped red gem, and it was quite eye-catching to behold.

"A red caltrop diamond? One of the three major talismans, the red caltrop diamond?" Linley was shocked. He felt his head grow dizzy and he looked at it carefully.

Of the three Overgod talismans, Linley had already acquired the 'pentametal crown' and the 'nine soul pearls'; he now only lacked the red caltrop diamond.

"Good sir, are you interested in this red caltrop diamond?" the young, bald, silver-eyed caretaker of this counter laughed while speaking.

"I am interested." Linley saw the price right away; a billion inkstones!

"A billion inkstones? You really dare to list a price like this?" Bebe, seeing this, let out a cry of surprise. A decent estate within a city was only a billion inkstones or so. Bebe weighed the bald, silver-eyed youth appraisingly, then snickered, "Tell me, what sort of treasure is this, that you value it at a billion inkstones?"

Linley had seen the black parchment, but Bebe had not. Thus, Bebe didn't know about the red caltrop diamond.

The bald, silver-haired youth let out a low laugh. "The two of you, have you heard of the Overgod missions? One of them was to collect three talismans, which are the pentametal crown, nine soul pearls, and this red caltrop diamond. Although I dare not say that this is definitely the legendary red caltrop diamond, but look; this diamond definitely wasn't man-made. There is a chance that it is the legendary Overgod talisman."

“If it truly is a red caltrop diamond, why wouldn’t you offer it to the Sovereigns?” Bebe pursed his lips.

Linley laughed while looking at the youth as well.

“I’m just an ordinary Highgod. By what right would I ask for an audience with a Sovereign? In addition, I’m not certain as to whether or not it is real either,” the bald, silver-eyed youth said. “If I was certain of it, how could the price be merely a billion inkstones?”

It must be understood that drops of Sovereign’s Might started at a hundred trillion inkstones.

An Overgod talisman, by contrast, would definitely be worth an astronomical sum. No amount of inkstones would be worth more than an Overgod talisman.

“Perhaps this red caltrop diamond of yours truly wasn’t forged by human hands,” Linley said.

“Of course,” the silver-eyed youth said.

“Would you dare allow me to try and give your red caltrop diamond a squeeze? If it doesn’t break, I will buy it. If it breaks, I won’t pay.” Linley pursed his lips, glancing at the silver-eyed youth. Given how powerful Linley’s spiritual energy was, he was able to see through to the corner of the red caltrop diamond long ago, and found that within it, there was a hint of fire-type elemental energy.

The Overgod of Life had issued three talismans. Linley was in possession of two of them.

The pentametal crown carried a surge of energy that was able to heal his wounds. The nine soul pearls were able to protect the soul. They were all Life-aligned.

Thus, this red caltrop diamond before him was definitely fake.

More importantly...

Linley held the pentametal crown, and so he knew the size of the ‘caltrop-shaped setting’. Just based on the size of the setting alone, Linley was completely certain that although the caltrop being sold on the counter was

quite similar, it was different; it was slightly larger.

There was nothing for it...

Lord Prefect Molde of Skymount Prefecture had never seen the red caltrop diamond himself either. He had only seen its appearance on the Overgod decree, and thus had drawn it out. It made sense that the size wouldn't be an exact match.

"No way." The silver-eyed youth let out a snort. "If you want to buy it, then buy it. If you don't, then forget it."

"The two of you, stop looking at that 'red caltrop diamond'. I have the pentametal crown here," a voice rang out from nearby.

Hearing these words, Linley couldn't help but laugh involuntarily. He turned his head to look. "You have the pentametal crown?"

"Of course. You decide whether it is the real one or not," the speaker, a gold-haired youth, spoke with confidence.

Linley glanced at it sideways, then he couldn't help but feel astonished.

This pentametal crown was actually identical to his own pentametal crown; even the settings were completely identical! In fact, even the coloration of the pentametal crown was identical. As Linley looked at it, he felt as though he were looking at his own crown.

It must be understood that the scroll only had a picture of the talismans, and so there were some differences between the picture and the real thing. There was no way the colorations could be the same as the real item's colorations.

"This one is fake." Linley laughed calmly.

"Boor, stop trying to cheat people." The seller of the 'red caltrop diamond', that silver-eyed youth, snickered. "This person is clearly an expert. He clearly is quite insightful."

The silver-haired youth snorted.

"A few years ago, when your elder brother was here, he boasted to me about how he had once acquired the pentametal crown. I asked him where it had gone, and he said that while he was heading on a trip to sell some items, he was

waylaid by bandits and lost his divine clone. He said that the pentametal crown was in his interspatial ring, which was shattered. And thus, the pentametal crown was lost!" The silver-eyed youth snickered. "I'm willing to boast as well. I can say that I acquired a talisman, then lost it."

"Who told you to believe it?" The golden-haired youth snickered back.

Linley, hearing this, had a sudden thought. He laughed, "I imagine this pentametal crown was made in accordance with the one your elder brother acquired, right?"

The golden-haired youth glanced at Linley in surprise, but didn't say anything.

"Bebe, let's go." Linley could tell from the look in the golden-haired youth's eyes that the youth's elder brother had indeed acquired the pentametal crown. "Only someone who had previously acquired the pentametal crown would be able to replicate it with such accuracy. Only, he said that the interspatial ring was shattered. How could the pentametal crown then have emerged from chaotic space?"

Linley's heart trembled.

"Can it be... that after an interspatial ring is shattered, the items within the ring aren't actually lost; they just return to chaotic space once more?" Linley mused to himself.

Linley's guess was correct.

Nothing would suddenly appear out of nowhere for no reason.

And nothing would suddenly disappear into nowhere!

No matter where you were, once a spatial tear was created, anything that entered the tear would fall into chaotic space. If an interspatial ring was shattered, the contents of the shattered ring would also be swept into chaotic space. Only, virtually all items would be destroyed by the energy flows of chaotic space.

Only a small minority of items would survive.

For example, Overgod talismans, the Overgod decree, Sovereign artifacts, divine sparks... even if they were in a shattered interspatial ring, they would

simply fall into and be lost in chaotic space, rather than truly disappear.

If items in interspatial rings were to truly disappear, then if an Overgod talisman was in an interspatial ring that was destroyed, didn't that mean that the Overgod mission would be uncompletable?

"Boss, there really are quite a few fake items here," Bebe mumbled.

"They are quite numerous. Still... the news about the Overgod missions have spread quite quickly. Even these merchants have begun to take advantage of it to make money." Linley laughed calmly. Linley had been planning to just casually stroll about, but after this latest experience, Linley had another thought.

"I need to do a thorough investigation in the Infernal Realm. Perhaps someone might have found the real red caltrop diamond, then sold it off as merchandise."

Linley understood that given how many fake red caltrop diamonds there were, most likely even if a real red caltrop diamond were to appear, few would believe it.

But Linley had two of the items at hand. He would be able to easily judge if the third was real or not.

## Red Caltrop Diamond

As Linley's group was leisurely romping its way through the Infernal Realm in a carefree manner. In the distant Muja Continent. The Goodson Mountains.

Night descended.

A nameless, mysterious mountain cave within the Goodson Mountains. A sloppy-looking man with long, loose hair was seated in the meditative position. In the darkness of the cave, his terrifying, scarlet eyes could still be seen.

"Allott, I, Brodie, swear that one day, I will make you die. Make you die!!!" a low growl emanated from the throat of this sloppy-looking man, filled with immeasurable anger. The sloppy-looking man's fists were clenched so hard that they shook.

The sloppy-looking man swallowed his anger, then slammed a fist against the stony ground.

"Crack..." A crack appeared in the ground.

Although Brodie's rage rose to the heavens, he was still cautious. He had set up a Godrealm long ago, making it so that the area within ten meters of him was separated from the outside realm. Even if he shattered rocks and howled here, the outside world wouldn't hear a thing.

"That Allott was a Highgod. How will I take revenge? How will I be able to rescue Vidonica?" Brodie's mind was in a state of chaos. In the past, he and his wife Vidonica had been curious about the Infernal Realm, and had entered it, filled with eagerness towards what the future held!

In his material realm, Brodie was without question a supreme expert, because he was a God! In addition, he had two God-level divine clones, and a Saint-level original body!

A God, in a material realm, could be said to be invincible. But once he led his

Demigod wife into the Infernal Realm, they were casually tossed aside by the Muja Army's soldiers and thus landed in the Lotte tribe. Brodie dreamed of struggling hard and training while earning some money, so as to go to the cities. After all, life in the tribes was filled with constant danger.

Everything had progressed as he had planned...

But who would have imagined that the leader of the Lotte tribe, Allott, had actually taken a fancy to Brodie's wife, Vidonica, upon seeing her! Without saying anything, he had seized her!

The two, husband and wife, had been together for countless years, and they had arrived together from a material plane. In Brodie's heart, his wife was more important to him than life itself! Although he had heard that some powerful people would forcibly take away some weak women, Brodie had never imagined this would happen to him.

Actually, after one became a Deity, appearances no longer mattered.

Deities could change their appearances. But the nobility and aura that came from the soul was different for each person. Some female Deities looked ordinary on the outside, but had a particular charisma or aura which would attract some experts. If these experts were reasonable, they might slowly woo them. But if the women were to encounter tyrannical, domineering experts, they would simply be taken away.

That year, when Linley, Delia, and Bebe had arrived in the Infernal Realm, others had warned Linley to be careful.

Only... Linley hadn't been as unlucky as Brodie.

"What should I do?" Whenever Brodie thought about how his wife had been taken away, he felt so agonized he could go mad.

He had once thought up a way to bring his wife back and rescue her. But his plans... in the face of the tribal leader's power and forces, they were nothing more than a joke. Afterwards, Brodie had risked his life before escaping. And that was only because the tribal leader, Allott, hadn't cared about him, a God.

"There is no moonlight today. Everything outside is dark. It is time to head out." Brodie's plan was very simple.



He would hurry to a city, then use the meager resources he had accumulated over the years to go take the Fiend trials. Upon becoming a Fiend, he, Brodie, would roam the Infernal Realm and train himself at the edge between life and death!

“There will come the day when I become a true expert and once more return to the Lotte tribe,” Brodie said silently to himself, and then he suddenly moved, exiting the cave like a black shadow and entering the black night, beginning to advance at high speed.

Training at the precipice between life and death, until the point at which he could defeat Allott?

Brodie himself knew that the chances of success were nearly zero! Allott was the leader of a tribe, after all. In terms of strength, he was most likely at the Five Star Fiend or Six Star Fiend level. Brodie was a God. To want to one day be able to defeat Allott? The chances were too low.

Brodie executed the Shadowshape technique, cleaving close to the ground as he constantly advanced. He didn't dare to make any noise at all, for fear of attracting attention from bandits. He was a God. In a material realm, he was an expert, but in the Infernal Realm... he was like a paper boat that would be overturned and annihilated by the smallest of waves.

Suddenly...

A red light seemed to flash past.

“Eh?” Brodie had been advancing at high speed, but he suddenly halted and frowned as he turned back to look.

“What was that?” Brodie felt his heart clench, and he couldn't help but draw closer to that faint red light which had just flashed past.

There, hidden within the dry grass, a caltrop shaped red diamond was lying on the ground.

Upon seeing this red caltrop diamond, Brodie felt as though his soul had been mesmerized by it. He couldn't help but reach out to grab it. Once the red caltrop diamond entered his hand, instantly... a unique energy instantly swept through Brodie's entire body and soul!

“What a comfortable feeling! It seems as though this power can protect the soul.” No matter how foolish Brodie might be, he instantly understood that he had acquired a treasure just now.

“What sort of a treasure is this?” Brodie felt quite mystified.

He had arrived in the Infernal Realm long ago, and had only stayed in his tribe. He hadn’t even gone into any cities. How could a God like him know about the news regarding the Overgod talismans? And how could he know what the item in his hands was! The only people who knew this information were either Asura-level experts or information brokers like the Blacksand Castle merchants.

“My soul seems to have become powerful.” Brodie couldn’t help but feel shocked.

Just as Brodie was feeling stunned by the red caltrop diamond, a figure suddenly flashed past through the skies, then came to a sudden halt. This was a muscular man whose face was covered with green scales. “My luck isn’t bad. I found some prey while on patrol!”

Bandit groups had patrols as well. Most of the patrolling guards had divine clones back at the headquarters; upon finding any prey, their clones would immediately send news back to the headquarters.

“Kid, you grabbed that red diamond. Whatever for?” A snicker rang out from above.

The red diamond was quite clearly visible in the dark night.

However, Brodie was too stunned by the special effect of this red caltrop diamond. After all, he hadn’t lived for too long in the Infernal Realm by himself; he simply wasn’t cautious enough. He hadn’t imagined that a wandering patrol would just so happen to arrive at this moment.

“You...” Brodie lifted his head, and his face changed.

In the darkness, Deities would still be able to see to a certain distance.

“Flee!” Brodie didn’t hesitate at all, transforming into a blur as he fled at high speed.

“Too late.” The patrolling warrior above snickered. He was in no hurry to go

kill Brodie alone; instead, he awaited his comrades. The other members of this lair of bandits, under the guidance of the muscular man's clone, was swarming on this position.

"Haha, kid, you came to our mountain. You think you can just leave whenever you want?" Loud laughter rang out.

Brodie raised his head to look.

"You won't be able to leave."

Brodie turned his head to look.

In the blink of an eye, more than ten bandits had surrounded him. Brodie's face turned ashen.

"Why. Why did it end up this way?" Brodie was in such pain that he wanted to howl in agony. He had just escaped the tribe, and his scheme of revenge had yet to even begin. And now, he had encountered bandits.

"I... I'm willing to join you," Brodie said hurriedly.

"You are just a God. One more or one less makes no difference." The leader laughed coldly. These dozens of bandits were led by a man in a violet robe, who was a Highgod. This bandit group numbered nearly a thousand in total and had three Highgods. They might be interested in a Highgod, but generally speaking, they couldn't be bothered about recruiting Gods.

Although they had quite a few people, for just a single one of the three leaders to lead some people over was enough to kill Brodie.

"No, I..." Brodie wanted to say something.

"Brothers, kill him," the violet-robed figure gave the order calmly.

"Haha..."

"Accept death."

The bandits were completely confident. Each of them launched their soul attacks or material attacks against Brodie.

"No. No..." Brodie bellowed in rage.

His revenge was incomplete. He had yet to rescue his wife. He wasn't willing

to just die here!

In the Infernal Realm... the number of people like him, who were unwilling to die, who had revenge left unfinished... were beyond number!

“Bang!” “Boom!”

Tens of bandit attacks descended. Brodie frantically dodged, but he was still struck by five material attacks and three soul attacks, which struck his body.

“He’s dead for sure.” The violet-robed man and the other experts all believed this. A Highgod would be able to endure it, but this was a God.

“I?”

Brodie had a look of astonishment on his face. He had been shattered, but in that same instant his body had been shattered, it had quickly reformed at a speed that exceeded the shattering speed. As for the soul attacks... those three attacks only made his soul tremble slightly. The red caltrop diamond contained a unique energy that effortlessly deflected those soul attacks.

This red caltrop diamond was located at the ‘core’ of the Crown of Life.

In terms of power, it was more powerful than the nine soul pearls. As for the pentametal crown, it was the least useful of them all.

When Linley had attacked Molde, those nine soul pearls had allowed Molde to stay alive. How could ordinary bandits kill Brodie?

“Eh?” The bandits were all stupefied.

Brodie lowered his head, looking at the red caltrop diamond in his hands. When he had encountered this earlier crisis, he had thought that the red caltrop diamond had a particular power which was capable of protecting his soul, which was why he was gripping it. But the effects of the red caltrop diamond vastly exceeded his imagination. “I didn’t expect that this treasure would be... would be so powerful.” Brodie’s eyes instantly lit up.

In fact, Brodie now felt as though the entire world was filled with light and color.

“With this, I’ll be able to get revenge. I definitely will!” Brodie was wildly overjoyed.

“What’s going on?” The violet-robed man frowned. “All together, kill him.”

“Yes.”

The bandits, hearing the command of their third leader, immediately charged down and attacked Brodie.

“Die.” Brodie held the red caltrop diamond in one hand and a short dagger in the other, wanting to kill the bandit ahead of him, so as to flee.

“You won’t be able to flee.” The bandits were completely confident as they launched their most powerful attacks.

Brodie completely ignored the enemy attacks, and his dagger split a bandit’s head in two.

“This kid’s defense is so tough.” The violet-robed man, watching this, frowned, then with a flicker, also joined the fray.

Brodie’s speed was far inferior to this violet-robed man’s.

“Scram!” Brodie forced back yet another bandit. He wanted to break out of and escape from this encirclement, but what he didn’t realize was that a stream of violet light had already appeared in front of him. “God. Too weak,” the violet-robed man murmured to himself. At the same time, his violet glove covered right hand gently smashed down on Brodie’s head.

“Smash!”

Only now, in the instant that he was struck, did Brodie realize what had happened.

“Crackle...” The violet-robed man’s body actually began to tremble.

“Aaaaaaah!!!” The violet-robed man began to howl in agony. In but an instant, the violet-robed man collapsed, completely lifeless.

A Highgod... had died!

“This... what happened to the commander?” The bandits were completely stupefied.

“This diamond...” Brodie felt wild joy in his heart. He himself knew very well what had happened. When the enemy had struck him on his head, the red

caltrop diamond had instantly generated a bizarre, freezing pulse of energy that had wildly devoured the enemy's spiritual energy, instantly draining the enemy's soul dry and shattering it.

"This diamond harms enemies but not me." Brodie tested using his spiritual energy to activate the red caltrop diamond, but as he thought, the surge of cold energy once more spread out.

In addition, under Brodie's guidance, it actually covered his black dagger.

"Haha..." Brodie seemed to have gone insane as he charged against the bandits. All the bandits who were so much as nicked by the dagger or who were touched by Brodie's body all collapsed, quivered, then died!

In but an instant, aside from five bandits who were so terrified that they immediately turned tail and fled, all of the bandits perished!

"With this diamond... why should I fear Allott?" Brodie was extremely agitated. He glanced at the distant mountain, then moved as fast as lightning, departing at high speed.

## Status

Ever since that trip to the Blacksand Castle, where Linley saw the fake ‘red caltrop diamond’ and ‘pentametal crown’, he had an additional goal in his mind. While adventuring through the Infernal Realm, every few years, Linley would make a trip to the Fiend Castle while in a city and investigate the intelligence reports regarding the Overgod talismans.

Each investigation cost him ten million inkstones.

This price seemed to be high, but generally speaking, only true experts would be interested in this sort of report, as well as a few powerful Highgod merchants. Ten million inkstones, to such powerful experts and such wealthy merchants, wasn’t a very high price.

Jadefloat Continent. Coldcalm Prefecture. Goodhope City.

Linley’s group was wandering the streets of Goodhope City. Linley laughed as he glanced at Bebe. “Bebe, Goodhope City is Nisse’s old home. Supposedly, her elder brother, Salomon, resides here within Goodhope City, and is in charge of managing the entire city’s administrative matters. Now that Nisse has taken Yina to go see Salomon, why don’t you go as well?”

“Hmph. Salomon? I can’t be bothered to go visit him,” Bebe said disdainfully.

“Are you still holding a grudge over what happened that year at the volcano range?” Delia laughed with a wry twist to her lips.

Salomon’s behavior back then did, indeed, cause Linley, Delia, and Bebe to cease considering Salomon as a friend. Not long after Bebe and Nisse had wed, however, Bebe had accompanied her to meet Salomon.

“Last time I went to see Salomon, it was because I was worried that Nisse would feel unhappy. Unless it is necessary, I can’t be bothered to go see him. I look down on his sort of person,” Bebe said.

“That Salomon is indeed unworthy of befriending,” Yale spoke as well. Yale and Reynolds both knew of some things that had happened in the past.

“Let’s go. The Fiend Castle is up ahead.” Reynolds chuckled.

Everyone knew that upon entering a city, Linley would generally insist on going to the Fiend Castle.

The Fiend Castle was fairly empty, and even in the main hall on the first floor, there were few people present. Linley, in quite a familiar manner, headed straight to the stairway towards the third floor.

“Help me make an investigation into any news regarding the Overgod talismans.” Linley walked to a nearby counter on the third floor, then handed over his Fiend emblem. In the Fiend Castle, whether one wished to accept a mission or to engage in an investigation, one had to first be a Fiend. An ordinary person, even a rich one, wouldn’t be qualified.

“News regarding the Overgod talismans?” The skinny elder with short black hair who stood behind the counter raised his head, glancing sideways at Linley, then snickered, “One Star Fiend. ‘Linley’. You are a merchant?”

The short-haired elder had investigated and realized that Linley was a ‘One Star Fiend’. Naturally, he came to this conclusion.

“No need to concern yourself.” Linley laughed calmly.

“Kid, making a fake Overgod talisman to swindle others won’t be that easy.” The short-haired elder snickered, then pulled out a scroll. “This is the most up-to-date collection of information on the Overgod talismans in the entire Infernal Realm. The price to read it once is ten million inkstones.”

Linley casually tossed out ten fist-sized azurites.

These large azurites were equivalent to a million inkstones.

“When reading through this scroll, if you desire a scryer recording which pertains to something in the scroll, just tell me.” The short-haired elder was quite lazy; he didn’t even bring out the scryer recordings.

Linley didn’t mind, instead flipping through the scroll.

The scroll was divided into sections pertaining to the ‘pentametal crown’, the



‘nine soul pearls’, the ‘red caltrop diamond’, and the ‘Overgod decree’. They were arranged by date. Linley flipped directly to the section on the ‘red caltrop diamond’ and began to read, starting from the latter sections. After all, he had read much of the earlier parts previously.

“While holding the red caltrop diamond, this person’s wounds instantly healed? And there’s a scryer recording?”

“When holding the red caltrop diamond, this person was able to sense the Edicts of Fate and was able to immediately become a Highgod? There’s a scryer recording proving this as well?”

Linley, seeing these reports, couldn’t help but shake his head and laugh.

There were many fake stories.

For example, while holding a fake red caltrop diamond, one might swallow a pill concocted by an expert of the Edicts of Life, then allow others to attack one’s self. At the same time one was being injured, the effects of the pill would activate, and one’s wounds would naturally heal. From the scryer recording, however, it would appear as though it was being done by the fake red caltrop diamond.

“This one is interesting. While holding the red caltrop diamond, one would have an indestructible body. Only, there is no scryer recording.”

Linley glanced at the last one, then laughed. “This report is really ridiculous. While holding the red caltrop diamond, not only does one have an indestructible body, but anyone who touches him will die?” As Linley saw it, the Crown of Life should be a healing, curative item. After all, that was the type of energy held within the pentametal crown as well.

The nine soul pearls were also designed to save others. Linley thus came to the subconscious conclusion that the same was true for the red caltrop diamond.

But he had forgotten...

Experts of the Edicts of Life were able to save others, but also able to harm others. Since the Crown of Life was able to save others, of course it was able to harm others as well.

“Oh, and this doesn’t even have a scryer recording. This comes from the Muja Continent? A God who wielded this red caltrop diamond was able to kill a group of Gods and a Highgod? There isn’t even a scryer recording. Anyone can make this sort of story up, and there is no way to verify it. Not credible.” Linley’s gaze swept past it, then he continued to read the reports below.

Only if Linley felt a report to be credible would he bother to see the scryer recordings.

“Hey, are you done yet?” the short-haired elder said with a frown.

“Why are you rushing us?” Yale, not too far away from Linley, couldn’t help but snap back as he stared at the short-haired elder.

“I’m just asking you all to hurry up.” The short-haired elder glanced sideways at Yale. “Also, this is the Fiend Castle. Don’t make a fuss here.” The short-haired elder was a Highgod as well. Given that it was forbidden to fight within the castle, generally speaking, this elder didn’t treat customers with a great deal of courtesy.

Given that Linley was a One Star Fiend, he would be all the more looked down upon.

“Don’t be in a rush. Wait a while.” Linley glanced calmly at the short-haired elder, then continued to leaf through the intelligence reports.

Right at this moment, footsteps rang from upstairs, making their way down below.

“Oh, quite a few people have come to buy intelligence reports today,” a gentle voice rang out from far away. Linley turned his head to glance at the speaker, and in total there were three figures walking over. The leader was a gold-haired, blue-eyed middle-aged man, who had two green-robed women following behind him.

The short-haired elder behind the counter, upon seeing this person, was badly startled and hurriedly bowed. “Governor!”

“Sit.” The gold-haired, blue-eyed man laughed calmly. “Right. Give me a report and scryer recordings regarding the various challenges to the Lord Prefects the Infernal Realm has recently seen.” In the Infernal Realm, for Seven

Star Fiends to challenge Lord Prefects was a commonplace event.

“Yes, Governor.” The short-haired elder was very meek.

The gold-haired, blue-eyed man glanced at Bebe, then frowned, somewhat puzzled. Then he walked to the counter and accepted the scroll that the short-haired elder handed him, along with the many scryer recording crystal balls that were now on the counter.

At this moment, Linley and the governor were reading shoulder-to-shoulder.

The gold-haired, blue-eyed man glanced at the nearby Linley out of the corner of his eyes. His face suddenly changed, and he cried out in surprise, “Are you Lord Linley?”

“Hrm?” Linley turned to glance at him. “Who are you?” Linley didn’t recognize this person at all.

“Governor...” The short-haired, skinny elder, upon seeing the governor act so respectfully towards Linley, couldn’t help but say hurriedly, “His name is Linley, but he is only a One Star Fiend.”

“Shut your mouth.” The gold-haired middle-aged man gave an icy glance to the short-haired elder.

“One Star Fiend?” A look of surprise flashed through the gold-haired man’s eyes, then he looked at the Fiend emblem in the short-haired elder’s hands. “Seiya, hurry up and go exchange that Fiend emblem for a Seven Star Fiend emblem!”

The short-haired elder was shocked.

A One Star Fiend... had just become a Seven Star Fiend?

Based on the rules of the Fiend Castle, one could only be promoted through taking on missions. How could it be changed by a whim?

“Governor...” The green-robed woman behind him, ‘Seiya’, couldn’t help but feel puzzled. The governor of a city’s Fiend Castle was exceedingly strong, true, and an individual at the Seven Star Fiend Level. But that didn’t mean he was qualified to directly hand out Seven Star Fiend emblems.

“Don’t worry. If even the Paragon-level expert, ‘Lord Linley’, isn’t qualified to

be a Seven Star Fiend, who in the Infernal Realm would be?" The gold-haired man laughed.

"Oh, you recognize me?" Linley gave him a surprised glance.

The gold-haired man smiled. "Information regarding supreme experts such as Paragons are under the personal control of the governors of the Fiend Castles. I even have detailed information regarding the events of the Planar Wars, and I even have scryer recordings of the several battles you engaged in, Lord Linley, before you became a Paragon. More importantly, I myself participated in that Planar War, and I saw you, Lord Linley."

Linley was startled.

"But of course, a Seven Star Fiend like myself was nothing more than a captain in the armies. Lord Linley, when you and Lord Magnus were engaging in that great battle, we were all watching. It is only normal for me to recognize you but for you not to recognize me, Lord Linley." The governor laughed.

In the Planar Battlefield, he was nothing more than a simple soldier.

"Just now, when I first saw Lord Bebe, I was startled and felt he looked familiar, but I didn't react in time. I didn't even dare imagine that you, Lord Linley, would be here. But upon seeing you in person, Lord Linley, I came to my senses," the governor laughed while speaking.

Linley couldn't help but chuckle as well.

Intelligence reports were divided into levels. Although Overgod missions sounded important, and should be ranked as top-grade intelligence reports, in reality, there were simply too many fake reports, and so they would naturally be ranked lowly and be managed by ordinary Highgods.

Information regarding Paragons or Sovereigns, or regarding some ancient secrets, however, weren't purchasable with money alone.

"Pa, Paragon?" The short-haired elder stared nervously at Linley.

A One Star Fiend? Was actually one of the legendary, invincible Paragons?

Linley and the governor chatted for a while, then Linley took his Fiend emblem and left. By now, however, he had a new Seven Star Fiend emblem.

“What a pity. There is too much fake information. A few sounded plausible, but they didn’t even have scryer recordings.” Linley left regretfully.



\*

After Brodie had acquired the red caltrop diamond, given how completely destitute he was, he naturally had taken the interspatial rings of the bandits and their divine sparks as he left. After countless trials, Brodie discovered that as his spiritual energy grew more powerful, the amount of that unique energy he could summon from the red caltrop diamond increased as well.

Thus, Brodie decided to fuse with a divine spark.

He had two divine clones. In order to gain revenge, he was willing to allow one of them to fuse with a divine spark! Rising from God to Highgod, even through fusing with divine sparks, meant that the soul would skyrocket in power.

The Muja Continent. An ordinary tribe. The Lotte tribe!

“Allott, come out!” This bellow echoed throughout the air above the Lotte tribe.

The warriors of the Lotte tribe stared in surprise and terror at the fiendish, godlike figure who stood there in the air. That formerly weak ‘Brodie’ had become so powerful and terrifying upon his return! The corpses currently littering the ground were the results of the earlier battle against him! No one was able to touch Brodie and survive!

“Brodie, you became a Highgod so quickly? I imagine you fused with a divine spark. You didn’t run far away, but instead dared to return? You really are looking for death.”

A figure suddenly floated up into the air above the castle. Dressed completely in black armor, this man’s entire body, including face, was covered. Only a pair of golden yellow eyes could be seen. This was the number one expert of the Lotte tribe, the leader of the tribe... Allott!

“Barriman, let’s continue our discussions on cooperating later. I’ll go deal with

this punk first.” Allott lowered his head and smiled towards an old man with curly brown hair.

“Chief Allott, feel free to go take care of your internal matters. I’m in no rush.” Old man Barriman laughed calmly.

Allott was very confident, because he was a Six Star Fiend level expert. As he saw it, although Brodie was able to kill many warriors, the reason was primarily because he was a Highgod, and also because... he had probably come up with some sort of unusual attack. But Allott didn’t care about that, because as he saw it, the difference in power between them was too great. There were no tricks Brodie could use.

In battle, one had to rely on true ability. If he, a Six Star Fiend, was unable to kill a Highgod who had just fused with a divine spark, that would be quite bizarre.

“My wife?” Brodie growled.

“Your wife?” Allott laughed. “Your wife is pretty obstinate. She’d rather die than submit. Still, I’m in no rush... I’ll slowly train her. And now... I’ll kill you first.” Allott waved his hand, and a two-meter-long blood-red giant sickle appeared.

The Six Star Fiend, Allott. The Highgod who had become one through the usage of a divine spark, Brodie. They stared at each other in midair.

“I should be able to see Allott’s power in this battle.” The old man with the curly brown hair looked at the two men above the castle, smiling while using the ‘scryer technique’ to record this battle.

Actually, not just him; many of the tribal experts who trained in the Laws of Water were all recording this battle.

“Feel honored to die beneath my supreme technique.” Allott let out a calm laugh, and then his body flashed out in a red arc as that giant red sickle slashed down...

“Slash...”

A giant spatial rift appeared. For a Six Star Fiend to be able to tear a hole in

space represented that the strength of his attack power was fairly high amongst Six Star Fiends.

“Hmph.” Brodie just used his black dagger to block it.

“Clang!”

The black dagger was actually shattered.

“Too weak.” Allott laughed disdainfully as the red sickle in his hands chopped towards Brodie’s skull.

“Crackle...”

As the red sickle chopped into Brodie’s skull, Allott suddenly felt his blow become powerless, because the damaged head was actually healing at a rate so rapid that the red sickle wasn’t able to chop any further.

“What, what is going on?” Allott was shocked.

“Die.” Brodie discarded the dagger in his hand, then stretched his hand out, snatching at Allott’s sickle-wielding right hand.

As their hands touched...

“Eh?” Allott felt a terrifyingly powerful energy ravenously devour at his soul. The devouring power was simply too strong.

“Im... impossible?” Allott frantically tried to resist. “Die.” Allott wildly chopped at Brodie with his sickle, but each blade was only able to leave a scar on Brodie’s body and go no further in. In the blink of an eye, though, even the scar would disappear. It could be said that Brodie...

Had an indestructible body!

“Impossible? Completely impossible?” Allott had never heard of something like this before.

“You are actually able to endure.” Brodie’s face changed. “This is because my soul is too weak, so the amount of energy I am able to control is too low...”

“Rumble...” The red caltrop diamond emitted a trembling sound, and a bizarre, icy cold green light surged forth, filling Allott’s body. As this surge of icy energy joined as well, Allott was no longer able to resist, and his soul was

instantly devoured.

The many tribal warriors below were all stunned.

They just saw a green light flash, and then, Allott died!

“That... that is?”

The face of the curly brown-haired elder, ‘Barriman’ changed. He was an expert on par with Allott, and his divine sense discovered... that the green light was emanating from a red caltrop diamond. “A red caltrop diamond? Can it be...?” Barriman suddenly thought of something he had once heard of. He couldn’t help but feel shocked.

“Swoosh.” Barriman didn’t stay in the tribe any further, immediately, stealthily fleeing.

“Vidonica!” Brodie grew agitated as he excitedly flew towards the castle.



## A Sudden Shockwave

The hazy light of the Blood Sun seemed to cover the entire Lotte tribe with a layer of bloody gauze.

The entire Lotte tribe was deathly silent!

The battle with Brodie had caused nearly 10% of the God-level warriors of the tribe to perish. Although this didn't sound like a large number, 10% represented the lives of hundreds of Gods. Fortunately, this was the Infernal Realm, and everyone was accustomed to slaughter and death. Thus, the Lotte tribe quickly returned to normal, and the former 'number two expert' of the tribe, the escort captain 'Bolan', became the new chief.

"I don't understand. How could that kid Brodie have become so powerful? Last time, when he fled the tribe, he was just a God. Even I could've killed him with ease! His strength was quite average. But after ten short years... just ten short years! Inconceivable. How could he have grown so powerful? Just before starting the battle, the chief himself said that Brodie was nothing more than a divine spark Highgod. But the chief, a Six Star Fiend, died to him!

All sorts of discussions were currently going on within the Lotte tribe.

"Some of those dead brothers of ours have some surviving divine clones. They all said that Brodie's body contained an unusual energy that was able to devour souls!"

"I saw it as well. It was a ray of green light which killed the chief! I used the scryer technique to record it down."

"Hey... let me tell you something. I was fairly close to Brodie, and I was able to find through divine sense the source of that green light. It was a caltrop-shaped red diamond he was holding in his hand. As I see it, the reason Brodie became so strong has to have something to do with that unusual diamond which emanated that green light!"

Brodie had already taken his wife and flown away long ago. This was the reason why these tribesmen now dared to discuss these things.

“I heard that curly brown-haired elder was named ‘Barriman’, and that he wanted to buy the scryer recordings of Brodie massacring the tribesmen earlier?” a tall, skinny, white-haired youth asked.

“Right. Just yesterday, Lord Barriman returned once more to buy the previous scryer recordings. He was willing to pay a million inkstones for each recording. He really does live up to his reputation as a true expert who even Chief Allott received with sincerity. He really is generous in his actions. Right, tell me, why do you think Lord Barriman purchased the scryer recordings from us?”

“Hmph.” The tall, skinny, white-haired youth let out a chuckle. “Doesn’t that go without saying? He definitely wants to accumulate enough scryer recordings, the more detailed the better, and then auction them off to the Fiend Castles! Brodie, a Highgod who fused with a divine spark, while holding that unusual diamond, was able to kill a Six Star Fiend. I’ve never heard of such a terrifying treasure. That diamond definitely is an incredible treasure. For Brodie to have such power when wielding it... if it was a Seven Star Fiend or a Lord Prefect who had the treasure, how mighty would it be? As I see it, Lord Barriman wants to rely on this information to earn a huge fortune.”

Few idiots were able to become Deities. The guesses of the tribesmen were correct; the Six Star Fiend, ‘Barriman’, could be considered an expert in the Infernal Realm. He knew about the Overgod missions, and he understood... that this red diamond might be the legendary Overgod talisman, the ‘red caltrop diamond’!

An Overgod talisman! What sort of treasure was this!

But Barriman also knew that whether the Overgod mission was real or false was hard to say. Thus, Barriman collected as much detailed information as he could, totaling tens of scryer recordings, then offered them at a sky-high price to the Fiend Castle! In addition, he actually dared to guarantee that the red caltrop diamond which he, Barriman, had located, was as valuable as a Sovereign artifact, even if it wasn’t an Overgod talisman.

The price...

Was one trillion inkstones!

This price, to the Fiend Castles, wasn't worth mentioning. But a fairly wealthy Seven Star Fiend's entire net worth might be only around a trillion inkstones or so. And what's more, it was uncertain as to whether or not the 'Overgod mission' was even real. If he set a price which was too high, the Fiend Castle could simply send its own people to investigate independently.

The deal was made!

The Fiend Castle spent a trillion inkstones and purchased this intelligence report.

The Fiend Castle's staff members verified the report, and then were convinced that the red caltrop diamond which emanated that green light was definitely a unique treasure. All of the Fiend Castles of the Infernal Realm thus received a copy of this report.

The Redbud Continent. The third floor of a city's Fiend Castle.

"What sort of intelligence report do you need?"

The staff member behind the counter said calmly.

"Information regarding the Overgod mission. Ten million inkstones, right?" a silver-haired, cyclopean youth said coldly while handing over ten million inkstones and his Fiend emblem.

The intelligence agent behind the counter verified the Fiend emblem. His attitude instantly became more respectful, and he immediately brought out a scroll and scryer recordings.

After viewing the scryer recordings and the scroll, the silver-haired cyclopean youth turned and prepared to leave. But the staff member suddenly said, "Mr. Sigu, our Fiend Castle just received some information regarding the Overgod talisman, the 'red caltrop diamond'. This information is absolutely real. The diamond mentioned by the report, even if not an Overgod talisman, is definitely a spiritual treasure comparable to a Sovereign artifact."

"Oh?" The silver-haired cyclopean youth turned his head suddenly. "Either an Overgod talisman or a treasure comparable to a Sovereign artifact?"

“Right.” The staff member nodded with complete confidence. “This is absolutely true.”

“What is the price of this report?” the silver-haired cyclopean youth said coldly.

“To someone like you, Lord Sigu, the price isn’t that high. Only ninety billion inkstones!” the staff member said with a smile.

This price... caused the silver-haired cyclopean youth to frown as well.

The Fiend Castle was quite clever in setting prices. Ninety billion inkstones meant that the price was within the tens of billions. If they set the price at a hundred billion, that would be on a different level and give people a different type of feeling. The report that they had purchased for a trillion inkstones would thus only have to be sold at ninety billion inkstones for eleven or twelve times in order for them to recoup their investment.

“Fine.” The silver-haired cyclopean youth waved his hand and removed an interspatial ring, then tossed it over. “There are ninety billion inkstones within this.”

“Lord Sigu, please wait a moment. This sort of important report is being carried by the governor himself, who carries it with him. I will ask him to provide it. Please wait.” The staff member was very courteous. Sigu was a Seven Star Fiend.

Generally speaking, the intelligence agents would only recommend this sort of information to someone who reached the Six Star Fiend or Seven Star Fiend level. Those who were too weak didn’t have the money to buy information of this level.

Moments later, the silver-haired cyclopean youth received the intelligence report.

He flipped through the contents of it while also viewing the dozens of scryer recordings.

“Something that allows a Highgod who fused with divine sparks to defeat a Six Star Fiend?” The silver-haired cyclopean youth was shocked. He didn’t hesitate at all, immediately flying out of the Fiend Castle at high speed.

As a Seven Star Fiend, the silver-haired cyclopean youth instantly raised his speed to the highest limit as he flew towards the Muja Continent!

The Fiend Castles were spread throughout the Infernal Realm. The Infernal Realm had many experts, and quite a few of them were able to purchase this sort of information. Many of them, upon seeing the detailed contents of this report, began to converge towards the Muja Continent. Unfortunately... the Infernal Realm was simply too vast!

It would take too long for people from other continents to hurry to the Muja Continent.

But fortunately, the experts also travelled quite quickly.



\*

Jadefloat Continent. Graceseal City.

Linley's group was leisurely wandering about the city. Afterwards, they habitually arrived at the third floor of the local Fiend Castle, and Linley once more purchased information regarding the Overgod talisman.

Linley flipped through the intelligence report, then turned to leave.

"Lord Linley, I have another set of valuable information regarding the red caltrop diamond in specific," the intelligence agent said hurriedly. After having inspected Linley's Fiend emblem, he already knew that Linley was a Seven Star Fiend.

"Oh, valuable information? Regarding the red caltrop diamond? Why did you separate it from the other related reports?" Linley laughed as he looked at the intelligence agent.

"Boss, the Fiend Castle really knows how to make money." Bebe sighed.

"All businessmen are evil, you know." Yale chortled merrily. Yale had been the manager of the Dawson Conglomerate; he knew quite a bit about business.

The intelligence agent laughed awkwardly, "Lord Linley, ordinary people aren't qualified to view this intelligence report, and the price we paid to acquire

it was astronomical as well. We can't operate at a loss, you know. Our Fiend Castle has already verified the information in this report, and we are able to vouch... that this red caltrop diamond, even if it isn't an Overgod talisman, is something comparable to a Sovereign artifact."

"Oh?" Linley's eyes lit up.

"Lord Linley, are you willing to buy it? The price isn't high, just ninety billion inkstones," the intelligence agent said hurriedly.

Ninety billion inkstones, to the current Linley, truly was nothing.

It must be understood that even an ancient clan like Salomon and Nisse's had hundreds of trillions of inkstones. And the price of a single drop of Sovereign's Might far surpassed a hundred trillion inkstones.

In addition, although the Four Divine Beasts clan that had previously spread its power throughout the greater planes had retreated from those planes, the wealth that they had acquired over the years hadn't declined. Their wealth was truly astronomical. As the number one expert of the current Four Divine Beasts clan, Linley naturally wasn't treated stingily by the Four Divine Beasts clan. They gave him an interspatial ring filled with wealth. As to how much it held, Linley didn't even try to calculate it.

To the current Linley, wealth didn't mean anything any longer.

"Alright. I will buy this intelligence report." Linley nodded.

"Lord Linley, please wait momentarily. I will immediately go make the request of the Lord Governor." The intelligence agent was overjoyed, and he hurriedly left while speaking.

Linley's group waited momentarily, and as they did, Bebe mentally spoke to Linley, "Boss, the price the Fiend Castle requested is so high, and they hid the report in such a secretive manner. Do you think that the red caltrop diamond they found might really be the Overgod talisman?" Bebe also knew that Linley was in possession of two of them.

"Possibly." Linley nodded.

Although on the surface, he looked calm, in his heart, Linley was unable to

repress his excitement and anticipation!

“I already have two of them and only lack a single one. Once the three come together, I can offer them to the Overgod of Life and make a request.” Linley knew that he could request an Overgod artifact, and that his request would definitely be granted. But Linley didn’t want it. He just wanted Grandpa Doehring to once more appear before him!

Footsteps rang out once more.

Several figures suddenly walked out, with the leader, a handsome, black-robed youth, hurriedly striding forward and bowing upon seeing Linley. “Greetings, Mr. Linley!”

“Governor...” His subordinates, including the intelligence agent, were all stunned.

The power level of the governors of the Fiend Castles were not all the same, but generally speaking, they were at least at the Six Star Fiend or Seven Star Fiend level.

“I heard that you wanted to take a look at this report, Mr. Linley. Lord Linley, please feel free. As for the fee? No need to mention it.” The black-robed youth behaved very modestly. Those ordinary staff members of the Fiend Castle, upon inspecting the Fiend emblem, would only take Linley to be a Seven Star Fiend. The governors of the Fiend Castles, however, all knew of Linley’s famous name.

Which of them would dare charge a Paragon-level expert ninety billion inkstones?

“Thank you, then.” Linley laughed calmly as he accepted the intelligence report. He understood that since they insisted on letting him view it for free, if he insisted on paying for it, it would actually make them feel awkward.

“These are scryer recordings pertaining to this intelligence report.” The governor, seeing that they hadn’t been laid out yet, couldn’t help but feel quite excited as he personally placed down one crystal ball after another.

Linley carefully read through the intelligence report, then viewed the scryer recordings.

After gaining a deeper level of understanding... Linley's heart began to tremble!

"Nine out of ten says this is real! In addition, the size is completely identical." Linley was incomparably excited, because the information he just saw from Barriman and the Lotte tribe had come from quite a few people using their divine senses to inspect the red caltrop diamond. These people knew how large the diamond was, and so naturally they had described it. "The size perfectly fits that caltrop-shaped indentation. And the power of it..."

When Linley thought about how he was going to acquire the third talisman and complete his task, he felt incomparably excited.

"Not good." Linley's heart trembled. "If I manage to acquire all three Overgod artifacts and the Overgod shows himself, the Sovereigns will definitely know the truth. Perhaps, in their rage, they might come to deal with me!" Linley began to worry.

"Bebe," Linley sent mentally.

"Yes, Boss?" Bebe was startled.

"Hurry up and lead everyone out from the Jedefloat Continent's teleportation array. Return to the Yulan continent for now. Afterwards, ask Lord Beirut to help out and arrange for those family and friends of ours who are living in the Skyrise Mountains to immediately return to the Yulan continent," Linley instructed solemnly.

"Boss, what are you...?" Bebe was shocked.

"I'm just preparing against all possibilities. Given the status Sovereigns have, they probably wouldn't be so shameless as to vent their anger against my family and friends, but I'm not willing to take that risk. Thus, it's best to plan things out early." Linley made his decision quite firmly. "After rescuing Grandpa Doehring, I will immediately return to the Yulan continent! At worst, in the future, I'll just remain in the Yulan plane and never go to any of the Higher Planes or Divine Planes again."



## The Struggle

“Sovereigns, vent their anger?” Bebe, hearing Linley’s words, understood how grave this was.

“Boss, you are a Soul Mutate. There is no need for you to bring all of your divine clones to this battle,” Bebe sent mentally.

Linley, hearing this, immediately felt these words made sense. “That’s true. I’ll just bring my original body and divine wind clone. As for the other three divine clones, they will return to the Yulan Plane.” After becoming a Soul Mutate, each of Linley’s clones were roughly on par with each other. Aside from his original body, which had a stronger Will, his water, earth, and wind souls were on par, with his fire clone being weaker.

In addition, since he was a Soul Mutate, his divine wind clone could also, for example, use earth-type divine power to attack.

Linley only needed to bring his original body and one divine clone, and he would thus still be able to unleash his maximum power.

“Bebe, give me that godspark weapon you forged,” Linley sent mentally.

It must be understood that the other two talismans were hidden within that godspark weapon.

“Boss, it is best if I stay with you here,” Bebe sent. “If you were to take this godspark longstaff and leave, others would find it suspicious. After all, Boss, you aren’t skilled in using staff-type weapons. But if I hold the weapon, others won’t be suspicious.”

Linley hesitated momentarily, then agreed.

Prior to this, the plan was to have Bebe lead everyone away, but now his divine clones would naturally play that role. Whether or not Bebe led everyone away no longer matter.

“Fine, that’s what we’ll do! I’ll head out right now.”

Linley’s divine fire, divine water, and divine earth clones merged into one, leading Delia’s group towards the Jedefloat Continent’s teleportation array and returning to the Yulan continent.

As for Linley’s original body, divine wind clone, and Bebe, they departed from the Jedefloat Continent and made haste towards the Muja Continent!

The Jedefloat Continent was located in the eastern part of the Infernal Realm, while the Muja Continent was in the southern part! The distance between the two was far closer than the distance between the Redbud Continent and the Muja Continent.

Given Linley’s current level of power, the speed at which he closed in on the Muja Continent was extremely fast.

“Whoosh!”

A metallic lifeform pressed against the surface of the Starmist Sea, advancing at high speed. Two years had passed since leaving the Fiend Castle.

“Based on the intelligence report we received, eight years have passed since Brodie killed the Lotte tribe’s chief.” Linley frowned. “Eight years... where has Brodie fled to?”

“Boss, do you think Brodie is like you? He’s just a Highgod who fused a divine spark. He won’t be able to make it that far.” Bebe was extremely confident. “The Muja Continent is so vast. Based on the location of that tribe, Brodie definitely hadn’t flown from the Muja Continent yet.”

“That’s not what I’m worried about. It’s... the teleportation arrays!” Linley said, worried. “The Lotte clan was roughly a billion kilometers away from one of the teleportation arrays of the Muja Continent. A billion kilometers, for a Highgod, even one traveling with his wife... eight years is more than enough to get there.”

“Boss, are you saying...?” Bebe was startled.

“Right. If he paid money to teleport to another plane, then things will be difficult.” Linley was worried about precisely this.

If he teleported away through the transportation arrays, especially to another one of the Divine Planes or Higher Planes, such as the Netherworld, he would be randomly assigned to one of the two teleportation arrays of the Netherworld.

“Uh...” Bebe frowned. “Boss, we heard this news a bit late. Without question, quite a few people learned of this before we did. The Muja Continent has quite a few experts as well, and their movements will have definitely been faster than ours. I imagine that they would have surrounded his region. Brodie wouldn’t be able to flee as easily as he wishes to.”

Linley nodded slightly.

“But Boss,” Bebe suddenly said with a frown. “I’ve discovered a problem. Although I saw Brodie in the scryer recording, I don’t know anything about his aura. However, if Brodie changes his appearance, even if he stands before us, we wouldn’t be able to recognize him.”

Linley let out a resigned laugh.

“I thought of this issue long ago. Indeed, this is the case; we’ve never seen him before! Thus, if he changes his appearance, we wouldn’t recognize him even if he stood right in front of us! But we can do a few things. First, we can go to the Lotte tribe and invite someone who lived there to accompany us. The Lotte tribesmen definitely should recognize Brodie and know his aura. Upon seeing Brodie himself, the tribesmen will definitely know who he is. Secondly, we can wait for others to catch Brodie first. After all, quite a few people are in pursuit of him, and all of them are quite cunning. They will surely have many methods by which they can spread out their web of influence to catch him.”

“That’s all we can do.” Bebe nodded.

By now, the metallic lifeform had already entered the Muja Continent region. Only, the Lotte tribe was in the center of the Muja Continent.

On the way over, Linley and Bebe travelled for a total of three years. They were now finally nearing one of the cities close to the Lotte tribe. The governor of the Fiend Castle of this city knew who Linley was, and began to immediately and warmly assist him.

“Mr. Linley, during this recent period of time, many experts have come in search of that Brodie. More than a hundred Six Star Fiends and Seven Star Fiends have come to visit our Fiend Castle alone. All of them went to invite members of the Lotte clan to assist, and they also set up their influence webs to search for him on a large scale.”

“Have they tracked down Brodie?” Linley asked.

“Three years ago, Brodie made a return trip to the Lotte tribe before departing once more,” the bald, silver-robed man said hurriedly.

“Three years ago?” Linley couldn’t help but feel a surge of delight.

A Highgod who had fused with a divine spark wouldn’t be able to travel too far in three years.

“Aside from that visit three years ago, did no one else find any trace of Brodie during these past three years?” Linley asked.

“Some have. It was just two months ago. A Six Star Fiend found him, but that Brodie was too sly; he managed to escape.” The governor laughed while speaking.

Linley nodded slightly. Two months ago? It seemed as though Brodie shouldn’t have been able to run too far away.

“Tell me the exact location of the Lotte tribe,” Linley said.

“Mr. Linley, how about I personally accompany you on a visit to the Lotte tribe?” The governor was very friendly.

“That won’t be necessary.” Linley laughed calmly.

After learning the precise address, Linley and Bebe immediately made haste to the Lotte tribe.

In recent years, the Lotte tribe had been visited quite a few times by Six Star Fiends and Seven Star Fiends, who had invited tribesmen to accompany them for a very high price.

“All of them are standing on the mountain, hoping for an expert to take them in search of Brodie. They are all doing this for money.” A grim, black-faced old man glanced at the tribesmen who were standing atop the tall mountains. He

couldn't help but let out a cold snort.

"The payment those experts offered is exceedingly high. Generally speaking, ten million inkstones or more. Just recently, our chieftain himself received a hundred million inkstones in remuneration. Our chief's divine clone immediately took this wealth to a city to live a peaceful life. If someone were to invite me and give me a hundred million inkstones, I would accept, even if it cost me a divine clone," a round, chubby-faced, adorable-looking youth spoke out eagerly.

Indeed, the lives of many of the tribesmen of the Lotte tribe had changed dramatically.

After all, only a single divine clone was needed for going to recognize a person.

"In your dreams. Do you think that those experts truly don't care about money?" The black-faced elder snickered. "The vast majority were only given ten million; only a single person was given a hundred million. Kid, you want someone to give you a hundred million? How laughable. Focus on your training. In the end, personal power speaks loudest!"

"Hmph." The chubby-faced youth, upon hearing this, couldn't help but let out a low snort, no longer speaking with the grim elder.

"Whoosh!"

A blur flashed past, and two figures appeared before them.

The round-faced youth and the grim elder were both badly startled. This speed was simply too fast. They carefully looked at the person in front of them. The newcomers were a brown-haired youth and an adorable, skinny youngster.

"You are...?" The grim elder couldn't help but speak in surprise. He had never before seen someone as fast as these two.

Linley swept them with his gaze. Nodding, he said, "Do the two of you recognize Brodie?"

"I do, I do." The round-faced youth immediately came to his senses and called out, "Brodie and I were neighbors for nearly a thousand years."

“Don’t listen to him spout rubbish,” the grim elder said hurriedly. “That kid just lived with Brodie on the same mountain. Although Brodie and I weren’t neighbors, we often met. I would recognize him at a single glance.” Although earlier he acted as though everything was beneath him, when opportunity came knocking, the grim elder grew excited as well.

Laughing calmly, Linley nodded. “Fine, then. The two of you, follow me. On this trip, there will be many experts who will be fighting over the treasure, and I will be one of them. I might not be able to protect you two. How about this. If you follow me, each of you will receive five hundred million inkstones.”

“Five hundred million inkstones?”

The round-faced youth and the grim elder exchanged glances, then stared around themselves, quite cautious

“There is nobody nearby.” Linley laughed calmly.

“Hey, old fellow, we’re now on the same boat. Don’t go running around bragging wildly. Wait for us to enter the city, then brag,” the round-faced youth sent mentally.

“Don’t worry about me. Worry about yourself,” the grim elder said.

“Prepare to head out.” Linley immediately paid each person five hundred million inkstones. As Linley saw it, to give them five hundred million inkstones wasn’t that much, given that he was causing two Gods to face such danger. But to these low-level denizens of the Infernal Realm, upon acquiring five hundred million inkstones, they would be able to live an extremely comfortable life in the Infernal Realm in the future.

The black, sword-shaped metallic lifeform was advancing at high speed.

“So fast.” The round-faced youth and the grim elder were both quite stunned.

They had both released their divine clones and had them take their newfound wealth and keep it peacefully within the Lotte tribe. They were waiting for their opportunity; for the Lotte tribe’s metallic lifeform to head to a city. Only then would they leave together.

“Boss, according to the intelligence reports of the city, two months ago,

Brodie appeared in this region,” Bebe said.

“I know.”

Linley had already completely extended his divine sense, and everything within eight million kilometers was now within Linley’s range of inspection.

“There are no powerful experts nearby.” Linley continued to hasten forward.

Given the speed at which Linley was able to control the metallic lifeform, in but a few days, he would be able to completely investigate the hundred-million-kilometer-area surrounding this place. Given Brodie’s speed, in two months, he would at most be able to move a hundred million kilometers or so. The other Seven Star Fiends who relied on Sovereign power to investigate, however, would have a far smaller reach than Linley did.

In addition, given how fast Sovereign power leaked out, they wouldn’t be able to search for too long.

This made it so that these people would find it hard to find Brodie!

However, Linley didn’t recognize Brodie either. What he needed to find was a place where many experts were gathering. That would be the place where Brodie was!



\*

“Lord Chegwin, that Brodie fled into these Neville Mountains.”

A dragon-shaped metallic lifeform flew through the skies. There were six individuals within it, with the leader being someone with long green robes, violet lips, and a closed eye-slit in the middle of his forehead. This devilish-looking man was the person who had just barely escaped dying in Linley’s hands not long ago; Chegwin!

In the Stellar Corridor of the Planar Battlefield, Linley had killed two people at one go, but Chegwin had been able to escape thanks to his two protective Sovereign artifacts.

“The two of you, lead one of the Lotte tribesmen inside to search for Brodie.

No matter what, I must acquire that red caltrop diamond.”

“Yes, milord.” The two Seven Star Fiends bowed, then each led a group of people into the Neville Mountains. At the same time, they left behind a divine clone within the metallic lifeform, so as to be able to report back to Chegwin at all times.

Two months had passed. As time had gone on... Brodie, no matter how crafty he was, found that the area in which he could hide in was growing smaller and smaller. By now, the only place left for him was the Neville Mountains!

“Lord Chegwin, I have discovered Brodie. However, there is another Seven Star Fiend who has also located him,” one of the Seven Star Fiend’s divine clones said hurriedly.

“Let’s go,” Chegwin’s eyes lit up and he barked hurriedly.

He immediately collected his metallic lifeform. Chegwin didn’t even pay any attention to those Lotte tribesmen, instead immediately following the Seven Star Fiend’s divine clone to advance forward rapidly.

“Chegwin, where are you rushing towards?” a familiar voice rang out in Chegwin’s mind.

Chegwin turned his head, only to see four figures fly over.

“You... Linley?” Chegwin’s face changed dramatically.

“I discovered quite a few people moving in this direction. It seems as though that darkness-element Highgod being chased is Brodie.” Linley laughed calmly. As soon as his divine sense had located Chegwin, he had immediately hurried over. Given Chegwin’s power... he definitely had a chance to seize Brodie.

Unfortunately...

Linley had arrived!



## The Critical Point

“Lord Chegwin, the struggle going on up ahead for the red caltrop diamond is extremely tight. We need to go there right away,” one of the two Seven Star Fiends by Chegwin’s side sent frantically to Chegwin.

“Shut your mouth,” Chegwin sent back.

Although these two Seven Star Fiends were Chegwin’s subordinates, they didn’t participate in the last Planar War. Chegwin hadn’t told anyone about Linley either, and so these two didn’t recognize him.

“I didn’t expect that Linley would come as well.” Chegwin began to worry. “According to the intelligence reports regarding this red caltrop diamond, it is very likely that this is an Overgod talisman. Even if it isn’t, it is a Sovereign artifact level treasure. If I can acquire it, I would offer it to the Chief Sovereign! Perhaps the Chief Sovereign would think of a way to help me acquire a third Sovereign artifact.”

The Overgod talisman was within his grasp! How could Chegwin bear to give it up?

“I didn’t expect that you, Mr. Linley, would come as well.” Chegwin laughed calmly. “Might I ask what you have come here for, Mr. Linley?”

“Recently, there has been much rumor regarding this ‘red caltrop diamond’ treasure. I’m quite curious about it,” Linley said with a calm laugh while flying forward. “Chegwin, let us travel together.”

“It would be my honor.” Chegwin wasn’t impatient, instead opting to follow behind Linley.

Chegwin had seen Linley’s power, and he knew that if he were to fight against Linley head on, Linley would be able to kill his subordinates with the flip of a hand. As for Chegwin himself... although he had a soul-protecting Sovereign

artifact and a defensive Sovereign artifact, making it hard for even Linley to kill him, it wouldn't be too hard for Linley to drive him into chaotic space.

Chegwin didn't have any divine clones located elsewhere. If he were to be driven into chaotic space, it would be hard for even a Sovereign to locate him.

After all, chaotic space was so boundlessly vast that it was comparable to nearly almost all of the other planes combined.

How would a Sovereign search for someone in such a vast expanse of space? The only way it could be done was if a divine clone accompanied the Sovereign to point the Sovereign in the correct direction.

"Lord Chegwin, the experts over there are more and more numerous. If you don't intervene, then Leer and I won't be able to hold on by ourselves," the Seven Star Fiend sent frantically.

"Don't be impatient," Chegwin sent back. "Linley arrived. It won't be so easy for others to acquire the red caltrop diamond."

"Linley. Who is he?" the Seven Star Fiend sent back while giving a glance at Chegwin. Chegwin had never mentioned Linley to him in the past... after all, the story was an embarrassing one for Chegwin. Why would he discuss it with his subordinates?

"A Highgod Paragon," this was Chegwin's sole response.

The Seven Star Fiend was badly frightened.

As for Linley, he was puzzled. "Chegwin is the Emissary of the Chief Sovereign of Light. Can it be that he is here because the Chief Sovereign of Light has asked him to search for the Overgod talismans?" What Linley was worried about was that the Sovereigns were paying attention to this matter. Linley swept Chegwin with his gaze. Chegwin was currently behaving extremely respectfully.

The two Highgods behind Chegwin were fairly average in strength. Linley had never heard of them, nor did he care about them.

As far as the current Linley was concerned, ordinary Seven Star Fiends were indeed nothing. Even Lord Prefects and Asuras would just attract a bit of attention from Linley. After all... he already stood at the true peak. Amongst

Deities, there were none capable of defeating him!

“Chegwin, I plan to speed up. Come with me.” With but a thought, Linley sent divine earth power surging out, surrounding the group of people.

“Swish!”

A ray of earthen yellow light shot through the air, and a heartbeat later, Linley’s group had already arrived at a location deep within the Neville Mountains.

Deep within the Neville Mountains. A hundred figures were flocking here.

“Haha, I didn’t imagine that I, Brodie, would actually draw attention from and be surrounded by so many experts.” Laughter rang out from one mountain forest, and then, in midair, multiple figures suddenly appeared. There was a single figure within the forest as well. Clearly, these people had already completely surrounded Brodie.

Only, nobody dared to go seize it.

“So many people have actually come for it,” a big-bearded muscular dwarf mumbled, his green eyes sweeping the others with his gaze. “I recognize fifty-six Seven Star Fiends, and the others are probably Six Star Fiends. In addition, there are even one or two Asura-level experts mixed in.”

Everyone understood that the red caltrop diamond was a hot, yet hard-to-hold item.

Most likely, if anyone went to seize it, that person would suffer the attacks of the rest of the group. Nobody was confident in being able to seize it, then survive an array of attacks from this huge group of Seven Star Fiends.

Right at this moment...

A black-robed, loose-haired man slowly flew out from the mountain forest. His eyes were filled with amusement, and he casually glanced at the group of people surrounding him. “Haha... unexpected, truly unexpected. I, Brodie, was actually able to cause so many experts to join forces in pursuing me. Such an honor this is! Even if I, Brodie, were to die, it would be worth it.”

This person was Brodie. Surrounded by multiple layers of people, he no longer

ran and revealed himself instead.

“Swoosh!” Just as Brodie spoke out, a green figure suddenly flew towards him, clearly wanting to seize the initiative.

“Hmph!” A cold snort rang out.

“Rumble...” A fiery red blade shadow rose from the heavens, shattering through space and instantly chopping down upon that green figure’s body. A blurry light suddenly flashed in the green figure’s eyes, and he managed to resist the power of this terrifying attack. Still, he was knocked flying away.

Instantly, all of the other foolish, impulsive people restrained themselves, not daring to attack.

At this moment...

The loose-haired Brodie stood there in the air above the mountain forest, surrounded by a large number of supreme experts. Brodie, however, didn’t seem to know that he had reached the end of the line. He actually smiled as he looked at them, then said in a clear voice, “Everyone, tell me, with so many of you here, who should I actually give the diamond to?”

The many Seven Star Fiends and Six Star Fiends all looked at each other, not making any sound.

“That’s the easiest question ever,” a clear voice rang out. “Just give it directly to my Boss.”

A large sphere of earthen yellow light suddenly appeared in midair. The earthen yellow aura dissipated, revealing seven people. It was Chegwin and his two subordinates, along with Linley, Bebe, and the two tribesmen they had brought with them.

“What incredible speed.” Chegwin’s two subordinates were stunned.

“Lord Chegwin.” Upon seeing Chegwin, quite a few of the Six and Seven Star Fiends called out in surprise. They were all stunned. After all, compared to Linley, Chegwin had been famous for countless more years. Even amongst ‘commanders’, he was a supreme expert ranked close to the top. Chegwin’s information had been public for a long time now.

But Linley had only participated in a single Planar War very recently. News about him had yet to truly spread.

Although there were a group of Six Star Fiends and Seven Star Fiends here, while Chegwin was alone, in truth, he could still fight them all. Because he had two Sovereign artifacts!

“It looks like we have no hope,” the big-bearded dwarf said with a snicker.

“No hope at all.” A callous, silver-haired youth gave a sidelong glance at the distant Chegwin as well.

Chegwin was able to fight against everyone here. Even if they all fought over the red caltrop diamond, Chegwin would be able to seize it. In addition, these Six Star Fiends and Seven Star Fiends were no fools. All of them knew that if one had to compare the value of their lives with the value of a treasure, their lives were still more important!

“You... you are Lord Linley?” suddenly, a voice rang out.

Linley turned to look, only to see a Six Star Fiend staring at Linley in surprise.

“What, you recognize my Boss?” Bebe winked at this Six Star Fiend.

“Ah, Lord Linley. I just participated in the previous Planar War. I was fortunate enough to see Lord Linley and Lord Magnus battle. I didn’t imagine that you would come as well!” This Six Star Fiend was very excited. He then glanced at the surrounding people and said loudly, “Everyone, now that Lord Linley has come, there’s no point to fighting. This red caltrop diamond will go to Lord Linley.”

“He’s Lord Linley?”

Of the hundred plus people present, there were two or three others who knew of Linley. Only, they didn’t know what he looked like or what his aura was like, and so they weren’t able to recognize him at a glance.

Chegwin smiled as well. “Everyone, the person by my side is the number one expert of the Four Divine Beasts clan, the Highgod Paragon, Lord Linley. Everyone, do you still want to fight over the red caltrop diamond?” Hearing these words, the other Six and Seven Star Fiends were simultaneously shocked

and began to repeat the same words.

“Highgod Paragon?”

That was an invincible individual who was able to execute commander-level experts as easily as cutting grass. If he wanted the red caltrop diamond, who would be able to take it from him?

Linley couldn't help but glance at Chegwin. Chegwin was actually speaking on his behalf?

“Lord Chegwin?” Brodie, hearing those surprised calls, had begun to understand that Chegwin was probably a supreme expert. But now, it seemed, that next to Chegwin was a legendary Highgod Paragon. “Linley?” Brodie gave Linley a close look.

“Brodie, hand over the red caltrop diamond and offer it to Lord Linley. His Lordship might spare your life. If you don't hand it over...” Immediately, a Seven Star Fiend who stood far above him snapped out in a cold voice.

“Shut your mouth, punk!” Brodie raised his head and bellowed angrily.

“You...” The Seven Star Fiend was enraged.

“Hmph. I don't give a damn if you are a Seven Star Fiend, a Lord Prefect, a Sovereign's Emissary... and even if you are a Highgod Paragon, so what?” Brodie raised his head to stare at the surrounding area, then intentionally stared straight at Linley. “Let me tell you this. The red caltrop diamond is in my interspatial ring! If you want to seize it, then I will crush it!”

An interspatial ring was being held between Brodie's fingers.

If he applied force to it, it would definitely shatter.

Linley felt anxious. “If Brodie really does go berserk and breaks the interspatial ring, although the red caltrop diamond inside it won't be destroyed, it will be trapped into chaotic space. How will I then find it?”

“Brodie, don't be too hotheaded. If you break it, you will definitely die,” Chegwin barked coldly.

“Do you think I don't dare to?” Brodie stared straight back at Chegwin.

“Shut your mouth.” Linley gave Chegwin a cold glance, and all Chegwin could do to respond was to laugh awkwardly, then step back. In his heart, though, he felt extremely bitter. Linley, in turn, understood: “Chegwin isn’t able to acquire it for himself, so he probably actually wants Brodie to destroy it so that I won’t be able to acquire it either.”

“All of you, listen up.”

Brodie laughed smugly. He suddenly felt as though what he was doing right now, barking orders at a large group of Six Star Fiends, Seven Star Fiends, and a Paragon, was quite an impressive accomplishment. Paragons... what untouchably lofty figures were they! But today, he, Brodie, was able to put on airs in front of a Highgod Paragon!

“You’d best not piss me off. If you do, I’ll shatter this interspatial ring, and none of you will be able to acquire it.” Brodie snickered.

The Six Star Fiends and Seven Star Fiends didn’t dare to make a sound. They were afraid of angering Brodie into shattering the ring, thus causing Linley, who would be angry at having lost a chance to acquire the red caltrop diamond, to vent his rage upon them. That would be terrible.

Linley looked at Brodie, then laughed. “Brodie, speak. What do you want in exchange for giving me this red caltrop diamond?”

“Paragons really are Paragons. You are so straightforward.”

Brodie smiled. “Simple. First of all, you need to guarantee my survival, and that I’ll live to teleport through a transportation array and leave the Infernal Realm! Second, you need to give me tens of trillions of inkstones. I trust this sum isn’t anything for a Paragon like yourself. Third, you have to give me some Sovereign’s Might. I don’t need too much, just a few dozen drops. I need to stay alive as well. If you agree to my three conditions, I will give you this red caltrop diamond!” Brodie said it all in one breath. This was a price he felt was very, very high!

“Whoah...”

Instantly, deep breaths could be heard from everywhere.

Letting Brodie leave safely wasn’t an issue, but the next two requirements

were too wild.

Tens of trillions of inkstones? Generally speaking, the total net worth of a Seven Star Fiend was just a trillion inkstones or so. As for Sovereign's Might... ordinary Seven Star Fiends wouldn't dream of acquiring so much as a single drop! Yet this Brodie said he didn't want too much, 'just' a few dozen! What a greedy demand this was!

"Fine. I agree." Linley smiled and nodded, the look on his face unchanging.

Brodie was stunned.

He had made extravagant demands with the goal of making Linley bargain with him... but Linley had just straightforwardly agreed.

"Paragons are this wealthy?" Brodie mused to himself.



## Toyed With

**B**rodie was a God to begin with. He acquired the red caltrop diamond by accident, then killed quite a few bandits, acquired a darkness-element Highgod spark, fused it, and became a Highgod. His experiences were quite limited! He had only lived in a single tribe. How much wealth had he seen?

After killing the tribe's chief, 'Allott', and acquiring his interspatial ring, Brodie had instantly acquired a fortune of hundreds of millions of inkstones, which had completely stupefied him.

Just now, he was just listing an extravagant sum for negotiating purposes. He was just talking.

"There are fifty trillion inkstones and fifty drops of Destruction-type Sovereign's Might inside this." Linley removed an interspatial ring, smiling as he looked at Brodie. "As long as you give me the red caltrop diamond, it is yours."

Fifty trillion inkstones, fifty drops of Sovereign's Might?

The gazes of the surrounding Six and Seven Star Fiends grew heated. In truth, a single drop of Sovereign's Might was worth far more than fifty trillion inkstones. Unfortunately, Brodie didn't understand how much Sovereign's Might was worth in terms of inkstones. He had only used inkstones before, so that was naturally what he wanted. As for Sovereign's Might, he had only heard of it.

"Wonderful." Brodie laughed as he looked at Linley. "You really are a Highgod Paragon. It seems my asking price was too low."

Those surrounding Six Star Fiends, Seven Star Fiends, and guides from the Lotte tribe couldn't help but stare at Brodie. He had asked for an astronomical sum already; could it be that this Brodie didn't feel satisfied and wanted more?

"But I, Brodie, live up to my word. If I asked a low price, then I asked a low

price.” Brodie laughed as he looked at Linley. “Lord Linley, I originally made three requests. The first one was that you have to safely escort me away from the Infernal Realm.”

“I, Linley, swear by the Overgod of Life that if you, Brodie, hand me the red caltrop diamond, I will send you safely away from the Infernal Realm,” Linley said straightforwardly.

Brodie was startled.

“Excellent.” Brodie lowered his head, looking at the interspatial ring, a pleased smile on his face. “Then Lord Linley, this interspatial ring is now yours!” As he spoke, he tossed it out.

Right at this moment...

“Swish!” “Swish!”

Two rays of translucent light shot towards Brodie from behind.

“Soul attacks?” Linley’s face changed.

Highgod Paragons were fast, but they weren’t faster than soul attacks!

“The ring.” Linley flew forward.

Suddenly, an arm stretched out, grabbing Linley by the shoulder. Linley turned, only to see that it was the nearby Chegwin who had grabbed him. Linley’s gaze instantly turned cold. He stared coldly at Chegwin, then sent furiously, “Chegwin, you are looking for death.” At the same time, Linley’s shoulder vibrated, knocking Chegwin’s hand aside.

“Haha, Mr. Linley, don’t be impatient.”

Right at this moment...

A surge of terrifying, devouring force was applied to Linley’s body. Linley wanted to fly towards Brodie, but wasn’t able to move that quickly.

“This is...?” Linley turned to look. Behind Chegwin had appeared the enormous illusion of a gigantic divine beast, the Suanni Lion! Chegwin was like Dylin; his original form was that of the divine beast, ‘Suanni Lion’, and he had a third eye. Only, Linley had never cared, because although the gravitational pull

of Chegwin's innate divine ability might be strong, he wouldn't be able to devour Linley!

But Chegwin had suddenly used Sovereign's Might first, then used his innate divine ability, 'Heaven Devourer'.

The power of the pull of this technique was so great that although Linley was able to resist it, he wasn't able to move quickly.

"This..." Those Six and Seven Star Fiends were stunned. Had the Sovereign's Emissary, Chegwin, gone stupid? He actually dared to act against a Highgod Paragon? Bebe was stunned as well... but two people didn't hesitate; the two Seven Star Fiends Chegwin commanded.

The two Seven Star Fiends, while launching their soul attacks, also threw themselves towards Brodie.

Everyone was situated fairly close to Brodie to begin with, while Linley was tied down by Chegwin, who had used both Sovereign's Might and his innate divine ability. In that short period of time, Brodie's 'interspatial ring' fell into the hands of one of the two Seven Star Fiends; that callous, green-haired man.

The effect of the 'Heaven Devourer' ability wore off.

"Chegwin!" Linley, enraged, moved to grab Chegwin by the arm.

"Mr. Linley... oh, that is, 'mighty Highgod Paragon, Lord Linley'. Please let go of me. Otherwise, my subordinates will shatter that interspatial ring." Chegwin wasn't nervous at all.

Linley stared coldly at Chegwin.

"I have two Sovereign artifacts. You won't be able to kill me. At most, you will drive me into chaotic space." Chegwin laughed calmly.

Chegwin didn't fear Linley.

Chegwin currently had leverage over Linley. If Linley were to attack, Chegwin's subordinates would immediately shatter the interspatial ring.

"Excellent." Linley began to laugh from rage.

The red caltrop diamond did in fact impact Linley's mindset. In Linley's heart...

this last talisman, the red caltrop diamond, represented the life of Linley's grandpa. Perhaps if it was something else, he would have mercilessly driven Chegwin into chaotic space and killed those two Seven Star Fiends. But for this... he was not!

The air above the Neville Mountains. More than a hundred experts were watching as Linley released Chegwin.

"Has Chegwin gone insane? He is offending a Paragon. Can it be that Chegwin believes that in the future, the Sovereign will always be protecting him?"

"It would be impressive if a Sovereign lowered himself to help defend against a Deity even once. He can't always do that."

Those Six and Seven Star Fiends all believed that Chegwin had gone stupid. After all, in the Infernal Realm, virtually everyone believed that the grudges of Deities was a matter to remain between Deities. Sovereigns were lofty and far above Deities; they might occasionally intervene, but if they did so often, most likely they would be secretly criticized.

But no matter what, the interspatial ring was in Chegwin's hands.

"Boss," Bebe said frantically.

"It's fine." Linley stared coldly at the distant Chegwin, then sent mentally, "Perhaps the situation won't be too terrible."

"Eh?" Bebe looked at Linley, puzzled.

"Boss? What are you saying?" Bebe didn't understand Linley's words.

"I saw those two people suddenly attack Brodie," Linley sent. "I was worried... but not that they would seize the ring. It was that Brodie would instantly shatter the ring. Although a soul attack is fast, an automatic response by a Deity, a clenching of the fingers, is unquestionably faster."

Bebe nodded as well, agreeing to that.

One might not be able to dodge a soul attack, but one would still be able to react. It would be simple to crush a ring.

"But Brodie didn't crush it. He was killed, but he still didn't crush this ring," Linley sent.

“Boss, are you saying...?” Bebe began to guess what the answer was.

“Actually, when I only saw Brodie and didn’t find his wife, I began to suspect... that this Brodie was nothing more than bait! Only, I had thought that perhaps Brodie separated from his wife in order to protect her. I didn’t think too much about it.” Linley looked carefully at the distant Chegwin and the other two. “But now... even at the point of death, Brodie didn’t crush the interspatial ring. And so, I truly have some suspicions about it.”

“Boss, are you saying that there is no red caltrop diamond within the interspatial ring?” Bebe sent.

“Possibly,” Linley sent back. “But it’s hard to say. If Brodie still has a surviving divine clone, then the ring shouldn’t be accessible.”

The two Seven Star Fiends serving Chegwin merged with their clones, and then offered the interspatial ring to Chegwin. Chegwin held the ring, then laughed mockingly towards Linley. “Linley, in the Planar War, you were quite incredible, but now... this treasure is mine.”

Although this was what Chegwin was saying, he felt puzzled as well. He couldn’t help but glance at the corpse of Brodie which lay in the mountain forest. “This Brodie actually didn’t crush the ring before dying.”

Chegwin’s earlier actions hadn’t been intended to acquire the interspatial ring for himself. Rather, Chegwin wanted Brodie to destroy the ring and make it so that no one could acquire it!

“Drip!”

A drop of fresh blood fell down from Chegwin’s finger, landing atop the interspatial ring.

“If the Boss guessed accurately, then this ‘Brodie’ was just bait. He must have had other divine clones that fled, and so there’s no way to open this interspatial ring.” Bebe stared closely at it. Linley stared as well... and the surrounding hundred experts all watched as Chegwin bound it by blood.

The drop of blood fell atop the interspatial ring. Under everyone’s gaze, the blood slowly seeped into it, then was absorbed by it.

“Eh? What just happened.” Bebe was shocked.

“Strange.” Linley didn’t understand. Logically speaking, the interspatial ring shouldn’t be bindable!

Only if all of Brodie’s clones were dead would the interspatial ring be bindable by blood.

“Can it be that I guessed wrongly. Brodie was struck from behind by soul attacks and was caught off-guard, and so didn’t have time to crush the interspatial ring?” Linley frowned.

“Haha...”

Chegwin laughed smugly towards Linley. “Linley, I didn’t expect it either. This interspatial ring actually fell into my hands. And I was actually able to bind it with blood... but unfortunately, this interspatial ring is mine now. Even if you drive me into chaotic space, I will take it with me. The Sovereign will definitely save me... and your actions will make it so that the Sovereign has a reason to kill you.”

Linley’s face sank.

“Haha... are you very angry, very enraged? Too bad. It’s useless.” Chegwin was very smug, very happy!

“Aren’t you very powerful? What, you don’t dare attack now?” Chegwin laughed jubilantly.

He had two protective Sovereign artifacts. Even Linley wasn’t able to kill him.

“Chegwin, you are formidable.” Linley was very calm. “I haven’t personally seen the red caltrop diamond. Can you take it out to let us see it?”

“Of course I can!” Chegwin’s laughter became positively evil. “Even if I hold the red caltrop diamond on my hand, would you be able to take it from me?” Chegwin wasn’t Brodie; there was no way he would be killed via ambush. In addition, with but a thought, Chegwin could store the already bound interspatial ring into his body.

Bebe stared coldly at Chegwin.

“Everyone.” Chegwin glanced at the surrounding people. He wanted to make

it so that this surrounding group of people would spread the word of how he had held down Linley today. “This red caltrop diamond, according to legend, is an Overgod talisman. But of course, it’s uncertain as to whether it is real or not. Since Mr. Linley wishes to see it, I’ll satisfy his wish.”

As he spoke, Chegwin inserted his divine sense into the interspatial ring.

Chegwin’s smile bloomed onto his face as the red caltrop diamond suddenly appeared in his hands. Chegwin smiled as he looked at everyone. “This is the red caltrop diamond! Mr. Linley, have you seen it clearly?” Chegwin smirked towards Linley.

“It really is the red caltrop diamond.” Bebe was shocked.

Linley frowned, but he immediately spread out his divine sense... and then a hint of a smile appeared on his lips. “Chegwin, the legendary red caltrop diamond possesses the power to make a Highgod who fused a divine spark to defeat a Six Star Fiend. Have you discovered some particular power in your red caltrop diamond?”

Chegwin was stunned.

In the midst of his joy, he hadn’t thought about this at all. And now, he too realized... that this red caltrop diamond didn’t contain any unique energy at all.

“Impossible. This came from Brodie’s interspatial ring. It is definitely real.” Chegwin didn’t want to believe it.

“Hmph. There are far too many fake items like this. Brodie’s counterfeiting abilities were mediocre; just by checking it with divine sense, one can discover hints that it was manmade.” Linley laughed calmly.

“Haha, Linley, stop talking rubbish. You weren’t able to get it, so you want to trick me? Nobody has ever seen this red caltrop diamond. Who knows if it is real or not? Perhaps this red caltrop diamond’s unique energy needs a special method to guide it out,” Chegwin said confidently. “In addition, this is an Overgod talisman. One thing is for certain; Overgod talismans are indestructible. Watch; see how tough it is...”

As he spoke, he applied a bit of force to it with his finger. He was just putting on a show, and didn’t actually use much strength.

“Crack!”

The fragile ‘red caltrop diamond’ shattered at that slight touch! It transformed into countless gemstone shards, falling to the ground.

“This...” Chegwin was instantly stupefied, and he stared with round eyes.

The hundred surrounding experts were all abuzz. They, too, were stunned. So the ‘Brodie’ they had surrounded and chased for so many years had actually produced a fake ‘red caltrop diamond’.

“It is actually fake!”

“Can it be that there was no such treasure to begin with?”

“Lord Chegwin did all that for nothing.”

These experts were all chatting amongst themselves. As they saw it, the news that the red caltrop diamond was fake was even more interesting than it would have been if it were real! Even if it was real, they wouldn’t have been able to get it! But for it to have been fake... this was just priceless!

Linley gave Chegwin a cold glance, then he turned to look at the round-faced youth by his side. He sent, “Do you know how many divine clones this Brodie had?”

“Although Brodie hid his strength, I am certain that he definitely had more than one divine clone,” the round-faced youth sent with certainty.

Linley nodded slightly. He glanced at the corpse of Brodie on the ground. Linley had already noticed via divine sense that this Brodie only had a single divine spark in his corpse. “Brodie has at least another divine clone somewhere else. In addition, it seems as though he intentionally did not destroy the interspatial ring before dying. This was because this interspatial ring was to be left by him to fool everyone here.”

Linley understood that most likely, Brodie had never bound this interspatial ring by blood!

That was the only explanation for why Chegwin was able to bind the ring with blood after the death of Brodie’s divine clone.

“Brodie played an entire group of supreme experts for fools.” Linley glanced



at Brodie's corpse below. "And then he left behind an interspatial ring with a fake red caltrop diamond inside. Clearly... he wanted to use this method to mock this entire group. For a Highgod who fused with a divine spark to toy with so many people... impressively vicious."

Linley sighed internally.

"It seems as though Brodie wasn't quite willing to give up his red caltrop diamond treasure." Linley now completely understood what Brodie had been thinking.

This divine clone of his was nothing more than bait to attract the attention of many people. Most likely, years ago, when he made a return trip to the tribe, the goal was to draw these people over.

"Most likely, Brodie's original body has taken the red caltrop diamond and his wife to flee somewhere else long ago." Linley shook his head.

Still, Linley could accept this outcome.

If the red caltrop diamond had fallen into the hands of the Chief Sovereign of Light, Linley would never have access to it. But for it to be in Brodie's hands... meant there was still hope.

"Haha..." Chegwin began to laugh from rage. He lowered his head to look at Brodie's corpse. "I didn't expect that I, Chegwin, would actually be tricked by you, a Highgod who used a divine spark." Chegwin was no fool either. Upon learning that the red caltrop diamond was fake, he immediately extrapolated quite a few things.

Quite a few surrounding experts looked at Chegwin.

For the sake of this red caltrop diamond, Chegwin had thoroughly offended Linley! Just now, he even satirized and arrogantly mocked Linley in a smug manner. But after finding out that diamond was fake... he had lost tremendous face. Quite a few experts had secretly used the sryer recording technique to record it down.

"Let's go." Linley didn't want to stay here.

"This Brodie really is crazy." Bebe glanced at Brodie's corpse. He had looked

down on Brodie, but now... Bebe actually felt that this Brodie had a bit of ability.

## Begging to be Spared

“This red caltrop diamond is actually a fake!” Chegwin hovered there in midair, his long green robes fluttering. The muscles at the corners of his eyes were twitching. He couldn’t help but lower his head to look at the corpse of Brodie amidst the mountain forests. “Information which the Fiend Castle guaranteed as being real... definitely wouldn’t be fake. I made my own investigations as well, and the dwellers of the Lotte tribe had proof as well! Thus, the red caltrop diamond definitely was a treasure. Where is the real one, then?”

Chegwin had collected quite a bit of intelligence.

“Your Lordship, Brodie’s corpse only had a single divine spark inside it. We investigated earlier. He had more than just a single divine clone. The true red caltrop diamond must have been taken away by his original body,” a Seven Star Fiend standing behind Chegwin sent mentally to him.

“I know!” Chegwin’s eyes were filled with insidiousness as he let out a cold snort.

Chegwin wasn’t a fool. Of course he knew what Brodie had schemed. The Infernal Realm had countless Demigods and Gods; for some of them to use divine sparks to become Highgods was nothing. There were many Deities who wanted to be dazzlingly glorious for a brief instant, even if it meant dying, so long as it was in an explosive manner!

They didn’t want to die silent, unknown deaths to bandits or in battles. Deaths of no value.

Indeed, Brodie’s death had caused the many Seven Star Fiends here to all remember him!

“He produced a divine clone and toyed with an entire group of experts. Hmph. He probably did so in order to draw our attention here and keep us here,

while his original body took his wife and fled somewhere else.” Although Chegwin was enraged, he also deeply embedded the name ‘Brodie’ into his mind.

Actually, if Brodie’s divine clone had shattered the interspatial ring, given Chegwin’s strength, once he calmed down, he probably would’ve still been able to guess at the truth! In addition, the news that Brodie had divine clones could be easily verified by the Lotte tribe. Thus, it would be easy to extrapolate that Brodie’s original body had taken the red caltrop diamond and fled. If he knew he had to die, would he carry the red caltrop diamond with him and waste it?

Since he wouldn’t be able to avoid them, why not intentionally leave behind a ring and use it to mock these experts?

“I’ve been harmed catastrophically by this Brodie.” Chegwin felt bitterness in his heart. He couldn’t help but glance at the distant Linley and Bebe. “If I really did acquire the red caltrop diamond, then it wouldn’t matter if I offended Linley. But I didn’t... given Linley’s temper, he probably won’t let me off easily.”

Previously, although Linley and Chegwin had some disputes in the Planar Battlefield, the main players on that stage were Linley and Magnus, with Chegwin and Oman just being supporting characters. Thus, prior to today, Linley didn’t feel much of a grudge towards Chegwin, and couldn’t be bothered to act mercilessly towards him.

Chegwin understood this as well, which was why when he saw Linley, he didn’t flee.

But now... the situation was different!

“I mocked him directly and insulted him... what is he going to do?” Chegwin felt nervous. He wanted to immediately flee, but right now, Linley and Bebe clearly weren’t paying any attention to him. If he were to immediately flee, he would probably draw Linley’s attention and be captured by Linley.

Thus, Chegwin just stood there quietly, hoping Linley wouldn’t pay attention to him. He would wait for Linley to leave!

And just like that, Chegwin stealthily kept a watch on the distant Linley and Bebe.

Not just Chegwin; all of the hundred plus Six and Seven Star Fiends were keeping a watch on Linley as well. They all wanted to know... how Linley would take his revenge on Chegwin!

“Let’s go!” Linley’s words caused Chegwin to feel overjoyed.

“Your Lordship, those two are going to leave now.” The two Seven Star Fiends were overjoyed as well. They, too, let out relieved sighs.

“Boss, we’re going to leave, just like that?” Bebe couldn’t help but say.

“Oh... right. I almost forgot about something.” Linley was about to leave, then smiled and turned and looked towards the distant Chegwin. “Bebe, it’s good that you reminded me. I might’ve forgotten about this, otherwise. Bebe, just now, who was it that said to me, if I have any ability, I can go ahead and try to drive him into chaotic space?”

Bebe, hearing this, let out an ‘emotional’ sigh and explained cooperatively, “Boss, who else could it be? Of course it is our fearless, intrepid Mr. Chegwin... aside from him, how many others would dare enter chaotic space?”

Linley and Bebe’s question and answer session caused Chegwin’s distant group of three to have changed looks on their faces.

“Flee!” Chegwin instantly sent the mental message.

Immediately, there in the skies above the Neville Mountains, Chegwin and the two Seven Star Fiends serving him scattered in every which way at high speed.

“Swoosh!”

Multiple blurry, dream-like figures flashed about in the skies, and then a single blurred form appeared next to Chegwin. With a “bang!” sound, Chegwin’s fleeing body was brought to a halt, then knocked flying backwards. But then, in a flash, the blurred figure once more appeared in front of Chegwin.

“Mr. Chegwin, where are you planning to go, and without saying a single word?” Linley’s face still had that smile on it as he looked at Chegwin.

But Chegwin saw the cold look in Linley’s eyes!

How could Linley let Chegwin off, given what Chegwin had just done? If he could let even something like that pass, where would Linley’s face go?

For example, Sovereigns might not want to interfere in the matters of Deities, but if a Deity dared to mock a Sovereign or interfere in a Sovereign's important matters, or violate a Sovereign's majesty in some manner, that Sovereign probably wouldn't easily spare the violator either! Linley's status alone, as a supreme being amongst Deities, made it so that he would not allow others to so easily insult him!

"Lord Linley." Chegwin forced out a smile. "I... I was muddleheaded for a time."

"You aren't muddleheaded." Linley shook his head repeatedly. "What were you muddleheaded about? You are quite intelligent! Didn't you say so yourself? Even if I drive you into chaotic space, the almighty Sovereign of Light will intervene and rescue you."

Chegwin's face turned ugly.

The Chief Sovereign of Light, save him?

That would be because he was holding the 'red caltrop diamond', supposedly an Overgod talisman. For the sake of a possible Overgod talisman, the Chief Sovereign of Light would intervene and expend tremendous efforts in chaotic space to save him! But if he didn't have the red caltrop diamond, the Chief Sovereign of Light wouldn't necessarily immediately go save him.

What sort of status did a Chief Sovereign have?

Perhaps, one day, when he was in the mood, he might go save Chegwin. But by then, perhaps a hundred million years or a trillion years would have passed.

"Lord Linley, you have the exalted status of Paragon. I'm not worthy of your anger," Chegwin said hurriedly. "I, Chegwin, am willing to offer you, Lord Linley, all my wealth and all my Sovereign's Might. Lord Linley, please spare me this time." Chegwin looked hopefully at Linley.

But Linley only looked back silently at Chegwin.

Chegwin's heart clenched.

"Wealth? Sovereign's Might? Tell me... do I lack for these things?" Linley finally said.

“Lord Linley, what do you wish me to do? Just tell me!” Chegwin said hurriedly.

Chegwin no longer cared about his face. He knew very well... that he had no divine clones outside, and so once he became trapped in chaotic space, even if the Chief Sovereign of Light went to find him, given how enormous chaotic space was, how would the Chief Sovereign of Light locate him? The amount of effort needed would be very great!

Would the Chief Sovereign of Light roam the endless tides of chaotic space for him?

If he were a Paragon, perhaps the Chief Sovereign might do so despite the exhaustion of it. But Chegwin wasn't yet qualified to make the Chief Sovereign do this for him yet!

“If I become trapped in chaotic space, I might be trapped there forever. Nobody would speak to me, and I wouldn't be able to see anyone else. I would just be constantly brought by the tides of chaotic space from one place to another. A life worse than death.” Chegwin understood this in his heart.

“Lord Linley?” Chegwin was currently very obedient, very respectful.

“Boss, why waste words with him?” Bebe snorted coldly, then glanced at Chegwin. “Chegwin. You want to just leave, as though nothing happened? You really are a dreamer! If you, Chegwin, were to offend a Sovereign and even seize something belonging to the Sovereign, can it be that just because you begged for mercy, the Sovereign would spare you? Although my Boss can't compare to Sovereigns, he's not so easily abused either.”

Linley smiled, then extended his hand, chopping to the side with it...

“Riiiiiiip!”

It was like cloth being torn apart. A hundred-meter-long spatial tear suddenly appeared, several meters wide. An astonishingly strong suction power filled the surrounding area.

“Linley, the Chief Sovereign won't spare you!!!” Chegwin began to bellow as he moved to flee.

“Swish.” Linley seemed to have teleported as he suddenly appeared and grabbed him by the neck. He tossed Chegwin backwards, casually, as though he were tossing an animal, sending Chegwin flying into the spatial rift. Chegwin bellowed with rage, “The Chief Sovereign won’t spare you!!!” His voice continued to echo in the area, but the astonishing spatial rift had already completely vanished.

Linley glanced backwards.

“This Chegwin... if he didn’t have Sovereign artifacts protecting him, I would really want to kill him,” Bebe said hatefully. “Now that we’ve driven him into chaotic space, I imagine the Chief Sovereign of Light will eventually go save him.”

Clearly, everything Chegwin had done had caused Bebe to be extremely unhappy.

“Saving him won’t be that easy, unless he has a divine clone in the outside world.” Linley glanced at the group of Six and Seven Star Fiends who had stupefied looks on their faces. Then he said, “Bebe, there’s no point staying here. Let’s go back. Oh, let’s send those two back first.”

Linley and Bebe immediately led the round-faced youth and the grim-looking elder onto their metallic lifeform and left.

In midair, a hundred plus experts and members of the Lotte tribe sighed in amazement at what they had seen.

“How truly powerful. That is what a Highgod Paragon is like! With a casual swipe of the hand, without using any Sovereign’s Might, he was able to create such a terrifying spatial tear. When will my material attack be a tenth the strength of Lord Linley’s?”

“Supposedly, that Chegwin is comparable in strength to the 108 Asuras of our Infernal Realm, and would be ranked amongst the more powerful ones. Chegwin alone was more than enough to slaughter all of us, but in front of Lord Linley... did you see that? Chegwin was like an infant; when he was grabbed, he wasn’t able to resist at all. With a casual toss, he was thrown into that spatial tear. This Lord Linley... he’s too strong!”



“Earlier, Chegwin was behaving so arrogantly. Haha. That’s what he gets!”

“He deserved it! He should’ve thought about his own status. For someone like him to offend Lord Linley? Isn’t that like delivering a sheep to the mouth of a tiger? He was looking for death.”

In the eyes of this group of experts of the Infernal Realm, it was only reasonable for Linley to teach a lesson to and punish Chegwin in such a manner. If Linley hadn’t done so, he would’ve actually been questioned by people behind his back.

Linley’s group wanted to locate the whereabouts of Brodie’s divine clone, but there was no way to do so. The most likely possibility was that Brodie had left through a teleportation array! There was no need for someone to record his name or other information when using the array, and each year, there were many people in the Infernal Realm who, for the purposes of trade or something else, would travel through a teleportation array.

How would they search for him?

In addition, Linley wasn’t qualified to search for him, because the soldiers who were in command over and guarded over the teleportation arrays belonged to the Sovereigns.



\*

The Divine Light Plane. The Godsgaol Sea!

“Rustle...” Countless waves of deep blue seawater lapped forward. As the number one sea of the Divine Light Plane, the Godsgaol Sea was vast and deep. Deep within it, there was dazzling number of islands, scattered like stars in the skies.

In the air above the sea, there were currently two figures battling against each other, causing space to constantly shatter.

“Screeeech!”

An illusory phantom of an enormous Fire Phoenix that was thousands of

meters long had suddenly appeared behind a short red-haired man. And then, the red dot at the center of the man's forehead suddenly lit up, and a red ray of light shot out, instantly piercing through the skies and shooting towards the long-haired, black-robed man in front of him.

The black-robed man let out a growl, and then layers of watery curtains appeared around him.

"Clash..."

The watery curtains were pierced through, and then the red light entered the black-robed man's body. The black-robed man's body trembled, then he spat out a mouthful of blood.

"Blunner, let's just stop it here," the black-robed man said hastily. In terms of speed, he was inferior to the man in front of him. Someone fast could flee from a stronger opponent, but someone slow had no choice but to just take more blows and beg for mercy.

"In your dreams." The red-haired man let out an angry snort, the fiery red sickle in his hand chopping down slowly...

"Riiiiip." A tear in space formed yet again.

But right at this moment...

"Whoosh!" A green blur suddenly shot out from the spatial tear, and it flew straight towards the red-haired man. The red-haired man was shocked. "Something flew out from the spatial tear? There's something that can survive, undamaged, in chaotic space?" The red-haired man couldn't help but reach out to grab it.

A green piece of paper thus appeared in his hands.

## Overgod Decree

When the fiery-haired man swept the green piece of paper with his gaze, his face immediately changed dramatically.

The black-robed man, seeing the situation, immediately flew away, fleeing at high speed.

“Just count yourself lucky this time.” The fiery-haired man glanced at the black-robed man, but his face was still filled with an excited smile. “This... this is an Overgod decree?” The fiery-haired man stroked the Overgod decree. He could sense that this green paper contained an unusual aura, and he couldn’t help but feel wildly overjoyed.

He was nothing more than a Seven Star Fiend, not yet at the commander level.

“For it to remain undamaged in chaotic space... this paper is definitely extraordinary. Most likely, only Overgods are capable of creating this sort of unusual paper,” the fiery-haired man pondered. “It seems the information on it is true. Mmm. If I were to offer this to a Sovereign, I need to choose the most powerful one. The ancestor of the Augusta clan is the Chief Sovereign of Light. Right. That’s where I will go!”

The Overgod decree was useless to him, but if he gave it to a Sovereign, it would be of great use.

He no longer hesitated. The fiery-haired man headed straight for the Aumight Island of the Godsgaol Sea.



\*

Aumight Island. The ten-thousand-meter-tall Radiant Temple.

“Whitefire stone. It is completely built from whitefire stone! The Augusta clan really does live up to its reputation as being the number one clan of the universe. This temple alone is a priceless treasure.” The fiery-haired Blunner sighed in amazement as he viewed the heart of the Aumight Island; the Radiant Temple.

The warriors of the Augusta clan were leading the way from the side.

“Blunner, once you enter the Radiant Temple, don’t look around everywhere. There are quite a few major figures who live within the temple. If you irritate one of them, they might kill you,” a nearby silver-haired warrior guard said in a low voice. “Also, you said you have an important treasure to offer the Patriarch that you need to personally offer... if you deceive the Patriarch, you will be doomed.”

In the Augusta clan, there were a good number of Lord Prefect and commander-level experts.

As for Seven Star Fiends, it had many. Even the Four Divine Beasts clan, during its most flourishing era, had two or three hundred Seven Star Fiend level Elders. But the Augusta clan was on a level higher than even the Four Divine Beasts clan; after all, aside from clan experts, they also had many associated experts.

“Don’t worry. No matter how bold I might be, I wouldn’t dare deceive Patriarch Augusta.” Blunner chortled.

He was very confident. If even the Overgod decree couldn’t be considered precious, what could?

Everything was as Blunner had expected. The Patriarch of the Augusta clan, Goldman, had originally been very arrogant and icy, but upon seeing the Overgod talisman, he became incomparably excited. He immediately swore that the Augusta clan would definitely reward him. While doing so, Patriarch Goldman immediately burned a piece of paper covered with unusual magic runes, notifying the Chief Sovereign.

“Remember. In a short while, make no sound. When the Chief Sovereign lets you speak, speak. Also, while kneeling, don’t raise your head to stare at the Chief Sovereign.” After burning the runed paper, Goldman hurriedly began to give instructions.

“Yes. Your Lordship.” Blunner was both nervous and excited. This was his first time seeing a Sovereign!

Right at this time, rays of powerful light-type Sovereign power appeared within the main hall of the Radiant Temple. The solidifying light-type Sovereign power quickly condensed into a human shape, then transformed into a person. This person was dressed in loose white robes which were covered with gold patterns.

“Sovereign.” Blunner immediately knelt down, pressing his forehead against the ground in a very respectful manner.

“Father.” Patriarch Goldman just bowed in respect.

“Goldman, is there something you need?” a warm, clear voice rang out.

“Is the speaker a Sovereign? What does the Sovereign look like?” Blunner felt very nervous as he constantly pondered.

Goldman just looked respectfully at his father. The Chief Sovereign of Light was tall and strong. His loose white robes only revealed his musculature, and his long, golden hair seemed as dazzling as the sun. His skin was extremely white, almost crystalline and jadelike. He had no facial hair. His lower jaw was completely slick, but his eyebrows were as golden as his hair.

Golden eyebrows dropped down from his temples.

The Chief Sovereign of Light’s gaze was as warm and soft as jade, seemingly quite gentle. But just by standing there, he gave others the feeling that they were facing the universe itself.

“Father, this is Blunner. He wishes to offer to a treasure. When I saw this treasure, I immediately summoned you, Father.” Goldman produced that green sheet of paper. “This sheet of paper should be the Overgod decree.”

“Overgod decree?”

The formerly soft, mild gaze of the Chief Sovereign of Light instantly sharpened. They focused upon that green paper like two sharp arrows.

“Clash, clash!”

Invisible swords of light struck upon that green paper, sending it flying away,

but the green paper itself remained unharmed.

“Haha, Goldman, you’ve done well. This is very possibly the Overgod decree.” As he spoke, the Chief Sovereign of Light stretched his hand out, and the green sheet of paper landed onto his hand. The Chief Sovereign of Light read through the green paper, and as he read, a smile appeared on his face.

“So it truly is real.”

The Chief Sovereign of Light had seen Overgod decrees several times before; he was easily able to determine that this was real.

The Chief Sovereign of Light swept his gaze towards Blunner, who was kneeling there on the ground. Smiling, he said, “Rise and speak.”

“Thank you, Sovereign.” Blunner was so excited that he was trembling. He hurriedly rose to his feet, but his body remained slightly bowed.

“Where did you acquire this Overgod decree from?” the Chief Sovereign of Light asked.

“To answer your question, Sovereign, when I was battling someone, a spatial rift occurred and this Overgod decree flew out from the rift. I just so happened to acquire it. The location of our battle was the air above the Godsgaol Sea.” Blunner didn’t dare to raise his head and stare directly at the Sovereign. Thus, he kept his head lowered, his gaze only able to see the long white robe.

The Chief Sovereign of Light, upon hearing this, began to smile even more widely.

“Haha, almighty Overgod of Life... so you intentionally delivered the Overgod decree to my Divine Light Plane. It seems this Overgod mission will be for me to complete yet again.” The Chief Sovereign of Light couldn’t help but laugh.

The Chief Sovereign of Light knew very well!

Given how boundless chaotic space was, if someone or something were to fall into it, it would be virtually impossible for that thing or person to move in any direction through its own volition. Unless one had the abilities of a Sovereign; only then could one move about. As for Highgods, even Highgod Paragons, when they fell into chaotic space, they would find it hard to move freely.

Since that was the case, it would be extremely difficult for them to once more draw close to the edges of a plane.

Even if they drew near, how could they be so lucky as to appear right next to a spatial rift?

Thus, normally speaking, when supreme experts were exiled into it, even if a trillion years passed, they still probably wouldn't be able to escape!

However, the Overgod missions were designed by the Overgods. How could the Overgods allow their decree to perpetually remain within chaotic space? Thus, the Overgods could arrange for it so that even if the Overgod decree fell into chaotic space, they would quickly reappear in other planes. And now... the Overgod decree had appeared in the Divine Light Plane.

It was only natural for the Chief Sovereign of Light to believe that the Overgod had the intention of helping him!

"You did very well." The Chief Sovereign of light looked at Blunner, then smiled. "Oman died. I just so happen to lack a Sovereign's Emissary. Let it be you, then."

Blunner was so excited that his face turned red. "I'll become a Sovereign's Emissary? I'll become a Sovereign's Emissary?" Blunner still felt as though he were in a dream. He couldn't believe it. From an ordinary Seven Star Fiend to become an Emissary under the control of the almighty Chief Sovereign of Light... his status would rise greatly, and he would definitely also receive a Sovereign artifact!"

"Hurry and kneel," Patriarch Goldman hurriedly sent mentally.

Blunner came to his senses, then hurriedly knelt down. "Thank you, Sovereign."

"Mm." The Chief Sovereign of Light nodded slightly.

"Father." Patriarch Goldman bowed and said, "Actually, news of the Sovereign decree had already begun to spread some time ago."

"Oh?" The Chief Sovereign of Light frowned in puzzlement.

"The news was only spread about within the Infernal Realm. I just learned it

recently myself,” Goldman said hurriedly. “That information described three items in detail; there are no differences between that information and the Overgod decree. Only, there were a few extra points; the news said that one of the three talismans, the ‘nine soul pearls’, as well as the ‘Overgod decree’, was in the hands of the Highgod Paragon, Linley. This news caused a huge stir in the Infernal Realm, but afterwards, it was believed to be false.

The Chief Sovereign of Light lifted an eyebrow. “Linley?”

“Right, Linley,” Goldman said hurriedly.

“It seems that there are indeed some problems with the veracity of this news.” The Chief Sovereign of Light laughed calmly. “That information said that the Overgod decree was in Linley’s hands, but in reality, it flew out from chaotic space into the Divine Light Plane and into my hands. It seems the person who made up this news probably wished to harm Linley.”

But Goldman said hurriedly, “Father, I, on the other hand, believe that it is very possible that the Overgod decree was in Linley’s hands, but he created a spatial rift and intentionally threw it into chaotic space. There’s no point to keeping the Overgod decree, after all, once one knows the information within it.”

The Chief Sovereign of Light nodded slightly.

“Your suggestion is also possible,” the Chief Sovereign of Light pondered momentarily.

Goldman immediately said, “Father, information regarding the Overgod talismans has already spread throughout the Infernal Realm... but it has been viewed as false. Now, it seems, the information is clearly true. That means that perhaps Linley truly did acquire the nine soul pearls and the Overgod talisman. But of course, the Overgod decree is definitely not in Linley’s hands right now. Those nine soul pearls, however, are.”

“I didn’t expect that we were able to find a clue about one of the three talismans so soon.” The Chief Sovereign of Light smiled and nodded.

“Father, I have some more news to tell you. Just a few months ago, Chegwin was also driven by Linley into chaotic space,” Goldman said hurriedly. “But it’s



quite problematic. Chegwin had no divine clones in the outside world.” The speed at which the Augusta clan’s intelligence agents shared information was quite fast.

“What’s this about? It involves this Linley yet again?” The Chief Sovereign of Light couldn’t help but frown.

“It involves the third talisman, the ‘red caltrop diamond’,” Goldman said hurriedly.

“Oh, yet another item?” The Chief Sovereign of Light grew intrigued.

He didn’t care about Chegwin’s life or death, but all three of the talismans were of interest to him.

“Although Chegwin seized the red caltrop diamond, even at the cost of angering Linley, it was discovered that the red caltrop diamond was a fake one. Because Chegwin had offended him, Linley, in his anger, exiled Chegwin into chaotic space,” Goldman said hurriedly.

“Oh.” The Chief Sovereign of Light couldn’t be bothered to care about that.

Sovereigns wouldn’t casually interfere in the battles of Deities.

“Goldman, what sort of a person is Linley?” the Chief Sovereign of Light suddenly asked.

Goldman immediately said, “Father, Linley can be considered a genius. He is also the number one expert of the Four Divine Beasts clan. Soon after becoming famous in the Infernal Realm, he entered the Planar Battlefield. He was nearly killed by Magnus, but Linley made a breakthrough at the border between life and death and became a Paragon. During the final battle of the Planar War, he actually exiled Magnus into chaotic space. In addition, Linley is on extremely good terms with Beirut. One of Beirut’s descendants, ‘Bebe’, is as close to Linley as a true brother.”

“On good terms with Beirut?” The Chief Sovereign of Light said coldly, “As soon as I hear Beirut’s name, I want to kill him.” The Chief Sovereign of Light’s eyes had a hint of a murderous intent appear within them.

“Even if you gave Beirut ten times as much courage, he would never dare

enter our Divine Light Plane. He only dares to hide in the Infernal Realm.” Goldman immediately laughed.

If Linley heard these words, he would definitely be stunned. Clearly, Beirut hadn’t paid a trip to the Divine Light Plane at all. He had lied to Linley when he had said he had went to see the Chief Sovereign of Light.

“The Infernal Realm. It’s been quite a while since I’ve gone there.”

The Chief Sovereign of Light immediately prepared to leave.

“Father. Although Linley might very well have acquired the nine soul pearls, the other Sovereigns have already investigated. This says that Linley might not have them,” Goldman said hurriedly.

“Even if there is a hint of a chance, we cannot let it slip. I would rather kill a thousand by mistake than spare a single one erroneously.”

The Chief Sovereign of Light said calmly, “What’s more, he belongs to the Four Divine Beasts clan and has a deep relationship with Beirut.” After speaking, the Chief Sovereign of Light’s body completely vanished.

Goldman couldn’t help but reveal a hint of a smile on his face. He murmured to himself, “Better to kill a thousand by mistake than spare a single one erroneously?”

## The Chief Sovereign Descends

Indigo Prefecture. The foremost of its ten cities; Indigo City. The northern district.

This was where the Lord Prefect, Beirut, lived. Because it was within the city, there was no need for many prefectural soldiers, but despite that, there were still tens of thousands of maids, servants, and guards. These days, Linley and Bebe remained within Beirut's estate, paying attention to any news that came from the Infernal Realm regarding the red caltrop diamond.

Linley and Bebe's estate. Linley was seated atop a stone chair, flipping through an intelligence report.

"Boss, any news about the red caltrop diamond?" Bebe came out from the door, asking with a smirk.

Linley finished the report, tossing it to the table and shaking his head with a laugh. "There's no news at all. These intelligence reports are as useful as catching the wind or chasing after shadows; there isn't a single report that comes close to that report regarding Brodie. Unfortunately, the soldiers in control of the Muja Continent's teleportation array belong to their Sovereign and can't be ordered about by normal people. The Muja Army has countless soldiers. It truly is too difficult to discover where Brodie might have been teleported to.

Up till now, Linley still believed...

The red caltrop diamond that Brodie had acquired was probably real! The divine clone he had left behind was done to entangle pursuers and draw their attention. As to where Brodie's true body had gone? Linley very much wanted to know.

"It is tricky." Bebe sat down, then grabbed a red, slick fruit on the table. He began to chomp it down, and juice dribbled from the corner of his lips. "The

soldiers in charge of the Muja Continent's teleportation array are constantly changing. This month, one squad is in charge of sending people away from the Infernal Realm; next month, it's another squad. The number of soldiers that one would need to speak to in order to thoroughly investigate several decades' worth of events will most likely be quite high! If you were to go openly and boldly, you will definitely draw attention from the Muja Sovereign!"

Linley nodded slightly.

Last time, he had many excuses for as to why he went to catch Brodie. He could just say that he was interested in this treasure and wanted to see it for himself. After all, even ordinary Lord Prefects and Seven Star Fiends who saw that intelligence report and sryer recordings were moved to find it. Actually, many of those who went in search of the red caltrop diamond didn't actually believe it was an Overgod talisman.

They only went in search of it because of the unusual abilities it had displayed.

But for now, that matter was temporarily on hold. If Linley were to openly go to the Muja Continent and investigate in such a thorough manner, others would certainly feel suspicious! After all, given the status of a Paragon, the red caltrop diamond shouldn't be too useful. If one occasionally investigated, that was one thing, but if one constantly investigated, it was indeed suspicious.

Bebe pursed his lips and snorted. "Brodie really was a bit greedy."

"A Highgod who fused with a divine spark, and a treasure that allows him to easily defeat Six Star Fiends. He knows what matters." Linley laughed calmly. "In addition, I imagine that after passing through the teleportation array, he paid the fee several times and teleported through multiple planes. Who knows where he ended up?"

Bebe nodded in agreement as well.

"So we won't be able to get it?" Bebe said unhappily.

"One day, we will," Linley said with a calm laugh. Still, his words lacked conviction.

Linley had already sent his other three divine clones to lead his family and

friends back to the Yulan continent. Linley remained here because he intended to acquire the red caltrop diamond at any cost! To Linley, the red caltrop diamond represented the only chance Grandpa Doehring had of coming back to life! There was no way Linley would give up!

Bebe, seeing the look on Linley's face, nodded as well. "After Brodie acquired the red caltrop diamond, of course he wouldn't be willing to be ordinary again. There will come the day when news of him once more spreads out."

Linley laughed and nodded in agreement.

"Whooosh..." The cool wind of the Infernal Realm blew past the white phosphorous tree within the courtyard. The leaves of it, already yellow, floated down in the breeze, covering the courtyard within a layer.

"Eh?"

Linley and Bebe's faces turned grave. They couldn't help but stare upwards, and upon doing so, Linley couldn't help but narrow his eyes. "What an eye-piercing brilliance." That figure in midair seemed like a scorching white sun. The light emanating from his entire body was simply too brilliant, forcing others to narrow their eyes.

A powerful aura emanated forth from the dazzling 'sun'.

Linley took a close look. Only then was he able to tell that there was a human figure within the 'sun'. This person had long golden hair, golden eyebrows, and a pure white face that was devoid of any hair, aside from the golden eyebrows that drooped down past his ears. A loose golden robe embroidered with gold covered his entire body, but it only enhanced his powerful physique.

The eyes of the man seemed like two miniature suns. They were eye-piercingly brilliant, and made others feel as though they couldn't stare directly at this man.

"A Sovereign?" Linley instantly came to this conclusion. "Light-type aura. It seems this is a Sovereign of Light. Why has a Sovereign of Light come?" Linley didn't understand.

"Greetings, Sovereign," Linley bowed and said.

“Greetings, Sovereign.” Bebe immediately bowed as well.

The Chief Sovereign of Light gave an emotionless downwards glance at Linley and Bebe. His gaze was calm, like that of an emperor staring down at lesser creatures. After some time, the Chief Sovereign of Light finally spoke. “Are you Linley?”

“Yes.” Linley looked very respectful, but his heart was filled with confused thoughts.

Why has this Sovereign come? Could it have been for the Overgod talisman? Or was it for the sake of Chegwin? When faced with this situation, Linley instantly began to think of many possible responses. Although he came up with quite a few, Linley still felt nervous and uneasy. After all, with the Sovereign here in person, if the Sovereign wanted him dead, he only had to wave his hand.

After he had arrived, the Chief Sovereign of Light had set up his Godrealm, making it so that Linley and Bebe were placed in a region separated from the outside world. Nobody in the outside world could see what happened here.

“This is... a Sovereign?”

The Lord Prefect, ‘Beirut’, turned to look towards the air above Linley and Bebe. His face couldn’t help but change. “Why did a Sovereign of Light come to my place?” Beirut hesitated slightly, then gritted his teeth and flew at high speed towards Linley and Bebe. He feared Sovereigns of Light, but he cared deeply about Linley and Bebe. He couldn’t just stay uninvolved!

Linley was currently speaking with the Chief Sovereign of Light, who hovered there in the air.

“This did indeed happen! Because of what had happened, many of the Sovereigns of the Infernal Realm paid attention to this matter, but clearly, this information was falsely made. I have no nine soul pearls, nor do I have an Overgod decree.” Linley raised his head and looked at the Chief Sovereign of Light as he spoke calmly.

The Chief Sovereign of Light’s glowing gaze expanded, making it so that Linley couldn’t help but feel his eyes hurt as he stared upwards.

“Linley, I give you one chance. Hand over the nine soul pearls. Otherwise, die!” the Chief Sovereign of Light said calmly.

Linley felt shocked. “Why is this Sovereign of Light so certain that I hold the nine soul pearls? No; only Bebe, Olivier’s family, and Molde knows this for sure. Molde died long ago, and Olivier has returned to the Yulan continent. There shouldn’t be any problems.”

“Sovereign, I truly don’t understand.” Linley raised his head, pretending to speak in anger. “Last time, the Sovereign of Wind also questioned me in this manner, but the results were clear; that news was fake. Most likely, there might not even be an Overgod mission. Why, Sovereign, must you insist that I have the nine soul pearls?”

Right at this moment, a violent ripple emanated from the surrounding area. Someone was passing through the Sovereign’s Godrealm, entering within.

“Hrm?” The Chief Sovereign of Light turned to look.

“Whoosh!” A figure flew in at high speed. When Linley looked closely, he saw that it was Beirut!

“Grandpa.” Bebe was overjoyed.

The Chief Sovereign of Light looked down at the figure before him. Upon seeing Beirut, his face couldn’t help but sink. With a cold snort, he said, “Beirut. You actually dare come see me?”

Beirut, hearing this voice, couldn’t help but feel startled. Upon raising his head, his face changed and he called out in shock, “Chief Sovereign of Light!”

“Chief Sovereign of Light?” Linley was secretly startled.

Based on the information Linley had available, there were eleven Chief Sovereigns, with the four Chief Sovereigns of the four Edicts being the most powerful. Second only to those four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts was this Chief Sovereign of Light!

“Chief Sovereign of Light, why have you come to my place?” Beirut said in a low voice.

“Why?” The Chief Sovereign of Light’s gaze turned very cold when he looked

at Beirut. “This friend of yours, ‘Linley’, claims that he does not have the nine soul pearls, and that the information regarding the Overgod mission is false as well. Unfortunately... I now know very well that your friend is lying!”

Beirut stood next to Linley.

“Lying?” Linley said solemnly. “Chief Sovereign, even though you have the exalted status of Chief Sovereign, you can’t just casually besmirch my reputation.”

“Besmirch?”

The Chief Sovereign of Light waved his hand, and a green piece of paper appeared within it. Afterwards, the Chief Sovereign of Light used divine power, causing rays of power to shoot out from that green paper that then formed into lines of words and pictures which hung there in midair. It was a power akin to a ‘scryer recording’; this was just a simple usage of power.

Linley, Bebe, and Beirut all looked at the words and images in midair.

“Overgod decree?” Beirut was stunned.

“That... that’s the Overgod decree?” Linley was startled.

The words described the Overgod mission very carefully, and the contents of it were identical to the contents of the paper that Molde had sent out.

“Linley, I acquired this Overgod decree, which is proof that the information is true. It seems that information wasn’t just wildly made up. As I see it, you had best no longer dissemble. Just hand it over,” the Chief Sovereign of Light looked down at the three of them and spoke in a cold voice.

“Boss, that’s the Overgod decree. This is going to be trouble,” Bebe said hurriedly.

Linley just raised his head and said, “Chief Sovereign, I congratulate you very sincerely for acquiring the Overgod decree! It seems the Overgod mission is a real one. But I must say... just because the Overgod mission is real, does that have to mean that the nine soul pearls and the Overgod decree are all truly in my hands? But clearly, the Overgod decree is in your hands, Chief Sovereign.”

“Stop lying. I have no interest in hearing your lies. Will you or won’t you hand



it over? If you don't, then don't blame me for acting," the Chief Sovereign of Light gave his final warning.

"Mr. Augusta," a voice rang out.

The Chief Sovereign of Light swept his gaze across. Within his Godrealm, a figure slowly began to materialize. This man had long, blood-red hair, and was dressed in a blood-colored robe. Linley, seeing this, felt secretly delighted. "The Bloodridge Sovereign!"

"Boson?" The Chief Sovereign of Light frowned.

"Mr. Augusta." The Bloodridge Sovereign smiled. "I already heard the news. Everything was caused by false information. But not long ago, it was already determined that the Overgod mission wasn't necessarily real, and that the news that Linley was in possession of the nine soul pearls was also false."

The Chief Sovereign of Light gave him a cold glance, then waved his hand and made the green paper face the Bloodridge Sovereign.

The Bloodridge Sovereign gave it a glance, seeing the words on it. He couldn't help but feel shocked. "This is the Overgod decree?"

"Is it still false? Clearly, the information is real. I imagine that this sort of news wouldn't be randomly made up. Linley definitely has the nine soul pearls." The Chief Sovereign of Light stared coldly towards Linley. "Linley, I've already told you that you have only two choices. Hand it over or die. You decide."

The Chief Sovereign of Light completely ignored the Bloodridge Sovereign's presence!

"Chief Sovereign."

Linley raised his head and said, "I told you that I don't have the nine soul pearls, yet you refuse to believe me. And so you will kill me? But I have to tell you something; I have other divine clones in other places. Even if you kill me, you won't be able to open my interspatial ring. Thus, even if I have the nine soul pearls and you kill me, you still won't be able to acquire it. What's more, I don't have them!"

"Divine clones?" The Chief Sovereign of Light frowned. "Where?"

“A material plane,” Linley said honestly.

“My Yulan Plane.” Beirut smiled.

“Hmph.” The Chief Sovereign of Light gave Beirut a cold glance.

“Excellent. You actually hid your divine clones in a material plane. You are quite clever,” the Chief Sovereign of Light said coldly. “You claim that you don’t have the nine soul pearls. Remove the binding you have over your interspatial ring and let me investigate it. Do you dare?”

“If you search it and don’t find it, will you leave, Chief Sovereign?” Linley asked.

“Don’t waste my time.” The Chief Sovereign of Light’s face sank.

“Fine. Since you, Chief Sovereign of Light, insist on searching my interspatial ring just based on your suspicions... then I, Linley, will today let you inspect it.” With but a thought, Linley divided his body into two, simultaneously retrieving two interspatial rings. After removing the bindings, Linley raised his head to look at the Chief Sovereign, then laughed calmly, “I imagine, Chief Sovereign, you know that I currently only have these two divine clones present. You can go ahead and investigate these interspatial rings.”

Linley then tossed them towards the air, towards the Chief Sovereign of Light.

## I'd Rather Die! A Change of Events

Linley had so straightforwardly handed over his interspatial rings that the Chief Sovereign of Light was rather suspicious. "Can it be that it truly is as I suspected; Linley had taken the nine soul pearls back to the Yulan Plane?" When he had heard Linley say that Linley's divine clones were not present and had returned to the Yulan Plane, the Chief Sovereign of Light had a bad feeling.

But the Chief Sovereign of Light still bound the rings with blood and inspected them both. "There really is nothing here!"

"Chief Sovereign, are the nine soul pearls that you seek within?" Linley said in a clear voice, his head raised.

"Hmph."

After removing his binding, the Chief Sovereign of Light casually tossed the two interspatial rings to Linley. Right at this moment, energy once more began to tremble and swirl about in the surrounding area as a blurry figure appeared, then solidified. Clearly, yet another Sovereign had created an energy clone.

The Sovereigns of the Infernal Realm were scattered everywhere. For them to arrive in a short period of time was unlikely. Still, given that their divine sense covered the entire region, the Sovereigns could form energy clones at any time.

"Augusta." The newcomer was dressed in a long, silver robe. He stared at Augusta with his violet eyes.

"Shinji." The Chief Sovereign of Light glanced at him.

Upon seeing this person, Linley felt his heart rise. "The Starmist Sovereign!" Linley had seen this person before; this was the Sovereign who controlled the Infernal Realm's Starmist Sea.

"What a lively place this is. Even you came, Augusta. Shinji, Boson!" a warm voice rang out as a blurry violet energy began to solidify then transform into a

human figure. It was a beautiful woman dressed in loose, faint violet robes. A familiar aura emanating from her caused Linley to have a thought.

“This aura seems so similar to Reisgem’s,” Linley mused to himself.

“Linley, long time no see. After you left the Amethyst Mountains, a mere few thousand years passed, but you’ve had such accomplishments.” The beautiful woman smiled as she looked at Linley. Her eyes seemed to contain some sort of astonishing charisma that could move a person’s soul.

“Sovereign.” This time, when Linley bowed, it was with true sincerity and true respect. The Redbud Sovereign had indeed helped him greatly.

“Haha... there really are quite a few people here. Are all of you here for the Overgod mission?” a clear voice rang out, and fiery energy solidified in the air, then condensed into a slightly plump man. His fiery red hair was casually mussed, and fire could be seen faintly flickering and swirling around him. In the center of his forehead, there was the seal of a golden flame.

“Oh, so many have arrived already.” A black energy condensed.

One Sovereign energy clone after another appeared in midair. Linley could only recognize just three or four of them; he didn’t recognize the vast majority of them.

“So many Sovereigns.” Beirut had a hint of a smile on his face as he sent to Linley, “Linley, for so many Sovereigns to simultaneously appear is something that might not be seen in a trillion years.”

“There are indeed many Sovereigns here.” Linley swept them with his gaze. In the air above him, more than fifteen Sovereigns had appeared!

Logically speaking, there should only be seven Destruction-type Sovereigns in the Infernal Realm, but fifteen had appeared. A Sovereign of Fire. Of Water. Of Light. Of Earth... indeed, it was quite lively. With the majestic presences of so many Sovereigns present, even Linley felt some pressure.

“I feel miserable,” Bebe sent to Linley.

“Try and endure it.” Linley himself could do nothing.

The Sovereigns began to chat amongst themselves.

“Mr. Augusta, you have the Overgod decree?” the Sovereign with the golden flame seal on his forehead said hurriedly. The various Sovereigns were all staring at the Chief Sovereign of Light.

The Chief Sovereign of Light let out a calm laugh. He didn’t try to hide it. Waving his hand, that green paper appeared, hovering above his palm. “This is the Overgod decree. There’s no need to hide the information within.” The Chief Sovereign of Light forthrightly allowed all of the Sovereigns to view the green paper. “Clearly, the news that spread in the Infernal Realm in the past was real!”

The group of Sovereigns hovered there in midair, chatting amongst themselves.

An Overgod mission! Although some Sovereigns didn’t dare dream of completing it, others wanted to give it a try! Even if the ones who didn’t dare make an attempt still cared greatly about this matter. After becoming Sovereigns, they no longer had many pursuits. Overgod missions were ones they cared about greatly.

“Chief Sovereign, you’ve already inspected my interspatial ring. Now, Chief Sovereign, do you still doubt my words?” Linley said clearly.

“Inspected? Hmph. Only two of your divine clones are present. Others remain hiding in the Yulan Plane. If you aren’t afraid of Sovereigns inspecting you, why have your divine clones hide there?” The Chief Sovereign of Light clearly wasn’t going to let Linley off that easily.

“Linley’s divine clones went to the Yulan Plane?” quite a few Sovereigns immediately called out in surprise.

“Perhaps the information in the Overgod decree really is true. Then Linley might truly be holding the nine soul pearls.” This was what some Sovereigns began to believe.

Linley looked at the group of Sovereigns in the air above him, then turned his gaze to the Chief Sovereign of Light. “Chief Sovereign, the Yulan Plane is my homeland. What’s the problem with me returning to my homeland? Can it be that after I successfully became a Paragon, I can’t even go home?”

“You can. Of course you can,” the Chief Sovereign of Light said coldly. “Then would you dare have your other divine clones emerge from the Yulan Plane and come to the Infernal Realm?” As the Chief Sovereign of Light viewed it, there was no way Linley would let someone else carry a treasure like an Overgod talisman. Nine out of ten, Linley carried it on one of his interspatial rings.

Linley stared at the Chief Sovereign of Light, then shook his head. “I will not.”

Hearing Linley’s words, the Chief Sovereign of Light couldn’t help but laugh coldly. “Oh. It seems that the nine soul pearls truly are on your other divine clones.”

“Linley doesn’t dare let his divine clones return to the Infernal Realm? It seems there really is something amiss.”

That group of lofty Sovereigns watched and laughed calmly as this unfolded. They couldn’t be bothered to interfere. As for the Bloodridge Sovereign and the Redbud Sovereign, they just watched silently, not saying a word.

“Chief Sovereign.” Linley laughed calmly. “You are an exalted Chief Sovereign, but just on the basis of a manufactured rumor, you were ready to attack me. Indeed, the Overgod mission might be real. But the information claimed that the ‘nine soul pearls’ and the ‘Overgod decree’ were on me, whereas now, the Overgod decree is in your hands, Chief Sovereign!”

The group of Sovereigns turned to look at the Chief Sovereign of Light, as though they were watching a diverting play.

“The Overgod decree is useless to you. It’s understandable for you to toss it aside,” the Chief Sovereign of Light said calmly. “Linley, you will bring your divine clones here. Otherwise...”

“Otherwise what?” Beirut spoke out. Beirut raised his head to look at the Chief Sovereign of Light. “Almighty Chief Sovereign, what, are you planning to threaten a Deity?”

The Chief Sovereign of Light lowered his head, giving Beirut an icy look. Beirut continued to smile.

“Linley, bring your divine clones over and allow me to inspect them,” the Chief Sovereign of Light said calmly. “After inspecting, I naturally won’t act

against you.” Given how many Sovereigns were watching, for now, the Chief Sovereign of Light didn’t want to shed all pretense of cordiality and attack a Highgod Paragon.

“Chief Sovereign.” Linley raised his head, staring coldly at the Chief Sovereign. “It isn’t that I don’t believe you; only, your words make me unable to believe you. Just now, you threatened me; how could I possibly dare bring my divine clones out? If I bring all of my divine clones but end up being killed by you, I, Linley, wouldn’t even have the chance to curse at you.”

The Chief Sovereign of Light’s face sank as he heard this.

“There is no way I will bring my divine clones out from the Infernal Realm. However, my divine clones definitely are not in possession of the nine soul pearls,” Linley said clearly. “I, Linley, can swear it! Overgod of Fate, if the divine clones of myself, Linley, which are currently in the Yulan Plane are in possession of the nine soul pearls, then let my soul be dissipated and let me die!”

Linley stared at the Chief Sovereign of Light.

“Hrm?” The Chief Sovereign of Light frowned slightly.

The surrounding Sovereigns either secretly chatted through divine sense or began to chat openly.

“Can it be that he truly doesn’t have it?” The Chief Sovereign of Light was puzzled.

“Can it be that it is on Linley’s friends or family?” the Chief Sovereign of Light mused. He couldn’t help but glance at Bebe, by Linley’s side. He barked, “Linley, perhaps the nine soul pearls are not on you, but you probably hid them on your friends. Such as the person next to you.”

The look on Linley’s face became ugly.

“Chief Sovereign, if you want to investigate, then investigate.” Linley looked towards Bebe. “Bebe, give your interspatial ring to the Chief Sovereign of Light.”

“Yes. Boss,” Bebe didn’t hesitate.

Seeing how straightforward Linley was, the Chief Sovereign of Light just said icily, “No need to continue with this game of charades. I know that neither he

nor you are holding it. If he did, he would probably be in the Yulan Plane as well! Linley, as I see it, those nine soul pearls must be in the Yulan Plane. Either on your divine clones, or on your family members.”

The Chief Sovereign of Light had no idea that those two talismans were right on Bebe!

“Chief Sovereign, you wanted to search me, so I let you search! You suspected my divine clones, so I swore an oath by the Overgods! You suspected my brother, so I let him give you his interspatial ring to search! And now, you suspect my family and friends! I imagine that even if I brought my family and friends before you for you to search, after you were unable to find it, you would probably say that I had hidden the interspatial ring in some location within my homeland, the Yulan continent,” Linley said in a low voice.

The Chief Sovereign of Light was startled.

“For the sake of avoiding all suspicion and trouble, why don’t we just be more straightforward about it. Chief Sovereign, go ahead and send a group of Highgods to my homeland, the Yulan continent, and search for it.” An ugly look was on Linley’s face. “I guarantee that my family, friends, and divine clones will make themselves available for your forces to search. You can even let your people search the entire Yulan continent. I have no qualms about this.”

The Chief Sovereign of Light glanced at the nearby Beirut.

Go to the Yulan Plane?

As a Sovereign, he was unable to enter the Yulan Plane. If he sent a group of Highgods, wouldn’t they have to obediently follow Beirut’s rules?

“Augusta, considering how far Linley is willing to go... forget it. That part of the information regarding the Overgod mission was real, but the other parts were probably false,” the Redbud Sovereign laughed as she spoke.

The Chief Sovereign of Light stared coldly at Linley.

In his heart, he was pondering, “Linley’s words... on the surface, he is asking me to go search, but if I send people there, they will be in Beirut’s sphere of power. How will they search? He’s just putting on an act and saying these things. He definitely wouldn’t entrust the nine soul pearls to an ordinary



person. It seems the nine soul pearls are on Linley's family or friends," the Chief Sovereign of Light came to this conclusion.

"Linley!"

The Chief Sovereign of Light stared down coldly at Linley. "Don't play these tricks with me. Have all of your family, friends, and divine clones come to the Infernal Realm. I, Augusta, swear that I will not kill you. But if you refuse... then you will die!"

He was going too far!

The Chief Sovereign of Light really was going too far by threatening Linley repeatedly. Quite a few of the surrounding Sovereigns all felt this way, but these Sovereigns weren't willing to casually offend the Chief Sovereign of Light, and so they just watched.

"Chief Sovereign, if I let my family and friends come over while my divine clones remain behind, is that acceptable?" Linley laughed coldly.

"Of course not," the Chief Sovereign of Light didn't hesitate at all.

As he saw it, if Linley's family and friends came, most likely the nine soul pearls would be given to Linley's divine clones.

"Haha..."

Below, Linley began to laugh from 'rage'. "Chief Sovereign and all of the surrounding Sovereigns, my actions have been clear for you all to see. I have, time and time again, held back and allowed this Chief Sovereign to search me. I've even sworn an oath by the Overgods and am even willing to let my family and friends come to the Infernal Realm. But you?"

"Your intentions are clear. You insist on all of my divine clones coming out!"

Linley's rage was beginning to tower. "If I brought all of my divine clones here to see you, then wouldn't my life and death no longer be under my own control? Most likely, by then, you'd kill me if you felt like it! I, Linley, am not that stupid. I, Linley, have already been sufficiently respectful to you today. Everything I've done, all of these Sovereigns have witnessed. If you want to continue threatening me, what more can I do? All I can do is tell you this; I'm

not able to comply!”

“If, by relying on your power as a Sovereign, you kill me, I’m not able to fight back. Attack when you please.” Linley stared coldly at the Chief Sovereign of Light. “In my heart, Sovereigns are lofty, exalted figures. I deeply respect and venerate Sovereigns, but Chief Sovereign, I just want to say one thing to you... don’t make me look down on you!”

When Linley’s words came out, the Chief Sovereign of Light’s face turned black.

Linley just raised his head, staring at the Chief Sovereign of Light, not willing to lower his head at all.

Linley knew that the more he gave way, the more the Chief Sovereign of Light would advance and pressure him. To Linley... although handing over the nine soul pearls could save his life, he couldn’t hand them over! That was his hope of bringing Grandpa Doehring back to life! Even if he died, it would just be the death of his original body and a divine clone.

Could it be that Grandpa Doehring’s life was less valuable than one of his divine clones and his original body?

In the past, if it wasn’t for Grandpa Doehring, Linley probably would have been an ordinary warrior in the Yulan continent who wouldn’t even have the chance to take revenge. If it hadn’t been for Grandpa Doehring sacrificing his life, Linley probably would’ve been killed by the forces of the Radiant Church!

He would rather die! Die, rather than hand it over!

“Excellent. Excellent!” The Chief Sovereign of Light was so furious, he truly did want to kill Linley now.

But Linley’s final words, “don’t make me look down on you,” truly made it so that the Chief Sovereign of Light wanted to act, but couldn’t. So many other Sovereigns were watching him. If he were to truly kill Linley, then he probably really would lose all face amongst Sovereigns.

“I don’t understand,” Bebe, by Linley’s side, mumbled through pursed lips. “30 some years ago, a Highgod named ‘Brodie’ who had fused with a divine spark appeared in the Muja Continent. Back then, he acquired a red caltrop

diamond, and by relying on it, was able to easily kill Six Star Fiends. Back then, we were all certain that was a true treasure, but we weren't able to verify if it was an Overgod talisman. Sadly, Brodie himself probably fled through a teleportation array and left the Infernal Realm. Alas. Rather than go search for an Overgod talisman that actually appeared, you've come to find Linley, who does not have the nine soul pearls, and insist that he does. I really don't understand!"

"Brodie? Red caltrop diamond?"

Instantly, the group of Sovereigns began to speak out.

"The red caltrop diamond truly did appear?" Quite a few Sovereigns looked towards Bebe.

"Of course!" Bebe was completely certain. "That Brodie used one of his Highgod clones to tie down a group of people. I imagine that when he left the Infernal Realm, he only took his God-level divine clone and his wife, who was merely a Demigod," Bebe said with certainty.

"Muja, quickly go investigate."

The Sovereigns all looked towards the Muja Sovereign. The Muja Sovereign's energy clone was present, but his original body was in the distant Muja Continent. The Muja Sovereign immediately began to investigate this matter.

Enough regarding those other Sovereigns, though; the Chief Sovereign of Light now truly felt a hint of a killing urge towards Linley. Unfortunately, with so many other Sovereigns present, he didn't attack.

Suddenly...

"Augusta, why have you come to the Infernal Realm?" a deep, rumbling voice echoed forth.

At the same time, a pure black color appeared in midair and a terrifying aura swept out. It was like an enormous, world-ending behemoth had appeared... but it then condensed into a human figure. This was a figure swathed completely in black light, with an aura so strong that it even suppressed the Chief Sovereign of Light's.

“Chief Sovereign!”

“Chief Sovereign!”

The other Sovereigns all immediately saluted. Clearly, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction had tremendous prestige.

Linley was shocked. “This aura of Destruction... Chief Sovereign? The Chief Sovereign of Destruction? One of the Chief Sovereigns of the four Edicts, a figure of legend?” Linley understood that given how powerful this aura was, clearly the Chief Sovereign of Destruction had come in person. If he had wanted to send his energy clone, he probably would’ve arrived long ago.

Linley looked carefully at the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, but no matter how hard he tried, he couldn’t see the person in the black light clearly.

“You came as well. Can it be that you are also interested in the Overgod talisman?” The Chief Sovereign of Light looked at him.

“Do you still remember the agreement we made ten thousand years ago?” the Chief Sovereign of Destruction said calmly.

“Of course I do,” the Chief Sovereign of Light said calmly.

“Very good. This Linley is my Emissary. Even if you want to pressure him, don’t go too far,” the Chief Sovereign of Destruction said calmly. These words caused this group of Sovereigns to all look towards the Chief Sovereign of Destruction. Even the Redbud Sovereign and the Bloodridge Sovereign revealed traces of astonishment in their eyes. Even they didn’t know about this.

“His Emissary?” Linley’s heart shook.

“Yours?” The Chief Sovereign of Light looked at the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, then laughed calmly and nodded. “Fine, then. This matter ends here.”

But right at this moment, the brown-haired Muja Sovereign laughed loudly. “Chief Sovereign, Mr. Augusta... everyone, I just did a high-speed search, and I really did discover that thirty-eight years ago, a God and a Demigod, male and female, used the teleportation array to go to a material plane. It is very rare for a God and a Demigod to use a teleportation array; during the past thirty years,

there was only this one instance.”

“Which material plane did they go to?” the Sovereign of Wind, ‘Teresia’, spoke out.

At the same time, many Sovereigns looked towards the Muja Sovereign, including the Chief Sovereign of Light! As for the Chief Sovereign of Destruction... Linley couldn’t even see his true appearance clearly, much less where he was looking towards.

Linley’s heart began to tremble. “A material plane?”

He finally knew where Brodie had gone to! There was hope for him to find the red caltrop diamond!

“Haha, I’m not too interested in the Overgod talismans, so I’ll tell you. The material plane this couple went to is the material plane known as the ‘Okerlund’ Plane!” the Muja Sovereign said clearly.

Immediately, the Sovereigns began to chat amongst themselves.

“Everyone, I’m going back now,” a low voice rang out. The Chief Sovereign of Destruction’s figure turned, then disappeared from sight.

With the departure of the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, the other Sovereigns immediately all began to depart as well.

Clearly... this precise information regarding the red caltrop diamond had caused the Sovereigns to all grow excited.

“Linley, are you going to go to the Okerlund Plane?” the Chief Sovereign of Light looked down at Linley.

“Of course,” Linley said solemnly.

The Chief Sovereign of Light let out a cold laugh, then disappeared.

Moments later, the other Sovereigns left as well, not a single one remaining.

“Linley?” Beirut laughed as he looked at Linley. “Are you really going to the Okerlund Plane?”

“Yes, I am going. And... I’m going right now!” Linley said.

After learning the location was the Okerlund Plane, Linley already felt

completely confident! Sovereigns weren't able to enter material planes. Then... who had he to fear? Even if the other Paragons came at the orders of the Sovereigns, now that Linley had fused four types of divine power, his strength was ten times what it was in the past!

In fact, the durability of his body was probably close to a Sovereign artifact by now.

"The red caltrop diamond is mine." Linley's heart blazed with eagerness.

After having embarked on the road to acquire the red caltrop diamond, Linley had already decided that he would sacrifice anything. If Deities came to stop him, he would slaughter them! Paragons, divine beasts... even those with the backing of Sovereigns... if they wanted to stop him, he would show no mercy!

For the sake of Grandpa Doehring...

Linley had already decided to 'shatter his cauldrons and sink his boats'; he would sacrifice everything. There was no going back!

## Descent

The Divine Light Plane. Deep within the vast, endless Godsgaol Sea, there was a quiet little island... Jadeflower Island.

This island had a circumference of only a few dozen kilometers, but over the course of countless years, the surrounding pirates had all come to a common understanding... no matter what, they were not to draw close to that little island! For countless years, anyone who dared to disturb the peace of Jadeflower Island, aside from old friends of the island master, would all perish.

“Rumble...”

In the air above Jadeflower Island, a wind arose and clouds gathered. A surge of powerful energy coalesced above it, and tens of figures immediately flew out of the island. The leader was a man, while the others were all female. The leading male was dressed in a white robe, had unbound golden hair, and two whiskers that drooped downwards like a pair of eyebrows. His gaze, however, was fathomlessly deep and cold.

The energy in the skies above solidified into a figure; it was the Chief Sovereign of Light!

“Greetings, Chief Sovereign.” The white-robed, golden-haired man bowed slightly.

“Chief Sovereign.” The women also knelt down as well.

The Chief Sovereign of Light permitted a smile to appear on his face, then walked towards the white-robed man. “Clementine, I’ve come today because there is something important I wish to ask you to go do.”

The white-robed man lifted a surprised eyebrow. “Chief Sovereign, if there is something that you cannot accomplish, how can I, a Highgod, accomplish it?”

“Listen to me first.” The Chief Sovereign of Light smiled. In his heart, though,

the Chief Sovereign of Light was rather unhappy. “These Highgod Paragons are all so arrogant. The vast majority of them are unwilling to become Emissaries, and even if they do, they won’t easily be persuaded to go on missions. Linley was so arrogant. This Clementine, despite being my Emissary, is not easily sent on missions either!”

Highgod Paragons were still supreme amongst Deities.

Many of them, in the bottom of their hearts, felt quite dissatisfied towards Sovereigns; what was so amazing about Sovereigns? They were just lucky enough to acquire Sovereign sparks!

Thus, Paragons rarely listened to or obeyed Sovereigns. When Linley had faced the Chief Sovereign of Light’s repeated threats, then finally been enraged and started to snap back, none of the surrounding Sovereigns were surprised... after all, Linley was a Paragon. If he continuously shrank back without fighting back at all, others would look down on him.

The Chief Sovereign of Light began to carefully describe the Overgod talisman matter to this Clementine.

“You now have a clear understanding of what happened here.” The Chief Sovereign of Light smiled. “Now, the red caltrop diamond is probably at the Okerlund material plane. We foreign Sovereigns are unable to enter material planes. Thus, the struggle over the red caltrop diamond in the Okerlund material plane will be up to you Deities! Amongst Deities, Highgod Paragons will naturally... well, you should understand now, yes?”

“Understood.”

Clementine nodded... but he didn’t volunteer himself.

The Chief Sovereign of Light mentally snorted, but he kept a smile on his face. “If you complete the mission, this will be a great accomplishment. There is no way for me to give you another Sovereign artifact, but I can give you ten thousand drops of Sovereign’s Might...” Clementine’s facial expression didn’t change. Clearly, he didn’t lack for Sovereign’s Might.

But there was no way for the Chief Sovereign of Light to give him another Sovereign artifact.



“I can give you the ten thousand drops of light-type Sovereign’s Might right now. If you fail, then forget it. If you succeed in acquiring the red caltrop diamond, when you hand it over to me, then I will give you another ten thousand drops of Sovereign’s Might of another type. What say you?” The Chief Sovereign of Light smiled.

“Don’t worry, Chief Sovereign. I will definitely work whole-heartedly to acquire the red caltrop diamond.” Clementine bowed forward slightly.

“Mm.” Only now did the Chief Sovereign of Light laughed, satisfied. “Go to the Okerlund material plane. If you don’t have enough subordinates, go to the teleportation array and summon a thousand Highgods to follow you.”

“Yes!” Clementine said respectfully. “Then I shall immediately head out.”

Sovereigns, being outsiders, were unable to enter material planes. Although many Sovereigns were intrigued, they could only go ask the various Highgod Paragons to lead their forces to the Okerlund Plane. Battles in material planes relied on Deities! Sovereigns could only wait outside for news.



\*

The Okerlund Plane. The size of this entire plane was comparable to the Yulan Plane.

However, 99% of the surface of the Yulan Plane was covered by water! The South Sea, in particular, took up a region that was a thousand or ten thousand times larger than the Yulan continent! But the Okerlund Plane was different. A large majority of the Okerlund Plane was covered by land!

The Okerlund Plane consisted of two vast continents.

They were the Fogdeep continent and the Beastgod continent! These two large continents both had a circumference greater than a hundred million kilometers. Aside from these two continents, there was only the endless sea.

The Okerlund Plane’s Fogdeep continent was governed by humans, while the Beastgod continent was ruled over by beastmen.

Within the Fogdeep continent. There was a terrifying forest that covered an area of more than ten million kilometers... Fogdeep Forest!

Fogdeep Forest had existed for countless years. Its age was completely unfathomable, and it was simply too vast, causing many who adventured deep within it to be unable to pass to the other side despite spending their entire lives attempting to do so. According to legend, within Fogdeep Forest, aside from many magical beasts, there were also many primordial races, such as elves, sprites, dwarves, mountain giants, and others.

Deep within Fogdeep Forest. Mount Wiesel was the number one mountain of the Fogdeep Forest, and was more than a hundred thousand kilometers tall.

Mount Wiesel's peak had eleven enormous teleportation arrays. Aside from these teleportation arrays, there was also an ordinary boulder which had been shaped into an estate. The Planar Overseer of the Okerlund Plane lived here.

"Nine hundred more years before this assignment to oversee the Okerlund Plane ends." A tall, thin, two-horned man stood at the peak of the mountain, staring at the vast, endlessly Fogdeep Forest. He could easily see that far in the distance, there were two enormous magical beasts that were bellowing at and fighting each other.

Boulders shattered. Trees trembled, then split apart. The two powerful magical beasts seemed to have gone berserk.

An Azure Steelwing Hawk was currently perched quietly atop an ancient tree that had lived for ten thousand years, stealthily watching the distant battle. It seemed to be waiting for an opportunity to strike after both of these magical beasts were injured.

"It's been only three years. I didn't imagine that this kid actually completed fusing with the magicite core of the eighth rank magical beast, 'Azure Steelwing Hawk'. It seems that he has become a druid of the eighth rank and should become a supreme expert amongst the younger generation within his tribe." The tall, skinny man smiled as he watched.

Out of boredom, the Planar Overseer had grown to be quite familiar with the eight elven tribes surrounding the area.

There were some elves who were capable of becoming druids.

Even for Deities, druids were considered as rather unique. After fusing with a magicite core, they were actually able to transform into magical beasts. Even Deities would find it hard to find any differences between druids and ordinary magical beasts. This was because... after transforming, druids would become a true magical beast!

This Planar Overseer had become familiar with the soul aura of this elven genius, which was why upon seeing the Azure Steelwind Hawk, he knew it was the elven youth who had transformed.

"I wonder if this youth will become a Deity during my tenure as Planar Overseer, then head to the Higher Planes," the tall, skinny man mused to himself.

Right at this moment, one of the eleven teleportation arrays suddenly lit up.

"Eh?" The tall, skinny man turned to look. "From the Divine Fire Plane!"

These eleven teleportation arrays were aligned to the four Higher Planes and the Seven Divine Planes.

"To travel from the Divine Fire Plane to a material plane... the cost is astronomical. A few dozen years ago, that couple returned from the Infernal Realm. Now, someone else comes from the Divine Fire Plane." The tall, skinny man immediately walked towards the teleportation array, and the brilliant, illusory glow of the teleportation array slowly faded.

The tall, skinny man's face changed.

He saw a large, dense cluster of people within the teleportation array, with the leader being a grim-looking man who wore a long azure robe and whose long, fiery red hair fell to his shoulders.

"So many people. There are more than a hundred! And these people's power... I can't see through any of them." The tall, skinny man was badly shocked. He was a God. For him to be unable to see through them... meant that all of these hundred plus people were Highgods!

"For a single Highgod to pass through to a material plane has an astronomical

cost. For so many Highgods...” The tall, skinny man took a long, deep breath. Whether they had come after paying an astronomical fee or had come for free through a Sovereign, they were not people who he, a lowly Planar Overseer, could be compared to.

“Milord.” The tall, skinny man hurriedly bowed.

The fiery-haired man’s gaze was like thunder. The Planar Overseer just barely looked at him before immediately feeling as though his soul had been struck by a heavy hammer.

The fiery-haired man couldn’t be bothered with this God. The hundred Highgods under his command immediately spread out, and the teleportation array once more lit up!

“Someone else from the Divine Fire Plane?” The tall, skinny man was shocked. Indeed... yet another group of more than a hundred had come!

Because each teleportation array was limited in size, only a hundred could come each time. Even if they squeezed, two hundred was pretty much the limit. But clearly, many people were coming from the Divine Fire Plane! One batch after another... the teleportation array lit up time and time again as more people were sent over...

“How many are there?!” The tall, skinny man was stunned.

Why had so many Highgods come to the Okerlund Plane? What were they here for?

A long time later, the teleportation array finally halted. More than two thousand Highgods had come from the Divine Fire Plane! Although, to the Divine Fire Plane, two thousand Highgods wasn’t much, to an ordinary material plane, two thousand Highgods was simply, incredibly terrifying.

“There are too many people in this material plane. However... aside from the Planar Overseer, there are only two Gods, and one is female, while the other is a beastman-shaped male.” The fiery-haired man let out a cold snort.

The tall, skinny man was shocked upon hearing this.

He knew who the two people the fiery-haired man mentioned were. One was

the number one expert of the Fogdeep continent, the 'Radiant Goddess', while the other was the 'Beastgod' of the Beastgod continent. But these two continents were extremely far from each other. Even Highgods, in a material plane, were only able to stretch their divine sense to a million kilometers or so. It would be very hard to cover even just the Fogdeep continent.

To be able to stretch and scan the two continents at the same time... what sort of spiritual energy was this?!

"It seems that Brodie has indeed hidden himself quite deeply." The fiery-haired man glanced at the tall, skinny man. "What are you called?"

"Milord, my name is Ben. Okerlund Plane's Planar Overseer," the tall, skinny man said respectfully.

"Planar Overseer... then you definitely know about Brodie's arrival." The fiery-haired man suddenly frowned. Yet another teleportation array had begun to shine.

"They are quite fast."

The fiery-haired man immediately gave an order through divine sense to the surrounding Highgods. "Head out!" At the same time, he released a hint of fiery red energy, grabbing the Planar Overseer with it and taking him away as he flew. The two thousand Highgods behind him also followed as they flew away at high speed.

Just as they flew away, another group of Highgods descended. From the teleportation array, it seemed they came from the Infernal Realm.

It was another group of over a hundred Highgods, with the leader being a youth with dark, wavy black hair and a dark black robe. His cold pupils were like the pupils of a venomous viper. If Linley was here, he would immediately recognize... that this grim-looking man in the black robe was that person who had helped Linley once. Dunnington!

"Hmph. I didn't expect that someone would be even faster than us." Dunnington swept his gaze into the distance. "Indeed, a Paragon is leading that group."

The teleportation array once more lit up as one group after another emerged.

Dunnington didn't lead that many people here, just eight hundred Highgods or so. In reality, though, the fight over the red caltrop diamond would depend on the Highgod Paragons.

"Let's go." Dunnington gave the order, and this vast, awe-inspiring group flew out as well.

The armies of the various Divine Planes and Higher Planes, with Paragons at the lead of almost all of them, began to descend! The light of the teleportation arrays flashed nonstop!

The beastmen, elves, gnomes, and other races of Fogdeep Forest, upon seeing these thousands of people fly past high in the sky, were all scared silly.

"So many Saints! More than a thousand Saints. Which power is this? Who possesses such terrifying strength?" Quite a few people who saw this scene believed these people to be Saints. Only the Saints and Deities of the Okerlund Plane knew... to their terror and shock...

That they couldn't sense the strength level of any of the individuals flying within the vast hordes that filled the skies!

The Okerlund Plane's experts all knew in their hearts...

"The gods have descended!"

## Hiding One's Strength

At the peak of Mount Wiesel. The teleportation array lit up again and again.

“So many experts have appeared. They all have such terrifying auras! Far more powerful than even our tribe’s elder... can they all be Deities?” That Azure Steelwing Hawk quietly hid within the thick foliage, staring towards the distant mountain peak. This elf-turned-hawk, upon seeing the many Deities descended, had been terrified into motionlessness. Those two magical beasts that had been fighting fiercely were terrified into no longer fighting as well.

A group of Highgods appeared once more at the peak of the mountain. Just like before; the group was huge!

“If we add in this group, there has to have been more than ten thousand people already,” the young druid murmured silently.

This group of Highgods was led by a man dressed in a long white robe, with white hair and white eyebrows. His brows, however, were nearly vertical, and his eyes were as crafty as a fox’s. This person was someone Linley was quite familiar with; the Highgod Paragon of Wind, ‘Bayer’!

Just as Bayer began to order the people who had been brought over to advance...

Suddenly, a different teleportation array lit up.

“Eh?” The young druid was surprised.

In the past, each teleportation array saw more than a hundred people pass through. But this time, there were only two! A youth and a youngster.

“Although there are only two, judging from their look... that group of a thousand Highgods seems to be quite terrified of that youth and youngster.” The young druid could clearly see that the newcomer youth was face to face with the white-robed, white-haired, white-browed man. They were chatting

about something.

These two were of course, Linley and Bebe.

“Bayer, don’t be so arrogant. It remains to be seen who will be the one to acquire the red caltrop diamond.” Bebe snorted coldly.

Bayer, in the Planar Battlefield, had engaged in a battle with Linley’s squad. It could be said that there was an old grudge between the two.

“Then we’ll just have to wait and see.” Bayer swept Linley and Bebe with an icy gaze. He knew that Linley and Magnus had dueled each other, and that Magnus had even been exiled into chaotic space. Thus, Bayer didn’t dare go too far either.

“Let’s go!” Bayer gave the order.

Immediately, that vast group flew away and departed, leaving behind only Linley and Bebe, who stood there at the peak of the mountain.

“I thought that we had moved quite quickly. I didn’t imagine that so many people would have already arrived at this Okerlund Plane.” Linley smiled slightly, then spread out his divine sense. Instantly, it spread out to encompass not just the two continents, but also the vast, endless sea. “This Okerlund Plane is quite large. Even Highgod Paragons would need to use Sovereign’s Might in order to cover the entire plane with their divine sense. If they don’t, they would at most be able to extend their divine sense to part of a continent, perhaps to a circumference of just a hundred million kilometers.”

Although Highgod Paragons had the power of Will, their souls weren’t that powerful; if they simply relied on their own spiritual strength, the amount of area their divine sense could cover wasn’t that large.

In the Planar Battlefield, if Highgod Paragons relied on their own spiritual energy, the area their divine sense could cover was very small. Only by relying on Sovereign’s Might were they able to extend it to eight thousand kilometers! When Linley used Sovereign’s Might, he could extend his divine sense to 36,000 kilometers! But if he relied on his own spiritual energy, he could stretch to 512,000 kilometers!

In a material plane? Linley could control his spiritual energy to cover an entire



plane!

“Boss, did you find the red caltrop diamond?” Bebe asked.

Linley began to frown. “Huh. Strange!”

“What is it?” Bebe was a bit worried.

“The entire Okerlund Plane has more than ten thousand Highgods already. Bayer, Dunnington... quite a few Paragons have arrived as well. But there are only two Gods. Clearly, they aren’t Brodie.” Linley was completely puzzled. “In addition, I haven’t located the red caltrop diamond despite searching the entire plane. It might be hidden within an interspatial ring, making it impossible for me to find it.”

Even Sovereigns wouldn’t be able to locate items that were hidden in interspatial rings.

“Boss, Brodie’s not here, and the red caltrop diamond isn’t here either... could it be that Brodie has already left the Okerlund Plane?” Bebe said, worried. “Could it be that he just passed through here, so as to deceive his trackers?”

Linley frowned. “This is a possibility.”

“If we want to investigate as to what happened after Brodie arrived, the easiest way is to ask the Planar Overseer.” Linley swept the nearby courtyard atop the mountain with his gaze. “Now where did the Planar Overseer go?”

“Could it be that the Planar Overseer was already captured by others?” Bebe asked hurriedly.

“Planar Overseers generally aren’t that strong. Most are Gods, while a few are Highgods.” Linley’s divine sense encompassed the entire Okerlund Plane.

After his soul mutation, the strength of his spiritual energy far surpassed that of others using Sovereign’s Might, especially given that he had a Will that was even stronger than that of Paragons.

These other Paragons weren’t able to detect Linley spreading his divine sense out at all.

It was much like how Linley wouldn’t be able to detect it when Sovereigns spread out their divine sense.

“The Okerlund Plane... amongst Deities, aside from a number of Demigods and two Gods, everyone else is a Highgod.” Linley frowned.

As he saw it, the Planar Overseer should be one of the Gods or Highgods.

“Those two Gods... one is female, and her appearance is similar to many sculptures that are located throughout that continent. It seems as though she is that ‘Radiant Goddess’ whom they worship. As for that beastman, he looks like the ‘Beastgod’ carvings that exist in the other continent.” Linley understood that these two shouldn’t be Planar Overseers.

In the material planes... there were some churches that didn’t wholly worship any Sovereigns.

For example, in the Yulan Plane, there were those who worshipped the War God, O’Brien. In the Baruch Empire, there were many who worshipped Linley. Anyone who became a Deity would be able to use and enjoy the power of faith. The power of faith would improve one’s soul, and generally speaking, when training, one would be able to train much more quickly.

For example, when meditating on the profound mysteries, if one had a great reserve of faith energy, many profound mysteries that were originally very hard to understand might suddenly become clearer and more relatable.

But of course...

Faith energy was still an outside source of help. In training, one’s own strength was still the most important. For example, although many Sovereigns enjoyed the benefits of almost unlimited amounts of faith energy, in terms of the profound mysteries, they might spend countless years yet still be unable to become Paragons.

“Boss, that Planar Overseer might be a Highgod,” Bebe said.

“That’s possible,” Linley said with a frown. “But I’m worried about something.”

“Worried about what?” Bebe asked, puzzled.

“I’m worried... that the first people who arrived took away the Planar Overseer, acquired some important information from him, and then, to ensure

the others wouldn't gain that information, kill the Planar Overseer." Linley had a hint of worry in his brows. He had already come at maximum speed.

But the others had been even faster!

"How could those people have moved so quickly? Boss, your speed far surpasses the speed of most Paragons," Bebe mumbled.

"Most likely, those Paragons were brought by the Sovereigns directly to the teleportation arrays. I'm fast, but I'm far from being as fast as a Sovereign. As for those groups of Highgods, they are probably Highgods who were drawn from the armies stationed around the teleportation arrays." Linley was just guessing, but he felt quite certain about his guess.

And in reality, it really was as Linley suspected.

Sovereigns cared deeply about the Overgod talismans. Thus, it would be normal for them to bring a Paragon with them in making haste to the teleportation array.

"Rumble..." The teleportation array lit up once more.

Linley glanced at it, frowning. "There really are quite a few people here. Bebe, let's leave."

A surge of wind-type divine power swirled around Linley and Bebe. The two transformed into green blurs, instantly disappearing into the horizon. Linley, the other Deities, and the Paragons... none of them noticed that not too far away, amidst the trees, there was that Azure Steelwing Hawk.

As they saw it, that was just a magical beast. They wouldn't even glance at it.

"Wow, what sort of speed is this? Although that group of people was fast, I could at least still see them move. But those two..." The Azure Steelwing Hawk was completely stunned.

More than ten thousand Highgods had descended. Their awe-inspiring presence as they flew through the air completely terrified the Saint-level experts of the Okerlund Plane. Soon, the news regarding the 'Descent of the Gods' quickly spread out. The Radiant Temple was the first to receive this news, and the Radiant Goddess personally ordered that the forces of the Radiant

Temple were to pay attention to their behavior, and that they weren't to offend these mysterious figures.

As for the Radiant Goddess herself, she saw that vast group of experts as well.

Good heavens. She was a God! In a material plane, she was invincible! But every single one of those thousand plus individuals were more powerful than her. Any one of them could annihilate the Radiant Church.

The territory of the Fogdeep continent was too vast, stretching millions of miles... a continent such as this, in the Infernal Realm, was nothing, but it was still thousands of times larger than the Yulan continent. The number of empires, kingdoms, and alliances within the Fogdeep continent came to a frighteningly large figure, and most people would never be able to traverse the entire Fogdeep continent in their entire lives.

At the eastern region of the Fogdeep continent. Atop Mount Liangya, within the Moulin Empire. A new estate had suddenly appeared out of nowhere atop the mountain.

Quite a few of the more intelligent people who lived around Mount Liangya immediately understood... that perhaps even Saints wouldn't be able to suddenly create a new estate atop the mountain. Immediately, quite a few people began to climb up Mount Liangya, wanting to go meet the mysterious expert within the estate. They hoped to take this person on as their master!

If they could be guided by an expert, their futures would change.

Unfortunately...

The closer they drew to the estate, the more terrifyingly powerful the gravity became. Even the number one expert in the area around Mount Liangya, an expert of the ninth rank who had come in the hopes of taking on a master, found that upon reaching a distance of six hundred meters from the estate, he was unable to advance a single step further. From this, one could imagine how powerful the gravity was!

That expert of the ninth rank immediately sighed, "Such a terrifyingly powerful gravitational technique... this is definitely something that only Deities are capable of!"

Within the estate in Mount Liangya. Linley and Bebe were residing here.

Three full days! Linley could say with confidence that he had thoroughly searched the entire Okerlund Plane!

“I originally thought that Brodie would hide the red caltrop diamond deep in the seas, or deep under the earth. But now, it seems, my guess was wrong.” Linley shook his head. It was easy for him to send his divine sense into the empty air, but the deeper one went into the ground, the harder it became.

When his spirit sense had already stretched to cover the entire plane, not even Linley would be able to make it stretch to more than a million meters into the ground. It was simply too hard.

Linley had spent three days. It could be said that he had inspected every single part of the entire Okerlund Plane!

“Boss, can it be that Brodie really did just transit through here? He intentionally made multiple transits to fool people?” Bebe mumbled.

“Everything is possible! The simplest thing to do right now is to find that Planar Overseer. He definitely knows quite a few things.” Linley had no other options.

“But we don’t know that Planar Overseer.” Bebe’s eyes lit up. “Boss, let’s just ask around and see whose forces were the first to arrive, then go find the leader of that group. Boss, now that you’ve fused four types of divine power, your power should vastly surpass the power of a Paragon. If that Paragon dares to refuse to give you an explanation, then beat the crap out of him or even kill him, then have his subordinates hand the person over. Let’s see if they dare refuse!”

A four-way soul mutation. This had bestowed Linley with a Will greater than a Paragon’s.

In addition, his body was now almost as strong and durable as a Sovereign artifact!

Linley’s material attacks, in the past, had already been a bit more powerful than Magnus’. Now his body had dramatically strengthened, and his divine power had also strengthened tenfold! In terms of material attacks... Linley could

absolutely lay claim to being the number one Deity!

“I might have the ability to kill Paragons,” Linley said with a frown. “However, this isn’t the time to reveal my power yet. If I were to pressure them with raw force and make it so that the Paragons of the Okerlund Plane were aware of my power, those Paragons would probably join forces against me out of fear!”

Paragons were invincible amongst Deities. This was a well-known legend!

But in the face of a never-before-seen four-way Soul Mutate, this legend regarding Paragons had been shattered! If the Paragons knew how powerful Linley was, and that they wouldn’t be able to fight him one-on-one, they would definitely form an alliance to block Linley! By then, the difficulty level for acquiring the red caltrop diamond would rise greatly.

The largest tree in the forest would attract the most wind.

This was a principle that Linley understood.

“Right now, what I need to do is continue to pretend that I am a Paragon. I can’t reveal too much power.” Linley laughed calmly. “Once the red caltrop diamond appears, I can show my power. By then, I would have already acquired the red caltrop diamond. It would be too late for them! I imagine... I’m not the only one searching for that Planar Overseer. The other Paragons are searching as well.”

“Boss, are you saying...?” Bebe understood.

“Join forces! Join forces with the other Paragons and force the Paragon who captured the Planar Overseer to hand him over and give us his information.” Linley’s divine sense was continually scanning the Okerlund Plane, and he immediately reached out directly into the mind of Dunnington. “And Dunnington... is the best person for me to join forces with.”

## Coercion

The Okerlund Plane. Fogdeep continent's eastern regions. Within the Wildfang Mountains. Dunnington's forces from the Infernal Realm were stationed here.

Deep within the Wildfang Mountains, multiple palaces suddenly appeared overnight. Deep within one of the palaces, within a dark, gloomy hall that was lit up by flickering green fire light, there was a single person seated quietly. At this moment, someone walked into the main hall.

"Milord, I've already led those five hundred Highgods to do a thorough search of the entire Beastgod continent. We didn't find even a trace of the red caltrop diamond though," a muscular, tall, cyan-haired man dressed in a tunic spoke resignedly. As he spoke, he had a sour grimace on his face.

"The Fogdeep continent... I used up Sovereign's Might and even searched underground, but found nothing."

Dunnington, covered in a dark green robe, had an unpleasant look on his face. "Neither of these two continents holds it. How about this. You lead that group to the seas to continue searching carefully! Don't just search deep in watery regions of the seas; even the mud and earth of the seabed needs to be searched thoroughly, until you reach the ends of the plane."

"Yes, milord." The cyan-haired man nodded, but by the looks of it, he was still acting in a fairly casual way before Dunnington.

"Milord... we don't have that many forces. As I see it, quite a few people have already come, and the other forces have already covered the entire Okerlund Plane. When you agreed to help the Chief Sovereign of Destruction... when you brought us over, you should've brought some more soldiers," the cyan-haired man said, worried.

"You worry about your matters. You don't need to worry about these affairs."

Dunnington frowned.

“Yes.” The cyan-haired man, seeing that Dunnington was unhappy, immediately left, not daring to say anything else.

Dunnington sat there quietly, but he was quite frustrated as well. Upon arriving in the Okerlund Plane, he knew that the situation was terrible! Because there were simply too many Paragons who had come on this trip. How few Paragons did the countless planes of the universe hold? And yet, including Dunnington, nine had come to the Okerlund Plane!

Although there were twenty or thirty people ‘suspected’ of being Paragons...

Quite a few were hidden in remote areas or even hidden within material planes. Not even Sovereigns were able to locate those Paragons. Normally, it would be very rare for two Paragons to meet each other. Three Paragons being in one place was virtually inconceivable. Nine Paragons... it was only because so many Sovereigns were all interested in this matter, that so many Paragons had appeared in one place.

“With so many Paragons... once the red caltrop diamond appears, how could it be easy to acquire?” Dunnington secretly shook his head.

“Dunnington?” a voice suddenly rang out in his mind.

“Eh? Linley?” Dunnington immediately knew who it was and he chatted back through divine sense, “Linley, we haven’t met each other since you became a Paragon, right?”

“I just reached this level recently.” Linley laughed, then asked, “Dunnington, did you find anything out about the red caltrop diamond?”

“Nothing. Nothing at all. How about you?” Dunnington asked.

These two supreme Deities were thousands of kilometers away, but were able to chat casually through their divine senses.

“Me? You have eight hundred Highgods under your command but weren’t able to find it. Bebe and I are by ourselves. How are we supposed to?” Linley laughed with pursed lips. Linley didn’t want to reveal the fact that he was a Soul Mutate.



“Linley, I don’t want to criticize you, but given your status in the Four Divine Beasts clan, it wouldn’t be too hard for you to summon a few thousand people from the clan. With a few thousand subordinates, it would be much easier for you to search the Okerlund Plane. But you just came by yourself, with Bebe...” Dunnington sighed.

If one considered Linley as a Paragon, the Okerlund Plane now had nine Paragons present.

But aside from the Paragons themselves, every single force had brought a large group of Highgods, generally at least a thousand or more.

“To lead forces from the Four Divine Beasts clan to the teleportation array would take too long. Those ordinary Highgods also fly much slower than you and me! If I did that, it would probably take me quite a few extra months to get here. During those months, I imagine the rest of you would’ve already found the red caltrop diamond. Of course I wasn’t going to wait, so I led Bebe and came.” Linley laughed.

Dunnington now understood.

The others had ordered for soldiers stationed around the teleportation arrays to assist them, and so hadn’t taken much time at all.

“Enough about that. Dunnington, do you think Brodie actually, truly left the red caltrop diamond in this Okerlund Plane?” Linley asked.

“I really am a bit suspicious, given that Brodie isn’t here in this plane,” Dunnington said. “Now, I want to find the Planar Overseer, but... I wasn’t able to. I imagine that the Planar Overseer should have been taken away by the Paragon of Fire, Ballmer. That’s because he was the first to arrive at the Okerlund Plane,” Dunnington said.

“Ballmer?”

Quite a bit of information regarding Ballmer came to Linley’s mind.

“Dunnington, the information that the Planar Overseer has is extremely important! How about... we join forces and coerce Ballmer to hand over the Planar Overseer. What do you say?” Linley advised.

“Coerce?”

A smile appeared on Dunnington’s face. “Good idea. I’m not confident in being able to act against Ballmer by myself... but if we join forces and pincer attack him, even if Ballmer doesn’t die, he’ll still suffer quite a bit. It wouldn’t be hard for us to exile him. I imagine that Ballmer wouldn’t want to suffer like that for no reason.”

“Fine, then. When should we join forces and go find Ballmer?”

Linley and Dunnington discussed this matter for quite some time.



\*

Fogdeep continent. The Biers Mountains.

The Biers Mountains were more than ten thousand kilometers long and hundreds of kilometers wide. They were like a sharp knife that just so happened to separate the Moulin Empire from the Bluemaple Empire. However, in the center of the Biers Mountains, there was an extremely deep gorge known as ‘Divine Punishment’. This gorge actually pierced through the entire Biers Mountains.

The people of the two empires could pass through to the other side through this gorge.

The reason why this place was known as the ‘Divine Punishment Gorge’ was because, according to legend... two gods had battled here, and then, with one astonishing blade chop, carved a path through the entire mountain range, leaving behind this hundred-kilometers-long Divine Punishment Gorge.

But because the gorge connected these two empires, the two empires both set down many soldiers on each side. These two armies would often engage in battles over various problems!

“Rumble...”

The earth was trembling. Hoofsteps rang out unabated. Under the commands of the military officers, the two armies prepared their formations as they stared

at each other.

Because these two empires didn't share any other borders... this gorge was the only place where they did battle. They would even fight over the smallest of problems. The reason they did this was because both empires had subconsciously come to view the battles within the gorge as a place to train their armies. Only soldiers who had seen blood would truly be able to fight.

Every few months or every few years, there would be a major battle. Each time, tens of thousands of casualties would result. This was very normal.

After all, these two empires, even in the vast Fogdeep continent, were two fairly powerful empires, with populations that were in the tens of billions.

“Vanguard battalions, advance!”

A warrior dressed in golden armor was seated high up on the back of a completely black serpent. He gave the order.

The commanding generals of both armies both understood that there was no way the two empires would actually, truly fight each other. This was just a way for them to train their soldiers. But precisely because they wanted to train their soldiers... it made it so that over the course of the struggles, they would swear to surpass the enemy's side.

Immediately, the two military formations began to wildly charge against each other.

“Swoosh!” “Swoosh!” Arrows filled the skies as the vanguards of each army burst towards each other in a flood. Blood immediately began to fly everywhere, and some of the young ‘chicklets’ who were experiencing war for the first time were so terrified that their legs went soft. Life... death... things were so simple on the battlefield. Only someone who experienced a life-and-death battle would become a true soldier!

Right at this moment...

Two figures appeared, flashing through the skies.

“Eh?” The supreme experts of the two armies all raised their heads, frowning in confusion. “Saints?”

“Linley, what are you sighing for?” It was Linley and Dunnington. They flew through the air, and Linley laughed as he lowered his head to glance at the battle going on within the gorge. “When I see these vicious battles, I think back to my home, the Yulan continent. However, the battles that go on here at the Fogdeep continent are clearly on a much larger scale than the wars of my Yulan continent, be in in terms of the numbers of soldiers or the numbers of experts.”

“Material planes...” Dunnington said calmly, “I was born and grew up in the Infernal Realm. I don’t know too much about these material planes.”

“Material planes are still quite interesting.” Linley laughed calmly. “Only, the Okerlund Plane is simply too populated.”

A continent that stretched to a circumference of a hundred million kilometers.

And the Yulan continent? It was, what, just thirty thousand kilometers or so. How vast the difference was!

As for the difference in population, it was perhaps a thousandth, or a ten-thousandth, of this continent’s. Naturally, the number of Saints in the Yulan continent was much lower as well. These two continents even had quite a few Deities.

“Ballmer’s residence is up ahead.” Linley laughed calmly.

“Right. Let me speak with Ballmer first.” Dunnington and Linley halted there in midair. Below them, not too far away, were a series of fiery red palaces.

Dunnington immediately spread out his divine sense to negotiate with Ballmer.

“Ballmer!”

“Dunnington!” the Paragon of Fire within a palace, Ballmer, immediately responded.

“Yours was the first group to enter the Okerlund Plane. The Planar Overseer should be with you, yes? We are all here for the red caltrop diamond. Everyone needs to compete fairly. You had best hand over the Planar Overseer. It wouldn’t be good for you to keep the information regarding Brodie to yourself,”

Dunnington urged.

The only response to Dunnington's words was a single, cold snort.

Dunnington's face sank.

"Linley is next to me. We all hope that you will hand over the Planar Overseer," Dunnington then said.

"Linley?" Ballmer sent back a loud laugh. "How laughable. You aren't able to find the Planar Overseer, so you come searching for me? Let me tell you this; when I arrived at the Okerlund Plane, I didn't see the Planar Overseer anywhere. Most likely, the Planar Overseer is somewhere else in the Okerlund Plane."

The wind howled in the air above the Biers Mountains. Two figures stood tall amidst the wind. Dunnington gave Linley a glance.

"He refuses to admit it?" Linley laughed calmly.

"Right." Dunnington laughed as well.

"I thought Ballmer was quite astute, but it seems..." Linley laughed, and Dunnington laughed as well.

The two had planned this out long ago.

If words wouldn't work, then they would move to actions!

"Watch this." Linley stretched his hand out, and a black sword appeared within it. With but a thought, he made it turn translucent.

"Break!"

Linley stared coldly downwards, then launched a sword attack. A terrifying, enormous azure sword light howled downwards, and the space below twisted, then tore apart like paper. The space and stones below were transformed into nothingness, and the Highgods within the palaces all fled in every direction in terror.

It was a spatial tempest!

What would've been a terrifying sword blow in the Infernal Realm had transformed into a terrifying spatial tempest here in a material plane.

Only a long time later did space return to normal.

But the mountains below Linley had completely vanished. The only thing remaining was a fathomlessly deep gorge.

Countless figures flew into the skies, with the leader being a cyan-robed, fiery-haired man. His eyes were filled with rage, and he stared angrily at the distant Linley and Dunnington. “Linley, why did you destroy my estate for no reason?”

Dunnington just began to laugh. “Why? Don’t you know?”

“Stop playing dumb.” Linley laughed calmly.

Although there were more than a thousand Highgods hovering there in the air, they didn’t dare to interfere. They just quietly watched as this scene unfolded. After all... it was three ‘Paragons’ speaking. Any of the three could effortlessly butcher them all.

“Hand over the Planar Overseer,” Linley said.

“Otherwise... well. You know,” Dunnington continued.

Ballmer’s face was red, and a fiery light flickered in his eyes.

“I told you. The Planar Overseer isn’t here!” Ballmer shouted angrily.

“More lies.” Dunnington shook his head and sighed. “Linley, looks like we have no other options.”

“We really don’t.” Linley laughed, and then, quite casually, he said, “Let’s act!”

## Nine Supreme Experts

In the air above the Biers Mountains, Linley and Dunnington, not hesitating at all, transformed into two blurs that pincer-attacked Ballmer! The constrictive power of a material plane was far lower than that of the Infernal Realm, and so Linley and Dunnington were able to move at an unheard of speed; it was as though they were teleporting.

“Attacking? Haha...”

Ballmer’s wild laughter echoed in the air, while his entire body began to blaze with fiery tongues of flame that swirled about him. The heat around him was so great that even space itself began to crack from it. Ballmer actually paid no heed to Dunnington, instead going straight for Linley.

“Careful,” Dunnington sent.

Linley just laughed calmly and watched.

“Whoosh!” Ballmer transformed into a streak of fire, passing directly through Linley’s body, then resolidifying into Ballmer’s appearance behind Linley.

“The same technique that Bluefire used.” Linley laughed and turned.

“How could it be that he didn’t react at all?” Ballmer was shocked.

Paragons who trained in the Laws of Fire definitely had the most powerful attacks. Their material attacks and soul attacks were both tremendously strong.

“A soul attack? Too weak.” Linley laughed as he looked at Ballmer. In terms of soul strength, how could Ballmer compare to a Soul Mutate like Linley? And Linley had a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact!

“My turn.” Linley suddenly moved.

That Mirage godspark sword in his hand leisurely chopped down towards Ballmer. Space just trembled slightly; Mirage seemed to teleport, directly

appearing in front of Ballmer. The attack speed of a Paragon was far greater than their movement speed; there was no chance for Ballmer to dodge at all.

“Hmph.” Ballmer wasn’t afraid. The attacks of a Paragon of Fire were also exceedingly strong. With a flip of his hand, he revealed a fiery red greatsword.

“Clang!”

The fiery greatsword and Mirage suddenly clashed.

“What great power.” Linley felt his hand tremble, but that was just the flesh in his palm; the remaining strength was dispersed. After fusing with four types of divine power and having his body transformed, Linley’s body was now simply too powerful. Even without Dragonforming, his physical strength would be ranked amongst the top ten in the entire universe!

Having a defensive Sovereign artifact and having a body that was akin to a Sovereign artifact... these were two completely different things.

Having a defensive Sovereign artifact just meant that one’s defense would be strong; it didn’t mean one would increase in physical power.

But for someone whose body was akin to a Sovereign artifact, that person’s brute strength alone would be terrifyingly great.

For example, Beirut or Hemmers... their bodies were simply too powerful. They had too much brute strength. Even without having reached the level of Paragon, their material attacks were comparable to those of Paragons.

As for Linley, his brute strength was no lower than Beirut’s or Hemmers’. In addition, he had the power of Will!

This made it so that...

In this clash, Linley’s palm just trembled slightly, while Ballmer’s entire body was knocked flying backwards.

“Bang!”

Ballmer’s body slammed hard against the mountain rocks, and the counterforce of their collision was transmitted to the mountain. A power that was capable of making a Highgod Paragon be knocked back that far... how could the mountains of a material plane withstand it?



“Rumble...”

A layer of rocks transformed into sand, and then a powerful tremor swept through the mountainous rocks like an ocean wave, transforming them into sand. It was like a ripple that swept out to a distance of hundreds of kilometers; it even swept through the air, from one mountain to another mountain.

All of the mountain peaks within hundreds of kilometers seemed to have been sliced through by an enormous greatsword that was hundreds of kilometers long. It was extremely flat and equally distributed.

Divine Punishment Gorge was only a ten or so kilometers away from Linley's battle. Naturally, it was within that region.

The hundreds of thousands of warriors within the gorge only felt the entire space tremble violently, and then...

“Rustle...”

The upper halves of the mountain peaks above each side of the gorge were completely transformed into sand, and then with a rustling sound, the sand began to flow downwards.

“Retreat, quick, retreat!”

These soldiers all began to bellow.

Countless amounts of sand flowed downwards. If they were to be buried under this avalanche of sand... even the most powerful of warriors would suffocate to death.

Moments later, an enormous sand pile that was hundreds of meters high appeared within the gorge.

“Good heavens. A sand dune that is the size of a small mountain. Anyone trapped in it would definitely die. Fortunately, I managed to flee fast enough.” Quite a few warriors stared at the mountain of sand and felt a surge of fear. This terrifying, gigantic dune had already completely sealed off the center of the gorge.”

“What's going on? Where did all of this sand come from?”

“Good heavens. The mountain peaks are all missing. They've been completely

flattened. It is as though an invincible celestial divinity used a blade to completely flatten the mountains nearby.”

“Those mountain peaks were still standing just moments ago. Where did they disappear to?”

Many of the soldiers raised their heads to stare, completely stupefied.

The high-level military officials and powerful experts of each side were also stunned.

“A miracle!”

Quite a few people stared with wide eyes. At this moment, the two armies had no desire to keep fighting at all. They were too stunned by this ‘miracle’. Actually, even if they wanted to fight, there was no way to; that sand dune was hundreds of meters high, and it completely blocked off both sides.

“Let’s go up and take a look.” Quite a few people in both armies were mounted on flying magical beasts, and they rose into the skies.

There were also some magi, and even a few rare Saints who were able to rely on their own power to fly into the skies. They all wanted to see what had happened, exactly.

“So many Saint-level experts.” Quite a few people stared, stupefied, at the thronging mass of Highgods hovering in the air.

“Swish!” A figure suddenly shot over, and then smashed hard against the rocky walls of a large gorge. “Rumble...” The entire gorge seemed to tremble, and then a layer of stone that was more than ten meters thick was transformed into sand and flowed downwards.

The fiery figure that had slammed into the gorge once more flew into the air.

“Linley, I told you, I didn’t catch the Planar Overseer,” the fiery red figure began to bellow.

The soldiers below frantically tried to dodge and hide. Fortunately, this time, the sand that fell down was only a few meters thick, and so the soldiers were able to save themselves. Quite a few warriors emerged from the sand, raising their heads to stare at the fiery figure. “What... what sort of people are they!?”

A collision was enough to cause a scene of such devastation?

“You’d rather die than admit it?” a voice echoed in the skies.

“Gods... celestial divinities!”

Those soldiers took the speakers to be celestial divinities. These soldiers had no idea what came after Saints. As they saw it... ‘gods’ and ‘celestial divinities’ were essentially the same thing.

Right at this moment, two figures appeared above the gorge, staring at the fiery figure.

“Linley, your material attacks truly are terrifying.” Dunnington sighed in amazement.

“My Azure Dragon clan has always specialized in strengthening the body, and so my body was strong to begin with. Now that I have the power of Will and have mastered the profound mysteries, of course I’m a bit stronger than most Paragons in terms of material attacks.” Linley smiled.

“A bit stronger?” The nearby Paragon of Fire, Ballmer, felt bitterness in his heart.

That wasn’t a ‘bit’ stronger, it was significantly stronger! This was abusive!

“Fortunately, although I’m not able to completely defend against this sort of attack, it won’t kill me either.” Ballmer still felt some confidence. What Ballmer didn’t realize... was that the power that Linley had just revealed, despite vastly outstripping Ballmer’s own, was just a small part of Linley’s true power. Linley’s true killing technique, the four-way ‘fused divine power’, had yet to be used.

If he had used fused divine power, his attack power would increase tenfold.

Tenfold. What sort of a concept was that? It would be completely lopsided!

Ballmer looked downwards at the stupefied commoners. He couldn’t help but feel angry that these ordinary mortals had seen him lose face like this, which made him both enraged and embarrassed. “A group of ants.” Ballmer waved his hand, and instantly, a surge of fiery energy swept out, completely covering the skies and forming into an uninterrupted sea of flame above the gorge.

This sea of flame was hundreds of kilometers long. It covered the entire

gorge, rendering it so that those below weren't able to see anything going on above. As for within the gorge... in the future, it would be referred to by the denizens of the Okerlund Plane as the 'Apocalypse Flame Gorge'. The flames that Ballmer had casually created... were flames that even Highgods wouldn't dare touch.

"Linley, Dunnington, it's completely impossible for the two of you to kill me," Ballmer said angrily. "I told you, the Planar Overseer isn't here."

"Haha, Ballmer, stop denying it," with this voice, a figure suddenly appeared.

"Ballmer, your material attacks are far weaker than Linley's." Yet another figure appeared.

"You!" Ballmer frowned. Two more Paragons had arrived. Ballmer stretched out his divine sense... and upon doing so, he frowned. It wasn't actually just two more Paragons who had arrived; the other Paragons were hastening over here as well.

Ballmer had a very ugly look on his face.

"Ballmer, don't deny having the Planar Overseer. Just hand him over." This speaker's entire body was covered with an earthen yellow light. His muscles bulged, and his blue veins were like branches that twined about throughout his terrifyingly muscular four-meter-tall figure.

"Alas, if you insist on just denying it, you'll just suffer more." A snicker rang out. The speaker was Bayer.

In but a twinkling, all of the other Paragons had arrived as well.

"Haha, I ended up being the last one." A shadow flashed forward; the latecomer was the Paragon of Light, 'Clementine'.

Including Linley, there were eight people present. These eight all stared at Ballmer.

"Hmph. You all came." Ballmer had a gloomy look on his face, and he snorted angrily, "I told you. The Planar Overseer isn't here."

The unending flames blazed above the gorge, and above the flames, nine supreme Deities stood there, eight surrounding one! Ballmer was definitely in a

weak position.

“Ballmer won’t admit it. Dunnington, it’s up to you.” The Paragon of Light, Clementine, pursed his lips and laughed.

Dunnington winked at Ballmer. “Ballmer, can it be... that you are going to force me to hypnotize and control one of your Highgods?”

Ballmer’s face instantly changed.

He finally realized what his flaw was!

It was extremely hard to use hypnosis to control a Highgod, but Dunnington was capable of it. ‘Soulseed’, ‘Hypnosis’, creating soul shards... these all belonged to the Edicts of Death. If one didn’t train in the Edicts of Death, and instead trained in fire or water, even if one became a Paragon, one would be unable to use Soulseeds and hypnosis, or create soul shards from scraping away someone’s soul.

Every area had its own specialties. If one didn’t train in the Edicts of Death, no matter how powerful one was, one wouldn’t be able to use ‘Hypnosis’.

“The Planar Overseer truly isn’t here,” Ballmer said.

The looks on the faces of the eight experts, Linley included, sank. Clearly, they felt that Ballmer really didn’t know what was good for him.

“He’s dead. I killed him,” Ballmer then said.

The eyes of the eight experts lit up.

Ballmer chuckled, “I’m now the only person that knows about Brodie. However, since you’ve decided to go this far in forcing me, I can’t make it so that you did this all for nothing. I’ll tell you. After all... even if you know, it won’t be of much use.”

“You aren’t the one to decide if this information is useful or not,” Bayer narrowed his vertical eyebrows as he said coldly.

Ballmer continued, “Brodie did indeed come to the Okerlund Plane, but just one year later, he took his wife and left the Okerlund Plane. He went to the Life Realm! However, when Brodie left the Okerlund Plane, he once said something to the Planar Overseer...”

The eight experts all stared at Ballmer.

“Brodie said... ‘Mr. Ben, if many Deities descend upon this place in search of something called a red caltrop diamond, please tell these Deities something for me. Tell them that the red caltrop diamond is right here in the Okerlund Plane. However, if they want to find it, it will depend on how lucky they are, haha...”” Ballmer finished speaking, then snickered coldly as he looked at everyone.

The eight experts all began to ponder.

Everyone sensed quite clearly that Brodie’s words contained a hint of mockery within them.

“Everyone, you tell me, is the red caltrop diamond in the Okerlund Plane?” Ballmer laughed coldly.

That’s what Brodie had claimed! But the truth? That was unclear.

There were two possibilities. The first was that the red caltrop diamond was truly in the Okerlund Plane; only, it was hidden too well, so it was very hard to find.

The second was that it left alongside Brodie as he went to another plane.

“Haha... think about it at your leisure. Whether you decide to give up and go back or decide to keep searching is up to you. I’ve already given you this information.” Laughing, Ballmer flew away. As he did so, Ballmer gave Linley a sidelong glance. Just now, when he had been fighting Linley, he had been at an absolute disadvantage.

“It seems as though Linley wasn’t just lucky when he exiled Magnus into chaotic space. Just now... he wasn’t even in Dragonform.” Ballmer, in his heart, began to feel a hint of dread towards Linley.

## Infiltration

The Biers Mountains. In the air above the sea of flame that hung over the Divine Punishment Gorge. After the Paragon of Fire, Ballmer, departed, the other seven Paragons and Linley all continued to quietly hover there above the sea of fire. After hearing Ballmer's information, they all began to ponder.

"Brodie's message stated that the red caltrop diamond is still in the Okerlund Plane," Linley frowned as he pondered. "Brodie, after having been surrounded by so many experts of the Infernal Realm, should know by now how important that red caltrop diamond is. Perhaps... he has truly decided to give up the red caltrop diamond, in exchange for a peaceful life."

Before being surrounded by so many experts, Brodie might perhaps have been unaware as to just how hot to handle this red caltrop diamond was.

But after that and the loss of a divine clone, Brodie should've begun to wonder as to whether or not he should have continued to hold the red caltrop diamond! Although his power increased tremendously while holding it, it also caused countless experts to descend upon and pursue him.

"Everyone, you all know the message now. What do you all think? Is the red caltrop diamond still in the Okerlund Plane?" the Paragon of Light, Clementine, said with a smile.

"Hmph. If Brodie is playing a trick and has the desire to be greedy and keep the Overgod talisman on his own, he would be courting death," the Paragon of Earth, that four-meter-tall figure, said in a cold voice.

"If we believe that the red caltrop diamond isn't here, we might as well leave this plane." The Paragon of Wind, Bayer, let out a snicker. He glanced at the surrounding people. "Myself, I'll be staying here. Everyone... I won't accompany you here any longer. I'll go back now." A wind blew past, and Bayer disappeared from everyone's field of vision.

In a material plane, all Paragons were able to move at a speed that seemed akin to the speed of the Sovereigns in the Higher Planes.

“I won’t stay here any longer either.” Clementine also disappeared, transforming into a ray of light.

And then, all of the Highgod Paragons left, leaving behind only Linley and Dunnington.

“Linley, are you going to leave the Okerlund Plane or stay?” Dunnington asked.

“There’s no rush. Perhaps the red caltrop diamond is still in the Okerlund Plane,” Linley said with a slight frown, but then he chuckled. “Dunnington, let’s compete and see who will be the one to acquire the red caltrop diamond... mm, let’s separate for now then.”

“You don’t have as many supporters as I do. If someone is to get it, it will be me.” Dunnington began to laugh as well.

And then, Linley and Dunnington transformed into two blurs as they flew towards different directions.

Originally, after having thoroughly scoured the entire Okerlund Plane, Linley felt that there was a 90% chance that the red caltrop diamond truly might have departed the Okerlund Plane. The Okerlund Plane was nothing more than a transit location for Brodie! As for that remaining 10% chance... that was just because Linley wasn’t willing to just leave like this.

However, after having heard this message, Linley’s thoughts had changed.

Given what Brodie had said, the red caltrop diamond might truly be still in the Okerlund Plane.



\*

The eastern part of the Okerlund Plane. The Moulin Empire. Within that estate at the peak of Mount Liangya.

“Boss, what sort of tricks do you think Brodie employed?” Bebe, after



listening to what Linley had to say, couldn't help but frown as he spoke.

"The red caltrop diamond is such a precious treasure that he naturally wouldn't want to let us acquire it so easily!" Linley said with a frown, "But I've already completely searched the entire Okerlund Plane. There is no red caltrop diamond at all. Then... there's only one possibility." This was the possibility that frustrated Linley the most.

"My divine sense can easily search the heavens, but it is hard for someone to use divine sense to search inside a person's body. Thus... the red caltrop diamond is perhaps hidden within the body of some sort of living creature!" Linley frowned.

It was extremely hard for one to send divine sense deep into the body of any living creature with a spirit.

For example, divine artifacts; divine artifacts had their own form of a spirit.

It was impossible for even Linley to send his spiritual energy into a divine artifact and search for something inside of it.

For example, Bebe's godspark weapon; he had hidden the interspatial ring within the godspark weapon, and even Sovereigns wouldn't be able to see through it to find the interspatial ring within. But of course, it was virtually impossible to hide a ring within a divine artifact. After all, in the forging and refining process for the divine artifact, any interspatial ring would have been destroyed long ago.

Only someone like Bebe, who completely relied on his own will in creating a godspark weapon, would be able to safely secrete an interspatial ring within it.

Aside from divine artifacts, other living creatures also possessed souls.

Every single living creature had a soul that would repel the spiritual energy of any invading forces! Because some souls were strong while others were weak, the strength of the resistance would vary as well.

Some living creatures were simply too powerful and so couldn't be invaded at all.

For example, Linley!

Generally speaking, Paragons might be able to chat with Linley through divine sense, but they definitely wouldn't be able to extend their divine senses into Linley's body and investigate the secrets it held.

But for weaker people, such as mortals...

If a Deity wanted to investigate a mortal, he would only have to just focus his spiritual energy slightly, and thus would be able to sense into the mortal's body. This, however, still required concentration and focus. One couldn't use too much spiritual energy, as if one did, the mortal's fragile soul might shatter and disperse. But if the spiritual energy was too weak... then it might not be able to go in at all.

Thus, it was hard to investigate into someone's body.

As for searching one's soul, that was even harder!

When Delia had been in a coma, Linley hadn't dared to send his spiritual energy into her to investigate at all. He was afraid that if he wasn't careful, he would shatter her soul.

"The Okerlund Plane is simply too vast. I imagine that Brodie chose this plane precisely because he heard of how populated it is," Linley said with a frown. "Even for me, to search the body of a human being is difficult enough that I can't investigate a few thousand people at once. I have to be very careful and very patient! At most, I can probably only search a thousand people at once."

This didn't have anything to do with how strong one's spiritual energy was; rather, what mattered was one's ability to multitask carefully, because each inspection had to be very careful.

The spiritual energy couldn't be too strong or too weak!

"The Okerlund Plane... although the population is far smaller than the Infernal Realm's, there are still nearly eight quadrillion people," Linley said with a frown.

This sum was simply too enormous.

There was nothing that could be done. The Okerlund Plane's two major continents each had a circumference of over a hundred million kilometers. The Yulan continent's circumference was just twenty or thirty thousand kilometers.

The difference between the area of the two was a difference of nearly a hundred million times. Even the Yulan continent had a population of billions; thus, it only made sense for the Okerlund Plane to have a population of nearly eight quadrillion.

Compared to the Infernal Realm, though...

It was just a rounding error.

“Not just humans. There are also all sorts of magical beasts of the land, of the skies, and deep in the seas. The red caltrop diamond might be stored within their bodies as well,” Linley said resignedly.

If he wanted to investigate further, it would indeed be a laborious task.

But of course, if he wanted to search quickly, that was also possible!

That was to ignore the ability of these humans and magical beasts to endure his power, and to blast his almighty divine sense out indiscriminately! The result would be that the countless humans and magical beasts with weak souls would always die. If one didn't have to worry about the lives of the specimens being inspected, of course it would be much faster.

But the number of people who would die would be astronomical.

“To kill eight quadrillion humans and a similarly astonishing number of magical beasts for the sake of more quickly finding the red caltrop diamond? Make this entire plane a plane of the dead?” Linley couldn't help but shiver, just thinking about it.

Forget about using that sort of method; even if someone else dared to do it, Linley would stop them!

“Boss, the process of forging a divine artifact requires all sorts of hammering and refining. If an interspatial ring was within it, it would definitely shatter. Thus, it isn't too likely that the red caltrop diamond was hidden within a divine artifact,” Bebe said. There were only two people in the entire universe who could do what Bebe could do.

Linley nodded. “Our only choice is to begin inspecting the bodies of the humans and beastmen.”

“Brodie. That bastard. He really picked a good plane. If he picked a small plane like the Yulan plane, with a low population, it would be much easier to search. But that bastard had to pick this Okerlund Plane,” Bebe couldn’t help but curse.

“Don’t be impatient. The other eight groups have already begun to search the bodies of the various living creatures here.” Linley laughed calmly.

As for himself, he couldn’t be bothered to go search.

Linley’s divine sense was powerful enough to stretch across the entire plane. Once the red caltrop diamond is discovered, Linley would immediately know.

“I now only lack a single talisman.” Linley lowered his head, staring at the interspatial ring in his hands. He sent his divine sense into it, easily locating that ‘crown’ within it. The pentametal crown was adorned with the nine soul pearls, and was now only lacking a ‘red caltrop diamond’ in the central setting.

Now that Linley and Bebe were in the Okerlund Plane, they didn’t have to worry about Sovereigns causing problems for them, and so Bebe had given the interspatial ring containing those two items to Linley.

“Bebe, make a trip with me.” Linley suddenly stood up.

“What are you going to do?” Bebe was startled.

“I’ve discovered that the Paragon of Light, Clementine, hasn’t just ordered his Highgod subordinates to carefully search within the bodies of all sorts of living creatures; he himself has led his forces towards the headquarters of the Radiant Temple. It seems he wishes to borrow from the power of mortal organizations in order to search for the red caltrop diamond.” A hint of a smile was on Linley’s face.

This was indeed an excellent method.

When Brodie had arrived at the Okerlund Plane, he might have often taken out the red caltrop diamond. Some mortals might thus have seen it. It was indeed possible that by relying on worldly power, they might find some hints regarding the diamond.

“He sought out the Radiant Temple. Then I will go for... the assassin’s guilds.”

Linley's divine sense covered the entire plane. He naturally was able to easily discover many of the secrets of the Okerlund Plane.

The Okerlund Plane's Fogdeep continent was awe-inspiringly vast. Because of how large it was, there was no way for a single empire to arise and unify it. The Fogdeep continent had more than a hundred empires alone, and duchies were as common as ox hair.

The power of some special, hidden organizations, however, surpassed that of any empire.

For example, the number one assassin's guild of the Fogdeep continent, 'Bloodknife'. According to legend, the number one expert who supported this assassin's guild was someone who had reached the level of Deity. It also had hundreds of Saints as well.

Bloodknife didn't have a central headquarters; its bases were divided into class-three, class-two, class-one, and special-class divisions.

Because the Fogdeep continent and the Beastgod continent were too vast, Bloodknife had a total of eight 'special class' bases, two of which were located on the Beastgod continent.

Bloodknife's special-class base in the Mengya Mountains.

"A caltrop-shaped red diamond! Right, send the word to every single base, based on this diagram. Anyone who can provide any information regarding this red caltrop diamond will immediately be promoted to the rank of 'core member', and be awarded a tamed Saint-level magical beast, along with a soulbinding contract!" The number one expert of Bloodknife had already reached the Deity level. Known as 'Elder Shadow', this was the order he gave.

The ranking of this mission was 'Blood-rank'.

It had been more than a hundred years since the last Blood-rank mission. Once the order went out, it was immediately conveyed to the various bases, and all of them immediately went crazy, ordering their forces, external intelligence, and even street-level hoodlums to begin searching for news about the red caltrop diamond.

However, Bloodknife's members were all puzzled. Why would Elder Shadow

so desperately want the red caltrop diamond, and even offer a tamed Saint-level magical beast as a reward?!

Within the Mengya Mountains. Inside a secluded, quiet residence.

An old man with blood-red hair and blood-red eyebrows bowed in an extremely respectful manner. “Lord Baruch, with regards to the matter of the red caltrop diamond, I’ve already notified all of the bases within the Fogdeep continent about it. As long as the red caltrop diamond has made an appearance, our organization will definitely locate it for you, milord.”

“However, our organization doesn’t have that much influence in the Beastgod continent,” the blood-haired elder said apologetically.

“You’ve done quite well already.” Linley smiled and nodded.

“Here are eleven God-level divine sparks. There is one for each of the seven Laws and four Edicts. This can be considered your reward.” Linley waved his hand, and eleven God-level divine sparks flew out.

The blood-haired elder’s eyes instantly turned red.

God-level divine sparks! To him, a Demigod, this was an absolutely wondrous treasure.

“Let me remind you that after you fuse with a divine spark, you will find it very hard to make any further breakthroughs on your own,” Linley said calmly.

“Your subordinate is willing to accept this,” the blood-haired elder said hurriedly. Upon becoming a God, he would be on a level comparable to the two formerly supreme experts of the Okerlund Empire.

“If you are able to find anything regarding the red caltrop diamond, I can give you a Highgod spark. Enough. You can leave now,” Linley said calmly.

“Yes, Lord Baruch.”

The blood-haired elder was so excited that his eyes were shining. He didn’t dare to disturb Linley any further, and he immediately departed.

## Lionheart City

As Bebe watched the blood-haired elder depart, he pursed his lips. “That old fellow has remained in the material plane for too long. His viewpoint is too narrow and restricted. He’s too foolish. He actually, voluntarily wishes to fuse a divine spark.”

He’s not foolish. He’s intelligent.”

Linley laughed. “The Okerlund Plane, having a huge population base, has given birth to quite a few Deities. Most likely, the people here have some degree of understanding regarding the Infernal Realm, Netherworld, Celestial Realm, and other places. Unless they are able to reach the Six Star Fiend or Seven Star Fiend, going to the Infernal Realm is a form of suffering. That old fellow, in the Okerlund Plane, is a supreme expert. He can enjoy life and relax. Why go to the Higher Planes?”

Bebe was startled. Then, he nodded. “That’s true too.”

“Right, Boss. Did you tell my Grandpa Beirut regarding this Okerlund Plane?”

“Of course I did.” Linley laughed. “Your Grandpa Beirut’s clone in the Yulan continent is currently living at Dragonblood Castle with my divine clone. I’ve told him everything about what has gone on here... Lord Beirut has also tapped his connections and investigated into the Life Realm’s various locations to see if there has been news regarding the red caltrop diamond.”

Bebe nodded. “Right. We do have to pay attention.”

The red caltrop diamond. Even in his dreams, Linley dreamed about acquiring it!

Although it was very likely that the red caltrop diamond was in the Okerlund Plane, they couldn’t rule out the possibility that it had followed Brodie to another plane.

Thus, Linley had to rely on Beirut's assistance. Beirut had quite a few friends. It wasn't too hard for him to pay attention to news of this nature. However, in recent days, Beirut had uncovered no information regarding the red caltrop diamond.

Fogdeep continent. Beastgod continent. The dwellers of these two continents continued their normal lives. The 'Descent of the Gods' hadn't changed much. The various Highgod Paragons and those ten thousand Highgods began to search the humans, elves, dwarves, beastmen, and other races, but they did so carefully. They didn't harm these creatures.

As for Linley...

He maintained a constant watch on the entire plane. Those Highgods and Paragons... whenever they acted a bit unusually, Linley would pay close attention.

Given how Linley's spiritual energy surpassed that of a Deity using Sovereign's Might, this oversight went completely unnoticed by the Paragons.

Time continued to pass in the midst of this inspection process.



\*

In the blink of an eye, two months passed.

Mount Liangya.

"Lord Baruch." The blood-haired elder had come once more.

Linley and Bebe both looked over.

"Lord Baruch, your subordinate once more gained information regarding the red caltrop diamond," the blood-haired elder said hurriedly.

"Oh?" Bebe just snickered. "In the past two months, you've brought over a few dozen reports, and even located ten red caltrop diamonds."

In the past two months, the Bloodknife guild had indeed found more than ten red caltrop diamonds, but Linley had discovered through his divine sense that they were 'fake' and he had rejected them before they were even delivered to



him.

“This... your subordinate is unable to verify these items.” The blood-haired elder laughed awkwardly, then said hurriedly, “But this time, this news does seem rather credible.”

“Speak,” Linley said calmly.

“Right,” the blood-haired elder said hurriedly, “Roughly thirty years ago, a magus who was training and adventuring at the borders of the Fogdeep Forest saw two experts flying through the air. They looked like a couple. The woman had a long necklace, which had a red caltrop diamond fixed into it.

Linley and Bebe’s eyes lit up.

Thirty years ago? A couple? Flying in the air?

“And that couple?” Linley said hurriedly.

“That adventuring magus only saw the two pause in midair for a moment to discuss something, and then they flew deeper towards the Fogdeep Forest. As for what happened next, the magus didn’t know.” The blood-haired elder shook his head.

“You can leave now,” Linley said.

“Yes.” The blood-haired elder left respectfully.

Linley and Bebe began to frown.

“Boss, the situation is bad,” Bebe said.

“It is fairly bad. Brodie and his wife went deep into the Fogdeep Forest. Clearly, they were flying towards the teleportation array. Most likely, they went through it to leave the Okerlund Plane.” Linley began to worry. “If Brodie and his wife really took the red caltrop diamond and left this place, things will grow problematic. Searching for them will be like searching for a needle in the sea.”

Although according to the Planar Overseer’s information, the couple had gone to the Life Realm...

How vast was the Life Realm?

In addition, could it be that the two wouldn’t then pass through the

teleportation array of the Life Realm and once more teleport to another plane?

How was one to find them?

“However, there’s another possibility,” Bebe mumbled. “They were flying deep into the Fogdeep Forest. Aside from leaving with the red caltrop diamond, the other possibility is, they hid the red caltrop diamond in some lifeform within the Fogdeep Forest.”

Linley’s eyes lit up.

“This is indeed possible.” Linley couldn’t help but feel overjoyed, but then he let out a sigh.

The Fogdeep Forest was tremendously vast, and the number of magical beasts and primeval races that lived within it was very large. To search for it there wouldn’t be easy either.

“Hrm, the Radiant Temple? That ‘Radiant Goddess’ has actually voluntarily gone to find Clementine. Can it be that something special happened?” Linley had always kept his divine sense active and covering the entire plane. Naturally, he noticed this.

Within the Fogdeep continent, there was a shining lake that was more than a million kilometers in circumference. In the center of the lake, there was a small island that had a circumference of nearly ten kilometers as well. This island was known as the ‘Radiant Island’, or the ‘Sacred Island’. This was the headquarters of the number one church of the Fogdeep continent, the Temple of the Radiant Goddess.

In the center of the Sacred Island was the Radiant Temple. The Radiant Temple was divided into nine upper stories and nine underground stories.

Ever since the Paragon of Light, ‘Clementine’, led his forces to descend on this place, he had let the Radiant Goddess suffer just a little bit. Terrified, she then immediately allowed Clementine to live on the top of the ninth floor. As for the Radiant Goddess herself, she remained on the sixth floor.

The sixth underground floor. A silver-haired, silver-eyed, barefoot woman dressed in plain robes was currently frowning. This person was the ‘Radiant Goddess’, worshipped by countless people in the Fogdeep continent.

“Lord Clementine has been searching for news regarding the red caltrop diamond. Then, should I...”

After hesitating momentarily, her eyes grew determined. She immediately left her residence and headed towards the top of the Radiant Temple.

“Let her in.”

Within the vast, wide Radiant Temple’s uppermost floor, Clementine was silently seated on his throne, his eyes closed. His divine sense was constantly extended, but of course, there was no way he could compare to Linley. Normally, by relying on his spiritual energy, he was able to just barely cover the Fogdeep continent.

Even Paragons wouldn’t be so wasteful as to constantly use Sovereign’s Might.

If he did do that, most likely in a single month, he would have used up an astronomical amount of Sovereign’s Might.

“Milord.” The Radiant Goddess walked in, her feet unclad.

“What is it?” Clementine opened his eyes.

Clementine’s stare made the Radiant Goddess feel as though she were a tiny boat in the midst of a wild storm, about to capsize at any moment. The Radiant Goddess trembled slightly, then said respectfully, “Milord, you are searching for a red caltrop diamond. Your subordinate remembers that a friend once told me... if many powerful Deities come in search of a treasure, I am to give this to one of the experts. He said... this is a gift for me. That friend of mine was named Brodie!” As she spoke, she produced a small red box.

In that instant...

A divine light flashed in Clementine’s eyes. He immediately spread out his divine sense, wanting to wrap it around the surrounding area and forbid other Paragons from using their divine sense to search this area.

But it was too late!

Four divine senses instantly swept over that box.

“Haha, Clementine, we have to thank you, haha...” a voice rang out in

Clementine's mind.

Clementine's face grew ugly to behold. He also swept the box with his divine sense, and then, in an instant, with a 'rumble', the box transformed into dust. The box in the hands of the Radiant Goddess had been completely crushed, and she couldn't help but be badly frightened.

"You've done well. Now scram." Clementine snorted coldly.

"Yes." The Radiant Goddess didn't dare to say a word. She immediately left.

"Nine Paragons, five in the Fogdeep continent, four in the Beastgod continent. Only three Paragons should have discovered that secret." Clementine frowned. "Why didn't Linley keep his divine sense up at all times?" In reality, there had been four divine senses that had swept through the box, but Clementine had only discovered three.

As for Linley's divine sense? Clementine wasn't able to detect it at all.

"Linley has few subordinates and doesn't place much value on keeping up his divine sense. And yet, he thinks to acquire the Overgod talisman?" Clementine let out a cold laugh.

Five of the nine experts knew the secret of the box. Linley naturally knew it.

"The box actually had a piece of paper inside it. The paper only had three words on it; Lion Heart City!" Linley was very puzzled. Linley didn't question whether the information was real or false, because the paper was a type of paper that was very commonly seen in the Infernal Realm. It could exist for countless years without being damaged. There was no way a material plane could produce this sort of paper.

In addition, the Radiant Goddess didn't have the courage to lie on purpose.

"Just three words. Can it be that Brodie means to say... the red caltrop diamond is in Lionheart City?" Linley mused to himself.

"Tell me, what sort of a place is Lionheart City?" Linley directly spoke to Elder Shadow of the Bloodknife organization through divine sense.

Elder Shadow immediately replied respectfully, "Lord Baruch, Lionheart City is an extremely famous city in the Beastgod continent. It is the imperial capital of

the ‘Snowlion Empire’.

“The Beastgod continent. The imperial capital of the Snowlion Empire?”

Linley’s divine sense covered the entire plane. He immediately noticed that within the Beastgod continent, there was an extremely lavish and large city, with the city gates having two giant words affixed to it. ‘Lion Heart’.

“Boss, what is it?” Bebe didn’t know what was going on.

“Bebe, let’s go on a trip to the Beastgod continent.” Linley smiled slightly, then a surge of wind-type divine power surrounded Bebe. The two transformed into green blurs, instantly disappearing into the horizon.

It wasn’t just Linley who was making haste to the Beastgod continent. The other four Paragons of the Fogdeep continent were also hastening over there.

Paragons flew at a very fast speed. They quickly flew out of the Fogdeep continent, traversed the ocean between the two continents, then arrived within the Beastgod continent. In terms of speed, even without using his ‘fused divine power’, Linley arrived at the Beastgod continent at virtually the same instant that Clementine and the others did.

The four Paragons, Linley, and Bebe entered the Beastgod continent, and as they did, the four Paragons in the Beastgod continent immediately noticed.

“Eh? The five of them all flew over, and to the same location. Can it be that they found out something about the red caltrop diamond?”

As long as one wasn’t a complete idiot, upon seeing this, they would be able to guess that something important must have happened.

They didn’t hesitate at all! The other four Paragons of the Beastgod continent immediately flew towards the gathering spot of the five Paragons who had just entered the continent.

“Clementine, where are you headed?” The Paragon of Water, a middle-aged man with loose blue hair, laughed as he followed Clementine. Although they could guess at where Linley, Clementine, and the other three were headed based on their trajectory, they still weren’t certain about it.

Thus, it was quite natural that the four Paragons based in the Beastgod

continent elected to follow after the other five Paragons.

“Hmph.” Clementine couldn’t even be bothered to pay attention to them. His speed suddenly increased, and he began to move slightly faster than the Paragon of Water.

“Everyone, you should all be heading towards Lionheart City, right?” The Paragon of Wind, Bayer, was the first to arrive at Lionheart City. He had been in the Beastgod continent this entire time, and he lived fairly close to Lionheart City. Upon seeing the direction towards which Linley’s group was hurrying towards, as they drew closer, he was easily able to recognize where they were going.

“Swoosh!” A ray of light shot towards Lionheart City, then transformed into a person. It was Clementine.

“Whoosh!” A green blur descended from the skies, then resolved into two figures; Linley and Bebe.

“How did Linley know where to go? Did Dunnington tell him?” Clementine looked at Linley, puzzled. Back then, he had no idea that Linley had used his divine sense.

“Lionheart City!” Linley’s divine sense filled the entire Lionheart City, but he didn’t find anything special.

“Bebe, let’s go in,” Linley sent.

And then, paying no attention to the other Paragons, Linley and Bebe directly entered the City of Lionheart.

## Relief Sculpture

The Okerlund Plane. The Beastgod continent. The imperial capital of the Snowlion Empire – Lionheart City. The imperial palace's garden.

Linley was seated silently in the meditative position in the midst of a flat, green, grassy area. Bebe was by his side. Linley and Bebe both possessed Godrealms, and so could easily distort the rays of light within their area, making it so that the maids and servants within the palace garden were completely unable to see them.

They had spent a full day in Lionheart City, but during this day, Linley's divine sense had been constantly searching at full strength.

Linley opened his eyes.

"Boss, find anything?" Bebe asked hurriedly.

Linley shook his head slightly. "Nothing! The entire imperial capital of Lionheart City has nearly ten million people. Aside for a few youths and a few juvenile beasts that I didn't inspect, I've inspected all of the other living creatures here. But none of them are hiding interspatial rings in their bodies." Brodie had come thirty-plus years ago.

And so, he couldn't have possibly secreted the interspatial ring into these then-unborn young children.

"It really is hard to find." Bebe frowned and snorted. "The other eight Paragons have already ordered their Highgod subordinates to thoroughly search through the entire Lionheart City. But after a long period of time, they have yet to find anything. Those many subordinates of theirs have probably searched the entirety of Lionheart City by now."

Linley nodded slightly.

"Boss, you've already completely searched the ground and the deep seas of

the Okerlund Plane. In addition, this is just a material plane; very few people have interspatial rings. Those eight Paragons ordered long ago for every person with an interspatial ring to be searched.” Bebe snorted unhappily. “It seems that Brodie really did ‘that’.”

There were no other possibilities.

The only possibility... was that the red caltrop diamond had been put into an interspatial ring, which was in turn placed within some living creature.

Unfortunately, the population of the Okerlund Plane was simply too great. Eight quadrillion people! And that was just the humans. There were also elves, gnomes, and other races... and the magical beasts that lived in the ground, in the skies, and in the seas were astonishingly numerous as well. In terms of number, in fact, magical beasts vastly outnumbered humans.

Given Linley’s spiritual strength, if he were to carefully search in a manner that caused no soul damage, Linley would have to spend an entire day to search just ten million people.

His personal speed was definitely comparable to the speed of hundreds or thousands of ordinary Highgods searching.

Ten million would take Linley a day.

Then eight quadrillion... how long would that take? And that’s not even mentioning the magical beasts.

The number was astronomical!

This was why the ten thousand Highgods, eight Paragons, and Linley and Bebe had yet to find the red caltrop diamond despite having spent months. In the Yulan continent, this group would have probably searched everyone within just ten days or so.

“Brodie, that bastard... he definitely chose this Okerlund Plane on purpose.” Bebe snorted.

“Be patient. We aren’t able to find it, but others also aren’t.” Linley’s divine sense continuously maintained a watch over the entire plane. “Once they do, I will be the first to know as well.”



“Right.” Bebe said, puzzled, “Boss, then, do you think that the information Brodie left behind for the Radiant Goddess to convey to us... those three words, ‘Lion Heart City’... what do you think those words mean? Boss, I have the feeling... that the hiding place of the red caltrop diamond should have something to do with this information.”

Linley frowned. “Brodie shouldn’t have been so bored as to leave behind some random information to misguide us. The three words, ‘Lion Heart City’, definitely hold a secret within. And that secret will guide us to the red caltrop diamond’s hiding place. But what does ‘Lion Heart City’ refer to?”

All the experts, Linley included, upon seeing the words ‘Lion Heart City’, believed that the red caltrop diamond had to be hidden within Lionheart City.

But after investigating it, it seemed off.

“Bebe, let’s go. I want to go to the magus libraries of Lionheart City and search through it for information regarding Lionheart City. Perhaps I might discover something.” Linley rose to his feet.

“Right. Lionheart City involves these secrets. Perhaps those materials will have information regarding it.” Bebe was overjoyed as well.

Linley and Bebe immediately disappeared from within the palace.

As Linley and Bebe were advancing to the ‘Lionheart Magus Institute’, in a lavish, towering estate within Lionheart City, Clementine was leading his subordinates to set up shop here.

“Milord, we’ve already searched the entire Lionheart City. No person or magical beast has an interspatial ring within them, much less a red caltrop diamond,” a short silver-haired youth bowed and spoke. Those hundreds of Highgods searched quite quickly, but were only comparable to Linley searching by himself.

“You can leave now,” Clementine said calmly.

“Yes.” The silver-haired youth bowed, then left, leaving behind just Clementine himself within the courtyard.

Linley wasn’t the only one pondering. Clementine was pondering as well.

“That paper only had three words; ‘Lion Heart City’. No other words. What do those words mean?” Clementine’s gaze flashed, and he immediately activated his Sovereign’s Might!

A powerful divine sense swept out, passing out from the Beastgod continent and stretching deep through the ocean until it encapsulated the entire Fogdeep continent as well.

“Do you know what the meaning of the three words on that paper, ‘Lion Heart City’, refer to?” Clementine sent.

Far away in the distant Fogdeep continent, within the Radiant Temple, the Radiant Goddess felt her heart tremble, and she immediately responded, “Milord, the three words, ‘Lion Heart City’... I am unclear as to the true meaning of those words.”

“How many Lionheart Cities exist in this continent?” Clementine asked.

“Just that imperial capital of the Snowlion Empire of the Beastgod continent,” the Radiant Goddess was completely certain.

“Just one?” Clementine truly did not understand. If there were other Lionheart Cities, perhaps he might go search those places. But now, what was he supposed to do with those three words, ‘Lion Heart City’?

“When Bordie gave that paper to you, did he say anything? Have you told me everything he said in detail?” Clementine said.

“Thirty years ago, when Brodie descended upon the Okerlund Plane, he came with his wife. He once came to my Radiant Sacred Island. Although we were both Gods, he easily defeated me. He lived with me for a time, and when he left, he gave me a gift! He said if many Deities descended on the Okerlund Empire in search of some treasure, I was to hand it to a powerful expert... he said that after the powerful expert acquired the treasure, I would then be rewarded.”

The Radiant Goddess felt extremely resigned.

She had thought that after handing over the paper, she would be praised and rewarded.

But who would have imagined that not only did Clementine not reward her, he even gave her attitude.

Actually, even Brodie himself had no idea... that the 'red caltrop diamond' would attract the descent of so many experts, to the point where even eight Paragons and a Paragon-equivalent, Linley, would come! With so many experts, even if she offered up the 'paper', the others would notice as well.

If the others hadn't noticed, perhaps Clementine would have been overjoyed and truly have rewarded the Radiant Goddess.

"After the expert found the treasure, you would thus be rewarded?" Clementine frowned.

From these words, Clementine could deduce... that the red caltrop diamond should truly be in the Okerlund Plane.

"Whoosh." Clementine withdrew his divine sense from the Fogdeep continent, then gave the order, "Marquis Winter, come over here."

Marquis Winter was the owner of this estate. However, when Clementine's group came, all they had to do was show off the high-level talisman from the Radiant Temple for Marquis Winter to immediately become extremely respectful.

"Milord." An old man with a head full of silvery white hair, but whose eyes were blue and flashing with life walked over. He saluted respectfully.

"Come with me for a stroll about Lionheart City," Clementine gave the order. "Take me to some of the interesting areas of Lionheart City."

"Yes, milord. I know every single special, historical area or building that exists within Lionheart City." Marquis Winter didn't know Clementine's true status; he thought that Clementine was a high-level member of the Radiant Temple. But that was already enough for him to be extremely respectful.

The various experts all had their own thoughts. Linley chose to go to the libraries in search of information regarding Lionheart City, while Clementine let this person lead him to view some of the unique sights of Lionheart City. Although his divine sense was able to cover Lionheart City, with no one to explain for him, even if he found a 'rock' that had existed for countless ages, he

wouldn't know that there was any special meaning to that rock.

Under the guidance of Marquis Winter, Clementine learned quite a bit about the classical history of Lionheart City.

At this moment, Clementine and Marquis Winter were located within a history museum. This museum's exhibition hall walls had enormous relief sculptures on them. These relief sculptures were almost all at the same height on the wall. The wide halls only had a few dozen figures located sparsely within them.

"Milord, look." Marquis Winter laughed as he pointed at a relief sculpture up ahead. "The nineteen people in this sculpture are our Snowlion Empire's Founding Emperor, 'Venna', and his most loyal eighteen knights. Even the weakest of these eighteen knights had reached the ninth level, while our Founding Emperor, Wenna, was a Saint-level expert."

Clementine just nodded slightly.

Ninth rank? Saint? To a supreme Deity like Clementine, there was no difference.

"Milord, look at this carving," Marquis Winter said as he pointed to a giant carving next to them. This carving was of an enormous, mono-horned lion-type magical beast. In the carving, this enormous lion-type magical beast had a large wound on its lower body. A person was currently flying out from this wound, and that figure was holding something in its hands.

The sculpture had captured that moment.

"Oh, rather interesting." Clementine, upon seeing this sculpture, couldn't help but chuckle.

"Milord, this sculpture describes the greatest danger our Founding Emperor Venna faced; this was also the battle that led to Emperor Venna's rise to fame!" Marquis Winter said hurriedly, "And this battle occurred at the old location of Lionheart City. It was precisely because he wanted to commemorate that battle that Emperor Venna ordered this imperial capital and named it 'Lionheart City'. This is where Lionheart City came from."

"Where Lionheart City came from?" Clementine's eyes lit up. "Explain in

detail!”

Marquis Winter had never seen this ‘high-level member of the Radiant Temple’ show so much excitement. He couldn’t help but say hurriedly, “That year, Emperor Venna had just reached the Saint level. But he encountered the Saint-level magical beast, ‘Silverhorn Snowlion’. That year, Lionheart City was nothing more than a desolate region. Emperor Venna engaged in a fierce battle with the Silverhorn Snowlion! Back then, Emperor Venna was just an early-stage Saint, while generally speaking, magical beasts who reach the Saint level are comparable to late-stage human Saints.”

Clementine nodded slightly.

“Emperor Venna was at a definite disadvantage and close to the point of death. But at the critical moment, with life and death hanging from a thread, Emperor Venna managed to find life from death; he charged straight into the mouth of the Silverhorn Snowlion. He entered the Silverhorn Snowlion’s stomach. None of us know exactly what happened, but what we do know... was that Emperor Venna cut through the Silverhorn Snowlion’s stomach when he escaped. And, in his hand, he was clutching part of the Silverhorn Snowlion’s heart when he emerged. Clearly, he had already shattered the Silverhorn Snowlion’s heart... but of course, the Silverhorn Snowlion died as well,” Marquis Winter explained in detail. “That battle resulted in Emperor Venna growing much more powerful. He became the most powerful Saint of the entire Beastgod continent.”

Clementine’s eyes flashed with a complicated look.

“Lionheart City... no wonder it is named Lionheart City.” Clementine had a smile on his face, and in his heart, he murmured, “He broke out of the Silverhorn Snowlion’s stomach, grabbed its heart, then emerged.”

“Let’s go back now.” Clementine maintained his calm.

“Go back?” Marquis Winter was startled.

Clementine paid him no mind. He pretended as though nothing had happened as he once more returned to Marquis Winter’s estate. Only, just an hour after returning to the estate, Clementine himself silently slipped away from Lionheart City!

## The Red Caltrop Diamond Emerges!

**M**oving as fast as lightning, he instantly pierced through the skies.

Clementine's eyes were filled with wild joy. "Haha, I didn't expect that I would be the first of the nine Paragons to discover it! Lionheart City. So those three words were pointing to a story. Pointing to the fact that the red caltrop diamond was hidden within the body of a Silverhorn Snowlion." Clementine was currently completely certain.

Just then, Clementine had stretched his divine sense out to search all of the Silverhorn Snowlions of the entire plane.

In the Okerlund Plane, there were a total of twelve Silverhorn Snowlions. Aside from two which lived together, the other ten were scattered about. It was naturally easy for him to search those twelve magical beasts. Clementine only needed a moment to completely search the bodies of those twelve Silverhorn Snowlions.

Indeed!

There were three Silverhorn Snowlions who lived in the 'Snowy Icecliff Region' in the northern part of the Beastgod continent. The most powerful and largest of the Silverhorn Snowlions had an interspatial ring in its body!

If he had immediately left upon returning to his estate, the other Paragons would have immediately had questions about where he had just gone. Thus, Clementine had waited an hour. Although this made it so that the other Paragons might notice as well, Clementine was impatient now. In addition, he was completely confident.

"Hmph. By the time those eight react, I should have already arrived at the Snowy Icecliff Region. In addition, in terms of speed, I rank at the front of those nine. I'm the first one to arrive; they won't catch up in time. Once that red caltrop diamond falls into my hands, they can forget about taking it back."

Clementine was completely confident.

Paragons of Light specialized in speed!

A ray of light shot straight towards the Snowy Icecliff Region of the Beastgod continent.

Snowlion Empire. Lionheart City. Lionheart Magus Institute. The library.

Tens of thick, heavy tomes were placed on the table. These tens of tomes all described various places and events of Lionheart City. As the imperial capital, there were many, many stories regarding Lionheart City! Some of these books talked about the various heroic figures who had emerged in the countless years of the city's history, as well as some of the legendary secret histories of the imperial palace. They introduced some of the magus institutes and the Founding Emperor...

There was simply too much.

Linley and Bebe had no idea what special meaning was contained within those three simple words, 'Lion Heart City'. Thus, they had no choice but to read through these books. They hoped that while reading one story in particular, they might have a sudden insight and be able to think through the secret.

"Eh?" Linley frowned, and Bebe couldn't help but look towards Linley.

"Why has Clementine left Lionheart City?" Linley muttered.

"Clementine left Lionheart City?" Bebe stared. "Boss, Lionheart City is linked with the red caltrop diamond. Why has Clementine left?"

"Logically speaking, he shouldn't," Linley said with furrowed brows. "Unless..."

"Unless he knows the true secret of the three words, 'Lion Heart City'. He knows that the red caltrop diamond isn't within Lionheart City!" Bebe said hurriedly.

"Right. That's the only explanation." Linley nodded.

"Boss, are we going to chase after him? If he acquires the red caltrop diamond, what are we to do?" Bebe said frantically.

Linley shook his head and laughed. "Calm down. This isn't the time to grow impatient yet."

"This isn't the time?" Bebe stared.

"Tell me; if we chase after him, even if we catch him, what will Clementine do? He doesn't have the red caltrop diamond yet. How will we know where to go to acquire it, then?" Linley said.

Bebe was startled.

This was indeed true. They didn't know where the red caltrop diamond was. How would chasing after Clementine change that?

"In addition, Clementine is going north! Even if he acquires the red caltrop diamond, he has to hurry to the Fogdeep continent's teleportation array. He'll have to go a long distance. We can intercept him midway," Linley said. "Clementine doesn't know my real power. Paragons are believed to be invincible amongst Deities! This is the iron rule... of the past. After acquiring the red caltrop diamond, he will probably head off by himself and take it to the teleportation array."

If Linley was an ordinary Paragon, then Clementine probably really would have nothing to fear.

"Then we...?" Bebe was startled.

"Sit here and read these books," Linley said calmly.

"Oh." Bebe had no choice but to suppress his heart, calming himself.

"Clementine..." Linley's gaze was dark and icy, with a cold light flashing every so often. Although he looked very calm, how could Linley truly be calm? Doehring Cowart had taught Linley since he was young; he could be said to be Linley's teacher, but also Linley's 'grandfather'. Although his father was important, Linley's father, 'Hogg', hadn't been with Linley for too long, after all.

But Grandpa Doehring had always accompanied Linley and guided Linley... in Linley's heart, Grandpa Doehring's status was definitely comparable to his father's.

Grandpa Doehring's death, in particular, was a wound that lingered, deep in



Linley's soul.

Forget about sacrificing one or two divine clones; even at the risk of true death, Linley would want to bring Grandpa Doehring back to life. From this, one could imagine how deeply Linley valued the red caltrop diamond.

"At all costs, I must find the red caltrop diamond..." Linley locked his divine sense onto the distant, flying Clementine. Clementine himself didn't notice, but he did notice the other seven Paragons paying attention to him. For the sake of avoiding Clementine's suspicion, Linley would occasionally use Sovereign's Might to search him as well.

He wanted these Paragons to think that Linley was only occasionally searching.

"Boss, Boss," Bebe suddenly called out in surprised delight.

"What is it?" Linley was startled.

"Boss, look at this story, quick." Bebe, excited and surprised, handed over a flipped open book in his hands to Linley. The two pages that were on display even had an inserted image that was of a Silverhorn Snowlion that had its stomach torn open by a human.

Linley swept it with his gaze, instantly reading the complete story.

"Silverhorn Snowlion. Snatching the already shattered heart, then bursting out from the stomach? This is the origin of Lionheart City?" Linley seemed to have been struck by thunder.

Linley's group had been pondering about which lifeform was hiding the red caltrop diamond within its body. If they searched them all one by one, it would be like searching for a needle in the sea; how long would it take?

But upon seeing this story, most likely quite a few of the Paragons would understand.

Linley and Bebe were shocked as well.

"Silverhorn Snowlions!" Linley's divine sense instantly spread out to all of the Silverhorn Snowlions in the northern region. Silverhorn Snowlions liked frigid environments, and the northern part of the Beastgod continent, the 'Snowy

Icecliff Region', had three right there. In an instant, Linley searched the three Silverhorn Snowlions.

One of them had an interspatial ring within its body.

"That's it!"

Linley rose to his feet, his eyes blazing like fire. "Bebe, let's go!"

"Let's go." Bebe, after seeing the story, could guess at the secret now.

Linley and Bebe immediately disappeared from the library of the magus institute. And then, Linley and Bebe transformed into a ray of green light, rapidly advancing towards the north.

"Linley's heading out as well? Can it be that they've all discovered the secret?"

The Paragon of Wind, Bayer, instantly flew out of Lionheart City as well.

Not just him; the other six Paragons no longer hesitated, immediately flying out of Lionheart City and towards Linley and Clementine.

The three words, 'Lion Heart City', involved the secret of the red caltrop diamond. Logically speaking, they shouldn't be leaving Lionheart City. But after being here just a single day, Clementine had left! This had already aroused the suspicions of the other Paragons. But a short while later, Linley had actually left Lionheart City as well.

Two people had left in succession. This had a major impact on the other seven Paragons.

Thus, everyone hurried to leave.

Linley and Bebe flew at high speed in the air above the Beastgod continent.

"Boss, why aren't you flying over at top speed?" Bebe said frantically. Linley, even now, was just using wind-type Sovereign power. He didn't use his fused divine power. Linley's speed with wind-type Sovereign power was comparable to the speed of the other Paragons.

This was because Linley was hiding his power! But even now, Linley still wanted to hide?

“If my speed increases several times over, they will definitely be surprised and confused. By then, problems will occur,” Linley sent back. “More importantly, Clementine started flying much earlier than I did. He’s already reached the Snowy Icecliff Region. Even if my speed increases several times over, there’s no way I can get there before him and reach that Silverhorn Snowlion first.”

Since he wasn’t able to catch up at maximum speed, it would be best for him to temporarily continue to hide his power.

Linley didn’t expose his power, and so Clementine would definitely continue to believe the myth that ‘Paragons were invincible amongst Deities’. When the time came, Linley would definitely have an opportunity.

If Clementine knew how powerful Linley was, he would definitely be prepared. By then, Linley’s chances of acquiring the red caltrop diamond would be even lower.

“Right now, Clementine has reached the Silverhorn Snowlion.” Linley was rather uneasy, but for the sake of acquiring the red caltrop diamond, he had to calm himself down!

The Snowy Icecliff Region.

This was the coldest part of the Beastgod continent. This region was extremely large, stretching out to ten million kilometers. According to legend, within this Snowy Icecliff Region, there lived the primeval races of ‘Glacier Giants’, ‘Deep Sea Lions’, ‘Silverhorn Snowlions’, and other terrifying ice-attribute Saint-level magical beasts!

There were almost no people here.

Even experts who wanted to train would rarely come here. It was simply too cold.

“Whoooosh.” Snowflakes flew everywhere, and the cold wind howled like knives.

A hill-sized Silverhorn Snowlion was lying in the middle of an enormous cave within a giant glacier. As a supreme magical beast, the area for a hundred kilometers around the Silverhorn Snowlion’s lair didn’t have a single other magical beast present.

“Swish.”

A ray of light shot down from the skies into the cave.

“Hmph...” Two thick streams of white smoke came out from the nostrils of the Silverhorn Snowlion, so thick they seemed like smoky pillars. Its giant silver eyes stare directly at the newcomer... the golden-haired man dressed in loose white robes. Clementine.

“Who are you?” The Silverhorn Snowlion felt that this person was extraordinary.

Clementine smiled, then set up his Godrealm, completely sealing off this location. He also stretched out his Paragon’s divine sense. Given this situation, Clementine had made it so that other Paragons wouldn’t be able to see through his defense and find out what was going on inside.

“Was there a Deity who once gave you an interspatial ring?” Clementine said. As he said this, Clementine released his aura.

A terrifying presence was released!

The Silverhorn Snowlion’s body trembled, and then it went prostrate, its legs buckling. It stared in terror at Clementine, who stood before him. When Clementine had been hiding his aura, that was one thing, but now that he actively released it... the Silverhorn Snowlion felt as though he were an ant in front of a giant.

“Yes. My master once gave me an interspatial ring,” the Silverhorn Snowlion said hurriedly. At the same time, he opened his mouth and a slick black interspatial ring shot out from it.

Some magical beasts were able to keep storage items in their bodies.

For example, giant dragons or behemoths all had a location that was akin to a ‘storage sac’ that was used for transporting items. Generally speaking, items could be stored within. Very few would use interspatial rings, unless they transformed into the form of a human.

“Actually, this interspatial ring isn’t of much use to me. If you wish it, milord, I am willing to offer it to you.” The Silverhorn Snowlion hurriedly removed the

binding. He had never been this terrified before.

The 'presence' in front of him was thousands of times more powerful than that of his former master. The Silverhorn Snowlion even had the feeling... that this person was the endless universe itself, capable of killing him with a thought.

"Then I will take it." Clementine accepted the interspatial ring, immediately binding it with blood, then stretching out his divine sense.

"This..." A look of wild joy crept into Clementine's eyes.

Indeed...

This interspatial ring was almost completely empty. It held only one item... a red caltrop diamond. The red caltrop diamond contained a Life-type aura. Given the strength of Clementine's divine will, he could clearly sense it.

"Haha, I finally succeeded. Hmph, hmph, eight of them fought with me over it, but it's still mine." Clementine smiled, and then with a flicker, his body flew out and headed at high speed towards the Fogdeep continent.

Clementine's usage of his divine sense and Godrealm made it so that the other Paragons weren't able to see what had happened, but Linley had seen everything clearly. That look of wild joy that had appeared on Clementine's face removed all doubt from Linley.

"Whoosh!"

Instantly, the seven Paragons, Linley, and Bebe all changed their flying directions slightly, wanting to intercept Clementine midway.

"Clementine definitely acquired the red caltrop diamond. We must not let him escape," a deep voice rang out in Linley's mind.

"Clementine used his divine sense to block us out, but I'd already searched that Silverhorn Snowlion. The Silverhorn Snowlion did indeed have an interspatial ring in its body, but now... it is gone. It was definitely taken away by Clementine," Linley sent back to the other seven Paragons. "Everyone, let's split up and surround him from multiple directions. We definitely can't let him escape."

The other Paragons immediately assented.

At this moment, all of them were working in harmony to surround Clementine!

Eight rays of light separated, then slashed through the skies, seeking to prevent that single ray of light.

## Two Preparations

As someone who trained in the Laws of Light, Clementine's speed was quite fast, even amongst these Paragons.

"Swoosh!"

Space trembled as a streak of light burst forward.

"Hmph. As expected, the eight of them have come to block me." Clementine stretched out his divine sense and discovered that Linley and the rest of the eight had moved to block off the path ahead of him. Unless he, Clementine, did not choose to go back through the teleportation array, there was no way for him to avoid the blockade of the eight.

The reason why he only considered the number to be 'eight' was because Clementine didn't even take Bebe into consideration.

"What a pity, what a pity. They are simply wasting time by doing this." Clementine crooked a smile, a hint of delighted amusement on his lips. At the same time, he stretched his divine sense into the mind of one of his Highgod subordinates. "Derry, hurry up and inform the Chief Sovereign of Light that I have already acquired the red caltrop diamond."

"Yes, milord."

The group of Highgods that Clementine had led over included ones with divine clones still residing in the Divine Light Plane, right next to the Chief Sovereign of Light himself, and were constantly reporting back about the events occurring in the Okerlund Plane.

"At the same time, tell the Chief Sovereign that I am being blocked by eight Paragons, and that the situation is a bit tricky. If I am lucky enough to break through successfully, I will be able to return through the teleportation array. However... if I am unable to escape the eight of them..." Even Clementine

wasn't confident that he would be able to successfully escape from eight experts no weaker than him who were blockading him.

"If I'm unable to escape, I will choose to take the red caltrop diamond with me as I enter chaotic space! Inform the Chief Sovereign, and ask him to enter chaotic space early on and make haste to the Okerlund Plane. If I enter chaotic space, I will need the Chief Sovereign to save me," Clementine sent mentally.

"Yes, milord. I will immediately report this to the Chief Sovereign of Light," the intelligence agent said hurriedly.

Clementine was prepared for both possibilities; it could be said that this was a flawless plan.

If he could break through, he would; if he couldn't, he would enter chaotic space.

The Chief Sovereign would save him. What had he to fear?

Upon entering chaotic space, even Highgod Paragons would find themselves virtually unable to control their own movements. They would instead be swept away by the endless tides of spatial chaos.

But of course, this was all predicated on the fact that 'Paragons were invincible amongst Highgods'. If someone was able to easily kill him, he wouldn't even have the chance to flee. Actually, although Clementine's strategy was rather simple, it could still be considered flawless. After all, over the course of countless years, it had indeed been true that Paragons were invincible amongst Highgods. Most likely even all the Sovereigns believed this.

"Milord, the Chief Sovereign is very happy. He praised you highly, milord, and he has already entered a spatial rift and is currently in chaotic space, making haste towards the Okerlund Plane. However, from the location in chaotic space of Divine Light Plane to the location of the Okerlund Plane is too far away; even at the Chief Sovereign's speed, some time is needed."

"Excellent." Clementine now felt more assured.

"Everything has been prepared. Now, I'll accompany the eight of you in playing around for a time. Let's see if you'll be able to stop me?" Clementine's lips curved upwards. He didn't believe that anybody would be able to take the



red caltrop diamond from him.

Linley's group of eight was flying at high speed.

"Rumble..."

The waves of the sea rolled forward. Linley's group was currently flying above the seas. Clementine was moving straight towards the Fogdeep continent; naturally, he would have to pass through the ocean. The other Paragons, even if they wanted to go all out, would thus have to stop Clementine above the sea.

"Based on the information that I have, Clementine has a defensive Sovereign artifact," a cold, fierce voice entered Linley's mind. "Thus, if we are to act against him, it is best if we use soul attacks! Only, Paragons have very powerful souls. The only way we can kill him is if all eight of us all strike him with soul attacks."

The speaker was the only female in the group, a Paragon of Lightning.

"Kill him? That will be very hard," Dunnington's voice entered everyone's minds. "As I see it, when the time comes, the faster ones amongst us, being Ballmer, Bayer, Linley, Nanessa, will go slow him down. Don't let him escape. As long as he can't escape, once he faces our group attacks, we will have a chance to kill him."

In recorded history, there had been instances of Paragons being killed by Sovereigns.

However, there had never been a case where a group of Paragons killed a single Paragon. It wasn't that it was impossible; rather, the chances of a large group of Paragons to come to the same spot and join forces was simply too low.

"Our goal isn't to kill him," that cold voice rang out. "Just to force Clementine to hand over the red caltrop diamond."

"Once it is handed over, who will take it?" Bayer's voice rang out.

The discussion through divine sense of this group of Paragons instantly ground to a halt.

Right. If Clementine were to hand over the red caltrop diamond, who would it go to?

“It’s far too early to be discussing this,” Linley sent to the other seven Paragons. “Do you all think that it will be easy for us to acquire the red caltrop diamond from Clementine? Hmph. Let’s think about how we can force him to hand it over. As for who will acquire it, as I see it, nobody will want to give it up, right? When the time comes, it’ll be based on who has the ability to take it.”

“Right. It will be based on who has the ability to take it.”

None of the Paragons were willing to submit to each other; only by relying on ability could one acquire the red caltrop diamond, then flee past the others. Only then would the other Paragons be convinced.

“Boss, you feel confident now?” Bebe sent with worry. “Just now, they were saying that Clementine has a defensive Sovereign artifact.”

“90% confident.” Linley’s gaze was sharp as he stared into the distance. “He’s about to arrive.”

Both Linley’s side and Clementine were travelling at high speed.

In the face of a blockade by these eight great experts, even though Clementine might want to avoid them, there was no way he would be able to.

“Clementine has arrived,” the cold, sharp voice said. “Let’s just do as Dunnington suggested earlier. I, Ballmer, Bayer, and Linley will be responsible for entangling him and preventing him from escaping. And then, everyone will jointly use soul attacks against him. Hmph, he’s by himself. For him to endure the soul attacks of eight Paragons... probably even he won’t be able to endure it.”

“Bebe, just watch here for now,” Linley sent mentally.

“Right.” Bebe understood that for a battle at this level, if he got involved, he would just be dead weight.

Without hesitating at all, Linley’s group of eight shot out like eight bolts of lightning, forming a net as they shot towards that distant ray of light.

“Clementine...” Linley’s gaze was firmly focused on that distant ray of light. Suddenly, that ray of light distorted, wanting to dodge past Linley’s group.

“In your dreams!”

Linley, Paragon of Fire Ballmer, Paragon of Wind Bayer, and Paragon of Lightning Nanessa suddenly accelerated. The four of them were not slower than Clementine, and as they did a four-way pincer towards him, they easily made it so that there was nowhere Clementine could run to avoid them.

“Clementine, you won’t be able to escape,” Ballmer’s voice rang out in Clementine’s mind.

“Haha, you want to stop me? Keep dreaming!” Clementine knew that there was no way for him to dodge them, but suddenly charged at high speed towards Bayer.

Bayer, as a Paragon of Wind, was most powerful in material attacks, while a bit lacking in soul attacks. As for Clementine, he had a protective Sovereign artifact and so didn’t fear Bayer at all.

“HE wants to flee from my side?” Bayer’s face turned cold.

“Whooosh.”

Suddenly, a wild wind howled and Bayer instantly transformed into a dense cluster of thousands of Bayers. This was the ‘Doppelganger’ technique of the Laws of the Wind. The strange thing is, the many doppelgangers actually generated strange tornados, with the dense cluster of tornados actually not causing any spatial vibrations at all.

Linley, seeing this, was secretly surprised.

“Thousands of doppelgangers, joining forces to execute the ‘Dimensional Wind’ technique. This is truly inconceivable.” Linley sighed in praise.

Logically speaking, only the true body should be able to use profound mysteries. But Bayer had clearly developed a technique to make it so that all of his doppelgangers would also have access to this technique. In addition, it had a special effect akin to a ‘magical formation’, making the effects of this ‘Dimensional Wind’ technique be layered atop each other, completely locking in the surrounding space.

A terrifying restrictive, pulling power instantly enveloped Clementine!

“Bayer actually has a technique like this?” Clementine couldn’t help but feel

frantic.

Even though the profound mysteries of the Laws were the same, the attacks one could develop weren't necessarily the same. After gaining insight into the profound mysteries, one still had to develop the best method for applying them. Bayer's technique was a fairly clever way of applying the profound mysteries.

Right at this moment... "Soul attacks!" Dunnington's voice rang out in the minds of everyone, including Linley. Instantly, the eight people all launched soul attacks without hesitating at all. "Not good." Clementine's face changed dramatically.

"Bang!" Clementine's body suddenly exploded with thousands of rays of golden light, forming a dense cluster of many Clementines. The 'Doppelganger' type technique was available to the Laws of the Wind, the Laws of Darkness, and the Laws of Light as well. But of course, the principle behind each was slightly different.

For now, Linley's group of eight was unable to immediately determine which one was the true body.

Although everyone knew that Clementine's original body wouldn't be able to flee too far, and that it was within a few meters of the original location, within those few meters, there were five Clementines!

"Hmph!"

The only woman in this battle, the Paragon of Lightning, Nanessa, stretched her hands out. Instantly, within the surrounding area of ten thousand meters, thousands of bolts of lightning appeared out of nowhere. The wild, savage thunderbolts struck down with abandon. Instantly, virtually all of the doppelgangers that Clementine had created had all been destroyed, leaving behind only a single Clementine.

"Stay your hands," Clementine shouted loudly as he flew backwards, wanting to pull away from Linley's group.

"Attack." There was no hesitation at all; as Dunnington gave the order, the eight of them all unleashed their soul attacks.

Eight rays of translucent soul attacks shot through the skies, attacking towards Clementine. Soul attacks were always terrifyingly fast to begin with. Ordinary Highgods would be completely unable to dodge, but the speed of Paragons was far faster than the speed of Highgods, after all. Even in the face of these impending soul attacks, he was still able to dodge slightly.

Clementine's body suddenly twisted.

He managed to dodge six full soul attacks, but two of them still sunk into his body.

"Hmph." The color of Clementine's face changed slightly.

"Continue." Dunnington didn't hesitate at all.

"Stay your hands. If you keep attacking, I will destroy this interspatial ring," Clementine's voice instantly echoed in the minds of the eight. At the same time, an interspatial ring appeared within Clementine's hands.

The eyes of Linley's group of eight lit up, and they couldn't help but halt.

"Clementine, this red caltrop diamond isn't for you to have. Just hand it over." The Paragon of Fire, Ballmer, snickered.

"Hmph." The Paragon of Lightning, Nanessa, stared coldly towards Clementine with her violet eyes.

"Hand it over, Clementine." Linley stared at him.

Clementine swept the eight of them with his gaze, then snickered, "I really didn't expect that today's events would occur. If I had known, I would've gone to the Planar Battlefield and earned a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact." A Paragon suffer joint attacks from a group of Paragons? This had never happened before.

The Paragons had never anticipated a day like today, and so aside from a minority of Paragons who did go and acquire three Sovereign artifacts, the vast majority of Paragons either had no Sovereign artifacts or just one.

After all...

Whether or not they had Sovereign artifacts made very little difference to them. Only when they suffered an attack from a group of Paragons would a

Sovereign artifact prove its usefulness.

“The eight of you really are quite vicious. It is just an Overgod talisman, right? Why fight to the death like this.” Clementine rubbed his nose, then snickered, “The reason the nine of us have come for this Overgod talisman is to give our Sovereign some face, and to acquire just a bit of Sovereign’s Might. Why fight to this extent?”

Indeed, the Overgod talisman, to Highgod Paragons, didn’t have that much use. It wasn’t worth them fighting for their lives over it.

However, not worth fighting for their lives was only true if their own lives were on the lines. The Paragons wouldn’t mind taking someone else’s life for it.

“Since you’ve said that, you should hand the red caltrop diamond over,” Dunnington said.

## Linley's Terrifying Strength

Linley stared coldly at Clementine.

Despite being faced with a group of eight experts who were attacking him, Clementine was still all smiles.

"If you want this red caltrop diamond, we can discuss it," Clementine said with a laugh. "However, I must tell you, I have already informed the Chief Sovereign of Light that I have it. If you do this, you will be offending the Chief Sovereign. Consider this carefully."

"What a joke." Dunnington laughed coldly. "Offend the Chief Sovereign of Light? Everyone competed for the red caltrop diamond fairly. If just by fighting over it, the Chief Sovereign of Light will be offended, then you taking it for yourself will be offending the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, the Chief Sovereign of Life, and the other Chief Sovereigns!" Which of these Paragons didn't have a powerful backer?

Perhaps only Linley was here on his own.

Actually, as the other Paragons viewed it, behind Linley was the Chief Sovereign of Destruction of the Infernal Realm.

"Stop wasting time." Bayer laughed coldly.

Clementine's face sank. He swept the eight with his gaze, then laughed coldly. "Fine. You want this red caltrop diamond, right? However, how will the eight of you divide it up? I am quite interested in this."

"Don't worry about that." Dunnington's face sank.

"Everyone, prepare to attack," Linley said.

Clementine's face instantly turned cold. He suddenly swung his hand and threw the interspatial ring out, using so much force that it transformed into a blur and flew into the horizon.

“Did he really hand it over?” Linley was startled. This was beyond his expectations. “Or perhaps... the interspatial ring he threw out was fake?” Linley was suspicious, but despite that, he would still go check it out!”

“The red caltrop diamond!”

The eight, Linley included, all charged together, but Linley’s divine sense was activated at all times, and so he clearly noticed that Clementine suddenly charged at high speed towards the Fogdeep continent.

A deep voice rang out, “This interspatial ring isn’t necessarily real. Everyone, don’t let Clementine escape. Let’s stop him first.”

But although they said that, who would actually go stop him?

If someone went to stop him, the others would definitely acquire the interspatial ring. After all... Linley’s group of eight wasn’t truly a cohesive group. Everyone wanted to acquire the red caltrop diamond. This made it so that although everyone knew that Clementine was fleeing, nobody went to stop him.

Everyone went to try and acquire the interspatial ring which Clementine had thrown out.

The closest and fastest were Linley and Bayer. They charged to the front and were about to acquire the interspatial ring. Up till now, Linley still had yet to reveal his true strength.

“Swoosh!” A surge of terrifyingly powerful energy swept towards Linley, and Linley’s speed couldn’t help but slow down.

“Hmph.” Linley willed it, and with a “whap”, behind Linley, a two-meter-long metallic, whip-like draconic tail suddenly emerged. After the transformation, Linley’s draconic tail and scales were now an inky jade color. Under Linley’s control, that draconic tail suddenly extended to nearly four meters long, and as it whipped out...

“Swoosh!” Space was cut through like parchment by a knife, and a very neat spatial rift was created.

“Bang!” Bayer wasn’t able to dodge in time. Struck by the draconic tail, he



was knocked flying. Not just him; even the Paragon chasing behind them, 'Nanessa', was also knocked aside by Linley's draconic tail.

Linley stretched his hand over the interspatial ring, and in the same instant, sent a drop of blood into it.

"The interspatial ring... the red caltrop diamond..." Linley couldn't help but tremble from excitement.

"Everyone, join forces and attack Linley," Bayer instantly sent to the other Paragons.

Linley's divine sense instantly swept through the interspatial ring. The insides of it were completely empty; forget about the red caltrop diamond, there wasn't even a rock inside. Linley's heart sank, and a surge of rage began to build in his chest. "So this Clementine really wasn't willing to hand over the red caltrop diamond."

The other Paragons were preparing to attack Linley.

"This ring is fake!" Linley sent furiously to the others. "We've been swindled by Clementine!"

"What?"

The faces of the other seven Paragons changed dramatically. They all had thought of this possibility, but when it really played out, all of them grew furious. Eight Paragons had been deceived at one go. How could they not be enraged?

Everyone had thought of this possibility, and someone had even spoken out to urge them to block Clementine.

But... everyone wanted someone else to do the blocking, while they would go seize the interspatial ring.

Their disunity made it so that Clementine was now able to pull away from them.

"Capture him!" the Paragon of Earth, the big fellow who was four meters tall, bellowed furiously.

The eight, Linley included, charged straight for Clementine.

“Haha, only now did you want to try and capture me? Haha, too late,” Clementine’s voice. It echoed within the minds of Dunnington, Ballmer, Linley, and the rest of the eight. “It really is as I expected; this is the result of your disunity. I just played a simple trick, and all of you were fooled.”

Dunnington, Bayer, and the others had ugly looks on their faces.

Actually, everyone realized that the ring was probably fake, but none of them could resist fighting over it.

“To capture him now is difficult,” a cold voice rang out in the minds of Linley and the others. The speaker was the Paragon of Lightning, Nanessa. “Although we only spent a few moments trying to acquire that interspatial ring, Clementine has already flown more than a hundred thousand kilometers away. Of the eight of us, only four of us are as fast as Clementine, or at most slightly faster. But the distance is too great. It is impossible to catch up.”

Nanessa was quite dispirited.

The other Paragons felt helpless as well. Although they didn’t want to accept it, it was true.

“Haha, I thought I’d have to use a second trick. It seems that is unnecessary. Everyone, thank you for showing mercy and allowing me to acquire the red caltrop diamond,” Clementine sent with intentional mockery.

Quite a few Paragons began to slow down.

Clearly, they had given up.

“I’m not chasing. I won’t be able to catch him.” Dunnington gave up as well.

Linley stared up ahead, his gaze sharp.

“It’s about time.” Linley suddenly willed it, and the wind-type Sovereign power coursing through his body was instantly retracted into his sea of consciousness. And then, Linley activated his fused divine power! The four types of divine power fused into that black divine power, causing Linley’s energy to increase dramatically. Linley then accelerated just slightly...

“Bang!”

Space itself trembled as Linley’s speed increased explosively!

His speed had increased by roughly 30%.

Actually, by relying on the 'fused divine power' that was ten times more effective than Sovereign power, Linley's speed could increase several times over. But Linley understood something. "If I were to suddenly increase my speed several times over, Clementine would probably be so terrified that he wouldn't dare do battle. He would go straight into chaotic space. That would be terrible. I've only increased my speed by 30% or so. He wouldn't actually be frightened... and this speed is enough to catch him."

Linley's original speed was already quite terrifying. After a 30% increase?

To make a difference of a hundred thousand kilometers after a 30% increase in speed was simply too easy.

"Catch me? In their dreams?" Clementine, fleeing in the distance with a smug feeling, suddenly had a changed look on his face. His divine sense had realized that Linley had suddenly broken away from the other seven Paragons and was advancing towards him at high speed. "How can this be? How can he be so fast? Can it be that he had been hiding his power?"

The other seven Paragons were shocked as well.

"How can this Linley be so fast?" Dunnington stared, stupefied.

"This speed... it is even close to 30% faster than mine." The Paragon of Lightning, Nanessa, had a stunned look in her eyes as well.

"He just increased in speed by that much! There is still a distance of more than a hundred million kilometers from here to the Fogdeep continent's teleportation array. They are only a hundred thousand kilometers away from each other. He'll catch up in an instant." Bayer frowned as well. Linley's speed had stunned him.

This group of Paragons had no idea that Linley had only revealed a hint of his true power. This was because Linley didn't want to scare Clementine into fleeing into chaotic space.

"So what if he is just a bit faster? By himself, he won't be able to stop me." Clementine then calmed down.

He had a defensive Sovereign artifact. As he saw it, Linley's material attacks shouldn't be able to harm him.

As for soul attacks?

Generally speaking, unless the difference was large, it wouldn't be able to kill an enemy.

"His soul attacks definitely aren't as strong as mine. Even if they were slightly stronger, he wouldn't be able to harm me; he's just a bit faster. It makes sense. He is a member of the Four Divine Beasts clan; it only makes sense that he's a bit special." Clementine felt very confident. Just now, he had suffered two soul attacks from Paragons, yet endured it; why would he fear Linley?"

Unless it was necessary, he wouldn't choose to enter chaotic space.

If he did, he would have to suffer for some time as well.

"Clementine, you won't be able to escape." Linley had already caught up, and he could now see Clementine within his field of vision.

"Linley, I admit that you are quite fast, but do you think that by yourself, you will be able to stop me?" Clementine chuckled.

Linley just stared silently at Clementine as he drew closer and closer to Clementine. A thousand meters. Five hundred meters. A hundred meters...

Suddenly...

"Bang!"

In that instant, Linley's speed suddenly tripled! On top of the earlier 30% increase in speed, it increased threefold more!

Threefold!!!

"Impossible!" The seven Paragons were watching this from afar through divine sense. Five of them even cried out involuntarily in shock, while the other two just stared with looks of amazement in their wide eyes! It had been countless years since something was capable of causing these Highgod Paragons to feel amazed.

But Linley's speed had increased threefold more. This was on a completely

different level from Paragons!

To be moving at such high speed definitely required that a person's energy and body were both far stronger than a Paragon's!

From ancient days till now, everyone believed that Paragons were the highest level of existence amongst Highgods. But Linley was definitely on a level stronger than even Paragons. What was this about?!

"Impossible!!!" Clementine's eyes were filled with amazement as well.

Right at this moment...

"BANG!" He wasn't able to react at all before a fist came smashing towards his face!

Clementine's defensive Sovereign artifact trembled violently. It wasn't damaged, but Clementine's skull was actually fractured, and the flesh on his face was split open, causing fresh blood to flow out. Clementine just felt his head grow dizzy. In this instant, he was completely dazed!

Not just him; the seven Paragons watching from afar were dazed as well!

To be able to harm him even through a defensive Sovereign artifact... what sort of an attack was this?

In the past, in the Indigo Prefecture of the Infernal Realm, when the eight great clans had attacked the Four Divine Beasts clan, Beirut had appeared and, wielding his Sovereign longstaff, devastated the experts of the eight great clans. The Patriarchs of the eight great clans had defensive Sovereign artifacts, but were still heavily injured by Beirut's staff blows, to the point of vomiting blood.

Having a defensive Sovereign artifact didn't symbolize that someone would be invincible!

Imagine a child holding a steel shield, while an adult wielding an iron mace smashed hard against the shield. Even though the shield wouldn't be damaged at all, and although the shield would ablate most of the force, the remainder of the force would still cause the child to be injured.

It was the same principle!

If there was a twofold, threefold, or even fourfold difference in strength,

there were no problems at all if one relied on a defensive Sovereign artifact.

But of course, there was a prerequisite.

That was that the attacker also had a powerful weapon. For example, Beirut; when he injured the Patriarchs of the eight great clans, he was able to do so because he had a Sovereign weapon! He had a Sovereign weapon, and given how strong he himself was, he was definitely more than ten times as strong as his enemies, which was why he was able to badly injure them. If Beirut used all of his strength, he would've even been able to kill them!

But if he hadn't had a Sovereign weapon, things would have been troublesome.

Although his attack power was great, if his weapon was ordinary, given the powerful collision that would've resulted, his weapon would've been destroyed.

However, after undergoing the transformation from the four fused divine powers, Linley's fists and kicks were comparable to Sovereign weapons!

"How... how can this be?" Clementine's eyes were filled with shock. And then, he stared hard at Linley. "You... you... how can...?"

"Hmph, Clementine, just now, I didn't use full force," Linley said coldly. And then, his body suddenly began to sprout inky jade draconic scales. Those inky jade spikes emerged as well. Linley instantly went into full Dragonform, then stared hard at Clementine. "Just now, I was able to heavily wound you through the Sovereign artifact. But now, I am able to kill you! You should understand by now."

For the current Linley, even without Dragonforming, he vastly surpassed his former strength in Dragonform, prior to fusing the four divine powers.

Using his fused divine power was more than ten times more effective than using Sovereign power.

This made it so that even the non-Dragonformed Linley was more than ten times as powerful as an ordinary Paragon.

But now, Linley was in Dragonform! His strength once more skyrocketed. His punches contained the power of Will; they were absolutely on the Sovereign

weapon level!

“No... how can this be?” Clementine was stupefied.

The other spectating Paragons were completely stunned as well.

How could the world have an expert who was vastly stronger than a Paragon? Paragons were invincible amongst Deities. This was an iron rule!

Unfortunately, they didn't realize... that this so-called iron rule was only true in the past. A hitherto unseen quadruple soul mutation had been successful, which had changed everything! A Soul Mutate who had four divine clones had never been seen before. After succeeding, Linley's Will became far more powerful than that of the Will of a Paragon.

This symbolized... that Linley would definitely be stronger than Paragons!

For him to have a powerful Will was one thing, but what was even more terrifying was that after the four types of divine power fused, they actually changed Linley's body, making it so that it, too, reached the Sovereign weapon level. This terrifying body, combined with his terrifying Will, and the fused divine power that vastly outstripped Sovereign power...

All these things guaranteed that Linley would vastly outstrip any Highgod Paragon!

Prior to fusing four types of divine power, Linley was comparable to Highgod Paragons. After fusing them... Linley was far beyond them!

“My body has divine clones hiding within it, so I admit that yes, after Dragonforming, you have the power to kill me. But that's just my original body. I can use my divine clones to shatter this interspatial ring,” Clementine said hurriedly. “If you kill me, you'll acquire neither the interspatial ring nor the red caltrop diamond.”

“That is precisely why, just now, I didn't try to kill you,” Linley said calmly.

His true power was tens of times greater than that of his opponent, and his body was comparable to a Sovereign weapon. Linley was able to kill his opponent, even through a Sovereign artifact. At most, though, he would be able to kill the original body; the divine clone hidden within it wouldn't die instantly.

The divine clone absolutely could crush the interspatial ring.

“Clementine, it is just a red caltrop diamond. I imagine that you wouldn’t be willing to give up your life for the sake of a red caltrop diamond,” Linley said calmly. “Even if we acquire the red caltrop diamond, we’ll simply offer it to a Sovereign and at most gain some Sovereign’s Might. It isn’t that useful.”

Clementine nodded.

“Your life. Your everything. Compared to a red caltrop diamond that can only be used to trade for some Sovereign’s Might. Which one is more valuable? I imagine that you know what choice to make.” Linley laughed calmly. “Also. Don’t even think about entering chaotic space. Even if you charge in, I’ll follow you in and instantly kill you.”

Earlier, Linley said that he had a 90% confidence because...

Linley believed that unless Clementine went mad, he wouldn’t be willing to, for the sake of a red caltrop diamond that he would simply exchange for some Sovereign’s Might, give up his Paragon clone!

“Fine, you win.” Clementine let out a sour laugh. “I’m not going to give up my life for this bauble. Only, I want to ask you. Are you... a Highgod Paragon?”



## Utterly Exasperated

“Are you... a Highgod Paragon?”

This question was something that puzzled not only Clementine. Even the seven distant Highgod Paragons who were flying over were filled with shock and disbelief! Linley, even without Dragonforming, had actually been able to harm Clementine through a Sovereign artifact.

What sort of power was this?

It was definitely a power gap of more than ten times! To be more than ten times more powerful than a Paragon? Aside from Sovereigns, could someone else be capable of this? In addition, this was when he wasn't in Dragonform. If he did Dragonform, how much stronger would Linley be, compared to a Paragon? Linley's very existence was completely inconceivable.

“Paragon?” Linley raised an eyebrow.

“Can it be... that you've made another breakthrough? Can it be that after we become Paragons, we can make further breakthroughs?” Clementine asked hurriedly. The Overgod talismans weren't that enticing to Paragons; after becoming a Paragon, they had lost all motivation, as they believed that they had reached the very pinnacle. Some lived leisurely lives, others secluded themselves, while still others controlled a side of their own.

But upon seeing Linley, these Paragons discovered that apparently it was possible to continue to increase in strength!

Instantly, their hearts began to blaze once more!

“No. Can it be that just because I'm also a Paragon, I can't possibly be tens of times or a hundred times stronger than you?” Linley laughed calmly.

“Uh...” Clementine was stunned. “You... is it because of your body?”

“Yes. I am a Paragon, but my body is far more powerful than yours! My body

is comparable to a Sovereign artifact.” Linley smiled. Even now, Linley wasn’t prepared to publicize his secret.

“This... a body comparable to a Sovereign artifact? That’s completely... how can that be?!”

Clementine now completely understood!

Paragons who both used Sovereign power should, logically speaking, be equivalent. But Linley’s body was comparable to a Sovereign artifact in power; such a physically powerful body made it so that Linley’s attacks were tens of times, or nearly a hundred times, more powerful than an ordinary Paragon’s!

“Why can’t it be possible? Hemmers, even though he isn’t a Paragon, is too naturally talented. His material attacks are already comparable to a Paragon’s. You tell me; if he became a Paragon and possessed the power of Will, wouldn’t his material attacks vastly surpass yours?” Linley laughed calmly.

Given how powerful Hemmers was before becoming a Paragon, if he became a Paragon, Hemmers would definitely surpass the others.

“I understand now.” Clementine let out a long sigh.

“Linley, you are now the most powerful person who has ever existed, aside from the Sovereigns.” Clementine looked at Linley with a complicated look in his eyes.

Clementine understood what Linley was saying. Not one of the other Paragons had a body comparable to a Sovereign artifact.

It must be understood that in all of history, throughout all the planes of the universe, there were less than ten people whose bodies were comparable to Sovereign artifacts in strength! Hemmers could just barely be considered one, while Beirut was another... there were less than ten in the entire universe. For one of those rare, blessed individuals to also become a Paragon? Was that likely?

The number of living creatures of various races that had existed throughout all of the planes and all of history was an astronomical, unthinkable number. And yet, only twenty-plus Paragons had ever emerged.

The chances were simply too low! It could be said that the chances were virtually nil.

There were less than ten or so figures like Hemmers or Beirut. For one of them to become a Paragon wasn't very practical.

Actually, according to the way the natural laws of the universe worked, for those who were too innately gifted, it would be extremely difficult for them to train. Forget about Beirut and Hemmers; not even the ancestors of the Four Divine Beasts clan had become Paragons.

The heavens were just!

If Linley had developed normally, there was no way he could have become this powerful, nor could he have acquired a body comparable to a Sovereign artifact!

However, despite having four divine clones, his soul mutation had been a success!

Linley's tough, powerful body wasn't given to him at birth; it was created by that fused divine power!

Ever since his four-way soul mutation had been a success, it was virtually guaranteed that a miracle would take place!

Linley had 'fused divine power' and 'Will', both of which vastly surpassed that which was available to a Highgod. This made up for Linley's deficiencies in the mysteries, making him comparable to a Paragon. But his body, as strong as a Sovereign artifact, made him vastly surpass them.

"Clementine, you've asked your questions. Now, give me the red caltrop diamond." Linley stared at Clementine.

"I wanted to offer it to the Chief Sovereign. Forget it." Clementine waved his hand, and a red caltrop diamond appeared within it. Holding the red caltrop diamond, Clementine laughed as he looked at Linley. "This red caltrop diamond does indeed have a type of unique energy that nourishes the soul. However, to us Paragons, it is useless."

Clementine casually tossed the red caltrop diamond towards Linley.

A treasure had varying levels of effects on varying levels of people.

If an ordinary mortal were to hold the red caltrop diamond, it would probably cause his soul to quickly become as powerful as the soul of a Saint.

If a God held it, he would also feel his soul change, and he, a God, would even be able to kill an ordinary Highgod. But if a Highgod were to hold it, the soul would no longer gain in strength.

The truth was the same for its released power. The more powerful a person was, the less effective it would be.

The red caltrop diamond was only a talisman, after all. It wasn't an Overgod artifact. Although it had unusual effects, it wasn't an invincible treasure.

Brodie, when holding it, could kill Six Star Fiends.

But Morde, when in possession of the nine soul pearls, was nearly finished when facing a Linley who had yet to make his four-way fusion of divine power.

To him, the increase in strength was already quite limited.

To Paragons, in terms of both body and soul, after they acquired the power of Will, they had already reached a limit amongst Deities. Even if they held the red caltrop diamond or the nine soul pearls, it would at most increase their power by 10 or 20%. Their regenerative power might increase twofold or threefold, but against someone who was tens of times stronger, it was useless.

"The regenerative effect, as far as Paragons are concerned, is negligible." Linley stretched his hand out and accepted the tossed red caltrop diamond. A surge of warm energy filled Linley's body and soul. It was a feeling akin to the feeling he had when he held the nine soul pearls. This sort of nurturing power, to a soul as strong as Linley's, had no effect at all.

On the surface, Linley looked calm. But in his heart, he was so excited that he was quivering.

"The red caltrop diamond. This is definitely the red caltrop diamond!" Linley wildly celebrated mentally. "Three talismans. I finally have them all!"

In his mind, Linley could still clearly remember those scenes from his youth. That day, a blurry light had flown out from the Coiling Dragon ring, transforming

into an amiable, kind old man with a moon-white robe and a white beard. “Hello, kiddo. My name is Doebling Cowart. I am a Saint-level Grand Magus of the Pouant Empire!”

From that day onwards, his destiny had changed.

Linley would never forget how Grandpa Doebling had consumed up his own soul to execute a forbidden-level magic spell to save Linley. That was the most painful event Linley had ever been through.

“Grandpa Doebling... soon, I’ll be able to see you again,” Linley said quietly to himself.

Excited, Linley wanted to immediately let the three talismans become one, and to let the Crown of Life summon the Overgod of Life. But Linley didn’t let his joy cloud his mind. “This isn’t yet the time for fusing the three talismans. If I summon the Overgod of Life now, the Sovereigns will immediately know that I have the three talismans. That will be disastrous!”

If Sovereigns knew that Linley, a Deity, had three talismans... what would the repercussions be?

Linley didn’t even dare to imagine it.

“Even if the Sovereigns find out that I have an Overgod talisman, a single talisman wouldn’t be enough to make a group of Sovereigns go berserk. But if they knew that I had all three of them, the Sovereigns would definitely go wild with rage. Once I return to the Yulan continent, I can then summon the Overgod. Even if the Sovereigns are filled with hate, at worst, I can just remain at the Yulan Plane and never leave again,” Linley came to his decision.

Right at this moment...

In the skies above the vast, endless sea, several other figures were flying over at high speed.

Linley glanced at Clementine, then turned back to look. It was the seven Paragons and Bebe. Bebe had been brought along by Dunnington as well.

“Linley. Congratulations.” Loud laughter rang out; the speaker was Dunnington.

“Becoming a Paragon is one thing, but for your body to be so strong that it is comparable to a Sovereign artifact?” That four-meter-tall azure-haired fellow’s words held a hint of envy in them. All the other seven Paragons, and even Bebe, had heard the words between Linley and Clementine.

“Linley, as I recall, during the Planar War, your body wasn’t this strong. How can you now...?” The Paragon of Wind, Bayer, stared at Linley.

“One can train one’s body to such a level?” All of the Paragons immediately stared at Linley.

Who didn’t want to strengthen their bodies?

Having a defensive Sovereign artifact only meant one had a powerful ‘shield’. But a body like a Sovereign artifact? That had the power to reverse the rivers and overturn the seas, the terrifying power to rip the heavens asunder.

“I had to experience quite a few things to reach this level,” Linley gave a very ‘unclear’ answer as a response.

The other Paragons looked at each other, not wanting to ask anything further.

“Everyone, you don’t still want to fight over this red caltrop diamond with me, do you?” Linley said with a smirk.

“Fight with you? Do we look like we want to die?” the Paragon of Lightning, Nanessa, still spoke with a cold voice, but a hint of laughter was in her eyes. “I don’t have a defensive Sovereign artifact, unlike Clementine. You need to Dragonform to kill him, but against me, you wouldn’t even need to Dragonform.”

“Forget it. After seeing your speed, Linley, and your attack power, I immediately understood that we don’t have any chance of acquiring the red caltrop diamond.” Dunnington laughed as well.

This group of Paragons was actually all smiles.

They had only come to fight over the red caltrop diamond at the request of their Sovereigns. If they were going to fight over it, they would go all out. But upon seeing that there was no hope, they naturally gave up. They didn’t feel disappointed or bitter; after all, the Overgod talismans weren’t of much use to

Paragons like them.

“Boss, Boss!” Bebe hurriedly flew to Linley’s side, winking towards Linley. “Is it all done? Can we leave, now?”

Linley immediately laughed. “Of course we can go.”

Linley swept the eight Paragons with his gaze, then smiled. “Everyone, the fight over the red caltrop diamond can come to an end now. I don’t want to stay at the Okerlund Plane for much longer, so Bebe and I will leave now.”

Right at this moment...

“Eh?” Linley turned to look.

Above the sea, a surge of terrifying energy began to take form. The colors of the world began to change, and lightning began to ring out. Immediately afterwards, it seemed as though the sun in the sky lost its luster after that terrifying energy began to emit a dazzling light as it slowly condensed into an enormous figure...

That familiar aura...

“The Chief Sovereign of Light!” Linley narrowed his eyes.

“Linley!” a sonorous voice that echoed like thunder rang out. That ten-meter-tall giant figure appeared, and its appearance was that of the Chief Sovereign of Light. Only, it was larger in size.

“Chief Sovereign.” Linley just smiled as he looked at the Chief Sovereign of Light.

“Sorry, Linley. I had already informed the Chief Sovereign of Light that I was in possession of the red caltrop diamond. After this happened, I had to at least let him know,” Clementine sent apologetically.

“I understand.” Linley understood why Clementine had to do this.

The Chief Sovereign of Light descended, staring icily at Linley. His gaze also swept across the other eight Paragons and Bebe.

The Chief Sovereign of Light was quite furious. Because Clementine wanted to be prepared for all eventualities, the Chief Sovereign of Light had personally

travelled through chaotic space from the Divine Light Plane. He had travelled through the vast, endless tides of chaotic space and hastened towards the Okerlund Plane.

Only, although the Four Higher Planes and the Seven Divine Planes were close to each other, the countless other material planes, despite being close to each other, were in a rather remote area.

For even someone like the Chief Sovereign of Light, he had only managed to travel a tenth of the distance. From this, one could imagine how far the distance was.

The Chief Sovereign of Light had been filled with hope and had been very excited. He hadn't minded how the amount of effort and labor it would take for him to make it over there. But who would have imagined that halfway there, he would receive word of what had just happened; that the red caltrop diamond had been taken by Linley!

If Clementine had never acquired it, that was one thing.

But for Clementine to first acquire it? The Chief Sovereign of Light had been extremely happy, because he had already begun to view the red caltrop diamond as his. Now that it had been seized, of course he was furious. And given that he had already travelled such a great distance in chaotic space, he was even more furious.

"Linley, you..." The Chief Sovereign of Light was about to say something.

"Chief Sovereign." Linley actually interrupted the Chief Sovereign of Light and asked curiously, "This is a material plane. Can it be that you are planning to block me here, with your weak little planar projection clone?"



## Whither To?

The other eight Paragons looked at each other. Then, by unspoken agreement, they moved back some distance, watching amusedly as this played out.

“Why has the Chief Sovereign of Light sent a projection clone over here?” Dunnington sent to the other Paragons.

“He probably isn’t willing to accept the results,” Nanessa sent to the others.

“After I acquired the red caltrop diamond, the Chief Sovereign of Light entered chaotic space and had been hastening here this entire time. He’s probably utterly irritated right now,” Clementine sent back with a smirk.

Although on the surface, the Paragons behaved with courtesy, in their hearts, they still felt disdainful towards some Sovereigns.

Paragons had become Paragons through ability.

Sovereigns? Luck was what mattered in being able to acquire a Sovereign spark. As Paragons saw it, most Sovereigns were just born earlier in the universe and were a bit luckier.

“Everyone, do you think that Linley will trample all over the Chief Sovereign of Light’s projection clone?” the Paragon of Water, the chubby-faced man, sent mentally.

“I don’t think so. Although this is just a projection clone, it’s the projection clone of the Chief Sovereign. If Linley were to do something, he would be giving the Chief Sovereign no face. To end up at loggerheads against a Chief Sovereign isn’t good,” the Paragon of Fire, Ballmer, sent back.

The Chief Sovereign of Light’s Sovereign body wasn’t able to enter the Okerlund Plane as well. This was just a planar projection clone. Planar projection clones contained just the barest wisp of the mind of the Sovereign.

Projection clones were simply created by that wisp, with power borrowed from the Sovereign.

Planar projection clones understood the profound mysteries, but they didn't possess the power of Will!

"Although this is the projection clone of the Chief Sovereign, the projection clone doesn't have the power of Will. In terms of power, it is just on par with an ordinary Lord Prefect." Linley didn't feel worried at all about this 'Chief Sovereign of Light' before him. This was just a planar projection clone; it was no match for a Paragon, much less Linley.

The enormous planar projection clone stared coldly at Linley.

"Clementine, how did this red caltrop diamond end up being taken by Linley?" The planar projection clone looked at Clementine.

Clementine immediately laughed sourly. "Chief Sovereign, you have no idea what level Linley's power has reached. He isn't just a Highgod Paragon; his body is definitely on the level of Hemmers and Beirut, comparable to a Sovereign artifact. His material attacks are tens of times more powerful than mine; perhaps even a hundred. There was nothing I could do!"

"How can that be?" The Chief Sovereign of Light stared towards Linley in astonishment.

In recorded history, not a single supreme expert whose body was comparable to a Sovereign artifact was able to become a Paragon.

"This is true." The Paragon of Fire, Ballmer, laughed. "We personally witnessed it. And not just that; in terms of speed as well, he vastly outstrips us. Clementine wasn't even able to flee. He had no other choice... he had to hand over the red caltrop diamond."

The Chief Sovereign of Light looked at Linley.

"Chief Sovereign, dare I ask, can I leave now?" Linley asked.

"You want to leave?" The Chief Sovereign of Light let out a cold snort, but unfortunately, this was just a planar projection clone. The Chief Sovereign of Light was only able to talk right now.

Bebe, by Linley's side, spoke out irritably. "Chief Sovereign, the fight over the red caltrop diamond in the material plane is a matter for us Deities. Here in the material plane, we fought over it fairly, and the strongest ended up taking it. My Boss now holds it, so naturally it belongs to my Boss. Chief Sovereign, why have you sent a planar projection clone over here? Do you want to threaten my Boss?"

An ugly look was on the Chief Sovereign of Light's face.

He was indeed in the wrong in this matter!

The other eight Paragons all had Sovereigns behind them. The struggle in the Okerlund Plane was a struggle for Deities; the Sovereigns shouldn't interfere.

If he were to intervene and threaten Linley, what if the other Sovereigns did the same? How would the Paragons be supposed to act?

"Linley." The Chief Sovereign of Light suppressed the anger in his heart as he looked at Linley. "I know that Dunnington was sent by the Chief Sovereign of Destruction. You, then, shouldn't have been. Perhaps the Redbud Sovereign is your backer. How about this. You hand the red caltrop diamond to me! As for the Redbud Sovereign, I will speak to her on your behalf. If you give it to me, it can be said that I'll owe you a favor. What do you say?"

If he couldn't use hard tactics, he would try soft ones.

"A favor?" Linley was about to say something, but suddenly...

"Haha, Augusta, your methods aren't very good," a deep, sonorous voice rang out, and an enormous surge of energy once more descended from the heavens. Unlike the light energy, this surge of energy was completely black and seemed to be filled with a murderous aura. It was Destruction-type Sovereign power. And then, it solidified into a blurry figure.

The Chief Sovereign of Light, seeing the situation, couldn't help but frown.

"The Chief Sovereign of Destruction," Linley mused to himself.

"Linley. I notified the Chief Sovereign of Destruction," Dunnington sent.

Linley also knew that these Paragons all had methods by which they could communicate with the Sovereigns who stood behind them.

“Linley and I are engaging in free-willed negotiations. What right do you have to stop us?” the Chief Sovereign of Light said.

“Haha...” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction let out a clear laugh. “How can you call this ‘free will’? You are oppressing him with your power. You, Chief Sovereign of Light are verbally asking Linley to do this. But if I were to do the same? If the Chief Sovereign of Life, the Chief Sovereign of Death, the Chief Sovereign of Darkness, and the other Chief Sovereigns all acted in this matter? Tell me, how could Linley choose?”

The Chief Sovereign of Light didn’t make another sound.

His sudden manifestation of a projection clone had given others an excuse to point at the error in his actions.

Actually, the reason he had done this was because he had believed that this item was already his. He had travelled such a long distance in chaotic space, and yet, he suddenly learned that his item had gone missing. Naturally, the Chief Sovereign of Light had been enraged and, in his anger, allowed a planar projection clone to descend.

“This ‘Chief Sovereign’ isn’t much better than an ordinary person,” Bebe sent mentally to Linley.

“Naturally. A Chief Sovereign is just a living creature who, after becoming a Highgod, was lucky enough to acquire a Sovereign spark then fuse with it, thus becoming a Sovereign. Just because they fused with Sovereign sparks doesn’t mean that their temperaments will change! Normally, these Sovereigns act high and mighty when dealing with us Deities; naturally, they can’t be bothered with us. This is a way of showing their superiority! But once there is a struggle that involves their own interests, such as this struggle over the Overgod talismans, their greedy or tyrannical natures will once more reveal themselves,” Linley sent back.

“This Chief Sovereign of Light really is tyrannical.” Bebe, after having met the Chief Sovereign of Light several times, couldn’t help but come to this judgment.

“The Chief Sovereign of Light is overbearing, but he always has been. Even Patriarch Gislason told me about this.” Linley still remembered the words Gislason had said to him.

Gislason even suspected that the four ancestors of the Four Divine Beasts clan had been killed by the Chief Sovereign of Light. He had also described the Chief Sovereign of Light's overbearing nature.

While Linley and Bebe were chatting spiritually, the Chief Sovereigns of Light and Destruction were chatting as well.

"Fine. Neither of us will force Linley. Linley will choose for himself, who he wishes to offer the red caltrop diamond to." The Chief Sovereign of Light couldn't help but look at Linley.

"Linley, you can choose for yourself which Sovereign you wish to offer it to. You don't have to take any attitude from any Sovereign. After all, there's only a single red caltrop diamond, while there are tens of Sovereigns!" The Chief Sovereign of Destruction looked towards Linley.

The Chief Sovereign of Light stared at Linley, his eyes containing a silent signal.

"Sorry, Chief Sovereign of Light." Linley smiled.

The Chief Sovereign of Light's face immediately changed.

"Hmph. You don't know what's good for you." The Chief Sovereign of Light gave Linley a cold glance, and then his planar projection clone suddenly disappeared. Linley's face, however, didn't change. He stood there quietly in midair, and his face once more had a hint of a smile on it.

"Haha, Linley, well done." The Chief Sovereign of Destruction laughed easily. "You can choose who to give this red caltrop diamond to. Naturally, giving it to me would be good, but I won't force you." And then, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction's planar projection clone suddenly disappeared as well.

The world once more returned to normalcy.

The waves of the sea continued to swell forward, and the other eight Paragons flew over, laughing.

"Haha, Boss, that Chief Sovereign of Light's face just now was so amusing," Bebe celebrated.

"I already offended the Chief Sovereign of Light once. Now, I've offended him

again.” Linley sighed helplessly.

“That’s the sort of temper the Chief Sovereign of Light has.” Clementine laughed. While speaking, Clementine stretched his divine sense out to close off the surrounding area. Clearly, he didn’t want the other Highgods to hear the words between them Paragons.

“Hmph. That group of Sovereigns. Don’t be fooled by that superior attitude they always have. When any minor matter occurs that they care about, or even something that costs them the tiniest bit of face, they will be enraged.” The Paragon of Fire, Ballmer, snickered. “Actually, it’s understandable. They are so high and lofty that if anyone was to irritate them, they would probably let their fury descend upon the offender.”

“However, only a minority of Sovereigns are so bad-tempered,” Dunnington said with a smile. “The majority of Sovereigns are decent fellows.”

“Hmph. They were simply born earlier, shortly after the planes were formed. They were just one of the first batches of Highgods, then were lucky enough to acquire Sovereign sparks and fuse them,” the Paragon of Life said calmly. “In terms of the profound laws, the vast majority of Sovereigns are inferior to us, even though they enjoy vast amounts of faith energy!”

“I’ve seen quite a few Sovereigns, but the Chief Sovereign of Light is still the most overbearing of them all,” Linley said.

“Haha, the Chief Sovereign of Light is legendary for his overbearing manner. Even in material planes, amongst the various churches, the churches of light tend towards total hegemony. However, the Chief Sovereign of Light is powerful; he’s qualified to act so tyrannically!” The Paragon of Earth, that four-meter-tall azure-haired fellow, laughed.

“The Bonerock Sovereign of Death, before the previous Planar War that occurred countless years before, personally attacked a pair of commander-level experts.”

This group of Highgod Paragons leisurely chatted about the various Sovereigns.

This was a material plane; there was no need to fear that the Sovereigns

would discover it through divine sense.

After chatting for a long time, Linley learned quite a few things regarding the Sovereigns. The more he heard, the more clearly Linley felt that the Sovereigns were nothing special; they, too, felt joy, rage, grief, and amusement. It was much like how... to mortals, Deities were creatures who were far above them. But in the Infernal Realm, Deities formed into bandit groups and acted in ways that were even more nakedly selfish and aggressive than in the mortal world.

Perhaps...

Only the four Overgods who were the personifications of the Edicts were truly emotionless and unfeeling.

“Alright, everyone. The matter here in Okerlund Plane has come to an end. I’ll leave now.” The Paragon of Wind, Bayer, laughed.

After this friendly discussion, all of the people present had grown much closer to each other.

“Let’s leave together. We need to leave as well.”

Dunnington and the other Paragons were nearby as well.

“Boss, time to leave,” Bebe said hurriedly.

“Everyone, you can leave first. I have something to take care of,” Linley suddenly said.

The eight Paragons, although puzzled, didn’t say anything. They bid Linley farewell, and then the eight of them began to fly towards the Fogdeep continent.

“Boss, what is it?” Bebe said.

Linley frowned as he sent with worry, “Bebe, when I acquired the red caltrop diamond, I was too excited. I didn’t think about things in detail. But now... now that I’ve calmed down, I’ve realized that I absolutely cannot go back through the teleportation arrays!”

“Can’t go back through the teleportation arrays?” Bebe stared.

“Right. The teleportation arrays will take me to the Divine Planes or the

Higher Planes. You should know that the Sovereigns all very much want to acquire the red caltrop diamond. In the Okerlund Plane, they aren't able to fight with me at all. However, if I teleport to a Divine Plane or a Higher Plane, then perhaps I'll find... that a Sovereign will be there at the array, waiting for me!" Linley laughed sourly.

If, as soon as he teleported somewhere, he immediately saw a Sovereign...

He would be finished. There would be no chance of escape.

"Each of the planes have a varying number of teleportation arrays. The Infernal Realm has many, but the Netherworld only has two teleportation array locations. There are, however, quite a few Sovereigns in the Higher Planes and Divine Planes. The chances of one of them lying in wait are quite high! Even if Lesser Sovereigns have no need for it, they might give it to a Chief Sovereign so as to gain a favor." Linley felt quite frustrated.

"Boss, where should we go, then?" Bebe now knew that the situation was, indeed, terrible.

"Right. Where shall we go?" Linley felt completely lost.

It was true that the Seven Divine Planes and Four Higher Planes had many teleportation locations, some of which wouldn't have Sovereigns nearby. But Linley couldn't take the risk! If he failed, he wouldn't even have the chance to feel regret.

"I've acquired the red caltrop diamond, but I don't know how to return to the Yulan Plane." Linley laughed bitterly.

"Can it be that we'll have to take the chance?" Bebe muttered.



## Beirut's True Power!

Many colored streams of light flowed about randomly, collectively forming the vast and endless region of chaotic space.

Chaotic space could be said to be the most dangerous place of all!

Even ordinary divine artifacts that were brought in would be torn asunder by the terrifying chaotic energy streams. Only experts who had defensive Sovereign artifacts or Highgod Paragons would be able to just barely stay alive in the face of the repeated clashes of energy in chaotic space. But despite that being the case, Highgod Paragons would be completely helpless in chaotic space.

The explosive streams of energy clashed against each other. When trapped within, the only choice was to allow the energy streams to take you where it willed.

Right at this moment...

A hazy white glow covered a large figure and the area around him. This large figure was dressed with a long white robe that was embroidered with golden patterns. His long gold hair fluttered loosely in an eye-catching manner. He stood there in the center of the vast, endless flows of chaotic energy. The rainbow colored chaotic streams clashed against him, but weren't able to budge him at all. This person was the greatest experts amongst the seven Sovereigns of Light... the Chief Sovereign of Light.

The Chief Sovereign of Light's eyes stared coldly into the distance.

"The red caltrop diamond was already in my hands. I didn't imagine..."

The Chief Sovereign of Light's eyes held a hint of anger in them. "However, even if that woman, the Redbud Sovereign, is the one behind him, when he moves from the Okerlund Plane to the Infernal Realm, he will be randomly

teleported to one of the teleportation arrays. Perhaps the red caltrop diamond will fall into the hands of the other Sovereigns.

He immediately send the word through a clone he had left behind in the Divine Light Plane. “Derry, keep an eye on Linley. See which teleportation array Linley travels through and which plane he goes to.”

“Yes, Chief Sovereign.”

Although Clementine had led a large group of Highgods away, in truth, those Highgods actually obeyed the orders of Derry, because Derry was one of the two individuals who maintained contact with the Sovereign. Those Highgods immediately spread out their divine senses, locking upon Linley and Bebe, located above the ocean.

They were watching Linley’s movements.

Linley naturally used his own divine sense to prevent the other Highgods from tracking him.

“Take the chance? No way! There are too many Sovereigns paying attention to the Overgod talismans. I imagine that the vast majority of teleportation arrays have Sovereigns nearby. Although I am powerful, in the face of a Sovereign, I won’t be able to fight back at all.” Linley shook his head. “I can’t make any mistakes when it comes to this red caltrop diamond.”

“Then... what should we do?” Bebe was rather irritated and upset as well.

Linley pondered for a while, but still wasn’t able to come up with a completely secure option. Although there were Sovereigns in the Infernal Realm who seemed to be on good terms with Linley, in reality, that was just some special attention that they paid to him, a junior. If it involved the red caltrop diamond... although the planar projection clone of the Chief Sovereign of Destruction had spoken quite nicely, things wouldn’t necessarily remain that way once Linley returned to the Infernal Realm.

After all, in the Okerlund Plane, his projection clone wasn’t able to do anything to Linley, and so trying to force him was pointless.

But once they arrived in the Infernal Realm, wouldn’t the Sovereign want to take the Overgod talisman?

“Boss, let’s go ask my Grandpa Beirut. Perhaps he has a way,” Bebe suddenly suggested.

“That’s our only choice.” Linley nodded slightly.



\*

The Yulan Plane. The Baruch Empire. Dragonblood Castle.

In recent days, Beirut had been living in Linley’s Dragonblood Castle, while Linley’s divine clone would often chat with Beirut regarding the advancement of matters in the Okerlund Plane. They often spent time together recently, causing Linley and Beirut to feel even closer and more friendly with each other.

“Swoosh!”

A figure flashed forward and arrived within the empty garden. It was Linley. Within the garden, Beirut was teasing two young children of the Baruch clan quite happily.

“The two of you, go play over there for now,” Linley said while laughing calmly.

“Yes.” The two children, upon seeing Linley, didn’t even dare to breathe too loudly. They immediately left obediently.

Within Dragonblood Castle, Linley’s status had long ago risen to an extreme. In the hearts of the descendants of the Baruch clan, Linley was the most supreme exalted person alive.

“What has you in such a hurry?” Beirut laughed calmly.

Linley said helplessly, “Lord Beirut, the situation right now is quite grim.”

“Oh?” Beirut frowned, staring solemnly towards Linley.

“This is the situation. I’ve already acquired the red caltrop diamond, but I am quite frustrated about how I should return to the Yulan Plane! After all, the Okerlund only has eleven teleportation arrays which lead to the Seven Divine Planes and the Four Higher Planes. There are so many Sovereigns... I’m worried that most teleportation arrays probably have Sovereigns watching them. Once I

appear, they will probably come to seize it.”

Beirut nodded slightly.

“Linley, you wish to keep the red caltrop diamond for yourself?” Beirut suddenly said.

“Yes.” Linley nodded.

If Linley had to offer the red caltrop diamond to a Chief Sovereign, for example the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, he could just teleport to the Infernal Realm. Most likely, the other Sovereigns of the Infernal Realm wouldn't dare fight over something of the Chief Sovereign's. If Linley lied and said that he gave it to the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, then moved to teleport back somewhere else...

This wasn't very practical.

First of all, if he were to lie and use the Chief Sovereign of Destruction to deceive others, that would be deceiving the Chief Sovereign of Destruction.

Secondly, if there were any other Sovereigns nearby, they surely wouldn't just watch as Linley arrived, then teleported back to the Yulan Plane right away! Most likely, as soon as Linley told the teleportation staff members where he was going, his lies would be seen through.

“Describe what happened in the fight over the red caltrop diamond in detail to me,” Beirut said solemnly.

“Alright. Back then, the eight Paragons and I all arrived at Lionheart City. We were all trying to guess at the real meaning of the three words, ‘Lion Heart City’, and what they meant...” Linley began to describe in detail everything, including how the Chief Sovereign had descended a projection clone.

As Beirut listened, he began to frown.

“The Chief Sovereign of Light actually went into chaotic space and was hastening towards the Okerlund Plane?” Beirut said in surprise.

“Right. Clementine told me. This was precisely why the Chief Sovereign of Light was so angry, I suppose,” Linley said.

Beirut fell silent.

“If you are going to take it for your own... then...” Beirut pondered carefully.

“Linley!” Beirut suddenly said. “Let’s do this. Your original body and Bebe shall remain in the Okerlund Plane for now. Pretend to have gained a sudden insight and begin to engage in closed door training. Shut yourself in for ten days or so.”

“Lord Beirut, are you saying...?” Linley was slightly stunned, but then he understood. “You are telling me to delay? As time passes, those Sovereigns will no longer remain by the teleportation arrays? But that’s not necessarily true; if the Sovereigns just go ahead and begin training in the area around the teleportation arrays, they could easily wait for ten million years.”

Sovereigns were in possession of eternal life. What was a ten million year wait to them?

“That isn’t the reason.” Beirut laughed calmly. “A little while later, you’ll know.”

“Alright.” Linley still trusted Beirut greatly.

Only, Linley was puzzled... Beirut asked him to remain in the Okerlund Plane for ten days? Why?



\*

Within chaotic space.

The Chief Sovereign of Light had already embarked on the way back.

“Chief Sovereign, that Linley and Bebe are actually in no hurry to leave the Okerlund Plane. They’ve suddenly begun to train, right there in the air above the sea. Linley seems to have gained some sort of insight. Bebe is next to him, standing guard,” the communications staff reported back immediately to the Chief Sovereign of Light.

“He had an insight? Linley has several divine clones. One reached the Paragon level, and the others are gaining insights as well. His talent is indeed formidable.” Although the Chief Sovereign of Light didn’t have any positive feelings towards Linley, he still had to somewhat sigh in approval in his heart.

Given the Chief Sovereign of Light's speed, that very day, he returned back at the Divine Light Plane.



\*

The eleventh day after Linley acquired the red caltrop diamond!

Within Dragonblood Castle.

Linley was accompanying his father, Hogg, drinking and chatting. Right at this moment, Beirut suddenly walked over from a nearby door.

"Linley!" Beirut said solemnly.

"Father. I'll go accompany Mr. Beirut first," Linley said. Hogg knew that Linley and Beirut had something important to discuss, and so just laughed and withdrew.

"Follow me," Beirut said calmly, then flew out.

Linley hurriedly followed.

"Swoosh..." Beirut flew forward, with Linley hurriedly following from behind.

"So fast." Linley was startled that he was actually almost unable to keep up.

Linley's divine clones had all undergone a soul mutation as well, and his bodies were all very powerful, and also in possession of strong Will. They were all capable of using fused divine power as well. The speed of his divine clones wasn't that much weaker than his original body's. And yet, he was almost unable to keep with Beirut!

In the blink of an eye, Linley and Beirut departed from the Yulan continent region and arrived within the South Sea region.

Beirut suddenly came to a halt, and Linley did so as well.

"Lord Beirut you, you are...?" Linley said, puzzled.

"Didn't you say that you want to know a way to return to the Yulan Plane?" Beirut's eyes had a special light in them. A smile that wasn't a smile played on his lips as he looked at Linley.

Linley was completely baffled.

“The way is very simple! Pass through chaotic space and return to the Yulan continent.” Beirut laughed calmly.

“Pass through chaotic space?” Linley was startled. According to legends, even Paragons would be helpless within chaotic space. “Lord Beirut, this... chaotic space is very terrifying. Highgod Paragons that are driven within can do nothing but be carried away by the currents. Although I am stronger than Paragons, I’m not necessarily going to be able to withstand chaotic space.”

Linley didn’t have much confidence!

“I’m not asking you to go alone,” Beirut said with a smile, and then he opened his hand into a palm.

With a palm blow, he slashed open the air!

“Rumble...” The weak spatial walls of the Yulan Plane ruptured, immediately revealing a massive spatial tear.

Material planes were very weak. At Linley’s level, experts could just use their control over elemental essence to chop out a small pocket dimension within a material plane. But of course, this was something they could only accomplish in a material plane. If it were the Infernal Realm or the Netherworld, there was no way this could be done.

Sovereigns, however, could even create their own independent divine plane through their terrifying control over elemental essence.

Independent divine planes versus pocket dimensions formed from material planes.

From this one, one could tell the terrifying difference in power between Sovereigns and Deities.

“Follow me.” Beirut grabbed Linley, took a step forward, then threw him through the spatial rift.

“This... Lord Beirut!” Linley was shocked.

He was grabbed and pulled by Beirut directly out of the Yulan Plane and into chaotic space.

Multicolored flows of chaotic space spun everywhere in such an eye-catching, beautiful manner. But Linley was now trapped, and one surge after another of chaotic energy clashed against his body. Linley didn't hold back at all, instantly activating the fused divine power within his body to resist the clashing chaotic energy.

"Crackle..." A spatial tear appeared nearby.

Chaotic energy crashed against Linley, wanting to drive him into the spatial rift, but Linley resisted.

"The energy of chaotic space truly is frightening. No wonder even Highgod Paragons are helpless. However, I'm able to just barely move against the current." Linley discovered that, at full strength, he was still able to resist the spatial flows and move forward. Linley felt as though...

He was a toddler who was advancing through rapid river waters.

"Linley, how do you feel?" Beirut's voice rang out.

Linley turned to look.

Beirut stood there with a faint smile within streams of chaotic energy, not paying them any attention at all.

"Lord Beirut, you...?" Linley was surprised.

Even Paragons would be washed away by the chaotic streams of energy. But Beirut just stood there, unmoving.

"Haha, if you move at that slow speed, even thousands of years wouldn't be enough for you to make it from the Yulan Plane to the Okerlund Plane." Beirut, seeing Linley's movement speed, couldn't help but laugh. As he spoke, Beirut released a strand of green light from his body, covering Linley within it.

"It is easy to get lost within chaotic space. Your original body is in the Okerlund Plane, and so you should know the correct direction. Guide the way. I'll make haste."

Beirut led Linley forward. Under the protection of the green light, they transformed into a flash of green lightning and instantly disappeared.



## Beirut, Sovereign?

Chaotic streams of energy shot out in every direction at high speed. Linley, under Beirut's guidance, advanced at high speed.

Linley was currently completely stupefied. "How can this be? To be able to move at such a terrifying speed, even in chaotic space; it can be said that he is completely ignoring the chaotic energy flows. Beirut... his power...?" Linley turned his head to look at Beirut, who was by his side. His eyes were filled with disbelief.

There were no other possibilities.

Beirut had definitely surpassed the Deity level. Beyond the Deity level, there was only... the Sovereign level!

"Lord Beirut, you, you are a Sovereign?" Linley asked.

"Haha..." Beirut laughed clearly, and he couldn't help but stroke his black beard. "Linley, I'm able to casually fly at high speed through chaotic space, at a speed which is a hundred times faster than you are able to fly at in a material plane. You tell me. If I'm not a Sovereign, what am I?"

Linley was stupefied.

Beirut was clearly admitted that he was a Sovereign!

"Sovereign, but, this, how can this be?" Linley, for a moment, was completely dazed and confused. "Lord Beirut, there's no way for a Sovereign to enter a material plane. Material planes are completely unable to withstand the terrifying power of a Sovereign's energy."

In the Okerlund Plane, the Chief Sovereigns of Destruction and Light had only been able to manifest their planar projection clones.

"Haha... amongst Deities, there is indeed the saying that Sovereigns are unable to enter material planes." Beirut stroked his beard and smiled.

“However, to speak more precisely... foreign Sovereigns are unable to enter material planes!”

“Foreign Sovereigns?” Linley frowned.

“Linley, do you know the principle behind why Sovereigns are unable to enter material planes?” Beirut changed to a different topic.

“Principle? Isn’t it simply because Sovereigns possess too much energy, and material planes are unable to withstand them?” Linley said.

“Linley, if it were true that Sovereigns possess too much energy and material planes are unable to withstand them... think about that carefully. If the Sovereigns contract their energy and don’t let it leak out of them, how could a material plane collapse?” Beirut laughed.

“That’s true.” Linley didn’t understand.

If a Sovereign were to contract his energy and his aura, even if Linley was standing before him, Linley wouldn’t sense anything at all.

Given how powerful their abilities at contracting their auras were, why would they cause a material plane to collapse?

“Thus, your earlier words were not completely accurate,” Beirut said with a calm laugh.

Beirut said with a sigh, “I imagine that even if you ponder it until your head starts hurting, you still won’t understand. Let me tell you, then! This has to do with the birth of one’s soul! Every single day, a material plane will give birth to new life, and every single living creature will possess a soul! For example, the living creatures of the Yulan Plane will have souls that are compatible with the Yulan Plane. The Yulan Plane is their home!”

Linley couldn’t help but nod.

He felt it as well...when he returned to the Yulan Plane, although the elemental essence in the Yulan Plane was far less dense than the Infernal Realm’s, Linley still felt very comfortable. It just felt different. Linley had always thought that this was just a psychological effect, but now, it seemed, it was because his soul had been born in the Yulan Plane.

It made sense!

When mortals died, their souls would enter the Netherworld and they would turn into undead. After an undead died, its soul would shatter and dissipate!

When Deities died, their souls would shatter and dissipate!

Since souls could dissipate, naturally, souls could be born as well!

When each infant was born in a material plane, when each magical beast was born, they would all gain souls! These souls would naturally have a special link to the plane they were from.

“Foreign Sovereigns are unable to enter material planes. This is because of their souls. Their souls were not born from these material planes, and when they enter one, they will naturally be rejected by the material planes! The energy of material planes and Sovereigns will naturally reject each other, but because the energies of the Sovereigns are too powerful, they will cause the entire plane to collapse!” Beirut explained in detail.

Linley now understood.

It was this mutual rejection that caused the material plane to collapse.

“If, however, the Sovereign’s soul was birthed within a particular material plane to begin with, then the material plane would be like his home! Even after he became a Sovereign, the material plane wouldn’t reject them. Since there is no rejection, Sovereigns would naturally be able to enter this material plane.” Beirut laughed.

“Lord Beirut, are you saying... that if a Sovereign’s homeland was a particular material plane, then he would be able to return to that material plane, while being unable to enter any others?” Linley said.

“Right.” Beirut laughed calmly. “Of the countless material planes of the universe, my Sovereign body is only able to enter the Yulan Plane. As for the other material planes, I am unable to enter.”

Everything was now clear.

“The Yulan Plane. Our home!” Linley let out a sigh.

He was born in the Yulan Plane, and his soul was born from there as well. The

Yulan Plane was his home! No matter what level of power he attained, the Yulan Plane, his home, would never reject him, its child.

“Lord Beirut, since you are a Sovereign, then, then why hasn’t your Sovereign body entered the Higher Planes, and instead remains here in the Yulan Plane?” Linley said, puzzled. “Also, why did your divine clone become the Emissary of the Bloodridge Sovereign?”

“I had my divine clone become an Emissary because I wished to help the Four Divine Beasts clan.” Beirut laughed calmly. “As for the reason why my Sovereign clone hasn’t gone to the Infernal Realm or another Higher Plane, and instead remains in hiding in our homeland, that is because... if my Sovereign clone leaves our homeland, the Chief Sovereign of Light will pursue and attack!”

“The Chief Sovereign of Light will pursue and attack?” Linley was shocked.

So it seemed as though Beirut was hiding from enemies, which was why he hadn’t left.

Beirut’s method was quite effective. The Yulan Plane was Beirut’s home, but not the home of the Chief Sovereign of Light. Beirut could hide there without emerging, but the other Sovereigns wouldn’t be able to enter.

“Why would the Chief Sovereign of Light want to kill you?” Linley was very puzzled.

“Haha... of course he wants to kill me. His hatred for me is bone-deep. The only reason why my divine clone is permitted to remain safely in the Infernal Realm is because I managed to persuade the Chief Sovereign of Destruction to assist me, after paying a tremendous price.” Beirut laughed loudly. “Forget it. Enough about that. What matters now is to receive your original body and return to the Yulan Plane as soon as possible.”

Linley nodded.

Beirut leading him through chaotic space was quite dangerous as well. After all, since Beirut could enter chaotic space, so too could the Chief Sovereign of Light!

“No wonder Lord Beirut asked me to wait for ten or so days. He probably wanted to delay for a bit longer, so as to wait for the Chief Sovereign of Light to

return to the Divine Light Plane.” Linley now completely understood why Beirut had asked him to wait for ten days.

Linley’s original body was within the Okerlund Plane, while his divine clones were with Beirut. Through the connection between his bodies, he was able to easily locate the correct direction, making it so that Beirut didn’t make any wrong turns while navigating the chaotic streams of this region.

“Lord Beirut, will the Chief Sovereign of Light pursue and attack us?” Linley was rather worried. Worried for Beirut.

“Don’t worry. How would he even know that we are in chaotic space?” Beirut said confidently. “In addition, when I entered chaotic space, I spread out my divine sense. The reach of a Sovereign’s divine sense is far beyond what you can imagine. As soon as he enters the range of my divine sense, I will have ample time to prepare.”

Linley nodded slightly.

The divine sense of a Sovereign could easily stretch across the entire Infernal Realm or the entire Netherworld. In addition, that clearly wasn’t their limit. From this, one could imagine how vast a distance it could reach. And thus, one could also imagine how powerful a Sovereign’s Will was. It was countless times more powerful than a Paragon’s will.



\*

The Okerlund Plane.

“Rumble...”

The waves of the sea rolled forward. Linley sat there in the meditative position above the sea, with Bebe standing guard by his side.

Suddenly...

Linley opened his eyes, revealing a hint of a smile on his face. He sent mentally, “Bebe, let’s prepare to enter chaotic space.”

“Chaotic space?” Bebe was shocked. “Boss, are you preparing to return to the

Yulan Plane through chaotic space?”

“Yes. However, not through my own powers.” Linley smiled.

“Then, if it isn’t you... who? A Sovereign? Which Sovereign is willing to help us?” Bebe was very puzzled.

“You will soon know.” Linley was intentionally secretive.

Through the connection between his bodies, Linley could clearly sense that his divine clone and Beirut had already reached the outer perimeter of the Okerlund Plane.

“Let’s go!” Linley grabbed Bebe with one hand, while at the same time, slashed down with his other hand. A gigantic spatial rift appeared, which began to pull on the surrounding area with an astonishing attractive force, swallowing up a great deal of even the seawater below.

“In you go.” Linley stepped forward and pulled Bebe into chaotic space. Immediately afterwards, the spatial tear slowly began to recover.

The air above the sea once more grew calm.

“Linley entered a spatial rift? Entered chaotic space?” The two groups of Highgods who were watching over Linley were greatly shocked.

It wasn’t just the forces of the Divine Light Plane that were watching over Linley. There were also forces from the Infernal Realm, the Divine Earth Plane, the Divine Wind Plane... every single side had left quite a few Highgods behind to watch over the movements of Linley and Bebe. But the fact that they had chosen to enter chaotic space completely stupefied the others.

“He entered chaotic space? Self-exile?” Those Highgods were speechless.

“He probably has a Sovereign who is there to welcome him.” The Highgods were able to guess this as well. “Quick, report it to the Sovereign.”

The various forces, through their divine clones, simultaneously reported back to their Sovereigns!



The Divine Light Plane. Deep within Godsgaol Sea.

“What? He chose to enter the flows of chaotic space?” The Chief Sovereign of Light’s eyes were filled with shock as well. But an instant later, he recovered, then laughed coldly, “The Sovereign behind Linley has definitely gone into chaotic space to welcome him! Who could it be? Redbud? Or is it...” A name suddenly appeared in the mind of the Chief Sovereign of Light.

“Beirut?” A hint of a killing desire appeared in the Chief Sovereign of Light’s eyes.

“It is very possibly Beirut!” The Chief Sovereign of Light didn’t hesitate at all. Energy trembled from his body, and a spatial rift suddenly appeared in front of him. With a single step, he entered chaotic space, and then the spatial rift disappeared.

Chaotic space. The Chief Sovereign of Light was moving like a ray of light, advancing at astonishing speed.

“Beirut, I hope you move quickly. If I end up catching you... hmph!” The Chief Sovereign of Light, although not certain that it was Beirut, felt that it was reasonable, given the relationship between Linley and him. Beirut was perpetually in hiding within the Yulan Plane; this had caused the Chief Sovereign of Light to long ago feel enraged towards him.

He wouldn’t give up even the slightest chance of killing Beirut!

The beautiful, cyclical flows of energy sped past them. Beirut’s body constantly emanated that green light, and it covered Linley and Bebe as they flew at high speed towards the Yulan Plane.

“Grandpa Beirut, am I dreaming?” Bebe looked at Beirut in disbelief. “Grandpa, you are actually a Sovereign? This, this is too inconceivable.” Earlier, he had followed Linley into chaotic space. Upon seeing Beirut’s arrival, Bebe had been completely, totally stupefied!

“Grandpa Beirut, you are a Sovereign. Why have you always hidden your power? Why are you the Emissary for the Bloodridge Sovereign?” Bebe asked questions nonstop.

“Alright, enough of this for now. Your Grandpa Beirut is currently moving at

full speed. We can chat slowly once we return,” Linley said hurriedly. Linley understood that even for Beirut, travelling through chaotic space posed risks.

On the way over, though, Bebe talked nonstop. Clearly, he was simply too agitated.

“I just can’t hold it back.” Bebe clenched his fists as he flashed his teeth in a grin, clearly excited.

“Soon. By the amount of time we have spent in flight, we should be more than halfway there. Just wait a bit longer,” Linley consoled.

“Haha...” Beirut suddenly laughed.

“What is it?” Linley and Bebe both looked towards Beirut.

“The Chief Sovereign of Light really did come. I’ve already discovered him.” Beirut chortled merrily.

“You are still able to laugh aloud?” a deep, rumbling voice rang out in Beirut’s mind. It was the voice of the Chief Sovereign of Light.

“Why can’t I laugh?” Beirut snickered as he retorted. “I knew that if there was any chance at all of capturing me that you, Augusta, would definitely not give it up. But it is quite unfortunate; your speed is faster than mine, but the distance you have to travel is far greater. You won’t make it in time!”



## Battle

“The Chief Sovereign of Light?” Linley and Bebe exchanged glances. Their hearts clenched as they then turned towards Beirut.

Beirut was leading Linley and Bebe at high speed towards the Yulan Plane, while at the same time chatting with the Chief Sovereign of Light through divine sense. “Haha, Augusta, as I see it, you should go back to your Divine Light Plane. Chasing after me is a complete waste of time. Afterwards, you’ll have to go back with nothing to show for your efforts.”

Beirut’s mocking laughter was hidden within his words.

“Hmph. It’s too early to say such a thing. You still have quite a long distance between you and the Yulan Plane. You had best hope that you can enter the Yulan Plane first. If I catch you, then you and those two people with you will both definitely die!” The Chief Sovereign of Light’s face was quite sinister. The distance between him and Beirut in chaotic space was quite significant, and he was currently advancing at an astonishing speed. In terms of speed, he was indeed much faster than Beirut.

Unfortunately...

The Higher Planes and Divine Planes were very far away from the material planes to begin with. The vast majority of material planes, however, were located in the same region. The distance between the Okerlund Plane and the Yulan Plane, by comparison, was tens of times less than the distance between the Okerlund Plane and the Divine Light Plane.

“Haha, then keep chasing!” Beirut didn’t say anything else.

Within the vast, endless reaches of chaotic space, one side was hurrying forward while the other side was chasing.



\*

The Infernal Realm.

“Linley actually entered chaotic space?” a figure covered completely by a black aura mused in a low voice, then let out a laugh. “It seems Linley actually isn’t willing to give up the Overgod talisman or to give it to any other Sovereigns. That Beirut which stands behind him... he really has quite some courage.”



\*

The Infernal Realm. The Redbud Continent. The Amethyst Mountains.

“Aside from Beirut, there can’t be anyone else.” The Redbud Sovereign could easily judge what had happened as well. “Given how cautious Beirut is, there shouldn’t be any problems.”

The news that Linley had torn open a spatial rift, then entered it alongside Bebe, had been quickly reported back to the various Sovereigns by the Highgods. It wasn’t just the Chief Sovereigns of the various Laws and Edicts; the other Sovereigns had also sent people to watch over Linley’s movements.



\*

The Divine Wind Plane.

“Hmph, from the Yulan Plane to the Okerlund Plane? Excellent. My homeland, the Dylan Plane, happens to be between them.” A hawk-nosed, silver-haired man, upon receiving this news, immediately began to fly at high speed towards the teleportation array of the Divine Wind Plane. Soon, he reached the array.

“Dylan Plane,” the Sovereign of Wind, Teresia, said calmly as he showed his Sovereign medallion.

“Yes.”

The soldiers didn’t dare act sluggishly. They immediately activated the

teleportation array, and light began to flash and flicker. In the blink of an eye, the Sovereign of Wind, Teresia, arrived at his homeland... the material plane known as the Dylan Plane. He immediately tore open a spatial rift, then entered chaotic space. He immediately spread out his divine sense.

A hint of a smile played at the corners of Teresia's lips. "Beirut, what a rare occasion. You actually left the Yulan Plane!"

"You actually left the Yulan Plane!" this voice rang out in Beirut's mind, and Beirut's face couldn't help but sink.

"Grandpa Beirut, what is it?" Bebe noticed that the look on Beirut's face was off, and he hurriedly asked.

Linley looked towards Beirut in concern as well. Beirut had an ugly look on his face. "Linley, Bebe, the situation is quite bad. That Teresia is quite close to us, and is in the way between us and home. Given his speed, he will probably encounter us shortly."

"Teresia?" Linley and Bebe both looked at each other.

The Sovereign of Wind, Teresia, was someone who Linley knew. When the Lord Prefect of Skymount Prefecture, Molde, had released the Overgod mission information, Teresia had threatened Linley to try and force him to hand over the nine soul pearls. If it hadn't been for the Bloodridge Sovereign's intervention, Linley could very well have been killed by Teresia back then.

"Grandpa, that's not a problem, right?" Bebe said, worried.

"This Teresia is a Lesser Sovereign of Wind. I, too, am a Lesser Sovereign of Wind. However... in the Laws, he has reached the level of Paragon. Thus, he is quite troublesome." Although Beirut was concerned, he still led Linley and Bebe in a constant advance.

Linley frowned.

They were both Lesser Sovereigns, but one was a Paragon in the laws. By the looks of it, Beirut wasn't a match for him.

"Fighting with Teresia isn't a problem. The main problem is... once he ties us down, if the Chief Sovereign of Light makes it over, we will be finished," Beirut

said, rather worried.

“Right. If Grandpa starts to fight with Teresia, there’s no way he will be able to move forward.” Bebe was so frantic that his face turned red. “Once the Chief Sovereign of Light catches us, then...”

Linley looked at Beirut.

Neither he nor Bebe were able to help. They had to rely on Beirut.

“Teresia! Why do you want this Overgod talisman? The red caltrop diamond is just one of the three talismans. There isn’t much benefit to you for acquiring it. Can it be that you, a Lesser Sovereign, also dream of completing the mission and acquiring an Overgod artifact?” Beirut sent.

“If you don’t want me to bar you, that’s fine. Beirut, agree to the request I made last time,” Teresia sent.

“In your dreams.” Beirut couldn’t help but feel enraged.

“Haha, if you refuse, then I’ll stop you. Soon, I imagine, you and I will encounter each other.” Teresia laughed smugly.

Beirut suppressed his range. “Speak. Aside from that, what else do you want in exchange for not stopping us.”

Teresia was a Paragon and a Lesser Sovereign of Wind. In terms of speed, he was slightly faster than even Beirut.

If Beirut wanted to bypass Teresia to return to the Yulan Plane, first of all, he would have to take a very roundabout path that was too distant. And secondly, Teresia could choose to simply travel straight to the Yulan Plane and wait for Beirut there. No matter what... there was no way to avoid Teresia.

“I’ve already told you what I want. Fine, if you aren’t able to satisfy that request, this is also acceptable... hand over the red caltrop diamond, and I’ll let you pass,” Teresia sent.

Hand over the red caltrop diamond? Wouldn’t that have made this journey pointless?

“Teresia, don’t force me too far,” Beirut sent furiously.

“Force you too far? And what will you do if I do force you too far? All you ever do is hide in the Yulan Plane, never daring to come out,” Teresia said arrogantly.

“Hmph. Then why don’t the two of us have a head-on competition,” Beirut sent furiously.

“Haha. So Beirut, who has the cowardice of a mouse, actually dares to speak such bold words! How rare, how rare indeed!” Teresia laughed mentally towards Beirut.

Beirut let out a cold snort, no longer saying anything.

Linley didn’t know what Beirut and Teresia were saying to each other, but he was able to guess what had happened, based on the look on Beirut’s face. “It seems Lord Beirut and Teresia weren’t able to come to an agreement. This... is going to be trouble.” Linley and Bebe had no choice but to wait and watch what was going to happen.

Currents of multicolored chaotic energy swirled about, with spatial rifts occasionally appearing.

Beirut continued to lead Linley and Bebe forward. Moments later.

“Grandpa, Teresia,” Bebe called out in surprise.

Linley stared hard into the distance. That aura of green light. That tall figure with long, flowing silver hair. Those narrow, slitted eyes that seemed to contain a knife-like gaze. That upwards-crooking cold smile as he looked at Beirut and the other two.

“Beirut,” Teresia spoke out.

“Teresia. You’d best leave right now. Later, you won’t be able to.” Beirut’s gaze was cold.

“Hmph.” Teresia’s face suddenly changed. “You actually notified a helper.”

“Of course. As soon as I noticed you, I made the notification,” Beirut said coldly.

“Just a Lesser Sovereign of Fire. Do you think I am afraid?” Teresia laughed disdainfully. “There are less than ten Sovereigns who have become Paragons. There aren’t many Lesser Sovereigns who are able to beat me. You, at least,

aren't one of them. I imagine your helper won't be a match for me either."

Linley rather frantically sent to Beirut, "Lord Beirut, Teresia is clearly delaying. The longer he delays, the worse it will be for us."

"I know." Beirut winked towards Linley. "Don't worry, Linley. Everything is as I expected."

Seeing how calm Beirut was, Linley couldn't help but be influenced and feel more confident.

"Linley, last time, the Bloodridge Sovereign let you escape. This time, you will find it hard to." Teresia waved his hand, and a cold, sharp light flashed as an enormous, thin sickle appeared. The aura that emanated from the sickle caused the surrounding chaotic space to tremble.

His body flashed. Then, like a dragon taking flight, he pierced through the kilometers separating them and chopped down towards Beirut, the sickle seeming to contain the power to shatter the heavens.

"Linley, take Bebe and make haste towards the direction of the Yulan Plane. I'll be there shortly," Beirut sent frantically.

"Yes." Linley didn't hesitate at all.

A long black staff suddenly appeared in Beirut's hands. The long staff suddenly expanded to a length of a hundred meters long and many meters wide, and it viciously smashed over.

"Clang!"

The terrifying scimitar tore through chaotic space and smashed directly against the long black staff, but was only able to make it tremble slightly.

"Bebe, let's go." Linley grabbed Bebe and immediately worked hard to resist the flows of chaotic space and make haste towards the Yulan Plane.

"Boss, Grandpa will be fine, right?" Bebe said, worried.

"If we stay behind, we will negatively impact your Grandpa Beirut." Linley understood the situation quite well. "If Teresia were to attack us in order to threaten Beirut, that would be troublesome. Let's go now. After Beirut's battle concludes, he will catch up to us." Although he said this, in his heart, Linley still

felt worried.

If Beirut and Teresia fought for too long, and the Chief Sovereign of Light caught up to them, what was to be done?

“Rumble...”

A terrifying surge of wind-type energy suddenly swept over, actually slamming against the body of Linley, who had flown more than a thousand kilometers away.

“Swoosh!” Linley actually borrowed the momentum from that surge and fled even more quickly!

“It really is a battle between Sovereigns. Even remnant energy ripples from a thousand kilometers away are far more powerful than the strikes of Paragons.” Linley was secretly shocked. He continued to hold Bebe as he frantically charged forward.

Linley and Bebe constantly advanced forward. A few moments later.

“Boss, there is someone else up ahead,” Bebe said, stunned.

“Another Sovereign!” Linley’s face instantly turned ashen!

Beirut was already blocking Teresia from behind; if another Sovereign came, how could he or Bebe resist?

A fiery light flashed over from far away. Moments later, it arrived by Linley and Bebe’s sides. Linley and Bebe looked cautiously at this person, and as he slowed down, they were able to clearly see who it was.

“This is...” Linley and Bebe were both stunned.

Long black hair. A long white robe. Scarlet, crimson eyebrows!

“Bluefire,” Linley called out in shock.

They would never have imagined that the newcomer was Bluefire! And, judging from the aura around Bluefire’s body, he was using fire-type Sovereign power... clearly, Bluefire was a Sovereign of Fire!!!

“Mr. Leylin, you...” Linley was completely flummoxed.

“Mr. Leylin, how did you become a Sovereign?” Bebe called out in surprise.

Only Sovereigns could possibly move through chaotic space at such speed.

“Bluefire, you came.” A green blur hurried over from behind at high speed.

“Beirut.” Bluefire smiled as he looked at him. “You lead Linley and Bebe and hurry back to the Yulan Plane. I’ll help you ward off this Teresia. I’m more than enough to deal with him.”

“While fighting with him, move towards the direction of the Yulan Plane. No matter what, don’t let the Chief Sovereign of Light catch you,” Beirut instructed.

“Don’t worry. In terms of speed, I’m a bit faster than you.” Bluefire smiled.

“Linley, Bebe, let’s go.” Beirut didn’t waste any words, immediately leading Linley and Bebe once more towards the Yulan Plane.

As for Bluefire, his entire body covered with a blazing aura, he very confidently stood there in the middle of chaotic space, smiling as he looked at the rather haggard-looking Teresia who was in hot pursuit. “Teresia, you want to seize the red caltrop diamond and offer it to the Chief Sovereign of Light? Give up. You have no chance.”



## Success

Within chaotic space. A green blur and a red blur stood in midair, staring at each other.

“You are...” Teresia looked carefully at Bluefire. “That lucky kid?”

“Lucky?” Bluefire smiled, then nodded. “Right.”

Bluefire looked carefully back at Teresia. “Judging from the looks of you, it seems as though you didn’t gain any advantage in your battle with Beirut? A Lesser Sovereign who is also a Paragon, in the face of Beirut’s ultimate attacks, doesn’t seem to fare so well.”

“He, he’s a madman.” When Teresia thought back to his earlier battle with Beirut, he couldn’t help but feel enraged.

Beirut had launched one staff blow after another, surging forth like the wild and the endless waves of the sea.

He was like a madman, just wildly smashing down.

Teresia was only able to just barely prevent himself from losing.

“Beirut has an advantage in terms of his Sovereign weapon as well,” Teresia said silently to himself.

Sovereign artifacts were all ordinary artifacts that had been constantly nurtured by a Sovereign’s ‘Will’ and power. After a long period of time, they would then form into a Sovereign artifact.

But the artifacts that were created generally didn’t have different levels of power, unless the difference in the original materials for the items were vastly different in quality.

For example, other Sovereigns’ artifacts might be made from ordinary mineral ores, while Beirut’s was created from divine spark essence.

Of course there would be a difference in these two Sovereign artifacts!

Beirut, as a divine beast 'Godeater Rat', had an extremely powerful body. That, paired with his Sovereign's Will, made his material attacks extremely terrifying. In addition, thanks to possessing the innate divine ability, 'Godeater', Beirut's soul defense had become incredibly terrifying as well. Although they were both Lesser Sovereigns... even Teresia, someone who had also become a Paragon in the Laws, found it hard to defeat Beirut.

"Beirut's innate gifts are incredible; he is comparable to the former Four Divine Beasts. What of you, then? Do you think that you can stop me?" Teresia stretched his hand out, and that icy sickle once more appeared in his hand.

"Oh?" Bluefire smiled slightly. A fiery long spear suddenly appeared in his hands, and the sharpness of the tip of the spear seemed to cause the surrounding chaotic space to tremble.

"Come, then..." Bluefire suddenly smiled. The right arm that held the long spear suddenly trembled, causing the surrounding space within a hundred meters to begin swirling like a whirlpool...

But enough of the battle between Bluefire and Teresia for now. Beirut's group of three was continuing to frantically advance towards the Yulan Plane at high speed.

"Fortunately, Bluefire was quite fast. Although I still have to carry the two of you over, by the looks of it, the Chief Sovereign of Light won't be able to catch up." Beirut's divine sense informed him as to how far away the Chief Sovereign of Light was. Based on the speed at which the two sides travelled at, he could easily tell whether or not the Chief Sovereign of Light would be able to catch up.

"Lord Beirut, how did Mr. Leylin become a Sovereign?" Linley was puzzled. "Back then, in the Planar Battlefield, wasn't Mr. Leylin a Paragon?"

"If Mr. Leylin was a Sovereign during the Planar War, when Magnus wanted to kill my Boss, why didn't he arrive earlier?" Bebe said, puzzled.

"Bluefire is the same as me; his Sovereign clone isn't able to enter the other Divine Planes or Higher Planes," Beirut said with a sigh.

"The Bluefire who entered the Planar Battlefield was just his original body and

his divine earth clone. His divine fire clone remained within the Yulan Plane,” Beirut laughed as he explained.

“Original body?” Linley instantly understood.

Bluefire should have had three bodies as well. One a Saint-level original body, one a fire-type divine clone, and one an earth-type divine clone. Bluefire’s fire-type divine clone had become a Sovereign. When his Saint-level original body joined together with his earth-type divine clone, it naturally possessed the Godrealm of a Highgod. As for Sovereign power... he could borrow from his Sovereign clone.

As for the profound mysteries of the Laws? His Saint-level original body would naturally understand the Laws of Fire.

As for the power of Will...

Upon becoming a Sovereign, given how powerful the Will of his Sovereign clone was, although the Will of his other clones would be much weaker, they would still be comparable to a Paragon’s Will.

“No wonder.” Linley let out a sigh.

“Grandpa Beirut, you haven’t yet explained how Mr. Leylin became a Sovereign,” Bebe said.

“This...” Beirut hesitated momentarily, then shook his head. “This is rather complicated. I won’t be able to explain it all in a brief period of time. Once we return to the Yulan Plane, I’ll discuss it with you in detail... Bluefire and I have been forging Linley this entire time. Given your current strength, Linley, it is about time.”

Linley felt a surge of puzzlement. However, as they were currently fleeing, this truly wasn’t the time to chat in detail.

They continued to fly forward.

“Whooosh.” Chaotic streams of energy flew everywhere, and space constantly ruptured and collapsed.

Linley’s group of three travelled forward at high speed for quite some time. They were drawing close to the Yulan Plane, and at this moment, a surge of

energy drew close to them from behind at high speed.

“Linley. Bebe,” that gentle voice rang out as the figure approached them.

“Mr. Leylin.” Linley and Bebe looked over. The newcomer was Leylin ‘Bluefire’.

Bluefire was a Sovereign, and also a Paragon. Experts of the Laws of Fire were specialized in speed... Bluefire’s speed was naturally somewhat faster than Beirut’s. Given that Beirut was also bringing two people with him, Beirut’s speed naturally grew even slower. It only made sense that Bluefire was able to catch up.

“Bluefire, how was Teresia? Annoying to deal with, right?” Beirut laughed as he spoke.

“Of course a Paragon of Wind would be hard to deal with.” Bluefire laughed calmly. “But I’m a Paragon Sovereign as well. I wasn’t able to do anything to him, but he wasn’t able to do anything to me either. Now that both of us are here, that Teresia naturally won’t dare to come over and just invite more suffering upon himself.”

“You are all Paragons, but I...” Beirut sighed. “It truly is hard to become a Paragon.”

“It truly is.” Linley nodded as well.

To the outside world, the story was that he was a Paragon. But Linley, of course, knew... that his power came not from being a Paragon, but from his four-way soul mutation.

“Haha...” Beirut suddenly laughed. “The Yulan Plane is up ahead. The Chief Sovereign of Light has been hastening towards us this entire time for nothing.” Beirut was quite smug. While speaking, the four of them arrived at the borders of the distant, massive plane.

Linley’s eyes couldn’t help but light up. They flew away from the center of that flow of chaotic space and towards the edges of the plane.

“The Yulan Plane. Here we are!” Linley felt extremely excited.

After reaching the Yulan Plane, he would finally be able to safely summon the

Overgod. In addition, his family and friends were in the Yulan Plane as well...

“Haha, Augusta! We’ve already arrived. You’ve been hurrying over with no stop and no rest, but alas, in the end, you weren’t able to catch up.” Beirut, while drawing close to the planar borders, stared into the distance and spoke out through divine sense, “This was a rare chance for you, but you weren’t able to grasp it. You really are useless.”

A good distance away, deep in chaotic space, the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, simply stood there, an ugly look on his face.

“That Teresia really is useless,” Augusta said to himself.

But he understood that once the second Sovereign, ‘Bluefire’, made his appearance, it was guaranteed that there was no way Teresia would be able to tie down Beirut.

“Beirut, don’t be so smug. No matter how smug you are, you are limited to the Yulan Plane. If you have any ability... why don’t you let your Sovereign clone come to the Divine Light Plane or to the Infernal Realm,” the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, sent mockingly. “A fellow who is as cowardly as a rat, actually dares to talk so brashly?”

But Beirut wasn’t the slightest bit angry.

“As cowardly as a rat? I’m a Godeater Rat to begin with!” Beirut sent back with a laugh. “I, a Godeater Rat, love to eat divine sparks. I even like Sovereign sparks... haha... and I’m quite sorry about what happened that year! Haha...” Beirut was utterly delighted with himself.

Augusta, hearing these words, had an even uglier look appear on his face.

“Linley, Bebe, let’s go. Let’s go home.” Beirut laughed loudly. “Let Augusta slowly stew in his anger. Ideally, he’ll die from it.”

Augusta’s divine sense was spread out; naturally, he was able to hear these words. He became all the more enraged. But him and Beirut were like fire and water to begin with; even if Beirut had spoken kindly towards him, Augusta wouldn’t spare him. Thus, as Beirut saw it, he might as well anger Augusta a bit more.

“Oh, time to go home,” Bebe called out jubilantly as well.

Immediately, Beirut, Bluefire, Linley, and Bebe passed through the planar boundary and returned to the Yulan Plane.

In the air above the vast South Sea of the Yulan Plane. Beirut’s group of four was jubilantly flying through the skies.

“Haha, when I think about the look on Augusta’s face, I feel absolutely tickled.” Beirut laughed loudly.

“We are finally back. It is all over.” Linley felt as though he was in a dream. Everything was so perfect.

“Mr. Leylin, that continent you created is right ahead of us.” Bebe pointed towards a distant continent. This continent had been created by Bluefire through relying on his divine earth clone. After having been shaped and sculpted by Bluefire, it was now far larger than even the Yulan continent.

In addition, in the past, Beirut and Bluefire had jointly moved tens of millions of humans, many magical beasts, and many types of living creatures over to this continent.

In the past three thousand years, this continent has flourished and reached a population of billions as well.

“Lord Beirut, I have to admit something to you,” Linley said honestly.

“Eh?” Beirut looked towards Linley.

“I have three of the Overgod talismans.” Linley didn’t hide anything at all. Linley still felt very grateful towards Beirut. In addition... he was about to prepare to summon the Overgod. There was no way he would be able to hide that now.

“Three?” Beirut and Bluefire were both shocked.

Bebe nodded and chortled as well. “That rumor which Molde had made up back then wasn’t completely false. The nine soul pearls had indeed fallen into my Boss’s hands. As for the pentametal crown... my Boss was lucky enough to encounter it during the Planar War.”

“Haha... the heavens are helping us.” Beirut laughed loudly.

“Haha, wonderful. Beirut, this is absolutely wonderful.” Bluefire couldn’t help but laugh loudly as well.

Linley and Bebe exchanged glances.

What was going on?

Just because he acquired three Overgod talismans, Beirut and Bluefire would lose their composure like this?

“Linley.” Beirut’s eyes were shining. He seemed to be a beggar who was seeing a fortune worth trillions. “You have three talismans. You are about to summon the Overgod, and when you do, remember, you must request an Overgod artifact. As for what type of Overgod artifact... perhaps a defensive Overgod artifact or perhaps an Overgod weapon. Both would be good. You choose for yourself what you want!”

“Right,” Bluefire said hurriedly to Linley as well. “Choose an Overgod artifact! This is a rare opportunity.”

“Linley, you truly are quite formidable, to be able to hide this for so long... yes, you’ve done very well. You’ve acquired an Overgod artifact. Your actions were completely correct. Haha... I originally only thought you’d have, at most, two Overgod talismans. Who would’ve thought that you’d have three?” Beirut was clearly quite excited.

“An Overgod artifact... wonderful.” Bluefire couldn’t but sigh in praise as well.

Linley was rather astonished, but then he said with a forced laugh, “Lord Beirut, Mr. Leylin, I truly must apologize. I’m not planning to ask for an Overgod artifact!”

Beirut and Bluefire’s laughter came to a halt. The looks on their face froze as they stared towards Linley in astonishment.

“Linley, what did you just say?” Beirut was completely stunned.

The nearby Bebe said, “Grandpa Beirut, the reason my Boss has risked his life to acquire the Overgod talismans was because... Boss has always been wanting a way to bring Grandpa Doehring back to life. Grandpa Doehring is extremely important to him.”

“Doehring Cowart?” Beirut couldn’t believe it. He frantically urged, “Linley, I know about you and Doehring Cowart, but he’s already dead. His soul is dissipated and dispersed. Perhaps the Overgod of Life can bring him back, but... he is only a Saint. To sacrifice such a precious opportunity for him? This is an Overgod mission. You can acquire an Overgod artifact!” Beirut was extremely frantic.

“Linley. You can’t waste an opportunity like this. An Overgod mission will be issued only once in countless years. Even if there is a second one, you won’t necessarily be able to complete it,” Bluefire said frantically as well.

Linley looked at Beirut and Bluefire, forced out a smile, then shook his head.

“I’m sorry...”

Linley let out a sigh. “Lord Beirut, it is true that I wish to train to the very pinnacle of power. However, in my heart, the value of an Overgod artifact can’t even compare to Grandpa Doehring. Forget about an Overgod artifact; even if I had to give up my power as a Soul Mutate, I wouldn’t hesitate. In my heart... Grandpa Doehring is as important as my parents. He is also my true teacher!”

Family, teacher, guide...

This was what Doehring Cowart was to Linley.

“Linley, you can’t act based on sentiment. This is a rare opportunity! It is an Overgod artifact! Even Chief Sovereigns would go crazy for such a treasure,” Beirut said hurriedly.

“Linley, you can’t give up this chance,” Bluefire said frantically as well.

Linley just shook his head stubbornly, then said with apologetic regret, “Lord Beirut, if it hadn’t been for Grandpa Doehring, I probably would just be an ordinary mortal. Perhaps I wouldn’t even be able to restore my clan. As for the Overgod artifact... it is precious, but I have no other desire, other than for Grandpa Doehring to come back to life. I hope that you will understand, Lord Beirut.” Linley bowed solemnly.

“But...” Bluefire didn’t know what to say.

Bluefire and Beirut exchanged a glance. Beirut just let out a powerless sigh.



“Alright, Linley. I understand how you are feeling. You were the one to complete this Overgod mission. I won’t force you! Make your own decision.”

“Apologies.” Linley bowed once more.

When this word came out, Beirut and Bluefire couldn’t help but to laugh sourly. Clearly, Linley had already decided that he would choose to save Doehring Cowart!

“Overgod.” Linley took a deep breath, then began to remove the three talismans from his interspatial ring. The Overgods were the personifications of the Edicts, and since the countless planes all operated in accordance with the Edicts... naturally, the Edicts were omnipresent. In other words, the Overgods were omnipresent as well.

The material planes held the Overgods. Chaotic space held the Overgods. The Higher Planes held the Overgods. They were truly omnipresent!

The Overgods were neither human nor living.

They were the Edicts!

Thus, they could appear anywhere. A summons to the Overgods could thus occur anywhere as well.

“I hope this is successful,” Linley murmured silently to himself. In his mind, the image of Grandpa Doehring once more sprang to mind, while at the same time, the pentametal crown, studded with the nine soul pearls, appeared in Linley’s hands, along with that red caltrop diamond. The nearby Beirut and Bluefire, seeing this, couldn’t help but laugh sourly.

The pentametal crown just hovered there. The red caltrop diamond hovered there as well.

“Swish!” The red caltrop diamond flew into the final, remaining central setting in the pentametal crown. It emitted countless rays of green light, causing even the sun to temporarily seem to grow dim by comparison.

“Rumble...” The world began to shake.

A blurry figure slowly began to appear, and a terrifying aura began to spread out. The pentametal crown immediately flew over towards the head of that

blurred figure. The aura was so powerful that even Beirut and Bluefire couldn't help but bow. Linley's eyes lit up. He knew who the person in front of him was.

“The Overgod of Life!”

**Part II**

**The Peak**

## The Overgod of Life

In the skies above the South Sea, Beirut, Bluefire, and Bebe were standing off to one side as in the air, a blurry figure slowly solidified.

Green robes. Long, jade-green hair. Jade-green eyes. Her smile seemed to cause the entire universe to tremble.

“This is the Overgod of Life?” Linley stared at the woman who had appeared. The woman who was wearing the Crown of Life on her head! His heart couldn’t help but clench with nervousness. In terms of appearance, Linley had never before seen anyone who was more perfect than the Overgod of Life. In terms of aura, the noble, exalted aura of the Overgod of Life was so prominent and pristine.

The Overgod of Life’s gaze fell upon Linley.

“Since the creation of the universe, this is the seventh Overgod mission, and my second time issuing an Overgod mission. Congratulations, Linley Baruch, for completing it.” The Overgod of Life’s voice was very gentle. Not only could it be heard through the ears; it reverberated within his mind as well. “According to the rules of the mission, you can now make a request of me. If I am able to accomplish it, I will do so for you.”

As the sound echoed, Linley completely lost his bearings.

“What request do you have?” the Overgod of Life said.

“Request?”

Only now did Linley come to his senses.

Beirut and Bluefire came to their senses as well. They, too, were stunned. “Bluefire, with but a faint smile, the Overgod of Life caused us to lose our bearing. This is too terrifying,” Beirut sent mentally. “The Overgods truly are supreme. The power of an Overgod artifact is definitely far beyond that of a

Sovereign artifact.”

“Right. Unfortunately, Linley won’t choose an Overgod artifact.” Bluefire secretly sighed as well.

“Almighty Overgod of Life, my request is to have my Grandpa Doebling be brought back to life!” Linley raised his head to look at the Overgod of Life as he spoke.

“Back to life...” The Overgod of Life was momentarily silent.

Linley’s heart grew nervous. “I have to succeed! Grandpa Doebling has to come back to life!” Based on what Linley knew, after someone’s soul was dispersed, Sovereigns became unable to rescue that person. Only Overgods might have that ability, especially the Overgod of Life. She herself was the personification of the Edicts of Life, and controlled the lives of the countless living creatures of the countless planes.

“Forgive me. I am unable to satisfy your request.” The Overgod of Life’s voice was as calm as ever.

“Unable?” Bebe instantly stared.

“Unable?” Beirut and Bluefire were startled as well.

Linley’s mind went blank. The only thing in it was the words of the Overgod of Life, which echoed repeatedly. “Forgive me. I am unable to satisfy your request.”

“Unable to satisfy? Unable to satisfy?” Linley’s gaze grew sharp, and he stared straight at the Overgod of Life. He said frantically, “Overgod of Life, you control the creation and dissipation of the lives of all the creatures of the universe. Why can’t you bring someone back to life whose soul has dissipated?”

He had risked everything to lie to the Sovereigns and fight to acquire the Overgod talismans. He had done all these things to bring Grandpa Doebling back to life.

But the Overgod of Life was unable to do it?

“Forgive me. I am unable to do this.” The Overgod of Life shook her head.

“But you are an Overgod!” Linley called out frantically, his heart filled with

unwillingness to accept this.

The Overgod of Life said calmly, “Linley Baruch, according to the rules of the mission, I will satisfy a request of yours. However, this request must be something I can do. The dispersal of one’s soul symbolizes a true death. This is an unalienable part of the Edicts. I am the Edicts of Life. Naturally, I cannot act in a way that violates the Edicts.”

“My very existence is that which allows the Edicts to function in the countless planes of the universe. To bring back to life someone whose soul was dispersed is to break the Edicts. If I were to break the Edicts, then the countless planes of the universe would no longer be bound by the Edicts. By then, without the protection and binding of the Edicts, the countless planes would themselves collapse,” the Overgod of Life said calmly.

Linley’s face turned white. His eyes were filled with despair.

“Boss...” Bebe looked towards Linley, his eyes filled with nervousness.

“So that’s how it is.” Beirut and Bluefire exchanged a glance. They couldn’t help but shake their heads and sigh.

Overgods were seemingly almighty, but in the end, they were the personifications of the Edicts.

Once a person’s soul was shattered and dissipated, they were truly dead. This was part of the Edicts.

How could the Edicts themselves do something that was against the Edicts? After all, the responsibility of the four Overgods was to allow the Edicts to function normally and without interruption.

“I expended countless efforts to seize these Overgod talismans, all for that tiny shred of hope. Who would have imagined... that in the end, it was all for nothing!” Linley lowered his head. Silently, two streams of tears flowed out. “Grandpa Doehring...” The response of the Overgod of Life had settled it. Grandpa Doehring would never come back again.

At most, he would forever exist in Linley’s memories.

“Boss. Don’t be too heartbroken,” Bebe said hurriedly.

“The heavens gave me hope, which allowed me to fight, to work hard, to struggle. But in the end, after I accomplished what I needed to, the heavens smashed that hope that they had given me.” Linley laughed with bitterness.

Beirut and Bluefire walked over as well.

“Linley, don’t be too heartbroken. Life, death, sickness, infirmity... these things are far too common. You can’t have perfection in all things, just because you desire it,” Beirut said consolingly.

“Where there is life, there shall be death! Life and death are determined by the Edicts of the universe,” Bluefire consoled as well. “You and I have surpassed life and death and live indefinitely, but if we were to die, our souls would also be dissipated, and we wouldn’t be able to come back either. There are many, many people in the world who have lost loved ones. Take a wiser view of things.”

“I understand this principle.” Linley took a deep breath, struggling to calm down.

If he had known all along that there was no hope, that would have been one thing. Linley would have kept his pain buried deep in his heart.

But after finding hope and struggling towards it, only to have that hope destroyed... this was like sprinkling salt onto a wound. It truly was painful.

“The existence of the universe requires that the restrictions of the Edicts be maintained,” the Overgod of Life said calmly. “Even though you have completed the Overgod mission, your request must be in accordance with the restrictions of the Edicts. I am unable to fulfill the request you made. Now, Linley Baruch, please change your request.”

“Change my request?” Linley was stunned.

“The successful completion of an Overgod mission means that I must fulfill a request of yours,” the Overgod of Life said calmly. The earlier request that Linley had made was ineffective, and so naturally he had to be given another one.

“Boss, hurry up and make a request,” Bebe said frantically.

“Linley, there is no way to bring your Grandpa Doehring back to life. For now, I think you had best choose an Overgod artifact.” Beirut’s eyes were shining, and he hurriedly urged Linley, “Perhaps, you might have other dreams, but in this universe, many things depend on one’s own power! Only with enough power will many things be solvable.”

Bluefire said hurriedly as well, “It would be best if you chose an Overgod artifact that suited you. An Overgod artifact that will let you release your power to the greatest extent.”

“I understand.” Linley nodded.

After having experienced so much, Linley knew that only with enough strength would many things be easily accomplished.

“What sort of Overgod artifact should I request?” Many thoughts came to Linley’s mind. “A defensive Overgod artifact? No, that’s not that great an idea. My personal defense is already quite good. In addition, when I use my hands and feet to attack, I’m unable to unleash my full power.” Linley was still the most proficient in swordplay.

Whether when he was using the heavy adamantine sword, Bloodviolet, or Mirage, Linley’s supreme attacks all relied on the sword.

*I will request a sword-shaped Overgod artifact.* Linley came to his decision, then raised his head to look at the Overgod of Life, who stood there in midair. “Almighty Overgod of Life, I need a weapon-type Overgod artifact. A sword-shaped Overgod artifact!”

“I... shall satisfy your request,” the Overgod Life said calmly, while at the same time, she stretched out her slender right hand. A green sword shadow slowly began to materialize and solidify, and an astonishing, sharp energy began to condense, causing the surrounding space to crack and shatter.

“An Overgod artifact!” Beirut, Bluefire, and Bebe all stared.

According to the legends, only the Overgods were capable of creating an Overgod artifact. In the past, only the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts and the Chief Sovereign of Light were in possession of an Overgod artifact!

“This Overgod sword...” Linley viewed it carefully.



It was a nearly 1.5-meter-long green longsword. The guard of the sword was shaped like a flower petal, and the sword's handle had runed etchings in the shape of coiling tendrils that perfectly matched the location where one would grip it. As for the blade of the sword, it was covered with diagrams of all sorts of plants and flowers. Both edges of the sword were extremely sharp. The longsword didn't move, but just by hanging there, it brought the surrounding space to a point of near collapse.

"This is the Life Overgod Sword. Only after reaching the Sovereign level will you truly be able to withstand the terrifyingly powerful energy within this sword. Only then will you be able to truly bind it." The Overgod of Life gently stroked the longsword with her left hand, and instantly, the luster of the longsword immediately retreated, making it seem plain and unadorned.

At first glance, it looked just like an ordinary sword. The surrounding space quickly returned to normalcy.

"Linley Baruch, I have already satisfied your request." As she spoke, the Life Overgod Sword flew out of her hands and floated towards Linley.

And then, the body of the Overgod of Life slowly dissipated. In the blink of an eye, the world returned to its normal calm, as though the Overgod of Life had never appeared.

"The Life Overgod Sword." Linley held the sword, and the coiling vines that were carved atop the handle were perfectly suited for his hand to grip onto.

"Why don't I feel anything?" Linley wielded the Life Overgod Sword, but couldn't feel any unusual energy to it. He couldn't help but turn to look at the nearby Bluefire and Beirut. "Lord Beirut, tell me, what was the use of me requesting this Overgod sword?"

"Haha, of course there's an important use for it." Beirut laughed loudly.

"An Overgod artifact. An Overgod artifact!" Bluefire's eyes were shining as well.

Right at this moment, Bebe sent to Linley, "Boss, my grandpa asked you to acquire an Overgod artifact, but you are unable to bind it. After all, only by using Sovereign power can that be done. Do you think that Grandpa did this

because... he wants it for himself?"

Bebe was a bit worried for Linley.

Linley looked carefully at Beirut and Bluefire, then shook his head mentally and said, "I don't think so. Given Beirut's power, if he wanted it, he would've taken it long ago. Prior to this, when I wanted to ask to bring Grandpa Doehring back to life, Lord Beirut and Mr. Leylin didn't try to stop me."

"True." Bebe nodded slightly.

"I have the Life Overgod Sword in hand now, but..." Linley didn't feel much joy in his heart, because his goal had been to bring Grandpa Doehring back to life. That hadn't happened. If Grandpa Doehring could now come to life and appear before Linley, and call out Linley's name, Linley probably would have gone wild with joy.

Unfortunately, after this, Linley now truly understood that there was no hope at all for Grandpa Doehring to come back to life!

"Lord Beirut. Mr. Leylin. You wanted me to seize this opportunity to request an Overgod artifact from the Overgod of Life." Linley looked towards Beirut and Bluefire, puzzled. "Now, I have acquired this Overgod sword, but my lack of power makes it so that I cannot bind it. So what do you want me to do with this Overgod sword?"

For him, the Overgod sword probably wouldn't even be as effective as Mirage.

"Linley, you don't need to be impatient about this," Bluefire said with a laugh.

"Linley, don't worry. Since I wanted you to acquire this Overgod sword, then... I naturally have a way to make it so that you can use it." Beirut smiled.

Linley was no fool. Upon hearing this, a sudden light flashed in his mind, and he called out in alarm. "Lord Beirut, are you saying...?"

"Do you really need to ask? Linley, tell me, how do you think I became a Sovereign?" Bluefire chortled merrily.

"Grandpa, can it be that you are intending to let my Boss become a Sovereign?" Bebe called out in shock.

Beirut chortled, but didn't deny it.

Seeing the look on Beirut's face, Bebe was now completely certain. He couldn't help but say in disbelief, "Grandpa, to become a Sovereign, you need a Sovereign spark. You and Mr. Leylin are Sovereigns; can it be that you have other Sovereign sparks as well?"

Linley just looked at Beirut, puzzled. Even if Beirut had Sovereign sparks, would he really let Linley use them?

"No need to ask so many questions. Just follow me." Beirut smiled, then immediately turned to fly back.

## The Eighteenth Floor of the Necropolis of the Gods

The skies above the South Sea of the Yulan Plane. Beirut and the others were travelling through it at high speed.

“Become a Sovereign?” Linley stared at Beirut, up ahead.

The events that had occurred within this short day had all been too stunning. Linley felt a bit numb. At first, it had been Beirut displaying his power as a Sovereign. Then, Bluefire had also displayed the power of a Sovereign. Right afterwards, he had met the Overgod of Life. Linley truly felt as though he were in a dream.

And now, based on what Beirut was saying, it seemed as though he was going to make Linley become a Sovereign.

Linley struggled to calm himself down. Only then did he speak out. “Lord Beirut, why would you choose me for the precious opportunity to become a Sovereign? Harry, Bebe, and the others... you should choose them,” Linley spoke bluntly. Truth be told, in terms of closeness of relationships, Harry and his brothers were Beirut’s own children.

“Them?” Beirut turned to glance at Linley, then laughed. “I gave them a chance, but they weren’t able to grasp it.”

“Grandpa, what do you mean, couldn’t handle it?”

The nearby Bluefire raised a crimson eyebrow, then laughed as he stared at the vast, endless seawater in front of them. “Alright, we’ll be arriving up ahead.”

“This is...” Linley spread his senses forward. “There should be an interdimensional portal below. A corridor to the Necropolis of the Gods!” In the past, Linley had adventured through the Necropolis of the Gods. Back then, Linley had only been a Saint. After experiencing countless tribulations, he had

acquired divine sparks. That time, however, Linley had come to a halt on the eleventh floor.

“Come in,” Beirut said with a smile, then directly flew downwards.

“Rumble...” The formerly placid waters of the sea instantly rose up, then parted like a curtain on two sides, revealing an immeasurably deep tunnel.

Linley and Bebe hurriedly followed Beirut and Bluefire deep into the depths of the sea.

Deep within the sea, it was completely silent. There wasn't any hint of light. Some enormous deep sea behemoths swam about slowly. Linley's group of four instantly reached the bottom of the sea, moving so quickly that many of the deep sea magical beasts didn't even notice them.

The bottom of the seabed was filled all sorts of random sea plants, as well as underwater mountain ranges.

The seabed coral reefs rose up atop each other, reaching heights as great as a thousand meters. Sometimes, they would also sink down into bottomless, unfathomably deep trenches.

Linley's group of four strode across the bottom of the sea. While striding forward up ahead, Beirut suddenly turned and went into one of the bottomless trenches next to the reefs. Linley's group of three had no choice but to follow. This fathomlessly deep tunnel was like the bowels of a behemoth; dark, cold, and immeasurable.

“Grandpa, weren't we going to the Necropolis of the Gods? The interdimensional portal that leads to the Necropolis of the Gods is still up ahead. Where are we going?” Bebe asked while following.

“I need to retrieve something,” Beirut said with a smile.

Linley was filled with questions, but he still maintained his silence, continuing to follow forward. After moving roughly ten thousand meters deeper, they finally reached the bottom. The bottom of this deep tunnel was an empty space that had a circumference of hundreds of meters, but the strange thing was, even the sea water was kept outside.

“Grandpa, what is this, exactly?” Bebe said, curious.

The nearby Bluefire let out a sigh. “Beirut, you prepared this in the past, but it seems your preparations no longer need to be made use of.”

Beirut waved his hand, and a powerful surge of green aura shot out from Beirut’s palm. It instantly separated into ten million strands of fine green light, penetrating into the rocky walls of this deep cave. The walls greedily drank in the green light, and instantly, a large number of magical runes began to slowly appear atop the walls.

“This is a magical formation?” Linley frowned as he spoke.

“This is a very unique sealing magical formation,” Bluefire laughed as he spoke. “In the past, Beirut had schemed to acquire it from the Infernal Realm. This sealing magical formation was altered by Beirut. If you want to activate this sealing magical formation, you must have the power of a Sovereign. Otherwise, there is no way you can open it.”

“Lord Beirut?” Linley didn’t understand. “This sealing magical formation was constructed in the Yulan Plane. But other Sovereigns aren’t able to enter the Yulan Plane. Why be so cautious?”

“I was just preparing against all eventualities.”

Beirut let out a sigh. “I was worried that one day, I would be killed by the Chief Sovereign of Light, and also have my treasures be taken away. Thus, I never carried them on me. Rather, I kept them here in the Yulan Plane. I was worried that the Chief Sovereign of Light would send Highgods to come seize it, and so it requires that someone have the power of a Sovereign in order to be able to break this sealing magical formation.”

“If one day I were to die, this treasure would enter Bluefire’s safekeeping,” Beirut said. The deep underwater tunnel had already slowly grown brighter, to the point of being eye-piercingly brilliant.

Suddenly...

“Bang!”

The four walls of the cave and the floor all suddenly trembled, and then

completely transformed into dust which flowed down.

“The grand sealing formation?” Linley now completely understood. Beirut had used this grand formation to completely seal off a meter-thick layer of rock at the bottom of this underwater cave. Given Beirut’s abilities in setting up this grand formation, if outsiders wished to break it, they would have to at least be as strong as him.

But setting up this formation was definitely no simple task.

“Lord Beirut, why did you come to break this grand sealing formation today?” Linley said, not understanding.

“It no longer has any purpose, so I might as well break it.” Beirut smiled, then waved his hand. A gust of wind swept downwards, blowing all of the sand to one side and revealing a black box that was just the size of a palm. Beirut’s eyes lit up, and he stretched his hand out to grab the black box.

Bluefire, seeing this, laughed as well.

“Grandpa, what is inside?” Bebe said, puzzled.

“Guess?” Beirut chortled.

“Can it be that it was because of this treasure, that the Chief Sovereign of Light wishes to kill you, Grandpa? Is this treasure the Sovereign spark? Or is it a treasure that is on the level of an Overgod talisman?” Bebe guessed.

“Haha, you are quite clever. Alright, it is time for us to go to the Necropolis of the Gods.” Beirut chortled.

Linley followed behind Beirut, flying once more out from that deep tunnel and towards the interdimensional portal. The portal was located atop an enormous, pitch-black stone that was in the center of a deep ocean valley. The strange spatial ripples could be seen and sensed clearly by Linley’s group from far away.

“In you go.” Beirut willed it, and the interdimensional portal opened.

The four immediately flew in.

They flew through and to the other side of the portal, where they arrived at a different plane.

“The Necropolis of the Gods.” Linley had come here before. He could sense the restrictive power of this plane, and he couldn’t help but look towards Beirut in confusion. “Lord Beirut, this plane should be on a much higher level than a material plane; how can it be so tightly connected with the Yulan Plane?” Linley had entered this place as a mere Saint.

Even one of the five Prime Saints of the Yulan continent, such as Fain, disciple of the War God, had been limited to a divine sense of just ten or so meters.

“This is a plane that was created by a Sovereign.” Bluefire laughed calmly. “This is a so called ‘divine plane’. Naturally, its restrictive power will be far greater than a material plane’s.”

“However, compared to the Infernal Realm, the restrictive power is much smaller,” Linley evaluated.

The nearby Beirut laughed, “Linley, upon becoming a Sovereign, one can create a plane. According to legend, however, the Infernal Realm, Netherworld, Celestial Realm, and Life Realm were created separately and individually by the four Overgods. Of course their restrictive power is great. As for the Seven Divine Planes, they were jointly created by the seven Sovereigns of each element. The Divine Light Plane, for example, was created by the Chief Sovereign of Light and the other six Sovereigns of Light working in concert. It is more stable and powerful than this plane of mine as well. After all, this is a plane that I, a Lesser Sovereign, made by myself.”

“Indeed.” Linley already had a vague suspicion that perhaps it was Beirut who had created this plane.

“Create a divine plane? Wow, that’s incredible,” Bebe called out in surprised joy. “But Grandpa, Sovereigns should be able to enter this divine plane, right? Aren’t you afraid that the Chief Sovereign of Light will come?”

“Don’t worry. This divine plane is connected to the Yulan Plane. If another Sovereign wishes to enter this plane of mine, as soon as they touch the borders of it, I, as the creator of the plane, will know. If the Chief Sovereign of Light comes, I will instantly enter the Yulan Plane.” Beirut smiled.

Linley secretly sighed in praise. “Beirut truly is cautious.”



“The Necropolis of the Gods is up ahead,” Beirut pointed into the distance.

The waters of the deep sea surged forward. Linley could clearly see that up ahead, there was an enormous, sharp-tipped necropolis that was nearly twenty thousand meters tall and which had a circumference of ten thousand meters. At the front of the necropolis was still that enormous carving of a wingless dragon, an enormous dragon that lay coiled. Its aura was truly astonishing.

The other three sides had carvings of the other three divine beasts.

Last time, Linley hadn't understood, but this time, Linley completely understood. Linley hurriedly asked frantically, “Lord Beirut, of the four carving, this enormous dragon carving is absolutely identical to the Azure Dragon Phantom that appears when I execute my innate divine ability. As for the other three divine beast carvings, they are identical to the other three divine beast sculptures I saw within the Skyrise Mountains of the Infernal Realm. Is there something special about this place?”

“Yes. These four carvings are of the four divine beasts,” Beirut said with a sigh.

“Follow me.” Beirut immediately flew towards the top of the Necropolis of the Gods.

Linley immediately followed. This Necropolis of the Gods had, in total, eighteen floors. Logically speaking, one should have to enter from the first floor, then constantly advance. But this time, Beirut actually led Linley and the others directly to the very tip of the Necropolis of the Gods, and at the top of the wall, a tunnel appeared out of nowhere.

Beirut and Bluefire stepped forward. Although Linley and Bebe felt puzzled, they still followed from behind.

This was a vast, empty space that they had moved into. The entire floor was formed from large pieces of bluestone that were ten meters long. This giant bluestone floor seemed to stretch off into infinity.

The ground was azure.

The sky was azure. Azure with no hint of other colors; it was so clear and bright.

Beirut, Linley, and the others appeared on the bluestone floor.

“This is...?” Linley stared around, puzzled. Logically speaking, each floor of the Necropolis of the Gods should have guardians, but this floor actually had no one in it at all.

“This is the top of the Necropolis of the Gods. The eighteenth floor.” Beirut smiled.

Bebe said in surprise, “Grandpa, why is it that there is no one here at the legendary eighteenth floor? Isn’t it supposed to be the most terrifyingly dangerous?”

“Who said that the eighteen floor is dangerous?” Beirut laughed.

“Doesn’t it get more and more dangerous, the higher up you go?” Bebe mumbled, not understanding. “Hey, Boss, where are you going?” Bebe realized that Linley was actually moving forward.

Beirut, seeing the situation, laughed. “Let’s go. Linley has already discovered it.”

Linley had indeed discovered it. In the past, the very first time he had come to the Necropolis of the Gods, he sensed that something within the upper reaches of the Necropolis of the Gods was calling to him. But, at that time, he didn’t have the power to advance farther up. Now, Linley discovered that it was this eighteenth floor that called to him, that drew him.

“Lord Beirut, this, this bluestone floor... beneath it...” Linley turned to look at Beirut.

“Wait a moment.” Beirut laughed while walking over, his gaze landing on the bluestone floor.

“Creaaaaak.” Countless bluestone floor tiles began to move about in an orderly fashion. Beneath the bluestone floor, an enormous object began to slowly rise. The bluestone tiles that had simply served as a floor, in the blink of an eye, actually formed into a giant platform, atop which lay an enormous Azure Dragon corpse that was more than ten thousand meters long. That close, familiar aura was calling to Linley.

“The ancestor... the Azure Dragon?” Stunned, Linley stared with wide eyes. He was immediately able to recognize it.

Beirut walked over, then sighed, “Right. There are, in total, three Necropolis of the Gods. The other two are only used to store the corpses of ordinary Deities, while this one is the great one. This Necropolis of the Gods, on its eighteenth floor, has the corpse of the Azure Dragon within it. As for the eighteenth floors of the other three sides in this Necropolis, they store the corpses of the Vermillion Bird, the White Tiger, and the Black Tortoise.”

## Ten Thousand Years Ago – The Truth

“The corpses of the Four Divine Beasts?” Bebe couldn’t refrain from calling out in shock.

Linley stared at the enormous Azure Dragon corpse in front of him. The draconic scales of the Azure Dragon were still so slick, so seemingly sharp. Even after ten thousand years had passed, the Azure Dragon’s aura was still so awe-inspiring. Linley turned to look at Beirut. Puzzled, he said, “Lord Beirut, for you and Bluefire to be able to become Sovereigns... was because of the Sovereign sparks of the four ancestors?”

Azure Dragon. Vermillion Bird. Black Tortoise. White Tiger. They were Lesser Sovereigns of the water, fire, earth, and wind elements.

Although they were only Lesser Sovereigns, the innate abilities of the Four Divine Beasts were simply too powerful, and when their four innate divine abilities were combined into one terrifying supreme technique, they were even able to fight against a Chief Sovereign.

“Yes.” Beirut sighed, then nodded. “After all, there are only so many Sovereign sparks in the world. It truly was a tremendous stroke of luck for me to be able to acquire four at once.”

“Grandpa, how did you acquire the Sovereign sparks? When you acquired them, you were only a Highgod,” Bebe said hurriedly.

“Also. How did you acquire the corpses of the Four Divine Beasts?” Linley was completely puzzled as well.

Beirut gave Bluefire a glance, and then Beirut laughed as he looked towards Linley and Bebe, then said with a sigh, “After so many years, there is no longer a need to hide this from you. Regarding the corpses of the Four Divine Beasts... I must first tell you about the battle ten thousand years ago. The battle between the Four Divine Beasts and the Chief Sovereign of Light!”

“The four ancestors truly were killed by the Chief Sovereign of Light?” Linley frowned.

“Right. It was the Chief Sovereign of Light who killed them.” Beirut nodded.

“That year, I was in my private room, training. Linley... that’s the private room beneath your Dragonblood Castle.” Beirut laughed, and Linley nodded slightly. He had guessed long ago that it must have been used by a powerful expert for training, and indeed; it had been Beirut!

“While training, I looked through the translucent membrane of the room and saw that far away, in the middle of the chaotic space, a terrifying battle was going on. It was the Four Divine Beasts, who were fighting energetically against the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta,” Beirut said solemnly, and Linley listened attentively.

Beirut seemed to become immersed within his memories. “I was completely stupefied, back then. The Four Divine Beasts on one side, the Chief Sovereign of Light on the other. They were all too powerful. During this battle, the Four Divine Beasts were the weaker side, while the Chief Sovereign of Light held the advantage. The Four Divine Beasts had all completely transformed into their original, divine beast bodies. In addition, the four mighty divine beasts worked together to exert their innate divine abilities!”

Linley and Bebe listened breathlessly.

“It was very terrifying, and also very strange. The innate divine abilities of the Four Divine Beasts were actually able to fuse together perfectly, and they seemed to cause the world itself to change. A blurry, spherical light orb shot directly into the body of the Chief Sovereign of Light. At that time, I was certain that the fused innate divine ability of the Four Divine Beasts should be a soul-focused attack,” Beirut said.

Linley’s heart clenched.

“Augusta’s body just trembled, but right afterwards, he actually drew out an enormous sword of light and wildly pursued after and attacked the Four Divine Beasts. Most likely due to the failure of their supreme attack, the Four Divine Beasts simply couldn’t believe it... leading to them losing their will to fight. In addition, they were only Lesser Sovereigns. In terms of speed, they were vastly

inferior to the Chief Sovereign of Light.” Beirut let out a sigh. “In an instant, the Black Tortoise, Vermillion Bird, and White Tiger were all killed one after the other. Although the Azure Dragon was powerful, he wasn’t able to hold on either. But right at that moment... I was moved to action.”

Linley and Bebe were stunned.

“This was because the enormous corpses of those three divine beasts, the Black Tortoise, the Vermillion Bird, and the White Tiger were simply floating in chaotic space, being carried away by the streams of chaotic energy. They weren’t too far away from me.” Beirut’s eyes were shining. “Such an opportunity was not to be missed. I would give it my best shot! I used the tail of my ‘Godeater Rat’ body to stretch into chaotic space. My body was refined by divine spark essences, and so was as strong as Sovereign artifacts. My tail swung over at high speed, then with a loop, curled around the legs of the corpses of those three enormous divine beast corpses. Right at that moment, the Azure Dragon was killed by Augusta as well, and my tail also gave the Azure Dragon a powerful tug, pulling the four of them all into the Yulan Plane.”

Linley and Bebe were completely stunned.

Wealth that was acquired through great danger. Linley could imagine the resolve that Beirut had felt back then! He had risked his life to move at high speed to do this!

“I was frightened as well. Those were Sovereigns! Success meant I would also become a Sovereign! This was a rare chance. I risked everything!” Beirut began to grow very excited when discussing that scene. “I was also very lucky. Most likely, Augusta never imagined that someone would dare ‘steal from the mouth of the tiger’ like that. In addition, his focus was on the Azure Dragon. When he chased after and killed the Azure Dragon, he used a soul attack that sent the Azure Dragon flying. Before dying, the Azure Dragon was charging towards the Yulan Plane’s direction to begin with. I just so happened to be able to take advantage and collect the corpses of all four of the divine beasts!”

Linley was completely unable to breathe.

He could imagine that astonishing, dangerous scene!

However, Beirut had a good chance of success; it must be understood that

generally speaking, the tails of magical beasts all moved at astonishing fast speeds. As the 'Godeater Rat', a divine beast, the tail of Beirut's original body, especially when he was going all out... a wrap, and a tug! That was definitely something that could occur within the blink of an eye.

If Augusta reacted just a bit too slowly, he probably wouldn't be able to catch Beirut.

"So my ancestor, the Azure Dragon, truly was killed by a soul attack." Linley now understood why the Coiling Dragon ring had been damaged. If the Azure Dragon had been damaged and killed by Augusta's material attacks, the Coiling Dragon ring should have been perfect and undamaged.

"Haha..."

Beirut began to laugh loudly. "Augusta was completely stupefied. He didn't even react at first... but then, he finally went berserk with fury! After all, he had risked his own life as well to kill the Four Divine Beasts, but I took everything away instead. I, a Highgod, had stolen things from him, the Chief Sovereign of Light. I would have been shocked if he didn't go berserk!"

Linley could completely imagine that scene.

Most likely, even the Chief Sovereign of Light hadn't been completely confident in his ability to deal with the combined forces of the four ancestors. Only, he was lucky enough to be successful in blocking the combined, full force blow of the four ancestors, and so was then able to kill the four ancestors one by one.

"Four Sovereign sparks. That represented four Sovereigns!" Beirut laughed coldly. "There was no way Augusta would be able to enter a material plane, and so, all he could do was to send his planar projection clone into the Yulan Plane, wanting to kill me."

Linley secretly nodded.

A foreign Sovereign was unable to enter a material plane.

As for the four ancestors, they were already dead. Their corpses and Sovereign sparks were mere items and no longer living things; naturally, they could enter a material plane.

“Planar projection clone? That’s fairly powerful as well, comparable to a Seven Star Fiend and even close to some Asuras.” Beirut snickered. “Unfortunately, even before I was a Sovereign, my power was far beyond that of an ordinary Lord Prefect’s. By relying on my godspark weapon, I smashed apart that planar projection clone!”

Linley laughed.

Given Beirut’s power and his insights in the profound mysteries of the Laws, it would indeed be quite easy for him to defeat a planar projection clone.

“Since using force had failed, the Chief Sovereign of Light formed yet another planar projection clone. He threatened me and told me what the consequences would be if I didn’t hand over the Sovereign sparks. But I couldn’t be bothered to listen; I immediately fused with the wind-type Sovereign spark on the spot!” Beirut said with a smile. “That Chief Sovereign of Light even invited Paragons to come act against me, but unfortunately, before the Paragons arrived, I had already become a Sovereign! Fusing a Sovereign spark happens in but an instant.”

“It is that fast?” Linley called out in surprise.

“Fusing divine sparks takes a very long time.” Bebe was surprised as well.

Beirut said with a laugh, “Why does it take so long to fuse with a divine spark? Because you are learning and gaining insights into the various profound mysteries. Naturally, this takes time. But Sovereign sparks contain no insights and no profound mysteries. Thus, they can be fused within a second.”

“After risking my life, I had become a Sovereign, and also acquired three more Sovereign sparks,” Beirut said with a sigh.

“Grandpa... you really are formidable.” Bebe’s eyes were filled with admiration.

Linley sighed in amazement as well. If he himself had seen that scene, would he have dared to ‘steal food from the mouth of the tiger’, to steal from the Chief Sovereign of Light? This truly required courage. However, it also required enough power! After all, ordinary Highgods were completely incapable of pulling in the corpses of the divine beasts from chaotic space.



“But of course, this also caused... the Chief Sovereign of Light to hate me to the core. He wanted to force me to hand over the other three divine sparks, but I paid him no heed.” Beirut laughed calmly. “I could tell that the Chief Sovereign of Light had the sort of temper where he would definitely avenge any slight. Since I had already offended him, I might as well offend him to the end.”

Linley nodded slightly as well.

“Not long afterwards, I intentionally spread the word that a Necropolis of the Gods had been created, and that within it were the Sovereign artifacts the four divine beasts had left behind after dying! If one wanted to fight over them? They were to come to the Yulan Plane.” Beirut laughed. “After a Sovereign dies, if someone was to take away the Sovereign artifacts that they left behind, there would be no other Sovereigns who would come to take them back.”

Linley nodded slightly.

There were multiple ways to acquiring Sovereign artifacts. One was to accumulate enough military merits in a Planar War. Another was to become a Sovereign’s Emissary and be gifted by the Sovereign. Still another was to acquire a relic Sovereign artifact of a deceased Sovereign. For example, this was where Linley’s Coiling Dragon ring had come from.

Only, the chances of a Sovereign dying were simply too low.

In addition, generally speaking, only Sovereigns were able to kill other Sovereigns. They would collect those Sovereign artifacts and not let them just be taken away.

“Sovereign artifacts proved to be too enticing. After the news spread, quite a few people hastened to my Yulan Plane, such as some Seven Star Fiends of the Infernal Realm. Even a Twelve Wing Angel of the Divine Light Realm came, as well as powerful figures of the various planes. A major battle thus began here at the Yulan Plane.” Beirut laughed. “But of course, everything was under my control.”

Linley laughed.

Beirut had been a Sovereign by then. No matter how fiercely those Highgods had struggled, how could they escape Beirut’s control?

“During that battle, I showed just a bit of my power and let my fame and reputation spread out. Immediately, some Sovereigns paid attention to me.” Beirut laughed. “Originally, when I had seized the corpses of the Four Divine Beasts, Augusta didn’t announce it to everyone. Thus, many Sovereigns had no idea. After I became famous, some Sovereigns sent their planar projection clones to speak with me, and thus learned of this affair. And so... the Chief Sovereign of Destruction made a request of me.”

“What was the Chief Sovereign of Destruction’s request? Did he want the Sovereign sparks?” Bebe said.

“No. He requested the ‘blood essence’ that could be refined from the blood of the Four Divine Beasts. The source of a divine beast’s power comes from their blood and lineage. The Chief Sovereign of Destruction probably wanted to develop something from the blood essence of the Four Divine Beasts.” Beirut sighed. “After all, in all of recorded history, only the Four Divine Beasts were able to fuse their innate divine abilities together.”

“I gave half of the blood essence of the Four Divine Beasts to the Chief Sovereign of Destruction. The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, in turn, promised me that so long as my divine clone didn’t go to the Divine Light Plane, he would guarantee that the Chief Sovereign of Light wouldn’t dare to kill my divine clone,” Beirut said.

Linley and the others now understood.

“So that’s how it is. No wonder the Chief Sovereign of Light didn’t dare to act against you in the Infernal Realm, Grandpa,” Bebe said.

“Although he is powerful, he isn’t a match for the Chief Sovereign of Destruction.” Beirut laughed. “After all, the Chief Sovereigns of the Four Edicts are simply too powerful. The Chief Sovereign of Life is a very friendly person, but his power is unfathomable. The Chief Sovereign of Death lives a life of leisure in the Abyssal Mountain, and has never fully revealed her power. The Chief Sovereign of Destruction’s hiding abilities are quite deep; I have no idea if he developed anything from the blood essence of the Four Divine Beasts or not. As for the Chief Sovereign of Fate, he never gets involved in worldly affairs and always remains within the Celestial Realm.”

Linley sighed to himself. This exchange with the Chief Sovereign of Destruction had been quite favorable for him.

All the Chief Sovereign of Destruction had to do was to go threaten the Chief Sovereign of Light, and thus he was able to acquire half of the blood essence of the Four Divine Beasts.

It must be understood... that just by using a single drop of blood essence from the Azure Dragon, Linley's body was able to become incredibly powerful. One could imagine how much energy was contained within the blood essence of a divine beast.

"The blood essence of a divine beast is the essence of its power. I was quite curious regarding the blood essence of the Four Divine Beasts, and so I ran a few tests as well. I tested placing a drop of blood essence in the body of an ordinary human to see what would happen. The results of the first experiments were that the humans were unable to endure it, and their bodies collapsed. They died. Afterwards, however, I grew experienced. I finally succeeded!"

Beirut began to laugh. "And so, the very first generation of the Four Supreme Warriors was born."

Linley was completely awestruck.

"The Four Supreme Warriors?" Linley looked at Beirut, stunned. "They were the results of your experiments?"

"Grandpa, you..." Bebe was completely stunned as well.

"What, is it very strange?" Beirut laughed calmly. "Actually, if I didn't interfere in the lives of Baruch, Armand, Hyde, and Prey, they would have become cannon fodder on the battlefield, and wouldn't have had any accomplishments. After my experiments, they became the Supreme Warriors and thus gained great fame in the continent."

Linley now understand. As Beirut had seen it, for a Sovereign to choose mortals for experiments, and especially experiments involving the blood essence of the Four Divine Beasts... this was an honor for the mortals.

"No wonder the Four Supreme Warriors had suddenly appeared in the Yulan Plane. In addition, nobody was able to find out any reason behind this." Linley

sighed to himself.

“Strictly speaking, Baruch and the rest of the four should be considered of the same generation as ‘Gislason’ of the Four Divine Beasts clan.” Beirut laughed. “To be honest, I still felt grateful towards the Four Divine Beasts. After all, it was because of them that I was able to become a Sovereign.”

“Thus, the divine clone that I sent to the Infernal Realm stayed at Indigo Prefecture! The Bloodridge Sovereign knew my true status, and so I asked him to help me by announcing to everyone else that I was his Emissary. This made it easier for me to show up and protect the Four Divine Beasts clan.” Beirut laughed. “If I was merely a Sovereign’s Emissary, how could I have gotten the Bloodridge Sovereign to appear with but a few words, then have him make the eight great clans retreat?”

Linley was sighing.

When Beirut had summoned the Bloodridge Sovereign, the Bloodridge Sovereign had appeared and rebuked the eight great clans, making them retreat. Linley had sighed in amazement back then about how much face Beirut had, to be able to do this! So in reality... it wasn’t that the Bloodridge Sovereign was giving his Emissary face. Rather, it was because Beirut himself was a Sovereign. Naturally, Sovereigns would give other Sovereigns face!

“I also had three Sovereign sparks. Naturally, I would have to choose three people to inherit it. However, I couldn’t just randomly choose them. I had to test them and to select them carefully... Bluefire thus became my first choice.” Beirut then sighed. “In reality, I wanted for Harry and my other two children to become Sovereigns. But the Sovereign sparks were only of earth, fire, and water, after all. Thus, they had to train to the Highgod level on their own in these three Laws in order to fuse the Sovereign sparks.”

“You have to become a Deity on your own in order to fuse with a Sovereign spark?” Linley said in surprise.

“Right. If you don’t rely on yourself and instead rely on fusing with a divine spark, then your foundation will be weak and unstable. Your divine spark and your soul will not be perfectly fused, and so it will be impossible for you to then fuse with a Sovereign spark.” Beirut shook his head. “Those children of mine

were only talented in darkness and wind; I tried everything I could, but they still weren't able to succeed in those three elements."

Linley nodded slightly.

"Afterwards, because Bebe appeared, and especially because of your rapid advancements, Linley, and how astonishingly fast you rose in power, I chose you as one of my potential candidates..." Beirut turned to look towards Linley.

## Sovereign Linley

“One of the candidates...”

So Beirut had been keeping an eye on all of his adventures through the Infernal Realm, and had been constantly evaluating him.

“Although I became a Sovereign, I, like any ordinary mortal, wish to be able to give the Sovereign sparks to those people who are close to me. My three children and Bebe... they clearly wouldn’t possibly have any accomplishments in earth, fire, and water. Because of Bebe, it was natural for me to entrust you with my hopes as well. But I also understood that amongst Sovereigns of the same rank, if there was too great a difference in one’s insights into the profound mysteries, that wouldn’t work either. Linley, back then, your comprehension of the profound mysteries of the Laws was simply at too low a level.” Beirut sighed. “After all, even the weakest of Sovereigns has fused five types of profound mysteries! I’m that sort, myself. But of course, the vast majority has fused just five profound mysteries!”

“The weakest have fused five?” Linley was a bit startled.

“Grandpa,” Bebe said, surprised, “You once said that many Sovereigns were amongst the very first batch of Highgods that rose shortly after the creation of the universe, who were lucky enough to seize a Sovereign spark. Their innate talent isn’t necessarily high; how could they have fused five profound mysteries?”

It must be understood that for many experts, fusing three or even four profound mysteries was their limit, and they wouldn’t be able to make any further breakthroughs.

“Haha...” Beirut began to laugh, then he looked mysteriously at Linley. “As for why even the less talented Sovereigns are able to fuse five profound mysteries... after you become a Sovereign, you will understand.”

“After I become a Sovereign?” Linley’s heart trembled.

“Although after you become a Sovereign, your future accomplishments will be significant...” Beirut shook his head. “The stronger you are as a Deity, the better. Back then, you had only fused three profound mysteries. You only relied on the ‘Soulstone’ and the powerful body given to you by your Azure Dragon lineage to defeat Seven Star Fiends.”

“The candidates that I considered generally had fused at least five profound mysteries.” Beirut shook his head and said, “For example, Bluefire. He was the most powerful of them. He had even reached a final bottleneck, and was just one step away from becoming a Paragon.”

Linley sighed in his heart.

Beirut had been keeping watch over a group of people. If he was being completely impartial, Linley wouldn’t even be qualified to become a potential candidate.

“But of course, because of Bebe, I still hoped that you would become a Sovereign.” Beirut laughed.

This was the nature of human relationships. Who wouldn’t hope for the possibility of giving nice things to their closest family and friends?

“However, your improvement speed is indeed fast. Your trip through the Netherworld... made me evaluate you even more seriously.” Beirut smiled. “In fact, I even asked Bluefire to have his original body and his divine earth clone follow you in secret that entire time, protecting you if necessary.”

“Follow in secret?” Linley and Bebe looked at Bluefire in shock.

Bluefire had been tracking him, but they hadn’t realized at all.

“Linley, I was quite surprised, because you were actually able to fuse a fourth profound mystery in the Planar Battlefield! You developed your new supreme technique, ‘Microcosm’.” Beirut laughed. “That technique of yours, especially when combined with the special way of using the Redbud Sovereign’s ‘Amethyst Space’, had already surpassed the techniques of most experts who had fused five types of profound mysteries.”

“In two thousand short years, you had fused four profound mysteries. This sort of speed, even across the entire universe, definitely qualified you as a genius.” Beirut laughed happily. “I was certain that if you continued to train like this, you would absolutely be able to fuse five profound mysteries.”

“And so, then and there, I decided that you would be the candidate to become the Sovereign of Earth,” Beirut said.

Linley let out a moved sigh.

“No wonder,” Bebe mumbled. “No wonder back then, Mr. Leylin appeared.”

“Right. My assignment, by that point, was essentially complete.” Bluefire laughed, and then he looked at Linley. “The Demigod who had received tutelage from me back at Mount Copper Gong had, in two thousand short years, reached such heights, and was going to be, in the future, my comrade, the Sovereign of Earth. This truly was incredible. Who would have imagined... that shortly after I left, a major problem occurred. I was terrified as well. After all, my Sovereign clone couldn’t leave the Yulan Plane, while my original body wasn’t able to make it in time, even though I hurried back to save you. I was truly worried that you would be killed by Magnus, just like that.”

Beirut let out an emotional sigh as well. “Bluefire told me that you had suffered an attack from Magnus, and that you were a hair away from death. I was very worried as well. Worried that you would die.”

“But who would have imagined that this became your chance to transform!” Beirut’s eyes were shining. “You had four divine clones, yet were able to successfully mutate your soul. This let you become a supreme expert who surpassed the Paragons! Haha... Linley, you, as a Soul Mutate, are even more qualified than Bluefire and myself!”

The more powerful a person was, the more powerful they would naturally become upon becoming a Sovereign!

“Linley, look...” Beirut waved his hand, and a black stone box appeared.

Linley immediately recognized that this black stone box was the box that had been removed from that giant sealing formation.

“You should have already guessed what is inside.” Beirut smiled as he opened



the box. He tossed aside the lid, and instantly, two auras of light shot out in every direction, and a heart-shaking aura drifted out from the light. Linley and Bebe couldn't help but stare raptly towards it.

Within the box was a pair of gems that appeared similar to divine sparks.

The gems seemed to be made of a semi-translucent gray glass. At first glance, it seemed like some sort of jewels. These two gems were emanating two different types of light; one was a deep, weighty, earthen yellow color. The other was a soft, slick azure-green color. In addition, the aura and majesty contained within them made even Linley and Bebe's hearts tremble.

"These are Sovereign sparks!" Linley was absolutely certain.

Beirut let out a very emotional sigh. "These two Sovereign sparks are the water-type Sovereign spark that came from the Azure Dragon's corpse, and the earth-type Sovereign spark that came from the Black Tortoise's corpse! I have already safeguarded these two Sovereign sparks for more than ten thousand years. I was worried that on one of my business trips outside of the Yulan Plane, I might be attacked and killed by the Chief Sovereign of Light. What, then, would happen to these Sovereign sparks? And so I decided that even if I died, I wouldn't let Augusta acquire them. Thus, I created that seal."

Linley secretly nodded.

A seal that only Sovereigns could break, and yet was kept in a material plane. The Chief Sovereign of Light truly did have no hope of opening it.

"Alas. How wonderful would it have been if we had a darkness-type Sovereign spark," Bebe rubbed his jaw twice and mumbled.

Beirut laughed as he glanced at Bebe. "Do you think Sovereign sparks are so easily acquired? Alright, Linley. Let me tell you this. If you want to become a Sovereign, there is only one way, and one way alone; fuse with a Sovereign spark! Regarding Sovereign sparks... ever since the creation of the universe countless years ago, 77 Sovereign sparks naturally descended. Only by training to the Highgod level through your own power can you fuse a Sovereign spark."

Linley nodded slightly. Becoming a Sovereign was indeed something which pure effort alone could not accomplish.

“The reason why Sovereigns are so powerful is because of their Sovereign spark. Highgod Paragons, and you, a Soul Mutate, have fused the power of your Will into your souls, yes?” Beirut laughed.

“Right.” Linley nodded.

“Sovereigns are different. Virtually all of the power of their Will is in the Sovereign spark,” Beirut said. “When fusing a Sovereign spark, the boundless Will power held within the Sovereign spark will transform your soul. Because the souls of your other divine clones are part of you, they, too, will receive a partial transformation. But that’s secondary; compared to the Will within the Sovereign spark, the power of the Will of the souls of your clones will be less than ten thousandth!”

Linley nodded slightly.

“Lord Beirut,” Linley asked, puzzled, “There are Lesser, Intermediate, and High ranks amongst Sovereigns. If I become a Lesser Sovereign, but in the future acquire an Intermediate Sovereign spark of the same element, will I be able to fuse it?”

“No.” Beirut didn’t hesitate at all.

“If you become a Lesser Sovereign, you will be a Lesser Sovereign for your entire life,” Beirut said. “But of course... if you have two divine clones, you can separately fuse two different Sovereign sparks. This is possible. According to legend, the Chief Sovereign of Lightning has an additional Sovereign clone which is a Sovereign of Earth.

Linley was awestruck.

A single person, take two Sovereign positions?

“Haha, Linley, enough of the Chief Sovereign of Lightning. Even you will be in possession of two Sovereign bodies,” Beirut suddenly said.

“What!” Linley was completely shocked.

“Grandpa, what did you say?” Bebe cried out in shock. “You are going to let Boss...”

Beirut’s eyes were flashing, and he laughed as he spoke, “If Linley was just an

ordinary Paragon, there is no way I would let him simultaneously fuse with two types of Sovereign sparks. However... he is a Soul Mutate. He can fuse divine power! I very much want to see how powerful Linley will be, once he is both a Sovereign of Earth and a Sovereign of Water!”

The nearby Bluefire seemed very excited as well. “Originally, Beirut was only planning to let you become a Sovereign of Earth. But then, your soul mutation was a success. Beirut’s plans were changed! He was prepared to let you have two Sovereign clones!”

“I never even dared imagine that one day, I would be able to openly walk out of the Yulan Plane. This was because I had no confidence in my ability to fight against Augusta.” Beirut’s eyes turned sharp. “However, Linley, your soul mutation gave me hope! Ever since the creation of the universe, there have only been so many Sovereigns. The conditions necessary for the creation of a Soul Mutate, however, are very harsh and strict. There has never been a Soul Mutate amongst the Sovereigns.”

“Although there are some who possess two Sovereign clones, because they are unable to fuse their powers, they naturally wouldn’t grow much stronger! But you, Linley, are different!”

Beirut stared at Linley. “You are a Soul Mutate. I very much want to know what level of power you will have, after becoming a Sovereign of two different elements!

“In fact, I even believe that there is hope for you to be able to lead me out of the Yulan Plane, and for me to no longer fear the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta.” Beirut’s eyes were sharp.

It was precisely because he saw, on Linley, his hope for departing the Yulan Plane! This was why Beirut had been so excited and had lost his composure.

A Fusion Sovereign?

This was definitely unheard of.

“The heavens have treated me with great kindness. I had originally worried about Augusta being in possession of an Overgod artifact, but now, haha, you have an Overgod weapon as well.” Beirut was extremely excited. “Everything

has gone perfectly. I can already sense, Linley, that you, a hitherto unseen Fusion Sovereign, definitely will not disappoint me!”

Linley couldn't help but feel hot blood pumping through him.

Indeed...

Other Sovereigns with two Sovereign clones who were not Soul Mutates wouldn't be able to fuse their Sovereign power. Only Linley could. Only he was a true Fusion Sovereign.

“Linley, fuse them.” Beirut tossed the stone box towards Linley.

Linley looked at the two glass-like Sovereign sparks within the stone box, then at Beirut, Bluefire, and Bebe. The three of them all had looks of hope in their eyes.

“Fusing the Sovereign sparks...” Although he felt his blood boiling in his veins, Linley forced himself to calm down. “I'll first fuse with a single spark, then the other one.” Linley felt that it would be safer to advance step-by-step.

Drip!

A single drop of blood leaked out from Linley's finger, landing atop the surface of the earth-type Sovereign spark. Instantly, the earth-type Sovereign spark levitated into the air. A dense, earthen yellow aura shot out in every direction. Linley willed it, and instantly his body changed, with his divine earth clone emerging and the other three clones, along with his original body, remaining in his sea of consciousness.

His earthen yellow hair fluttered freely as he stared directly at the earth-type Sovereign spark.

“Rumble...”

The eighteenth floor of the Necropolis of the Gods originally had an azure sky and an azure ground. But in this instant...

The universe seemed to instantly change. A terrifyingly dense surge of earthen yellow elemental essences suddenly filled this entire universe. A flood of earthen yellow water suddenly manifested around Linley and swirled around him. This flood of earthen yellow water was liquefied earth-type Sovereign

power, and that earth-type Sovereign spark was slowly sinking itself into Linley's forehead.

“A new Sovereign has been born.” Beirut had a hint of a smile at the corner of his lips. Beirut felt very satisfied at having been able to bring about a new Sovereign. At the same time, he was a bit nervous. “A Fusion Sovereign that has never before appeared. What will this be like?”

## Magic Compilation, Fusion Sovereign!

The eighteenth floor of the Necropolis of the Gods. It seemed to have turned into a sea of earthen yellow elemental essences. As for Linley, he hovered there, eyes closed, an awesome presence emanating from his body. Beirut, Bluefire, and Bebe all watched unblinkingly from nearby.

Within Linley's sea of consciousness.

His original body, wind clone, fire clone, and water clone were seated in the meditative position on the surface of his sea of consciousness. The four bodies just so happened to form a square, and right above them hovered a swiveling, glass-like gemstone. A surge of invisible, untouchable 'Will' was circulating towards Linley's five souls.

The souls of his original body and his four clones were, in reality, one and the same.

At this moment, the soul of his divine earth clone was rapidly improving, while the souls of his original body and his other three divine clones were improving somewhat slower.

"Indeed, it is as Lord Beirut had said. The Will of a Sovereign is virtually inexhaustible, but completely focused within the Sovereign spark. Their actual souls contain very little Will." Linley could sense that although the amount of Will within his five souls had increased somewhat, there was a limit to it.

The soul of his divine earth clone, after having transformed into a Sovereign, had only gained an increase in Will that was comparable to the Will which a Highgod Paragon possessed.

As for his original body and his three other clones, they only gained roughly 80% of the Will that a Highgod Paragon was in possession of.

"No wonder. So this is why even if a Sovereign were to send his clone to enter

a material plane, he still wouldn't be able to kill a Highgod Paragon." Linley sighed to himself, then mused, "However, even before becoming a Sovereign, my Will had already surpassed that of a Paragon! Now, I've only grown stronger!" Right at this moment...

An awe-inspiring flood of gold suddenly entered his mind. This formless golden flood merged into his sea of consciousness and sank into his soul.

"This..."

Linley felt as though he suddenly became tens of times more clear-minded, and that his soul's analytical abilities were increasing dramatically.

"This is... the energy of faith!" Linley was completely stunned.

Actually, Linley had always been absorbing faith energy, but that bit of faith energy which he received from the Yulan Plane, to the current Linley, was nothing at all. Still, even that bit of faith energy had allowed Linley's training speed to increase by quite a bit.

Currently, however, it was as though a flood of faith energy had entered his sea of consciousness. The amount he received every instant was comparable to all the faith energy he had built up over the past few thousand years.

The eighteenth floor of the Necropolis of the Gods. The flood of earthen yellow elemental essences had disappeared. The world once again returned to an azure color.

Linley opened his eyes, staring at Beirut and Bluefire in shock. "Lord Beirut, this faith energy..."

"You are a Sovereign, now. You are no longer weaker than me. There is no need to address me as Lord Beirut. You can just address me as Beirut!" Beirut just laughed.

Linley felt gratitude towards Beirut. It was Beirut who had given him the Sovereign spark; in fact, he had given him two! In addition, for thousands of years, he had constantly been taking care of Linley. Linley couldn't forget any of this. "Lord Beirut, if we didn't know each other, naturally we would use our comparative power to determine our comparative status. But Lord Beirut, even I myself have no idea as to how I should repay the kindness you have shown

me...”

After his soul mutation, Linley had become as powerful as a Highgod Paragon.

If they were to determine status through comparing power levels, given that Linley didn't know that Beirut was a Sovereign, logically speaking, Linley should've already started to address him as 'Beirut'. Linley, however, had not.

In Linley's heart...

Beirut was like a patient, helpful elder relative who had always taken care of him.

“Haha, since you say that, then I'll thicken my face for once and ask both you and Bebe to address me as Grandpa Beirut. What say you?” Beirut chortled. When he had discovered Bebe's existence, Beirut had begun to pay attention to Linley as well. Beirut had always been watching Linley, ever since he was a youth.

Unconsciously, the care he felt towards Bebe had naturally been partially transferred to Linley as well.

“Grandpa Beirut,” Linley said hurriedly.

“Haha...” Hearing this, Beirut was absolutely delighted. Right now, Beirut's mindset had somewhat changed. Previously, Bebe's existence made it so that between Linley and Beirut, there existed a relationship that was akin to that of an elder and a junior. This relationship was a bit of a vague one, however, and had never been formalized.

Although one of the reasons why Beirut had chosen Linley was because Linley's power had qualitatively risen greatly, it was also because he wanted to borrow Linley's strength to fight back against the Chief Sovereign of Light.

But in this instant...

When Linley also began to address Beirut as 'Grandpa', Beirut naturally began to feel differently. He understood... that Linley's power was going to vastly outstrip his. For him to have helped raise such a supreme expert, and one who was a junior in his own family... naturally, Beirut felt very gratified.

“Excellent, excellent.” Beirut laughed. “Just now, you were speaking of faith



energy...”

“Right. As soon as I became a Sovereign, I could sense a terrifyingly dense stream of faith energy flood into my sea of consciousness. What is this all about?” Linley was stunned.

The nearby Bluefire laughed. “Linley, prior to this, weren’t you asking about why all Sovereigns have fused at least five types of profound mysteries?”

“It’s true that not all Sovereigns are innately gifted. For them to all have fused five profound mysteries or more is indeed inconceivable.” Linley suddenly came to his senses. “Are you saying... that this is because of faith energy?” Linley recollected the purpose of faith energy; it allows experts to be able to gain insights faster and train faster.

But of course, there was a limit to how much faith energy could help.

If there wasn’t, there wouldn’t be so few Sovereign Paragons.

“How could there be so much faith energy? Terrifyingly much...” Linley said hurriedly.

Beirut explained, “Linley, there are countless material planes. Some worship churches of light, others of darkness, others of earth, others of lightning, others of Destruction... there are all sorts of temples that have been built across the countless planes. The amount of faith energy they draw in is terrifyingly great.”

“Let me give an example. In the countless planes of the universe, how many living creatures worship light? The number is incalculable. All of that faith energy will build up, and 99% of it will be acquired by the seven Sovereigns of Light! The faith energy they receive every single instant is a terrifying amount.” Beirut laughed. “Precisely because they are infused with so much faith energy, Sovereigns train much faster and gain insights much more easily. This is why every single Sovereign has fused at least five profound mysteries.”

“So that’s the situation,” Bebe mumbled. “That’s cheating.”

“If it weren’t for that, why would the Sovereigns have made it so that their churches would be founded throughout the planes of the universe? Why would they have to compile all sorts of types of magic?” Beirut laughed.

“Compile magic?” Linley was startled.

“What, is it very odd?” Beirut laughed calmly. “Linley, think about it. What are magical incantations comparable to?”

In executing a magic spell, one had to use spiritual energy to support the magical incantation needed to use one’s own mageforce to activate the elemental essence of the world and form a magic spell. Some powerful magi could even use their powerful souls to instacast spells without needing to rely on magical incantations! For example, a magus of the eighth rank could use incantations to cast spells of the eighth rank, but if he wanted to instacast, he would only be able to instacast lower rank spells.

“Magical incantations lower the requirements for casting magical spells! A magus who relies solely on his own power is only able to cast lower level spells. But by relying on magical incantations, he is able to unleash far more powerful magic!” Linley instantly understood. “By relying on magical incantations, one’s attack power will immediately increase greatly. This is much like how the profound mysteries of the Laws can increase one’s attack power!”

“Right.” Beirut smiled. “Magical incantations are the simplified versions of the profound mysteries of the Laws. Although they aren’t as powerful as the Laws, they are still very useful.”

“Right, right.” Linley suddenly understood it all. “Haha... for example, the wind-type forbidden-level spell, ‘Dimensional Edge’. It’s simply a basic version of the ‘Dimensional Attack’ profound mystery of the Laws of the Wind. And the ninth rank spell of the wind, ‘Void Extermination’. This is a simplified way of applying the ‘Spatial Wind’ of the Laws of the Wind!”

The nearby Bebe, hearing this, nodded and said in delight, “Right. The ‘Supergravity Field’ of earth magic is just a simple version of ‘Gravitational Space’. And many ordinary earth-type magic spells are based on the Profound Mysteries of the Essence of the Earth.”

When they did a serious comparison, Linley and Bebe now completely realized that many magic spells were simplified, basic versions of the profound mysteries of the Laws!

Although magi didn’t know a single thing about the profound mysteries, by

rote memory and repetition, they could memorize magic incantations and thus unleash powerful magic! As they understood more about the profound mysteries, they would constantly rise in power, to the point where magi would naturally give up the incantations and embark on the true, great path of analyzing the profound mysteries directly!

“Magical incantations actually are a simple, superficial way of applying the power of the profound mysteries of the Laws.” Linley sighed in praise. “One needs to have an extremely deep level of insight into the nature of elemental essences and the profound mysteries of the Laws in order to develop magical incantations. If I had to develop new spells, it would probably take me very long as well.”

The principle behind magical incantations was actually a type of auto-hypnosis; one would adjust one’s spiritual energy to better fuse with the elemental essences. But developing new incantations? That was extremely difficult.

Beirut laughed. “For the sake of making sure that their supply of faith energy would continue, it only makes sense that the Sovereigns would spend vast amounts of time developing magic spells.”

“However, the Sovereigns are now virtually all at their limit. And so, their control over the material planes has lessened.” Beirut laughed calmly. “Naturally, some of the material planes have produced a few churches that solely worship a single figure, who receives all of their faith energy for personal use. This is what is known as ‘heresy’, which absolutely must be exterminated. The Sovereigns would even go so far as to send their planar projection clones to go eradicate any traces of heresy. However, the Sovereigns are now paying less attention to heretics. It isn’t like before, where they would annihilate all heretical churches.”

Linley nodded slightly.

The population of the Yulan Plane was tiny; compared to the Okerlund Plane, which had a population of eight quadrillion, how much faith energy could it provide? The amount of planes the universe held, all added up, came to a terrifying figure.

“If... for example, the humans of the Okerlund Plane worship the ‘Radiant Goddess’. Where does the faith energy go to?” Linley asked.

“The Radiant Goddess?” Beirut laughed. “If there isn’t a clear figure of worship, and just a vague ‘Radiant Goddess’, more than 99% of the faith energy will be taken by the seven Sovereigns of Light. Only a very small amount will be acquired by the light-type Deities of the Okerlund Plane.”

Linley sighed to himself. Sovereigns truly were dominating.

However, this wasn’t determined by the Sovereigns; it was part of the Edicts of the world.

“No wonder Sovereigns are so powerful. With so much faith energy, my own training speed will increase explosively as well,” Linley mused to himself. And then, he looked towards the second Sovereign spark in the stone box... the water-type Sovereign spark!

Drip!

A drop of fresh blood fell atop the water-type Sovereign spark and was absorbed by the ‘jewel’. A dazzling azure-green aura suddenly sprang up.

“Rumble...” The world once more became filled with a thick amount of elemental essences, this time of water. The liquefied water-type Sovereign power flooded towards and swirled around Linley, beginning to enter his body. Just like before, Linley’s five souls once more began to increase in power!

Bluefire and Beirut exchanged glances.

“Beirut, what level will Linley reach?” Bluefire asked.

“Uncertain,” Beirut said solemnly. “But I know that upon fusing two Sovereign sparks, the power of one’s Will in the soul will be quite a bit greater than the rest of us normal Sovereigns have. In addition, he himself is a four-way Soul Mutate to begin with, and already possesses the power of Will. Even if we don’t consider other things, the power of his Will should already be comparable to an Intermediate Sovereign’s.”

The nearby Bebe said hurriedly, “And his fused Sovereign power.”

“Right. There has never before been a fusion of two different types of

Sovereign power. And his power has still more room to grow.” Beirut smiled and nodded. “Fused Sovereign power should be even more powerful than a normal Intermediate Sovereign’s power. Paired with an Overgod artifact...”

“Paired with an Overgod artifact, he should be comparable to those Chief Sovereigns who do not have an Overgod artifact,” Bluefire said, rather excited.

“Right. But of course... it’s hard to say if something special would happen for a Fusion Sovereign,” Beirut said.

And right at this moment, the levitating Linley opened his eyes.

## Entrusted

The eighteenth floor of the Necropolis of the Gods. It had grown calm again. Linley's eyes were now open.

Seeing that Linley had fused with the Sovereign sparks, Beirut, Bluefire, and Bebe couldn't help but have their faces covered with smiles.

"Linley, how do you feel?" Beirut asked, rather nervous.

Beirut had never felt so nervous, not once in all these years! But right now... he was truly nervous! What if Linley, after fusing two Sovereign sparks, wasn't as powerful as he had imagined? This would affect whether or not he, Beirut, would be able to openly depart the Yulan Plane in the future. If he would be able to go roam about the Higher Planes and the Divine Planes!

"I feel..." A hint of a smile was on Linley's face. "Not bad at all!"

"Not bad at all?" Beirut, Bluefire, and Bebe all stared at Linley, puzzlement on their faces. What level of power did Linley's 'not bad at all' represent?

"Boss, are you as powerful as a Chief Sovereign yet?" Bebe suddenly asked.

"Uh...?" Linley hesitated slightly.

"Grnadpa Beirut, do you know how great a difference in power there is between Lesser Sovereigns, Intermediate Sovereigns, and High Sovereigns?" Linley asked. Without a clear understanding as to how powerful each level was, Linley was unable to give an accurate accounting of his own power.

Beirut hurriedly explained, "Linley, there is a great difference in power between Sovereigns of different levels! For example, a Lesser Sovereign Paragon, compared to an Intermediate Sovereign who had fused five profound mysteries, is slightly weaker. But they will be fairly close! A similar example; an Intermediate Sovereign Paragon will have power that is fairly close to a Chief Sovereign who has fused five profound mysteries. But of course, he would still

be slightly weaker. This is without taking weapons and innate divine abilities into account.”

“I understand now!” Linley nodded slightly.

Lesser Sovereign Paragons were comparable to Intermediate Sovereigns with five profound mysteries.

In terms of profound mysteries, Lesser Sovereign Paragons were more than ten times as powerful as Intermediate Sovereigns. But despite that, they still weren’t superior to Intermediate Sovereigns. This represented that the increase in the power of Will was more than tenfold!

In addition, as far as Will went, Lesser Sovereign Paragons didn’t just possess the power of Sovereign’s Will; they also possessed the portion of Will that the universe had bestowed upon them when they had become Paragons. Despite that, however... the power of their Will was still more than ten times weaker than the Will of an Intermediate Sovereign!

Then...

A normal Lesser Sovereign, compared to an Intermediate Sovereign, should only have a hundredth the amount of Will within his Sovereign spark.

“Logically speaking,” Beirut laughed, “Linley, since you already had the power of Will from your four-way soul mutation, and have now fused two Sovereign sparks, the power of your Will should be on a higher level. You should now have a Will that is comparable to an Intermediate Sovereign’s.”

Bluefire looked at Linley, puzzled. “Linley, you are a Soul Mutate. After fusing the two Sovereign sparks, is the Will within them able to join together as well?”

“No.” Linley shook his head. “The power of a Sovereign’s Will is almost all within the spark. How can they possibly fuse?”

“Grandpa Beirut’s guess is accurate.” Linley nodded. “After fusing this water-type Sovereign spark, my five souls gained in Will yet again! According to my calculations, simply in terms of Will alone, I should be comparable to an Intermediate Sovereign.”

“But you also have fused Sovereign power.” Beirut laughed.

“Right. The two types of Sovereign power can indeed fuse.”

Linley sensed that greenish-gray Sovereign power flooding torrentially through his body. He nodded. “This fused Sovereign power, in terms of strength, should be ten times more powerful than ordinary Sovereign power! Now, in terms of Will and Sovereign power, I should be comparable to Intermediate Sovereigns!”

If it had been someone else, even though he might have two Sovereign clones, that just meant he had an additional Sovereign body, and that each soul would have an additional, separate boost in Will.

But Linley didn’t just receive an additional boost in Will; more importantly, his Sovereign power could be fused!

“And you have an Overgod artifact!” Bluefire smiled. “With an Overgod artifact, you should be comparable to the six ordinary Chief Sovereigns!”

Linley knew which six individuals Bluefire was referring to; of the eleven Chief Sovereigns, only five had Overgod artifacts.

The eighteenth floor of the Necropolis of the Gods.

“Whooosh.”

A gentle wind blew. Beirut, in an excellent mood, waved his sleeve. Instantly, with a ‘creaaaaak’, the many bluestone tiles began to move, and the platform that held the corpse of the Azure Dragon once more sank down. At the same time, a table and four stone seats appeared on the bluestone floor as well.

“Everyone, let’s sit down and chat.” Beirut chortled as he led everyone to be seated. At the same time, he withdrew some fine wine and food from his interspatial ring. “Ten thousand years. I’ve never been so happy as I am today. Haha, I never even imagined... that the one who would lead me to escape from my predicament would be that kid from the Fenlai Kingdom. In the blink of an eye, that magus institute student would become someone comparable to a Chief Sovereign.”

“I’m amazing, right?” Bebe said smugly. “I immediately recognized how great the Boss was and followed him.”



“Immediately recognized?” Linley said with a smirk. “Back then, I baited you. I lured you in with roasted hare meat and roasted chickens...”

Bebe was astonished.

“Haha...” Bluefire, seeing the look on Bebe’s face, couldn’t help but laugh as he drank his wine.

“Come, Linley. Cheers. In the future, whether or not Bluefire and I will be able to fearlessly depart the Yulan Plane will all be up to you.” Beirut laughed.

Linley hoisted his cup as well. “Don’t worry, Grandpa Beirut. However, it is only proper for me to do these things. It was you who gave me these two Sovereign sparks. In the end, you are the one extricating yourself from your difficulties. I need to thank you,” Linley said with sincerity.

Beirut laughed, then shook his head. “Haha, you are too modest. I was going to have to find Sovereign candidates anyhow!”

“And where else could I possibly find a candidate like an expert who is a four-way Soul Mutate? This had nothing to do with me; it was all you. Originally, Bluefire and I continuously paid attention to you. When the Soulstone that was keeping you alive was used up, we originally thought that you wouldn’t be able to survive for much longer. Who would have thought that you descended from the precipice of danger and managed to return? You survived your journey to the borders of death.” Beirut sighed in praise.

Linley didn’t quibble any further. He just happily laughed with the people around him.

“However, my comprehension of the profound mysteries of the Laws is still too low,” Linley said with a frown.

In terms of the profound mysteries, Linley had still only fused four of them. The other Sovereigns had fused at least five.

“Don’t be impatient.” The nearby Bluefire laughed calmly. “Linley, given your level of innate talent and the fact that you fused four profound mysteries in just a few thousand years, and with that boundless amount of faith energy, I imagine that in a short period of time, you will reach an extremely high level of insight. However, Linley, let me warn you of something; I recommend that you

develop towards material attacks.”

“Why do you say that...?” Linley was somewhat surprised.

“Your body is very strong.” Bluefire sighed. “I’ve heard from Beirut that your body is now comparable to a Sovereign artifact! You must understand that even amongst Sovereigns, the number who are at this level can be counted on one hand.”

“Oh?” Linley was rather surprised. “Is it very hard for Sovereigns to strengthen their bodies? Based on what I know, the ancestor of our Azure Dragon clan, the ‘Azure Dragon’, had a body that was as strong as a Sovereign artifact.”

Bluefire snickered. “The Azure Dragon? Do you think that ordinary Sovereigns can be compared to the Four Divine Beasts, those freaks of nature?”

Linley didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry.

The Four Divine Beasts... were ‘freaks of nature’?

But Bluefire’s words weren’t wrong either; not only did all four of the Four Divine Beasts possess excessively powerful innate divine abilities, they were even able to fuse their four innate divine abilities into one. This was simply too monstrous.

“Linley, look at me. I’m a Sovereign as well. However, I’m only able to use my Sovereign power to manifest my body; I’m not able to further strengthen it.” Bluefire shook his head. “For my true body to be as strong as a Sovereign artifact? That’s something incredible that you have to be born with. For example, the Four Divine Beasts, Beirut, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, or the Chief Sovereign of Death. That is true for all of them.”

The nearby Bebe called out in surprise, “The Chief Sovereigns of Death and Destruction aren’t humans?”

“They aren’t humans.” Beirut nodded. “The Chief Sovereign of Death was supposedly the very first living creature that was created when the Netherworld was born. When the Netherworld was first created, the Netherworld continent didn’t have any living creatures within it. Deep within the vast, endless, boundless Nether Sea, the very first living creature was given life... a type of

plant! That is the true form of the Chief Sovereign of Death.”

“Plant? What type of plant?” Linley was a bit curious.

“That’s not very clear.” Beirut shook his head. “Nobody has ever been able to force the Chief Sovereign of Death to show her true form. Supposedly, the ‘Abyssal Fruit Tree’ that lives in the Abyssal Mountain was once the fruit tree partner of the Chief Sovereign of Death.

“Oh?” Linley suddenly understood.

Linley suddenly thought back to the diagrams that had appeared on the robes of the Chief Sovereign of Death. Those tendrils and vines, and that coiling silver serpent. “The Abyssal Fruit Tree and the Chief Sovereign of Death are both plants! As for that pair of giant gold and silver snakes, they should have been two creatures that lived atop those two plants.”

“There is a limit to how much Sovereign power can strengthen one’s body.” Bluefire laughed calmly.

“My fused Sovereign power is unable to further strengthen my body either,” Linley said with a frown.

When he had first fused four types of Highgod power and created his fused divine power, he was able to dramatically strengthen his body and also strength his divine artifacts and godspark weapons! But the power of his fused Sovereign power, in terms of strengthening effectiveness, was inferior to his four-way fused divine power.

It must be understood that the power of his four-way fused divine power was more than ten times greater than ordinary Sovereign power.

As for Linley’s fused Sovereign power, it was also more than ten times greater than ordinary Sovereign power. Compared to his earlier four-way fusion of divine power, there wasn’t much of an increase! Although in terms of attack power, there was almost no difference, in terms of having special effects, it was inferior to his fused divine power.

“It seems finding a balance is important. The energy of my four bodies is now unbalanced.” Linley could guess at the reason why.

“Linley, your body is as strong as Beirut’s and the Four Divine Beasts. You have to make use of it,” Bluefire said solemnly. “If you develop your material attacks, then even at your current level, you will be able to compete against ordinary Chief Sovereigns.”

“However... I’m still not a match for the Chief Sovereign of Light.” Linley shook his head.

The Chief Sovereign of Light had an Overgod artifact as well!

“Let’s not be impatient. Let’s take everything slowly.” Beirut laughed calmly. “You are a Soul Mutate. Once you successfully fuse four types of profound mysteries from different Laws, the power will be ten times greater than when you fuse six types of profound mysteries of the same Law. By then, you will definitely surpass the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta.

Linley’s potential, in terms of the Laws, was far higher than that of an ordinary Sovereign.



\*

The moonlight was like water, flowing across the boundless earth.

Within Dragonblood Castle.

Linley and Delia were lying against each other in bed. This was the third night after Linley had become a Sovereign. The previous day, Linley had returned to Dragonblood Castle and had described everything to Delia. Delia had been stunned. She had never imagined... that Linley could reach such a level.

Just by relying on his Overgod weapon, Linley was now already comparable to a Chief Sovereign.

If he was able to gain greater insights into the profound mysteries, he even had a chance at surpassing the Chief Sovereign of Light.

“Linley, you’ve become a Sovereign. I feel like I am in a dream,” Delia rested against Linley’s chest and spoke softly, her gaze passing through the window and staring towards the outside.

“Sovereign... unfortunately, I wasn’t able to bring Grandpa Doebling back to life.” Linley sighed to himself.

Delia turned her head to look towards Linley, smiling encouragingly. “If Grandpa Doebling was alive, he would be very happy for you. In addition... life, death, age, infirmity... Grandpa Doebling lived a very long life. Don’t be too sad.”

“Forget it. Enough of this subject.” Linley shook his head.

“Everything is wonderful now.” Delia smiled. “There will no longer be any more storms of blood. You won’t even leave the Yulan Plane. Let’s just live a peaceful life. We’ll watch the sun rise, then watch the sun set... for a thousand, for ten thousand years!”

Hearing this, Linley couldn’t help but gently pull Delia into his arms.

Linley knew that his future life would indeed be very peaceful.

But of course, even during peaceful times, Linley still needed to train. As time flowed on, his power would continue to grow, to the point where he would catch up to the Chief Sovereign of Light!

“The Chief Sovereign of Light... I must defeat him and even kill him!” Linley said to himself silently.

After all, his mother’s freedom was still under the domination of the Chief Sovereign of Light.

## Dragonblood Continent

Within the Yulan Plane, there was no one whatsoever who could kill Linley. No longer under any pressure, his life naturally was quite carefree.

More than three hundred years quietly passed in this peaceful manner. Three hundred plus years was an extremely long period of time for mortals. During this period of time, countless mortals had died, and countless more had been born.

Dragonblood Castle, however, stood virtually unchanged.

In the world of Deities, the passage of a thousand years was naught but a twinkling.

“Linley, your mood seems to be excellent today.” Delia was taking a walk with Linley through their rear flower gardens.

“Today, I made a slight breakthrough in my training.” Linley smiled.

“Oh? You fused three types of profound mysteries from different Laws?” Delia said in surprised delight.

“No, not that quickly.” Linley shook his head and laughed. “The Throbbing Pulse of the World, Circular Softness, Dimensional Attack; although I’ve trained to the last part of fusing these three, I’ve reached a bottleneck. This final bottleneck will be very hard to break through.”

The more profound mysteries were involved in a bottleneck, the harder it would be to break through.

For example, the bottleneck for fusing six profound mysteries. How many experts had become stuck there, unable to become Paragons?

“Then what sort of breakthrough do you mean?” Delia said, puzzled.

“It was in the Profound Mysteries of ‘Explosion’, of the Laws of Fire.

‘Explosion’ is very hard to fuse, but today, I managed to fuse it with the ‘Throbbing Pulse of the World’,” Linley said with a calm laugh. “However, I must say, I trained much more slowly during the past three hundred years than I had thought I would.” After all, after becoming a Sovereign, he had an ocean of faith energy to support him.

His visualization and comprehension speed was definitely far faster than in the past.

These past three hundred years were probably comparable to nearly ten thousand years, pre-Sovereign.

“No rush. Your time is unlimited,” Delia said with a calm laugh.

“You are in no rush, but what about Grandpa Beirut and Bluefire?” Linley suddenly stared into a gate of the rear flower garden. He saw a short haired youth laugh while walking over. This youth seemed 60%-70% similar to Linley in terms of looks; it was Linley’s son, Wade.

“Father. Mother.” Wade laughed. “Today is a day of a grand celebration for our Dragonblood continent. Aren’t you going to go?”

“Dragonblood continent?” Linley was startled, but then he laughed and said self-mockingly, “I forgot that today is the day of the Dragonblood Festival.” Shortly after Linley became a Sovereign, he had a conversation with Beirut and Bluefire. When they just so happened to discuss the ‘Yulan continent’ and the ‘Bluefire continent’, Linley, in a fit of excitement, created a continent of his own; the Dragonblood continent.

These three large continents formed a perfect triangle.

Back then, Linley had even exerted his Sovereign power and made it so that the small islands around the Yulan continent and the Bluefire continent were all moved within the Dragonblood continent. The population of the denizens of the islands, all combined, was close to ten million. In addition, Linley also moved many magical beasts and other living creatures over.

During these three hundred years, because of the vastness of the continent, and because the magical beasts had been released by Linley into the western part of the Dragonblood continent, the humans here faced no natural enemies.

In three hundred short years, the human population thus exploded from ten million to over a hundred million. But of course, during these three centuries of development, the Baruch Empire had provided a great amount of assistance, such as through the sea trade between the two continents. Although it was described as 'trade', in reality, they were providing assistance.

The people who had been moved over to the Dragonblood continent had decided upon September 24th as the day of the 'Dragonblood Festival'

"Linley, the citizens of the Dragonblood continent all worship you. They treat you as a true divinity. Can it be that you aren't even going to go take a look at their Dragonblood Festival?" Delia laughed with pursed lips. "Although the population is just over a hundred million, which isn't that much, the size of the Dragonblood continent is somewhat larger than the other two continents. This sort of nonstop rate of growth will make it so that in a few thousand years, the population here will surpass that of the Bluefire continent."

"Father, quite a few people in our clan are going over." Wade laughed as well.

"Fine, we'll take a look."

The Yulan continent. The Bluefire continent. The Dragonblood continent. The distance between these three continents, to ordinary mortals, was fairly significant. But to Deities, or even to Saints, they were fairly close. There was only a distance of roughly five thousand kilometers of ocean between each of the three continents. Linley and Delia, in the blink of an eye, left the Yulan continent and arrived at the Dragonblood continent.

The number one city of the Dragonblood continent: Baruch City. This city shared the same name as the imperial capital of the Baruch Empire. This city was close to the eastern seashore of the Dragonblood continent, and was also the closest city to the Yulan continent.

Because it bordered the sea, it developed very quickly.

This number one city had flourished, developing into an extremely large city with millions of citizens. Today was the Dragonblood Festival, and so Baruch City was extremely lively. Large numbers of countryside dwellers had also flocked to the cities, wanting to partake in the festivities. It wasn't just the plazas in front of the temples; even the streets of the city were filled with



oceans of people.

Linley, dressed in an azure robe, and Delia, dressed in a white robe. They were walking through the crowded streets. Although the streets were crowded, nobody touched Linley and Delia; in fact, nobody even noticed this odd occurrence.

“This place is becoming more and more crowded. There weren’t this many shops the last time I came.” Linley laughed calmly.

“Last time you came was more than two years ago,” Delia said.

“Two years? That was just a short while ago.” Linley’s current mentality had already begun to change.

“Right. When are you going to make your own divine plane?” Delia asked, puzzled. “Last time, Grandpa Beirut said that the process of creating a divine plane involves joining your soul with the plane that you are creating. You will gain a clear sense of the Laws, which will be beneficial to you increasing your power. Aren’t you at a bottleneck, right now? Why not try it?”

Every single Sovereign had the power to create their own divine planes.

Upon doing so, they would also gain insight into a portion of the Laws.

For example, a water-type Sovereign who created a divine plane would end up creating a water-type divine plane! During the creation process, they would gain insights into some of the Laws of Water that were involved in the creation of this plane. Creating the plane once, or creating it a hundred times, would involve the exact same portion of the Laws; there would be no differences. In addition, creating a divine plane exhausted a great deal of spiritual energy, Sovereign power, and time.

Thus, generally speaking, Sovereigns would only create a single plane.

“The creation of a divine plane isn’t something that can be completed in just a year or two. Based on Grandpa Beirut’s experience, it will require nearly two thousand years,” Linley said with a sigh.

A plane was simply too vast.

Even Sovereigns would need to spend significant amounts of time creating

one.

Beirut had created one, but Bluefire had not. This was because Bluefire had already become a Paragon. He had a thorough understanding of the profound mysteries of the Laws of Fire; even if he created a divine plane, he wouldn't benefit much.

"A thousand years is, indeed, quite long." Delia nodded. "When, then, do you plan to go create your divine plane?"

"Soon, after making some preparations," Linley said with a laugh. "Like Grandpa Beirut, I will create a plane next to the Yulan Plane."

While chatting, Linley and Delia reached the wide plaza of the main temple of Baruch City. The plaza before the main temple had a circumference of tens of thousands of meters, and it was currently filled with a thronging horde of people who stood there. Right in front of the plaza was the Holy Emperor of the Dragonblood continent, who was preaching.

"In the name of the almighty true divinity, 'Linley'..."

A sonorous voice echoed in the air above the temple, and instantly, everyone in the plaza before the temple fell silent. Countless worshipful eyes stared ardently towards the Holy Emperor.

"The charismatic power of a religious sect truly is astonishing." Linley himself truly did not know whether to laugh or to cry.

Previously, he had created the Dragonblood continent and moved so many little islands over. Afterwards, he had allowed the descendants of his Baruch clan to take responsibility for everything else. This so-called church and what not? It had all been developed by the descendants of the Baruch clan. However... Linley was indeed qualified to be worshipped like this.

After all, Linley was already comparable to a Chief Sovereign.

In addition, it was extremely easy to spread his religion, because something like the creation of a continent, in the eyes of mortals, was completely inconceivable. It was an almighty miracle, in fact, and it was countless times more formidable than the 'Angelic Descent' miracles that the former Radiant Church had been capable of.

“Linley, the Dragonblood Festival is about to reach its most fevered state.” Delia laughed.

“Just like before! During each Dragonblood Festival, here in the Dragonblood continent, we will select a hundred elites to be sent to the Yulan continent. These hundred elites will join the earlier elites and be trained, with some being weeded out. Those who fulfill the qualifications will be permitted to join the Divine Guard of the Holy Land, ‘Dragonblood Castle’!” an armored, bearded man who stood by the side of the Holy Emperor spoke out in a clear voice. “Now, let the selection tournament begin!”

Seeing this, Linley couldn’t help but laugh awkwardly.

“It was Taylor who came up with this thing.” Delia laughed as well.

Dragonblood Castle was where Linley lived. That place had many Highgods, Gods, and Demigods; it was definitely the place in the Yulan continent with the most Deities. Even the guards of Dragonblood Castle had become known as the Divine Guard. If you wanted to join the Divine Guard, you would have to participate in the frenzied competitions. After all, if one had the chance to interact with Deities, one might easily be greatly benefited or be given tutelage.

Occasionally, a divine artifact, a divine spark, or a Golden Soul-Pearl would be released from Dragonblood Castle.

Dragonblood Castle was definitely a place that was far more attractive than any institute.

“The selection process for the Divine Guard is far more strict than the student selection process of the former Ernst Institute.” Linley let out a sigh. “Back then, we were sent to the Institute in batches of a hundred. Although this selection process also results in a hundred candidates, it requires everyone to gather in the Yulan continent and spend tens of years in the training and elimination process...”

It must be understood that the members of the Divine Guard of Dragonblood Castle would only be changed once every century. Candidates, however, were selected every year. Countless people would go berserk for this chance.

“Actually, there is no need to change the Divine Guard at all,” Delia said with

a sigh. “All members of the Divine Guard are experts of the ninth rank, with lifespans of nearly five centuries. They can absolutely stay in the Guard for two or three centuries.”

“Joining the Divine Guard is, after all, the fastest way to become a Saint,” Linley said with a calm laugh. “That group of people living within Dragonblood Castle is completely made up of Deities. Although quite a few became Deities through using divine sparks, given the understanding they have regarding the profound mysteries, if they can provide just a bit of guidance, those members of the Divine Guard might become Saints.”

“Eh?” Linley lifted an eyebrow.

“What is it?” Delia asked, puzzled.

“Someone came to the Yulan Plane.” Linley laughed. “One of ours.”



\*

In the distant north of the Yulan Plane. The Arctic Icecap. The teleportation array at the top of that mountain of ice.

A blurry light was glowing, and four figures slowly emerged.

“Greetings to the four of you, milords.” The current Planar Overseer of the Yulan Plane, although still a God, had been changed to a beautiful golden-haired woman.

“Mm.” The leader of the four gave her a glance. “Let’s go.”

The four figures rose into the skies, flying towards the south.

“Elder Brother, do you think the words of the Chief Sovereign of Destruction are true or false?” the only woman amongst the four, a lady with long, fiery red hair spoke out. This person was the Matriarch of the Vermillion Bird clan of the Four Divine Beasts clan.

“Consider the Chief Sovereign of Destruction’s status. How could he possibly deceive us?” The White Tiger Patriarch laughed as he spoke.

“That’s not it. Only... I still can’t believe it,” the Vermillion Bird Matriarch said

hurriedly.

“Not just you; even I find it hard to believe.” Gislason let out a sigh. “But the Chief Sovereign of Destruction can’t possibly be lying. But... Linley, a Sovereign? This is too...”

“Enough talk. Whether he is or isn’t a Sovereign, soon we shall know,” the deep voice of the Black Tortoise Patriarch rang out.

“Have you found Linley through your divine sense yet?” the Vermillion Bird Matriarch said, puzzled. “I’ve searched all three continents, but have found no trace of Linley. I have, however, found quite a few of his family and friends.”

“I can’t find him either... can it be that Linley truly has become a Sovereign?” Gislason and the other three looked at each other, all still feeling bewildered.

This news was simply too astonishing, after all. Otherwise, the four clan leaders wouldn’t have hastened all the way to the Yulan Plane.

The four clan leaders all moved extremely quickly, and they soon arrived within the borders of the Yulan continent.

“There are many experts in the castle up ahead, and quite a few are descendants of my clan. That should be Dragonblood Castle,” Gislason said, and then the four transformed into four blurs, streaking towards Dragonblood Castle.

## Entreaty

Dragonblood Castle was guarded very strictly. Multiple patrol squads roved about, the weakest of the guards at the ninth rank. Saints could be seen everywhere.

But these guards weren't able to detect the arrival of Gislason and the other three at all.

Within the rear courtyard of Dragonblood Castle. A quiet field.

"Rustle..." The leaves of the trees swayed in the wind. Beneath a thick, gnarled tree, a gray-robed Olivier was currently seated quietly in the meditative position, his eyes focused ahead of himself. Next to his body hovered an energy sword that constantly flashed about, displaying one type of attack after another.

Two swirls of black and white energy could be vaguely seen.

Suddenly...

Olivier raised his head, discovering that four people were standing shoulder to shoulder nearby.

"Lord Patriarch." Olivier was shocked. He hurriedly rose to his feet.

"Olivier, I just came to ask you a question," Gislason smiled as he spoke. "Do you know where Linley is?" Prior to this, before Gislason's group of four had descended upon the estate, they had searched Dragonblood Castle with their divine sense. They had discovered quite a few people, but the first person they had come to see was Olivier.

"Linley? He should have gone to the Dragonblood continent," Olivier guessed.

"Milords," a voice suddenly rang out.

Gislason's group of four couldn't help but turn to look, only to see a maid

arrive from the doorway. The maid said respectfully, “The lord of the castle has ordered me to invite the four of you, milords, to the rear gardens.”

“Lord of the castle?” Gislason’s group of four was stunned.

“The lord of the castle is Linley,” Olivier immediately explained. Over the course of countless years, although managers had come and gone, the position of lord of the castle was forever Linley’s.

The Vermillion Bird Matriarch’s eyes lit up. She was rather stunned. “Linley is in Dragonblood Castle?”

“It seems the Chief Sovereign of Destruction’s information was accurate,” the white-robed White Tiger Patriarch took a deep breath as he spoke.

Linley was in Dragonblood Castle, but they weren’t able to locate him with their divine sense. Linley had definitely surpassed the ‘Deity level’. Then, he must be a Sovereign!

The four clan leaders of the Four Divine Beasts clan followed the maid towards the rear gardens. The four felt very complicated feelings in their hearts. They also felt very nervous. After all, Linley’s status was now different. Sovereigns and Deities were on completely different levels. Sovereigns were lofty individuals who stared down at the countless lifeforms who struggled and battled across the countless planes.

The Planar Wars could only be considered a game for Sovereigns.

Deities, even Paragons, felt powerless in the face of Sovereigns.

“Four clan leaders, come in,” a clear voice rang in from the rear gardens.

“It is Linley.”

Gislason’s group of four looked at each other, then entered the rear gardens. The rear gardens took up a fairly wide amount of space. Gislason’s group entered, then glanced around themselves. Only now did they see that far away, in the center of the garden, stood Linley. Linley was currently drinking wine with Delia and laughing and chatting.

Noticing their arrival, Linley turned his head to glance at them, then laughed calmly, “Four clan leaders, please be seated.”

After his four-way soul mutation, Linley's status had risen to far surpass that of the four clan leaders within the Four Divine Beasts clan. And now, Linley was a lofty, noble Sovereign.

"He is right in front of me, but I feel as though there is nothing there," Gislason sent to the other three. "It is like when I saw Father in the past. Rather than any of their awe-inspiring Sovereign's presence, they would completely contract their auras." Gislason no longer had any doubts by now.

"Sovereign. He really is a Sovereign!"

The eyes of the other three clan leaders lit up.

Gislason looked at Linley, then immediately bowed. "Sovereign, we..."

As Gislason saw it, in terms of relationships, Linley wasn't that close to them. First of all, Linley had only joined the Four Divine Beasts clan later in life, and secondly, there had been members of the Four Divine Beasts clan who had desired to seize Linley's Coiling Dragon ring. Although afterwards, they had done better, that was because of Linley's power and because of Beirut's status.

But now that Linley was a Sovereign...

Deities and Sovereigns. The difference between them was like that between the earth and the heavens. There was an unbridgeable gap between them. Naturally, they had to be respectful.

"Four clan leaders, no need to address me as 'Sovereign'." Linley interrupted these words, then laughed calmly. "Just act as we previously did. You can just address me as Linley."

"This..." The four exchanged glances.

"I am quite curious. How did you know that I became a Sovereign?" Linley laughed calmly as he asked the question. How had news that he had become a Sovereign in the Yulan Plane spread to the Infernal Realm?

The nearby Vermillion Bird Matriarch laughed beautifully, bowing slightly in order to show her respect. "Linley, the news that you had become a Sovereign was actually given to us by the Chief Sovereign of Destruction. At first, we couldn't believe it. After the four of us discussed the matter, we decided to go



to the Yulan Plane to investigate. Now, it seems, this really is the case.”

Although Linley chatted and jested with them, the four clan leaders still unconsciously felt pressure.

After all, no matter how much Linley contracted his aura, the four clan leaders still knew, subconsciously, that Linley was a Sovereign.

“The Chief Sovereign of Destruction?” Linley frowned.

“How did the Chief Sovereign of Destruction know?” the nearby Delia said, puzzled.

“Logically speaking, he shouldn’t. After all, this happened in the Yulan Plane,” Linley said with a frown. “There’s one other possibility. Grandpa Beirut chatted with the Chief Sovereign of Destruction.” Beirut was on fairly good terms with the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, and Beirut also had a clone remaining in the Infernal Realm.

But Linley still felt puzzled. “What sort of status does the Chief Sovereign of Destruction have? Even if he knew, why would he tell the Four Divine Beasts clan?”

Linley turned to stare at Gislason, puzzled. “Patriarch, why did the Chief Sovereign of Destruction tell you these things?”

“The Chief Sovereign of Destruction’s energy clone descended upon the Skyrise Mountains,” Gislason explained. “In addition, he requested that our Four Divine Beasts clan loan him a hundred Highgods, who he would return to us some time later. Since he was borrowing our people, he explained that as compensation... he would bestow us with some Sovereign’s Might and give us some guidance. He said that if we wanted to know why the four ancestors died, to ask you, Linley.”

Linley was stunned.

The cause of the deaths of the four ancestors?

The big fellow nearby, the ‘Black Tortoise Patriarch’, said in a booming voice, “We immediately asked, why ask Linley? The Chief Sovereign of Destruction then said, you have reached the Sovereign level in power.”

“So that’s how it is.” Linley nodded slightly.

“What did he borrow people for?”

“Unclear.” Gislason stared at Linley, then went straight to the heart of it. “Linley, we have come for two reasons. First, to investigate if you had truly become a Sovereign. Second... we wish to know why our four ancestors died! Linley. Given that you are a member of clan, please tell us.”

The four clan leaders all looked expectantly towards Linley.

The downfall of the Four Divine Beasts had caused the downfall of the Four Divine Beasts clan. Even in their dreams, the Four Divine Beasts clan dreamed of learning who had done it, and of the true cause of death of the four ancestors.

Linley frowned. He hesitated a moment, then nodded. “Very well. I will tell you. Because of certain reasons, the four ancestors had engaged in a battle against the Chief Sovereign of Light.”

“The Chief Sovereign of Light?” The eyes of Gislason and the other three lit up.

“A battle between Sovereigns causes tremendous shockwaves in a wide area. They battled all the way into chaotic space. The four ancestors fled while fighting, and the Chief Sovereign of Light chased and attacked. Afterwards, the four ancestors executed their supreme technique... their fused innate divine abilities. The Chief Sovereign of Light, however, managed to survive it and not die. With their most powerful attack having failed, the four ancestors lost their will to battle. The Chief Sovereign of Light, however, seized the opportunity to rely on his Overgod artifact to kill them in succession. By relying on his greater speed, he was able to kill all of the four ancestors,” Linley spoke calmly, but the bodies of Gislason and the other three trembled as they listened.

“The Chief Sovereign of Light!!!” Gislason’s eyes were already filled with faint tears.

“How could the Chief Sovereign of Light have resisted the attack?” The Vermillion Bird Matriarch actually shook her head. “Impossible. When my mother was alive, she said that not even amongst Chief Sovereigns, the ones who could withstand their supreme attack could be counted on one hand. The

Chief Sovereign of Light wasn't one of them."

"But the reality is that the Chief Sovereign of Light managed to resist it." Linley sighed.

Gislason and the other three couldn't accept it. After all, the Four Divine Beasts were their parents.

"Linley..." Gislason hesitated momentarily, then suddenly spoke out.

"Hrm?" Linley looked at him.

Gislason looked at the other three, then turned to look towards Linley. "Linley, I, I want to ask... did you use the Sovereign sparks of the four ancestors to become a Sovereign?" If one wished to become a Sovereign, there was only one way; to fuse with a Sovereign spark. However, there were only a total of 77 Sovereign sparks.

Only after one Sovereign died would another be born.

Linley gave the four of them a glance.

"Yes." Linley nodded.

"The Sovereign spark, how..." the Vermillion Bird Matriarch opened her mouth and said a few words, but then hesitated.

"Shouldn't the Chief Sovereign of Light have acquired the four Sovereign sparks? How did you acquire it? In addition, there should have been four of the Sovereign sparks. You used one. There are still..." Gislason looked towards Linley.

Linley smiled slightly.

He could guess that most likely, the four clan leaders also wanted to acquire the Sovereign sparks. Perhaps in the eyes of the four clan leaders, the four Sovereign sparks were their inheritance from their parents; it was rightfully theirs. Only... they couldn't say it, nor did they have the courage to say such things.

But Linley didn't feel the same way.

The 77 Sovereign sparks had descended from the heavens when the universe

had been created. The powerful would be able to fight over and acquire them. The Four Divine Beasts had relied on themselves to acquire these Sovereign sparks. Beirut had relied on his own courage and had risked his life to seize these four Sovereign sparks.

“If the Sovereign sparks had fallen into the hands of the Chief Sovereign of Light, how could he have given me one?” Linley said calmly. “I’ll tell you the truth. Beirut, in the past, risked his own life to acquire these four Sovereign sparks. And now, all of the four Sovereign sparks have been used up and fused.”

“Beirut?” The four were stunned.

“He was able to take them away from the Chief Sovereign of Light?” the Vermillion Bird Matriarch said, stunned.

Despite their words, upon hearing Linley say that the four Sovereign sparks had all been used up, the four clan leaders still felt a bit disappointed. They didn’t dare to say anything else, however.

“You don’t need to harbor any suspicions regarding this.” Linley laughed calmly.

“Linley,” Gislason said solemnly. “There is one more thing we must beg of you, Linley.”

“Speak.” Linley glanced at him.

Gislason took a deep breath, then said solemnly, “Linley, the four ancestors were the ancestors of our Four Divine Beasts clan. Our Four Divine Beasts clan can’t just be silent and pretend that we know nothing of their deaths. The four ancestors were killed by the Chief Sovereign of Light! We hope that you, Linley... if... I only say if! If in the future, you have the ability or the chance to do so, please avenge our four ancestors!”

“Linley,” the Vermillion Bird Matriarch said hurriedly as well. “We know that this request is a bit excessive, but at this point, you are our only hope.”

“Please.” The big fellow, the Black Tortoise Patriarch, stared at Linley as well.

Linley looked at the four clan leaders. He could feel the sincerity of their entreaties.

“I promise you.” Linley nodded solemnly. “If I am able to do it, I won’t show any mercy.”

“Thank you,” the four said gratefully.

“You must be tired after rushing all the way here. Rest at my place for some time first. Afterwards, we’ll have a banquet, then we’ll talk.” Linley laughed calmly.

“That’s fine as well.” Gislason’s group of four didn’t try to stay any longer. They immediately allowed themselves to be led away by a distant maid, and they departed the flower garden.

Linley turned his head to look at the nearby Delia. “Delia, you step back for a time as well. I need to chat with Beirut about something.”

“Fine.” Delia laughed, nodded, and left the flower garden.

Moments later, two figures descended from the heavens and arrived next to Linley. It was Beirut and Bluefire. The three immediately sat down around the table.

“Haha, the four clan leaders of the Four Divine Beasts clan came?” Beirut laughed as he spoke. “They’ve discovered that you are a Sovereign, eh?”

“They have. It was the Chief Sovereign of Destruction who told them,” Linley said.

“The Chief Sovereign of Destruction?” Bluefire was rather puzzled.

“Right. It’s actually quite odd. The Chief Sovereign of Destruction actually went to the Four Divine Beasts clan to borrow a hundred Highgods. I don’t know why,” Linley said.

Beirut, upon hearing this, couldn’t help but frown. He said in a reflective voice, “Most likely, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction’s experiments have reached the final stage.”

## The Next Five Thousand Years

“Experiments?” Linley instantly recollected how the Chief Sovereign of Destruction had acquired more than half of the blood essence of the Four Divine Beasts from Beirut.

“The source of a divine beast’s power comes from his blood essence.” Beirut shook his head. “However, executing an innate divine ability requires not just the lineage, but also the soul!”

“The uniqueness of a soul, however, stems from the bloodline as well.” Linley frowned. “It is precisely because the members of my clan have the lineage of a divine beast, that they all have unique souls as well. In addition, I’ve absorbed a drop of blood essence as well; this allowed the strength of my innate divine ability to increase substantially.”

“That is because you are a descendant of the Four Divine Beasts clan.” Beirut laughed calmly. “Alright, enough discussion of the Chief Sovereign of Destruction and whether or not he has finished researching the supreme technique of the Four Divine Beasts. That doesn’t have much to do with the two of us. Our greatest target is the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta!”

“Our enemy isn’t the Chief Sovereign of Destruction.” Bluefire laughed as well.

“The Chief Sovereign of Destruction? The power of any of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts is unfathomable.” Beirut let out a sigh.

“Grandpa Beirut, which one is the most powerful, do you think?” Linley was very curious regarding the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts as well.

“That’s quite hard to say! In terms of Will, it should be the Chief Sovereign of Fate!” Beirut said with a frown. “However, the Overgod artifact that the Chief Sovereign of Fate wields is a soul-protecting Overgod artifact. It isn’t a weapon, and so in terms of attack power, he’s probably a bit weaker than the other

three Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts.”

Linley was surprised.

He hadn’t chosen a weapon-type Overgod artifact? The Chief Sovereign of Fate really was quite unique.

“The Chief Sovereign of Fate never gets involved in worldly matters, and is always focused on developing various supreme techniques. Most likely, he feels that he doesn’t need any Overgod weapons, that he is already strong enough.” Beirut laughed calmly. “Now, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction is developing a supreme technique based on the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts. Right, Linley... you are a member of the Azure Dragon clan as well. Perhaps you will be able to develop something from the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts.”

As he spoke, Beirut waved his hand and produced four little azure flasks.

“These four flasks each contain 81 drops of blood essences from the Four Divine Beasts,” Beirut said. “This is roughly a quarter of the total amount of blood essence the Four Divine Beasts had.”

Blood essences was the distilled essence of blood; even creatures as enormous as divine beasts would have, at most, three hundred or so drops, which was already quite astonishing. Every single drop contained a terrifying amount of energy; if that hadn’t been the case, Linley wouldn’t have been able to, after using a single drop, strengthen his body so greatly that he would resist the attacks of an average Seven Star Fiend.

“Grandpa Beirut...” Linley was a bit surprised.

“I originally gave the Chief Sovereign of Destruction half, and I used up some in my own experiments. Only a hundred or so drops are remaining. You can take these four flasks of 81 drops each. I hope that you, too, can develop the supreme technique of the Four Divine Beasts. Given your spiritual energy, if you are able to develop it... you’d have a chance at challenging even the Chief Sovereigns of the Four Edicts.” Beirut laughed.

The Four Divine Beasts, when combining their power as Lesser Sovereigns, were able to unite their power into a fused innate divine ability that could

threaten even Chief Sovereigns.

Linley's fundamentals were much superior, compared to that of the Four Divine Beasts.

"Alright. I'll accept it. But I am not confident in being able to develop a supreme technique," Linley said, but in his heart, Linley still felt a bit of anticipation.

Perhaps he would be able to develop one.

"Linley, how is your training progressing?" Beirut asked.

"I... in fusing three different profound mysteries of different Laws, I'm only one step away. But this breakthrough truly is difficult." Linley shook his head and laughed helplessly.

"How about this?" Beirut laughed, then said encouragingly, "As I see it, you'd best hurry up and go establish your own divine plane. The process of establishing a divine plane will cause you to gain insights into many things."

"Establishing a divine plane will take a very long period of time. You might make some major breakthroughs." Bluefire laughed as well.

After all, Linley had only been training for three centuries after becoming a Sovereign.

It would take a tremendous amount of time to establish each divine plane.

"It definitely will take a very long period of time, because I plan to simultaneously establish two divine planes." Linley smiled.

"Two divine planes?" Beirut and Bluefire were both startled.



\*

The four clan leaders of the Four Divine Beasts clan stayed at Dragonblood Castle for several months. And then, after once more entreating Linley to take revenge if he could, they left the Yulan Plane and went back to the Infernal Realm. As for Linley himself, he said a few things to Delia and Bebe, then went to establish a divine plane.



He left behind his original body, which focused on analyzing the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts!

Linley's original body was the physically strongest body out of the five, and it also contained the lineage of the Azure Dragon. Thus, it was quite appropriate to rely on his original body to do the research.

As for Linley's four powerful clones, they left the Yulan Plane and headed towards chaotic space.

Within the vast, endless void of chaotic space, the streams of chaotic energy swirled and exploded as beautifully as fireworks.

Linley himself stood there within the chaotic streams. A few thousand kilometers away from Linley was the Yulan Plane.

"Linley, to simultaneously establish two different divine planes is something that has never been done before." Beirut chortled. "We are definitely going to have to watch and learn."

"I've never even established a divine plane." Bluefire laughed as well.

Although the three were quite relaxed, Beirut and Bluefire both sent out their Sovereign sense, so that if any enemies drew near, they would instantly know and be able to flee into the Yulan Plane.

"Alright. I'm preparing to begin."

Linley's body suddenly divided into two. An earthen yellow-robed Linley and a blue-robed Linley now stood shoulder to shoulder. These were two of his divine clones; his earth clone and his water clone.

Seeing this, both Beirut and Bluefire fell silent as they quietly watched this.

"Rumble..." A stream of earthen yellow liquid began to swirl around Linley's divine earth clone, while at the same time, a stream of blue liquid began to swirl around Linley's divine water clone. As time moved forward, the two streams of 'liquid' grew thicker and thicker as the amount of Sovereign power grew greater and greater.

The power to create a divine plane was something which the heavens had bestowed upon Sovereigns.

Everyone who had fused with a Sovereign spark and had become a Sovereign knew that as long as they activated a hint of the Laws contained within their Sovereign sparks, they would be able to create a divine plane. This sort of divine ability wasn't something one could gain through training; it was inherent to a Sovereign spark. Which was to say, it was bestowed by the heavens.

The creation process didn't require the Sovereign to ponder bitterly and tiresomely; the Sovereign only needed to have his soul be completely occupied by pondering the creation process.

The creation of a single divine plane was the same as a session of meditating. It would result in insights!

Different attribute Sovereign sparks would naturally be different.

Linley possessed two Sovereign sparks; thus, he decided simultaneously establish two divine planes.

At this moment, Linley's two Sovereign bodies were more than a thousand kilometers apart from each other.

"The creation of a divine plane truly is exhausting. The process of collecting enough Sovereign power alone will take up centuries." Linley sighed mentally. At present, the 'streams' of energy that were swirling around Linley's divine clones had already turned into two vast, thick, rivers of water. It was as though two titanic pythons of water that were ten thousand meters long were swirling around them.

Linley finally stirred.

After centuries had passed, he had finally collected enough Sovereign power from the Elemental Sea.

"Rumble..."

Simultaneously and suddenly, the two enormous pythons of earthen yellow liquid and green liquid suddenly contracted, instantly transforming into two giant spheres of liquid that completely surrounded each of Linley's two divine clones. The two giant 'globes' of water trembled, the powerful energy contained within them causing the surrounding space to constantly shatter.

Fortunately, this was chaotic space; there wouldn't be much damage caused.

“Bang!!!”

After compressing to a certain limit, the two water globes suddenly exploded! “Whooooooooosh.” Instantly, enormous spatial tears that were a million kilometers long were created. The power of this explosion was simply too great; it was absolutely stunning. But of course, this was because too much Sovereign power had been built up; the true power of this, if unleashed on a Lesser Sovereign, would at most injure them.

Explosions rang out unabated in the void, and spatial tears stretched off into the distance, with no end in sight.

The earthen yellow globe had exploded towards the right side, as it spewed forth its contents.

The green globe had exploded towards the left side, as it spewed forth its contents.

“Rumble...” Earth elemental essences and water elemental essences suddenly began to gather.

The exploding surges of Sovereign power were like generals; each bit of Sovereign power was able to control trillions of elemental essence particles. In the blink of an eye, within a range of more than a hundred million kilometers of the explosion, a large amount of Sovereign power began to take over the vast amounts of elemental essences in this area, and a miraculous, profound change began to occur. The Sovereign power stretched to a hundred million kilometers in scope, and the elemental essences stretched to billions of kilometers.

“These are... the Profound Mysteries of Vitality? And the Profound Mysteries of Gravitational Space are included as well? So Vitality and Gravitational Space can actually fuse in such a perfect manner.

“Ah, ‘Illusory Fog’ and ‘Ice Edge’ and ‘Waterbody’ are able to fuse together so perfectly, merging into space? Utterly inconceivable.”

While establishing these two divine planes, the process involved quite a few profound mysteries of the Laws of the Earth and the Laws of Water, as well as miraculous ways of using them. Linley gaped, stupefied. His soul was completely

merged with the divine planes he was creating, and they thus contained the imprint of his soul.

Naturally, he would sense everything that was happening with complete clarity.

One insight after another flowed towards him like the endless waters of a flood. Linley was completely shocked and speechless. He couldn't help but be completely lost in them...



\*

“Riiiiiip...” A spatial tear from the Yulan Plane formed, and two figures charged out.

It was Beirut and Bluefire.

“Linley has already been creating these two divine planes for 1300 years. Why isn't he done yet?” Beirut said, rather puzzled. “He is simultaneously creating these two divine planes. He should be more or less finished by now.”

“Perhaps there is something special about the divine planes he is making,” Bluefire said.

The two of them looked carefully at the two large divine planes that were directly ahead of them. The divine planes had already begun to take rough shape.

“What!” Beirut was greatly shocked.

“This Linley...” Bluefire was stunned as well. As they had looked at the two divine planes, they naturally discovered what was special about them...

These two divine planes... actually intersected!

“Has Linley gone insane?” Beirut said frantically. “Within that ten thousand kilometer region of intersection between those two planes, he's actually fused two types of Sovereign power, and two types of elemental essences... this...!”

Indeed. After spending roughly a thousand years, Linley had already created the two divine planes, and only needed to do some finishing touches. But right

at this moment, Linley's soul was stirred, and he actually began to use his fused Sovereign power to form a small plane that was only ten thousand kilometers in size, at the empty space between the two planes.

This plane was a plane of fused Sovereign power!

After having sensed and watched the two previous divine planes be born, this time, Linley wanted to rely on his own power to give it a try.

But who would have imagined...

Previously, he had completely depended on the methods imprinted into his Sovereign spark, making the creation process simple. Now, however, it was very hard, as he was relying completely on himself to create this plane that was merely ten thousand kilometers in size. In the past three hundred years, Linley had solved one complicated problem after another regarding how to more perfectly use his two types of Sovereign power to control two different types of elemental essences.

Acting according to a blueprint was easy, but creating from scratch was very hard.

The two Sovereign sparks only contained methods for creating a 'divine plane of earth' and a 'divine plane of water'. They held no information on the creation of a fused divine plane. Linley thus had to borrow and test various methods and come up with his own ways based on his own insights in order to build this place.

But this meant that he made repeated mistakes that he would have to correct. Naturally, he would gain insights as well. Although Linley was technically creating a fused divine plane, in reality, Linley was training!



\*

"It's been three thousand years! Linley actually still has yet to complete that fused divine plane." Beirut and Bluefire looked at each other, not knowing whether to laugh or to cry.

The current Linley was completely absorbed in his work.

He had no sense of the passage of time at all. His current goal was to come up with any measures necessary to perfect and complete this fused divine plane of merely ten thousand kilometers!



\*

Within the fused divine plane.

One side was filled with water that reached the heavens, while the other side was filled with towering mountains. Linley hovered in the air above.

“Haha...” Linley laughed so hard, his eyes turned into slits. He finally let out a breath of relief.

“I finally succeeded!” Linley stretched his senses out slightly, and immediately knew how much time had passed. “I only spent a thousand years creating those two divine planes, but I spent four thousand years creating this fused divine plane.” Linley felt quite moved. This time... Linley had, amazingly, spent five thousand years of time!

Given how fast Sovereigns trained, five thousand years was indeed enough to make astonishing improvements.

But Linley, absorbed in his high-difficulty work, had gained astonishing insights during the past five thousand years.

“I didn’t imagine that over the course of creating the divine planes, I would end up finishing my fifth fusion of the profound mysteries of the Laws of the Earth. I’ve even fused four profound mysteries of the Laws of Water.” Linley didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry. All of his new insights had come because he wanted to create his own fused divine plane, and so it was normal that he had some accomplishments in the Laws of the Earth and the Laws of Water.

But of course...

In the past five thousand years, Linley’s greatest gains were still in his insights into fusing the profound mysteries of different Laws!

## Sword Intent

Earth, fire, water, wind. Four Laws. The four profound mysteries that Linley had chosen from them were, respectively, the ‘Throbbing Pulse of the World’, the ‘Profound Mysteries of Explosion’, the ‘Profound Mysteries of Circular Softness’, ‘Dimensional Attack’. Of the four, the hardest to fuse was the ‘Profound Mysteries of Explosion’.

During the past five thousand years, Linley had gotten a deeper and deeper understanding of the Laws of Earth and Laws of Water.

This had made it so that Linley had, long ago, completely fused the ‘Throbbing Pulse of the World’, ‘Dimensional Attack’, and the ‘Profound Mysteries of Circular Softness’ into one. As for the ‘Profound Mysteries of Explosion’, it had reached a bottleneck in its fusion with the ‘Dimensional Attack’. Once the fusion was completed, then only the final step would remain; completely fusing all four of the profound mysteries into one.

“Rumble...” Waves struck against the slopes of the mountains.

Linley hovered there in midair. “Now, I have two steps to go. The first is to completely fuse the ‘Profound Mysteries of Explosion’ with ‘Dimensional Attack’. Then, I need to completely fuse the four together into a whole. By then, with four profound mysteries all fused together, the power of the attack will be so great that surpassing Augusta will be simple.”

And then, Linley took a breath to calm himself as he stared around himself. There was not, however, any sun in this world of ten thousand kilometers.

Linley raised his head, then said a single word. “Light!”

Instantly, with Sovereign power serving as the core, countless particles of elemental essences began to gather. They frantically compressed, and then formed a dazzling sphere that hung high in the sky; a sun! The sun hung high in the skies, wantonly releasing light which illuminated the entire plane.

With but a thought, Linley willed a membrane to form around this sun, protecting it.

“Normally, it will constantly draw in elemental essence, and afterwards, it will release it in the form of sunlight in a perpetual cycle.” Linley smiled calmly, and then used the technique upon the other side of the plane, creating a moon. Within this plane, the sun and the moon swiveled around the plane in a constant rotation.

When the sun dropped beneath the edges of the plane and reached the back side of it, the moon would just so happen to rise.

“Everything has been completed.” Linley looked at his surroundings. There was the earth, the mountains, the seas... but no life. However, Linley wasn’t capable of creating new life; at most, he would be able to bring some living creatures from other places to this place.

“Crackle...”

A giant spatial tear appeared in the distant skies, and two figures flew in. One was a black-robed Beirut, while the other was a white-robed Bluefire. The two were clearly rather surprised and curious.

“Haha, Linley, although this fused divine plane of yours is a bit small, in terms of its spatial stability, it has actually surpassed the Seven Divine Planes and is close to the Four Higher Planes.” Beirut waved his hand, chopping out a spatial tear, then evaluated, “And in this place, both earth and water are fairly dense in terms of elemental essences.”

Linley let out a resigned chuckle. “Don’t make fun of me. I spent more than four thousand years, but was only able to make such a tiny plane.”

“We aren’t making fun of you.” Bluefire looked at the surrounding area, then laughed. “We can create planes, but alas, we cannot create new life.”

“The creation of new life is not a domain that we Sovereigns can interfere in.” Beirut laughed calmly, then looked towards Linley. Rather expectantly, he said, “Linley, you have spent five thousand years here. Given your training speed, especially after becoming a Sovereign with two Sovereign bodies... I imagine that you now train at least a hundred times faster than before you were a



Sovereign. In the past five thousand years, how has your training progressed?”

Bluefire’s eyes lit up as well as he looked eagerly towards Linley.

“I’ve fused five profound mysteries of the Laws of the Earth, and four of the Laws of Water.” Linley sighed with a frown. “However, I’m still somewhat lacking when it comes to fusing four different Laws. The further I go in my training, the harder it becomes. I imagine that in order for me to truly master the fusion of these four Laws, it will take me anywhere from a few thousand years to... an indeterminate amount of time.”

Beirut and Bluefire exchanged a glance.

Linley’s progression was what they had expected it to be. After all, five thousand years of training as a Sovereign was definitely comparable to five hundred thousand years of training as a Highgod.

The three Sovereigns just stood there in the newborn fused divine plane, laughing and chatting.

“Linley, when are you returning to the Yulan Plane?” Beirut suddenly asked.

“I’m in no rush. My original body is still in Dragonblood Castle, so I don’t need to hurry back. I’m preparing to develop what will be my most powerful attack to date.” Linley laughed calmly. “Now that my understanding in the profound mysteries of the Laws has increased, my previous supreme attack, ‘Microcosm’, is no longer suitable.”

“Makes sense.” Beirut and Bluefire both nodded.

“Then we will wait for you in the Yulan Plane. Haha, after you finish developing it, you have to show it off to us.” Beirut chortled, and then he and Bluefire both left as well.

To develop a technique that suited one’s self wouldn’t take too long. Generally speaking, ten days or so would be enough.

Earth, fire, water, wind. These four Laws had a total of twenty-seven profound mysteries. To select the four most appropriate profound mysteries out of them was extremely difficult. However, given Linley’s level of understanding regarding them, and the fact that he had decide to develop

towards 'material attacks', he had chosen the 'Throbbing Pulse of the World', 'Circular Softness', 'Dimensional Attack', and 'Explosion'.

Amongst them, 'Throbbing Pulse of the World', 'Dimensional Attack', and 'Explosion' were exceedingly, terrifyingly powerful attack-focused profound mysteries.

To fuse them together by force was virtually impossible. Thus, Linley had selected 'Circular Softness' to serve as the chain which allowed the other three profound mysteries to perfectly fuse together.

According to Linley's plan...

If he selected the most attack-focused aspects of the four Laws and bound them together, the power should definitely reach an inconceivable level.

Within the void. Chaotic energy streamed everywhere, forming countless 'comets' that streaked about in a bewildering, beautiful manner.

Linley stood there within the void, holding Mirage in his hands. He would occasionally shut his eyes and ponder, and then occasionally wave his hands to test out his attacks. Every single test caused space to crumble.

"Although I've already fused three profound mysteries, with the fourth profound mystery of 'Explosion' not yet being fused in, that's fine. 'Explosion' will simply make it so that the power of my attack will gather together at one point, then instantly blast out." If countless streams of energy could be focused onto one point, how powerful would that attack become?

Just as Linley continued to perfect his technique, a light suddenly flashed in his mind.

"A sword?" Linley's eyes lit up. "My spiritual energy is far more powerful than that of an ordinary Sovereign's. Why don't I infuse a spiritual component into the attack. When I strike out with my sword, I will simultaneously launch a material attack and a soul attack!"

Intrigued, he immediately began.

The sixteenth day of research in the void.

After countless setbacks and improvements and reconfigurations... he had

continuously perfected his technique, to the point where Linley was now unable to perfect it any further. He had finally created his most powerful, supreme technique!

“I’ve finally perfected it. However, the material attack and soul attack both require me to use all my power to control it. It seems that I will need to use two souls to separately control each aspect.” Both the soul attack and the material attack were supreme techniques; using either of the attacks would force Linley to be completely focused and unable to be distracted.

Thus, his only choice was to have two of his souls separately control each technique.

“It is time to test my most powerful attack.”

With a smile, Linley waved his hand. Mirage vanished, and what appeared was the Life Overgod Sword!

Holding the Life Overgod Sword in his hand, he stared with a sharp gaze towards the void in the distance.

Fused Sovereign power filled the Life Overgod Sword, and instantly, a terrifying aura spread out. “Riiiiiiiiip.” Countless streams of chaotic energy in the void shattered, as countless spatial tears appeared in the surrounding area. Even before the Life Overgod Sword had struck out, its power could already be felt.

“Rumble...”

The sword moved!

It was like a jade-green bolt of lightning that slashed out.

The tip of the Life Overgod Sword emitted countless rays of sharp sword energy, tearing open countless spatial fractures that extended as far as the eye could see. It seemed as though countless giant dragons were coiling about; the countless spatial fractures affected and pulled at each other as well, instantly causing large regions of space in the void to collapse!

The collapsed region was roughly a hundred meters wide, but in length, it was more than a million kilometers. Apocalypse!

When this attack was unleashed, more than just countless rays of sword energy shot out; actually, a tiny, unremarkable, translucent sword shadow that was just the size of a palm shot out as well.

“Sadly, I wasn’t able to add ‘Explosion’ into the fusion as well, and so the strike zone of this sword is actually a hundred meters wide! If I could focus it into a single line, then that would be true perfection,” Linley evaluated. But although he said this, a smile was evident on his face, showing that Linley was quite satisfied with himself.

This attack simultaneously contained a soul attack and a material attack.

“Since it simultaneously contains two different types of attacks, then I’ll name it... ‘Sword Intent’!”

Sword Intent. It truly was a ‘Sword Intent’; the ‘Sword’ was the material attack, while the ‘Intent’ was the soul attack.

“I really look forward to the day when I completely, perfectly fuse all four profound mysteries. What level of power will this ‘Sword Intent’ attack of mine reach?” Linley turned and took a simple step, passing through a thousand kilometers of space to enter the divine plane he had created. There was, after all, interdimensional portals that linked Linley’s ‘divine plane of earth’ and ‘divine plane of water’ to the Yulan plane.

He passed through the interdimensional portal and arrived at the Yulan Plane.



\*

The Yulan Plane. Dragonblood Castle.

Dried leaves had been blown everywhere by the wind. It was late autumn. Five thousand years had passed, and the marks of history had been left upon each tree, each tile, and each stone within Dragonblood Castle.

Beneath an ancient tree with a trunk that was so large, ten men would be needed to link hands around it, Linley, Beirut, and Bluefire were gathered.

These three Sovereigns had, quite naturally, formed into a little team.

“Grandpa Beirut, what did you say?” Linley was greatly shocked. “We should head out?”

“Right.” Beirut smiled, then nodded.

“But at my current level of power... I’m not confident in my ability to fight against the Chief Sovereign of Light,” Linley said hurriedly. Augusta had an Overgod artifact as well, after all.

“When you were creating your divine planes and training, Bluefire and I discussed this matter carefully.” Beirut laughed. “You are trying to fuse four different types of profound mysteries from different Laws. This will be even harder than becoming a Paragon in a single type of Law! Although you have made great improvements in the past five thousand years, I’m worried that even if you spend another five thousand years, you probably won’t make any more major improvements.”

Linley fell silent.

Fusing four profound mysteries from different Laws. The power was tremendous, but so too was the difficulty level. The difficulty level was, in fact, greater than that of becoming a Paragon in one Law.

“Thus, we decided to do something else,” Bluefire joined in.

“To do what?” Linley frowned as he looked towards Bluefire and Beirut.

“You are a Fusion Sovereign.” Beirut smiled. “In addition, you have four bodies. Currently, you have only fused two Sovereign sparks. In reality, your potential has yet to be truly unleashed. Our plan is to leave the Yulan Plane and hunt down a Sovereign! We will let you fuse with yet another Sovereign spark!”

Linley couldn’t help but feel shocked.

Bluefire nodded as well as he looked at Linley.

“Given your power, after you fuse with another Sovereign spark, your strength will completely eclipse that of an ordinary Chief Sovereign. It will even surpass the Chief Sovereign of Light’s power.” Beirut’s gaze was scorching. “By then, the three Sovereigns of our Yulan Plane will naturally be able to live carefree lives amongst the world of Sovereigns.”

“Won’t killing Sovereigns attract the wrath of other Sovereigns, who might even stop us?” Linley frowned.

## Hunt and Kill, A Storm Brews!

To hunt and kill a Sovereign, then fuse with his divine spark.

To Linley, a four-way Soul Mutate, this was indeed a possible avenue for increasing his power.

“Attract the wrath of other Sovereigns who would stop us?” Beirut paused momentarily, then nodded and said, “Naturally, there is a pact between the Sovereigns. If a Chief Sovereign was to fight a Lesser Sovereign, that would be a slaughter. Thus, if anyone were to violate the pact, the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts will join forces to punish them!”

Linley’s heart clenched.

The Chief Sovereigns of the Four Edicts jointly punish them?

“It seems as though the Overgods don’t care about fratricide amongst Sovereigns,” Linley suddenly said.

The nearby Bluefire laughed calmly. “The Overgods are only the Edicts. They are only responsible for making sure that the countless planes of the universe function normally. They won’t care about the deaths of the Sovereigns. If a Sovereign dies, there will definitely be another Sovereign born. The main issue is that the Sovereigns themselves worried that if this sort of internal slaughter was to occur, the universe would be too chaotic. Thus, they came together in agreement on a pact.”

“What does this pact entail?” Linley immediately asked.

Beirut laughed calmly, “The pact is simple. There are three ranks of Sovereigns. If a lower-ranked Sovereign did not antagonize a higher-ranked Sovereign, the higher-ranked Sovereign is not permitted to slaughter the lower-ranked Sovereign. Only Sovereigns at the same ranks are able to battle each other. This point was decided upon jointly by the Chief Sovereigns of the Four

Edicts!”

“So only Sovereigns of the same level of power are permitted to fight each other?” Linley nodded to himself.

“If that’s the case, then doesn’t that mean the Chief Sovereigns of the Four Edicts are permitted to easily slaughter the other Chief Sovereigns?”

“Haha...” Beirut couldn’t help but laugh. “Linley, are you an idiot? The Chief Sovereigns can fight against each other, yes, and the Chief Sovereigns of the Four Edicts have Overgod artifacts that suit their nature, true. But just because they have powerful weapons doesn’t mean that their speed is greater than that of the other Chief Sovereigns. If the other Chief Sovereigns aren’t able to overcome them, can’t they run?”

“Oh. Right. Right,” Linley said, embarrassed.

Sovereigns of the same rank generally wouldn’t be too different from each other in terms of speed, especially since they would be able to discover the enemy from far away through their Sovereign sense.

“But in the past, Augusta killed the Four Divine Beasts. This... doesn’t this count as violating the pact?” Linley couldn’t help but say, puzzled.

“I told you that only Sovereigns of the same level of power were permitted to fight each other. This pointed towards people at the same level of power; what matters is actual power!” Beirut said. “The Four Divine Beasts, although all Lesser Sovereigns, were comparable to a Chief Sovereign when working together. How could they be treated as Lesser Sovereigns? Wouldn’t that allow them to massacre all of the Lesser Sovereigns?”

Linley understood now.

The Four Divine Beasts had been placed on the level of ‘Chief Sovereigns’ in power.

“Linley. In terms of power, you, too, are at the ‘Chief Sovereign’ level.” Beirut laughed insidiously. “However, nobody knows. We can go hunt and kill one Sovereign, and you can fuse the Sovereign spark. By then, even if the other Sovereigns find you, you can just find an excuse for what you did. That shouldn’t be too hard.”



Linley was moved, and he laughed. “I understand!”

Others didn’t know the secret of him being a Soul Mutate, and thus it shouldn’t be too hard for him to make something up.

“In addition, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction is on fairly close terms with us. He will help speak on our behalf.” Beirut laughed calmly. “As I recall, the Chief Sovereign of Death is on fairly good terms with you as well, Linley.”

The pact was decided upon jointly by the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts. Given that the Chief Sovereigns of Destruction and Death were on good terms with Linley’s side, this matter naturally wouldn’t prove problematic.

“Hunt and kill a Sovereign. Who should we hunt and kill?” Linley suddenly asked.

“Linley. You should still require a wind-type Sovereign spark and a fire-type Sovereign spark, right? Is it better to have a Lesser Sovereign spark or an Intermediate Sovereign spark, or even a High Sovereign spark?” Beirut asked instead. Clearly, Beirut understood the principles of balance, which was why he asked.

Linley nodded and said, “Lesser Sovereign spark!”

When he fused four types of divine power, although divine power was much weaker than Sovereign power, because of the balance of the fusion, the four-way fusion of divine power was actually ten times more powerful than Sovereign power. In addition, it also strengthened the body, strengthened artifacts, and had other miraculous effects.

It wasn’t necessarily true that the stronger the Sovereign spark, the better. What mattered more was... balance!

“Very well. We shall now go kill either a wind-element Lesser Sovereign or a fire-element Lesser Sovereign.” Beirut paused momentarily, then said, “Amongst the Sovereigns, the one whom we are on the worst terms with is the Sovereign of Wind, Teresia! Originally, when I acquired the four Sovereign sparks, after I went to the Infernal Realm, Teresia tried to threaten me.”

“Teresia...”

Linley nodded.

In the Infernal Realm, if it hadn't been for the Bloodridge Sovereign appearing, Teresia might nearly have killed Linley for the sake of the nine soul pearls.

In addition, in the void of chaotic space, if it hadn't been for Beirut and Bluefire successively blocking Teresia, on that occasion as well, Linley probably wouldn't have been able to bring the Overgod talisman back to the Yulan Plane.

"Teresia has acted against me multiple times and wanted to kill me. In addition, there lies an old grudge between Teresia and yourself, Grandpa Beirut." Linley nodded. "Then... let's make him the one!"

"Hmph. Teresia is a mere Lesser Sovereign, and yet he has quite a bit of ambition." Bluefire nodded as well. "He deserves death."

The three Sovereigns of the Yulan Plane, in just a few moments, had determined the fate of a different Sovereign.



\*

Three days later.

Linley bid his family and friends farewell. As for the target of this mission, to hunt and kill a Sovereign? Linley only told Delia, Bebe, and a few others. Delia and the others had all been stunned at the decision of Linley and the other two, but Delia and Bebe were filled with sufficient confidence towards Linley, Beirut, and Bluefire.

"Boss, your actions will determine if I'll be able to roam about and adventure in the various planes in the future." Bebe pursed his lips and laughed.

"Just wait and watch." Linley laughed loudly.

"Linley, be careful," Delia warned.

"Right." Linley gently squeezed Delia's hands, then turned and left.

This mission, according to their plans, wouldn't take too long. Linley said a few more words to his family and friends, then left alongside Beirut and

Bluefire.



\*

The Yulan Plane. The vast, endless North Sea region.

Linley, Beirut, and Bluefire were currently flying leisurely to the north. The three weren't in the slightest rush at all.

"Linley, have you gained anything from your five thousand years of analyzing the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts?" Beirut asked.

"Not much." Linley shook his head and laughed. "Because Gates and his four brothers at Dragonblood Castle are of the Black Tortoise lineage, through them, I've gained a bit of understanding as to how one should unleash the power of the blood essence of the Black Tortoise. I am also now able to hypothesize at the mechanism by which the ancestor of my Azure Dragon clan, the 'Azure Dragon', was able to strengthen his body."

The Azure Dragon's body strengthening mechanism was borrowed from the Black Tortoise's transformation.

"However, my body is already sufficiently powerful. After absorbing part of the blood essences of the four ancestors, it would just rise slightly in power by one level." Linley laughed calmly. At his level, further strengthening his body was simply too difficult.

"As for the supreme innate divine ability of the Four Divine Beasts, I was unable to develop any insights into it." Linley sighed. "After all, I never saw the Four Divine Beasts unleash their innate divine abilities. In addition, my understanding and insights regarding the soul were shallow to begin with."

"Haha, don't be discouraged. I've been researching for much longer than you, and I've even seen the Four Divine Beasts unleash their attacks. I also have a deep level of understanding regarding the soul. And yet, I'm still unable to understand it." Beirut laughed calmly. "To be able to strengthen your body yet another time is something worth being happy over. Unfortunately, those blood essences aren't able to strengthen me."

The reason why they were useful for Linley was because Linley was a member of the Azure Dragon clan to begin with.

“Grandpa Beirut, Bluefire.” Linley suddenly smiled in a mysterious manner.

“Eh?” The two looked at Linley, puzzled.

“Just now, I used my divine sense to scan both of you twelve times. Did you notice anything?” Linley laughed as he looked at them. Just then, Linley had intentionally scanned Beirut and Bluefire with his divine sense, but Beirut and Bluefire hadn’t noticed anything; they had continued to chat with him normally.

“What? You scanned us with divine sense?” Beirut and Bluefire exchanged glances, shocked.

“Right.” Linley nodded.

“This...” Beirut and Bluefire were truly stunned.

It must be understood that Sovereigns were able to sense it when another Sovereign scanned them. Even if a Chief Sovereign were to scan a Lesser Sovereign, the Lesser Sovereign would still sense it. This was because all Sovereigns, regardless of their level, used Sovereign power as the source of their spiritual energy! Sovereign power was all at the same level.

Differences in the power of their Will would cause slight differences in power, which would result in different scopes and ranges for their senses.

But speaking on a qualitative level, Sovereign senses were all the same.

“Perhaps it is because I used my fused Sovereign power to unleash my divine sense.” Linley laughed.

Fused Sovereign power was a full level stronger than ordinary Sovereign power.

For him to be able to scan other Sovereigns without them noticing was what he had expected.

It was much like how, in the Planar Battlefield, when Linley was merely a Deity, the post-mutation Linley could send out his divine sense without other Paragons being able to notice anything.

“Haha, this, this is wonderful.” Beirut was overjoyed. “Linley, with this being the case, even if you discover other Sovereigns through your divine sense, other Sovereigns wouldn’t realize that they were being scanned! Now, even if we want to act against Teresia, Teresia will have no idea that we are scanning him.”

“Right.” Linley was very happy as well.

The strength of his divine sense; this was one of the superiorities of his fused Sovereign power!

Beirut said jubilantly, “Originally, I was worried that Teresia would flee upon seeing us, and so I was planning for us to travel separately and surround him. But now, it seems, there is no need for that at all.”

“Haha, let’s go.” Bluefire laughed clearly. “Let’s prepare to go to the Divine Wind Plane!”

“Let’s head out.” Beirut and Linley both laughed as well as they flew towards the teleportation array.

The three Sovereigns of the Yulan Plane; this was the first time that they had left the Yulan Plane as Sovereigns!

Given that they were going to act against Teresia, Beirut naturally had begun to track Teresia’s movements early on. Through the Bloodridge Sovereign, Beirut had learned that Teresia had, five thousand years ago, already returned to the Divine Wind Plane.



\*

The Divine Wind Plane had been jointly created long ago by the seven Sovereigns of Wind. It was vast and endless.

In terms of how many Deities they possessed, the Seven Divine Planes weren’t too far off from the Four Higher Planes; the figures were similarly astonishing. Countless Deities filled the nine continents of the Divine Wind Plane, and each day, many Deities would die, and many new geniuses would suddenly gain insights and make breakthroughs.

For the sake of survival, fight!

For the sake of glory, fight!

Countless Deities were struggling and battling across the nine continents of the Divine Wind Plane.

As for the Sovereigns? They were far above it all.

It was like watching countless ants struggle and battle. The Sovereigns laughed as they watched the various battles. As they saw it, this was just a game! Occasionally, they might choose an Emissary and intervene in the games.

The Divine Wind Plane. Qingya Island.

The silver-haired, hawk-nosed man, 'Teresia', was standing in front of a beach, staring into the endless sea.

Teresia was a very ambitious person. For the sake of growing more powerful, he was willing to do anything.

He had originally been a surpassing talent of the Dylan Plane. A true genius, he had easily become a Deity, and then had come to the Netherworld, one of the Higher Planes, and engaged in constant battles and struggles until he had become a powerful Highgod! Back then, the 77 Sovereign sparks had been scattered across the Four Higher Planes. For the sake of the Sovereign sparks, countless experts had perished in miserable ways over the course of the struggles.

He had seized a Sovereign spark and had become a Sovereign of Wind!

After becoming a Sovereign, by relying on the power of faith energy, he had broken through the final barrier and stepped into the realm of Paragon!

He had never before been defeated. He had always been very self-confident!

Even after becoming a Sovereign, Teresia had never given up increasing his strength still further. At his current level, there were only three ways by which he could increase his strength. The first was to acquire an Overgod artifact. The second was to fuse with yet another Sovereign spark, so as to have another Sovereign clone. The third was to make it so that the Divine Wind Plane would win ten consecutive victories in the Planar Wars.

“Eh? What’s going on today. I keep on having a restless feeling in my heart.” Teresia frowned, his narrow, slitted eyes looking about him, his gaze like daggers.

Unconsciously, Teresia decided to stretch out his divine sense, and in an instant, it covered the entire Divine Wind Plane.

And as it just so happened...

Less than a hundred million kilometers away from him, there were three figures that were flying over at high speed.

A black-robed Beirut, a white-robed, crimson-browed Bluefire, and a sky blue-robed Linley!

The three Sovereigns were flying shoulder-to-shoulder!

“Beirut, Linley, and that Sovereign of Fire!” Teresia’s face completely changed.

## The First Display of Power

Although he was shocked, Teresia then only let out a cold laugh. He sent out through divine sense, “Haha, Beirut, Linley, and that crimson-browed fellow. What, the three of you actually dare to leave the Yulan Plane? Do you now have something up your sleeve that allows you to go dare battle the Chief Sovereign of Light?” Teresia wasn’t afraid at all.

He knew that Beirut had, in total, four Sovereign sparks!

The three in front of him were merely Lesser Sovereigns.

He, Teresia, was a Lesser Sovereign of Wind. Sovereigns of Wind were skilled in speed to begin with, and he was also a Paragon! Amongst Lesser Sovereigns, it could be said that there was no one who was faster than him.

“The only one amongst these three who is comparable to me in speed is that Sovereign of Fire.” Teresia was absolutely confident. “If they join forces, they are indeed stronger than me. Unfortunately, if I want to escape, they won’t possibly be able to catch me.” With this self-confidence, Teresia was naturally in no rush to flee right away.

“The Chief Sovereign of Light? Naturally, we fear him.” Beirut smirked, then sent back with a laugh, “However, you aren’t the Chief Sovereign of Light.”

“Hmph.” Teresia laughed coldly.

At the same time, Teresia sent his divine sense to the number one expert of the Divine Wind Plane, the ‘Chief Sovereign of Wind’. “Chief Sovereign, Beirut is leading two Lesser Sovereigns and charging towards me. From the looks of it, they harbor ill intentions.”

Sovereigns flew at a speed that was hundreds of times faster than Paragons.

Even in a place as vast as the Infernal Realm, Sovereigns could traverse the plane in half a day. From this, one could imagine how fast they were. A hundred



million kilometers? To Linley's group of three Sovereigns, less than five minutes would be necessary!

"Linley, Teresia seems quite confident," Bluefire chortled as he spoke mentally. "He actually isn't fleeing."

"There is no one amongst Lesser Sovereigns who exceeds him in speed," Linley sent back. "However... that was in the past!"

"Now that you, a Fusion Sovereign, have appeared, you have destroyed all the previous rules. If Teresia had immediately fled, there might be hope for him. But now, there won't be enough time for him." Beirut chortled as well. Clearly, they all felt as though they could already see Teresia's end.

Right at this moment...

"Beirut, why have the three of you come here!" a cold, icy voice rang out in the minds of Beirut and the other two.

"Lord Diya," Beirut immediately sent back.

Linley was intrigued. The speaker should have been the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya. According to legend, the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, was a divine beast; a Jadewing Goldlight Hawk! Jadewing Goldlight Hawks were wind-type divine beasts that were born with tremendous innate speed. After becoming the Chief Sovereign of Wind, his speed had reached a truly monstrous level.

Those who had been able to acquire the eleven High Sovereign sparks in the past were all tremendously powerful. The likes of the Chief Sovereigns of Death and Destruction were born with tremendous, incomparable power. Others were comparable to Paragons as soon as they became Highgods. The eleven Chief Sovereigns all had their own unique strengths.

"Beirut, you are also one of my Sovereigns of Wind," that cold voice rang out. "I don't wish for internal warfare to begin amongst my Sovereigns of Wind."

"Mr. Diya," Linley sent back. "Teresia tried to act against me on multiple occasions. Back then, if it hadn't been for Grandpa Beirut and Bluefire, I probably would have died. This time, I have come for revenge. I am only a Lesser Sovereign as well. I trust that this doesn't violate the pact between Sovereigns."

The Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, hesitated momentarily, but then sent back with anger, “Linley! You have just recently become a Sovereign. You had best act more properly and in accordance with the rules! This is the Divine Wind Plane. I am the master here!”

“Apologies...”

Linley sent back with a smile, and then he stopped paying attention to the angered rebukes that the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, was delivering.

Beirut sent to Linley, “We are still two million kilometers away from Teresia. We should arrive soon.”

“Teresia truly is bold!” Linley swept his gaze forward.

Atop an island mountain. Teresia’s slitted gaze turned cold, and he cursed softly, “Beirut’s group of three is truly insane. Although they won’t be able to catch me, I can’t just wait here for them to attack. Hmph. I’ll first let them be smug for a period of time. Soon, the news that they have appeared in the Divine Wind Plane will definitely make its way to the Chief Sovereign of Light. By then, it’d be strange if Augusta didn’t come!”

When the two were a million kilometers away from each other, Teresia finally fled!

“Swoosh!”

A ray of light shot towards the southeast at high speed! The speed at which it moved vastly surpassed the pursuing speed of Linley’s group. Linley and Bluefire, after all, had to accommodate Beirut, who was the slowest of the three.

“Haha, Teresia, so you aren’t a fool after all,” Beirut sent with a smirk and a laugh.

“Hmph, Beirut, you can be smug for now. In a short while, you won’t even have the chance to cry,” Teresia replied disdainfully.

Linley and the other two, in hot pursuit, exchanged a glance. Beirut sent mentally, “It’s about time. Linley, time to move.”

“Linley, we’ll just watch from over here,” Bluefire sent as well, laughing.

“Don’t worry.” Linley was completely confident, and his speed suddenly increased.

Right at this moment...

“How can this be?” Teresia’s face changed. “Linley is even faster than me? But I’m a Paragon, he... right, he’s a Paragon as well. But how could he be so fast?” Teresia pondered momentarily, but then he guessed at a possibility...

“Can it be? Beirut, you madman... you let Linley fuse both of the Sovereign sparks by himself?” Teresia was now truly frantic.

Generally speaking, if a Sovereign was to fuse with two Sovereign sparks, even though the Sovereign wouldn’t be able to use fused Sovereign power, the Sovereign’s soul would gain another portion of Will.

“He was a Paragon to begin with; given that he has fused with an additional Sovereign spark, he definitely is a bit stronger than me.” Teresia was now panicked. He fled at high speed towards the southeast. There was a teleportation array in the continent to the southeast, and by traveling through it, he would be able to flee at high speed. However, they were still more than a billion kilometers away from the teleportation array.

Linley, however, was only a million kilometers away from him.

In addition, the distance of a million kilometers was rapidly shrinking.

By the time Teresia had flown an additional ten million kilometers, Linley had already appeared within his line of sight.

“Chief Sovereign!” Teresia sent frantically.

“Linley, you want to kill a Sovereign in my Divine Wind Plane?” the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, said angrily.

Linley just sent two words back. “I apologize!” And then, not slowing down at all, he continued the pursuit.

In reality, Linley was still hiding the majority of his true power. If he were to use his fused Sovereign power, his speed would be much faster.

“Beirut is insane, and this Linley is also insane!”

Teresia could tell that he wasn't going to make it. He let out a low curse, and then slashed one hand backwards...

"Crackle..." An enormous tear in space appeared, and Teresia immediately charged into the spatial rift.

"Hmph." Linley immediately charged straight into the exact same spatial rift.

From this, one can imagine how close the two were to each other!

Beirut and Bluefire, seeing this through their divine senses, shared a laugh.

"Let's go take a look as well." Beirut chuckled as he slashed open a spatial rift, then entered chaotic space alongside Bluefire. Within the void of chaotic space, they were able to effortlessly find Linley and Teresia through divine sense.

Within the void. Countless flows of energy of random colors fluctuated randomly.

At the moment, one Sovereign was in pursuit, while the other was fleeing!

"Linley, don't go too far," Teresia bellowed angrily through divine sense.

"What, you've forgotten how far you went in the past?" Linley snickered. If it hadn't been for the Bloodridge Sovereign and the others, Linley probably would've died long ago. Even now, Linley was just toying with Teresia. He had only revealed part of his power, but despite that, he was still able to have Teresia right where he wanted him.

And yet, in the next instant, Linley instantly caught up to Teresia!

Feeling a figure draw close to him from behind, Teresia grew frantic!

"So what if you fused with two Sovereign sparks? I refuse to believe that you are much stronger than me," Teresia bellowed, and that enormous sickle appeared in his hands. He delivered a reverse-handed blow towards Linley. Silently, soundlessly, the sickle-blade tore through the surrounding space.

A Lesser Sovereign who was also a Paragon was indeed terrifying.

Faced with this heaven-shattering blade, Linley casually launched a chop backwards.

"World... Breaker!"

Linley had fused five of the profound mysteries of the Laws of the Earth, and had developed quite a few techniques. Since he normally wished to hide his power, he naturally would end up using these techniques now.

“Clang!”

“Rumble...” The giant sickle in Teresia’s hands trembled, then began to shatter, inch by inch. Teresia himself was knocked flying away by that wild explosion of power.

A single blow from the sword had shattered a Sovereign artifact?

“Ugh!” Teresia was shaken so badly that he vomited out a mouthful of blood.

“This is... impossible!” Teresia stared at Linley in disbelief... and then his gaze locked upon the jade longsword in Linley’s hand. That holy, sacred aura that emanated from the sword caused one’s heart to tremble. Teresia instantly identified this weapon for what it truly was, and Teresia all but screeched, “OVERGOD WEAPON!!!”

And then, he stared at Linley in terror.

“Right. This is an Overgod weapon.” Linley smiled as he looked at Teresia.

Teresia stared at Linley in terror. He immediately said, “I understand. It was you! You definitely acquired all three of the Overgod talismans. You accomplished the mission of the Overgod of Life, which is why you received an Overgod artifact.” Teresia had previously wanted to make a fight out of it, but upon seeing the Overgod artifact, he fell into despair.

Even if they were equal in strength, the side that had an Overgod artifact would hold an absolute advantage.

In his case, he was weaker than Linley to begin with.

“Linley, in the past, I was the one at fault. Now that you have acquired the Overgod artifact, I no longer pose a threat to you...” Teresia now, finally, wanted to beg for mercy and ask for forgiveness.

“Linley, no need to waste words with him. Hurry up and eliminate him,” Beirut’s voice echoed in Linley’s mind.

Linley didn’t hesitate at all. His face sank slightly, and the Life Overgod Sword

in his hands shot out like a blur, stabbing straight towards Teresia. “Bang!” In the direction where the Life Overgod Sword was pointing towards, a spatial rift suddenly appeared that was only as thick as a fist, but which was infinitely long.

As for Teresia’s head, a small, fist-sized hole appeared within it.

Laws of the Earth – World Disintegrator!

Teresia’s eyes were still filled with disbelief, shock, and rage. And then, he powerlessly toppled over and his Sovereign artifacts fell out. Without the protection of his Will and his Sovereign armor, his corpse was instantly reduced to dust by the chaotic streams of energy. A semi-translucent jewel floated out, emanating a faint green light in every direction.

A Lesser Sovereign spark of wind!

“I’d best fuse it right away. If I delay, other variables might come into play.” Linley’s expanded divine sense had already discovered that the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, along with other Sovereigns of Wind, had entered chaotic space. However, those Sovereigns of Wind were still quite far away from Linley.

Those Sovereigns had clearly discovered that Linley had just killed Teresia as well.

“Linley!” The Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, was angry now.

Linley paid Diya no attention. He immediately made a drop of blood fly out from his finger, then drift towards the wind-type Sovereign spark.

“Linley, you...” These Sovereigns of Wind were all rather angry now. He had killed a Sovereign and was now about to fuse with his Sovereign spark? This sort of behavior was simply going too far!

Right at this moment, the chaotic energy flows around Linley began to change. A limitlessly dense gathering of wind elemental essences began to condense, and large amounts of ‘green liquid’ began to manifest and swirl about Linley. In this moment, Linley had already changed into his divine wind clone, and the wind-type Sovereign spark slowly sank into Linley’s forehead.

The fusing of a Sovereign spark was extremely fast.

Those Sovereigns weren’t able to stop it at all.

“Haha...” Beirut and Bluefire, who had already flown over, simply laughed.

“Previously, Linley was already comparable to a Chief Sovereign, thanks to his Overgod weapon. But now, after having refined another Sovereign spark, Linley’s power should have surpassed that of the Chief Sovereign of Light.” Beirut and Bluefire were both incredibly happy. They now no longer feared even the Chief Sovereign of Light; what, then did they have to worry about?

Finally, the three Sovereigns of Yulan would no longer have to hide within the Yulan Plane.

Within the void. Just moments later, Linley, who had already fused with the wind-type Sovereign spark, smiled and opened his eyes. “Success. My Will grew stronger yet again, and my fused Sovereign power... is now much more powerful!”

By now, Linley had already fused three types of Sovereign sparks!

## Punishment

Within the vast, empty void of chaotic space.

Two streaks of multicolored light shot through the void, towards a blue-robed figure!

“Grandpa Beirut. Bluefire.” Linley laughed as he looked at the two of them.

“How do you feel, after fusing the Sovereign spark?” Beirut sent while asking urgently. The nearby Bluefire also asked, rather worried, “How much did your power increase?”

This mission’s goal was to allow Linley to become strong enough to surpass the Chief Sovereign of Light!

“I feel... excellent!” Linley had a hint of a smile on his face. “After fusing the third Sovereign spark, the power of my Will grew stronger yet again. After fusing three types of Sovereign power, my fused Sovereign power is a hundred times more powerful than normal Sovereign power. Just via my Will and my fused Sovereign power alone, I surpass an ordinary Chief Sovereign tenfold!”

Indeed. Linley’s four-way soul mutation had bestowed upon him one portion of Will. Compared to ordinary Lesser Sovereigns, Linley had fused two more Sovereign sparks, and so had gained two additional portions of Will. All combined, Linley had gained a total of three additional portions of Will.

Lesser Sovereign to Intermediate Sovereign, Intermediate Sovereign to High Sovereign. Generally speaking, the difference between each level was hundredfold in power, which was roughly equivalent to two portions of Will.

But for Linley, his fused Sovereign power also made him a hundred times stronger!

And thus...

Without even taking the profound mysteries in account, the strength of his



Will and his body's energy made it so that Linley was ten times stronger than an ordinary Chief Sovereign!

"The Chief Sovereign of the four Edicts have Paragons among them, and their Overgod artifacts are suited to their nature. I'm not completely confident in being able to defeat them, but I'm at least confident in being able to stay alive in front of them!" Linley sent back. "As for dealing with the Chief Sovereign of Light, 'Augusta', hmph, his Overgod artifact isn't suited to his element. I'm confident in being able to kill him."

Overgods were only divided into four Edicts.

Overgod artifacts were thus only divided into four types as well. But of course, neither Linley nor Augusta were perfectly suited to the nature of their Overgod artifacts.

"Haha..." Beirut and Bluefire exchanged glances, then couldn't help but laugh.

They laughed in a very happy, excited manner!

"Nearly twenty thousand years!" Beirut was so excited, he couldn't control himself. "It has been nearly twenty thousand years since I became a Sovereign. This entire time, I've turtled in the Yulan Plane. Haha... finally, I will finally be able to freely depart."

"There's no need to fear Augusta any further." Bluefire let out a long sigh as well.

"Augusta!" Linley had a hint of killing desire in his heart.

The Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, had to be killed at some point! Augusta's death would make it so that nothing would stop Linley from saving his mother. He trusted that the other Sovereigns of Light wouldn't dare bar Linley's way.

As the three Sovereigns of Yulan were celebrating happily together, the distant Chief Sovereign of Wind, 'Diya', had an extremely ugly look on his face as he was flying over at high speed. Diya had long, blazing golden hair. His long hair flowed with a faint green light, and his eyes were as fierce as a hawk's.

His true form was, after all, the divine beast, 'Jadewing Goldlight Hawk'.

“Utterly impudent!” Diya was enraged. “I shouted at him repeatedly to stop, but this Linley actually dared to forcibly kill Teresia!”

“In addition, that weapon he used just now...”

A dark light flashed through Diya’s golden eyes.

Diya’s divine sense range was extremely vast. Naturally, he had already discovered Linley’s Life Overgod Sword. “That is an Overgod artifact! And it is Life-attribute. There are no other possibilities; the seventh Overgod mission that has been issued since the creation of the universe... was completed by him! The Overgod artifact is in his hands, but it is wasted there. If I had it, given my power...”

Diya couldn’t help but feel a desire to seize the treasure.

This wasn’t his fault. At the Chief Sovereign level, very few things were capable of attracting their interest. Overgod weapons, however, were chief amongst those things!

“Chief Sovereign, Linley actually killed Teresia and fused his wind-type Sovereign spark! His behavior goes too far!” the other Sovereigns of Wind sent towards Diya.

“Chief Sovereign, as I see it, we should take down Linley and have the Chief Sovereigns of the Four Edicts punish him.”

There were a total of seven Sovereigns of Wind. Diya was the Chief, and so naturally he was the leader of this element.

Generally speaking, when Chief Sovereigns spoke, the other Sovereigns would respectfully obey.

Even someone as unruly and untamable as Teresia was incomparably respectful to the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya. After countless years of this, Diya naturally had grown accustomed to being a high, lofty figure. Only the other ten Chief Sovereigns were his equals. Linley had ignored his command; this naturally caused Diya to feel rather embarrassed.

He had killed Teresia. Fused the Sovereign spark. Without question, Linley’s behavior was akin to slapping Diya in the face.

Given the additional lure of the Overgod artifact... Diya came to his decision.

“Such impudence, such domineering behavior! He slaughtered another Sovereign. His behavior goes too far. The rest of you, hurry and transmit this information to the other Sovereigns, especially the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts! You must deliver the message... this Linley has violated the Pact of Sovereigns. It should be the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts who punish him,” the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, gave the order.

“Yes, Chief Sovereign.” The other Sovereigns all slashed through the void, returning to the Divine Wind Plane. They began to quickly spread the word, informing the various Sovereigns of the other elements.

“Hmph, this Linley...” The Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, stared with his golden eyes into the distance as he continued to slash through the void.

The multicolored flows of chaotic energy in chaotic space rushed about wildly at high speed, but Linley and the other two just stood there, laughing and chatting.

“The Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, has arrived,” Linley sent to Beirut and Bluefire.

Right at this moment, a green light leisurely shot over from far away. In virtually a single instant, roughly a hundred meters away from Linley, it halted and transformed into a tall human figure. Diya’s entire body was covered with a jade robe that was embroidered with golden threads. His jaw lifted slightly, and he swept his icy gaze towards them, a hint of arrogance in his eyes!

“Linley, do you admit to your crimes?” Diya said icily.

“Admit to my crimes? What crimes have I committed? Even if I did commit crimes, what does that have to do with you, Diya?” Linley stared straight back at Diya, showing not a hint of subservience.

Diya was instantly infuriated.

“Linley, you have fused a wind-type Sovereign spark, and are now a wind-type Lesser Sovereign! As a Sovereign under my authority, what sort of an attitude are you now displaying towards me?” Diya rebuked angrily.

Diya's words were correct.

Seven Elemental Laws, Four Edicts. Every trillion years, there would be Planar Wars. Each Planar War was arranged by the Chief Sovereigns, and the Sovereigns under their control would be quite obedient. After all, their difference in power was obvious. Any Chief Sovereign of any attribute could be considered the leader of their respective attribute.

Soldiers would naturally need to be respectful to their leaders.

"Sorry. I, Linley, haven't just fused a wind-type Sovereign spark. I've also fused an earth-type Sovereign spark, and also a water-type Sovereign spark! Doesn't this mean that I'm simultaneously a Sovereign under the control of the Chief Sovereign of Earth and the Chief Sovereign of Water as well? Haha, I, Linley, am a single person, and yet I have to be divided up amongst three Chief Sovereigns?" Linley laughed as he spoke.

"Three Sovereign sparks?" Diya was surprised as well.

Fusing an additional Sovereign spark represented an increase in the power of Will. Linley's strength could thus be imagined.

"After fusing three Sovereign sparks, his Will is comparable in strength to an Intermediate Sovereign. That Overgod artifact isn't aligned to his nature; he won't necessarily be a match for me," Diya instantly came to this conclusion.

"What, after killing a Sovereign, you still dare be so brash?" Diya rebuked angrily. "You had best surrender and give yourself up. Follow me to go see the Chief Sovereigns."

"Surrender and give myself up? Forgive me for not being able to do this..." Just as Linley began to speak, and before he finished...

"Hmph, you've already fused three Sovereign sparks. Given your unfeeling, ruthless personality, as I see it, you will continue to slaughter other Sovereigns. Since you won't surrender, then..." The Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, gave a cold snort, then his body transformed into a ray of green light as he shot towards Linley.

Beirut and Bluefire hurriedly parted, moving far away towards two sides, for fear of being struck by any remnant power.

“I’ll let you be my first test,” Linley mused to himself. He stared calmly as the enemy charged towards him.

The Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, wielded a long spear in one hand and a short spear in another. Moving at tremendous speed, Diya suddenly began to spin, then the golden short spear in his hand shot out at high speed. The short spear spun as well, causing a spinning series of spatial ripples to appear in the space around it.

The strange thing was, space didn’t shatter or tear apart.

“His power is focused and not yet released?” Linley was secretly surprised. No Chief Sovereigns could be underestimated.

The Life Overgod Sword appeared in Linley’s hands. Not hesitating at all, he moved forward like a dragon leaving his cave. Although the tip of Linley’s Life Overgod Sword was very minute, it pressed down like a mountain. Quite precisely, Linley’s Life Overgod Sword’s tip struck straight against the tip of the short spear!

“Bang!”

In the instant they collided, the energy contained within the spear instantly exploded forth, but so too did the power of Linley’s Life Overgod Sword.

Laws of the Earth – World Imploder!

After five thousand years of training, with respect to the Laws of the Earth, Linley had fused five profound mysteries, then developed three techniques that were able to build off each other in power. Generally speaking, Linley wouldn’t use his fused Law attacks; these three techniques were meant for normal use. They covered up his true power! They were: World Breaker, World Imploder, and his most powerful, World Disintegrator!

“Whoosh!” The golden spear was struck and sent flying back, while Linley himself was knocked backwards as well.

“You actually blocked my attack.” The Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, grinned coldly, then shot forward at high speed. He swiped forward with one hand, seizing that golden short spear.

A spear in each hand, Diya continued to draw close at lightning speed.

Linley focused his attention.

“Screeeeeeeech!”

Very suddenly, when Diya was roughly a hundred meters away from Linley, he emitted a piercing screech. Behind him appeared the illusion of a terrifying divine hawk that was ten thousand meters in size. That golden, crested divine hawk seemed incredibly arrogant, and it stared icily with its golden eyes towards Linley.

Innate divine ability – Demon Song!

“Ah!!!” Linley felt as though a heavy hammer was smashing viciously against his soul. This attack was so powerful that cracks appeared on even the scaly soul-membrane created by the Coiling Dragon ring.

“Die!”

Diya, after unleashing his innate divine ability attack, appeared in front of Linley, spinning like a tornado and striking towards Linley with both his longspear and his shortspear.

“Annihilator.”

Diya unleashed his most powerful attack.

The two spears bit down towards Linley like a pair of venomous dragons, but right at this moment, Linley, whose gaze had grown dim, suddenly stared back, his gaze instantly becoming as sharp as a knife!

“Ringringring...” The Life Overgod Sword began to shudder.

“What’s going on?” Diya was greatly shocked. He could sense a terrifying restrictive power bind him down.

The most powerful of the three attacks was ‘World Disintegrator’; it could be said to be the advanced version of ‘Microcosm’. This attack involved five fused profound mysteries; compared with Linley’s Sword Intent attack, it was almost on par.

“Clatterclatter...”

A colliding sound rang out repeatedly.

Within ten meters, the space within a spherical region completely collapsed. Diya was knocked back flying, while Linley himself was also sent flying back.

“You, you actually...” Diya was truly stunned now.

“Hmph.” Linley stared coldly at Diya. “You want to kill me?”

This Diya’s innate divine ability was a very unique, pure sound attack that struck directly against the soul! Especially when paired with a Chief Sovereign’s Will, the power of the attack was so great that even the defensive membrane of the Coiling Dragon ring was cracked. Fortunately, Linley’s spiritual energy came from his triple-fused Sovereign power, and was a hundred times mightier than ordinary Sovereign power.

And so, Linley had withstood it.

An ordinary Sovereign, even a Chief Sovereign, would be in mortal danger from Diya’s attack.

First the innate divine ability, and then his strongest material attack, ‘Annihilator’. The Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, clearly had used this double-attack with the intention of killing Linley.

“Hmph. I didn’t imagine that after fusing three Sovereign sparks, by relying on your Overgod artifact, you would be able to block my attacks.” Diya let out a snicker, but in his heart, his thirst for the Overgod artifact grew only stronger.

“Two consecutive techniques. This really is an incredible killing technique.” Linley stared at Diya, then let out a cold laugh. “Diya, you’ve unleashed your supreme attack, but I haven’t displayed mine yet.”

Diya’s face couldn’t help but change slightly. He couldn’t help but flash backwards, retreating a thousand kilometers away.

“Hmph.” Linley calmly watched Diya retreat.

Actually, if he wanted to kill Diya, Linley would have done so long ago. Just now, from start to finish, during his battle with Diya, Linley had only used earth-type Sovereign power, and not his fused Sovereign power. The power that Linley had just displayed was a mere hundredth of his true power.

## The Gathering of the Sovereigns

“This Diya is indeed cautious,” Linley mused to himself.

At this moment, Beirut and Bluefire flew over from far away. Beirut sent mentally, “Linley, were you holding back your power just now?” Based on what Beirut and Bluefire knew, given Linley’s power, killing Diya should be fairly easy. After all, of the Seven Elemental Chief Sovereigns, the Chief Sovereign of Light was the strongest.

If he couldn’t even kill Diya, how could he kill Augusta?

“Just now, I didn’t use my fused Sovereign power,” Linley sent back.

“Indeed.” Bluefire and Beirut both let out relieved sighs.

“For now, it is best to hide your power. I imagine that after you killed Teresia, the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts will come shortly. Hide your power for now; that will make it easier to bluff your way through later,” Beirut sent.

Linley was planning to do precisely this.

“I don’t want to reveal my power and frighten Augusta into fleeing.” Linley stared into the distance. “Diya has already returned to the Divine Wind Plane. Let us go as well.”

“It is time to face the Chief Sovereigns,” Beirut and Bluefire agreed as well.

He had killed a Sovereign. He had to at least have a reason or an excuse for it. At the very least, he couldn’t violate the Pact of Sovereigns.

If you had an excuse, but fled after committing the killing, even if you did have a reason for what you did, most likely the Chief Sovereigns of the Four Edicts would be angry. Upon being pursued and attacked by the four mighty Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts, that would be disastrous. Even the current Linley wasn’t confident he could defeat the four of them.



“Whooooosh.”

Linley flew towards the borders of the Divine Wind Plane, then ripped an opening in it. Linley, Beirut, and Bluefire, these three Sovereigns, flew through.

The Divine Wind Plane was vast and boundless. Linley’s group of three withdrew a metallic lifeform and changed it into a ship that hovered above the sea. The three thus leisurely chatted aboard the ship, quietly awaiting the arrival of the Chief Sovereigns.

“Linley actually dares to stay here.” Diya’s divine sense had located Linley, and in his heart, he felt a hint of rage. “Time-wise, the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts should have received the news by now. Given the speed at which they travel, in half a day or so, they should arrive in my Divine Wind Plane.”

Diya currently had a belly full of fire.

Actually, this was understandable. First of all, he was the Chief Sovereign of Wind. Linley was a Sovereign of Wind, and yet was so unruly. The Chief Sovereign of Wind’s dignity had been violated; naturally, he was dissatisfied. Second, before his very eyes, and even as he shouted, Linley had killed Teresia. How could Diya not be unhappy? And third, he wanted the Overgod artifact, and yet hadn’t acquired it. Fourth, Linley’s power made him feel threatened.

This fourth point is what caused him to feel enmity towards Linley!

Only...

Although he felt enmity towards Linley, Linley didn’t care about Diya at all.



\*

The Infernal Realm, of the Four Higher Planes. Deep in the Chaotic Sea.

“Chief Sovereign of Destruction, that new Sovereign ‘Linley’, Beirut, and a Sovereign of Fire arrived at our Divine Wind Plane. Linley chased after and attacked Teresia, all the way into chaotic space. He killed Teresia, and then fused the wind-type Sovereign spark. Linley has completely violated the Pact we set down previously.”

A voice travelled across ten billion kilometers and directly entered the depths of the Chaotic Sea.

“Linley killed Teresia? Amusing, amusing!” A figure clad in black light shot out, instantly emerging from the depths of the sea. “It has been so long since I’ve met those three. It’s time we had a good chat.”

The blurry figure flew directly towards the closest teleportation array.



\*

The Divine Light Plane. The air above the Godsgaol Sea.

“Swish!” A ray of white light instantly pierced through the heavens, so fast that even Highgods couldn’t see it clearly.

Augusta’s dazzling golden hair fluttered, and a hint of mirth was in his eyes. “Haha, I truly didn’t expect that Beirut, Bluefire, and Linley would dare leave the Yulan Plane, and even dare to chase and attack Teresia! This truly is an opportunity bestowed to me by the heavens.”

Augusta, upon hearing the news, had instantly hurried towards the teleportation array!

“However, according to this news, Teresia was actually killed. This Linley... was strong enough to kill Teresia?” Augusta was rather puzzled.

The news that had come from the Divine Wind Plane hadn’t stated that Linley was in possession of an Overgod weapon.

“Swoosh!”

Augusta shot towards the distant teleportation array.

“Linley became a Sovereign?”

“He actually killed a Sovereign and fused his spark?”

The Sovereigns who received this news were all stunned, one after the other. They all hurriedly moved at full speed towards the teleportation arrays, hastening towards the Divine Wind Plane.

Those who received the news the earliest and who moved the fastest were naturally the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts. Next came the other Chief Sovereigns. Lastly came the various Sovereigns.

Sovereigns were normally quite bored. Their long, leisurely lives had made it so that they had unlimited amounts of time to waste. For one Sovereign to kill another Sovereign and then fuse the Sovereign spark? The effect was similar to a murder occurring in a small town of mortals. One could imagine how much attention it drew.

All the Sovereigns who received this information, without exception, hastened towards the Divine Wind Plane.



\*

The Divine Wind Plane. One of the three teleportation array areas – the peak of Windflow Mountain.

“Rumble...” A blurry aura lit up.

A blurry figure emerged from the array, very naturally emanating a terrifying aura.

“Who is this?”

The surrounding soldiers held their breaths, feeling the pressure from this aura. All of them stared in surprise and terror towards the blurry figure within the teleportation array. As soon as the light of the teleportation array vanished, the blurry figure suddenly soared into the skies, and in a flash, departed, moving so fast that even the Highgod soldiers nearby couldn’t see what happened clearly.

“This... was a Sovereign! Definitely a Sovereign!”

“Speed that even I couldn’t see clearly... it could only be a Sovereign!”

All of them cried out in surprise.

At this moment, far away, in midair, there was a beautiful young maiden with fiery red hair, whose entire body was covered by a violet robe. She was staring

towards the northeast. She laughed, and two little cute dimples appeared on her face. "In a few thousand short years... I didn't expect that Linley would not only become a Sovereign, he would even kill another Sovereign. This little fellow... amusing, amusing!"

"From the day he was born until now, most likely less than ten thousand years have passed. This little fellow's rate of improvement truly is miraculous," the beautiful red-haired maiden smiled as she spoke to herself.

Given the age of the Chief Sovereign of Death, for her to refer to Linley as a 'little fellow' was indeed quite reasonable.

"Eh?" The beautiful red-haired maiden turned to look. "What a coincidence! She actually arrived at the same teleportation array as I did."

"Hurry up a bit," the beautiful red-haired maiden sent mentally.

"Don't be impatient. The other two haven't arrived yet," a gentle voice rang out, and a jade green light instantly appeared by the side of the beautiful red-haired woman. This was a beautiful middle-aged woman dressed in a long green robe. Her eyebrows were shaped like crescents, while her eyes seemed to glitter like the stars. Her smile was more than enough to intoxicate anyone.

The strange thing was, she didn't emit any spiritual aura at all. Her spiritual aura was completely contracted. One could imagine how profound her accomplishments were with regards to the soul.

She was one of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts, the Chief Sovereign of Life.

"Elder Sister." The Chief Sovereign of Life smiled and said, "Long time no see."

"Right, it has indeed been a long time. The last time we met was during the previous Planar Wars, a trillion years ago. Right, Wawaya, let me warn you in advance. This matter involves Linley... I personally watched this little fellow grow up. Unless it is necessary, don't kill him," the beautiful red-haired maiden said.

"Don't worry." The smile of the Chief Sovereign of Life was always that graceful. "However, if Linley's actions completely violated the Pact, then there's nothing I can do either."

“Right. I won’t put you in a bad position. Hey, those two have come as well, one after the other. However, they didn’t come through the same array as we did.” The beautiful red-haired maiden looked into the distance. “Come, let’s head out first.”

Immediately, the two females of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts flew at high speed towards Linley’s group of three.

Upon discovering that the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts had entered the Divine Wind Plane, the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, naturally immediately went to receive them. In terms of power, the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts vastly surpassed the Seven Elemental Chief Sovereigns. In terms of status, the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts were also far above them. When the other seven Chief Sovereigns encountered the four of them, they would all salute.

From this, one could tell how high their status was.

Diya stared into the distance at the four rays of light flying over. He immediately went to salute them. “Greetings, your Excellencies!”

Of the four newcomers, two were women. The Chief Sovereign of Death, who looked like a beautiful maiden, was actually as old as the Netherworld itself. After all, she was the very first living creature of the Netherworld. This was why the Chief Sovereign of Life addressed her as ‘Elder Sister’. Most likely, amongst the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts, only the Chief Sovereign of Destruction was comparable to the Chief Sovereign of Death.

“Diya, come along with us.” A white-haired, white-robed elder laughed calmly.

Of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts, the Chief Sovereigns of Life and Fate were able to completely contract their auras. If one shut one’s eyes, one would be completely unable to sense these two as being present.

“Yes.” Diya humbly followed behind the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts.

Above the sea. The metallic lifeform, in the shape of a vessel, was extremely stable.

“The four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts have arrived.” Linley stood up and stared into the distance. Beirut and Bluefire raised their heads and looked over

as well.

“The four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts. Were they able to detect your divine sense, Linley?” Beirut sent and asked.

“They shouldn’t have been. Just now, I first used my fused Sovereign power to make a test; the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts didn’t react at all. And then, I used earth-type Sovereign power; only then did they notice me,” Linley sent back. Although he had an advantage in divine sense, Linley was still very wary of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts.

As far as power was concerned, not a single one of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts was weak.

“They are coming!” Linley’s gaze was already focused on five figures in the distance.

A beautiful red-haired maiden, a gloomy, black-robed man, a beautiful middle-aged green-robed woman, and a white-haired, white-robed elder.

These four... were the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts!

“The Chief Sovereign of Life and Chief Sovereign of Fate... their auras are completely retracted, and not a hint of them leak out. It seems as though they have both reached the Paragon level in the profound mysteries of the Laws.” Linley felt very vigilant; the current him was most likely not yet a match for them. “The Chief Sovereign of Death was the first living creature to exist in the Netherworld; her innate divine ability probably is not any weaker than Beirut’s. The Chief Sovereign of Destruction... judging from the attitude the other three Chief Sovereigns have towards him, he most likely isn’t the weakest of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts.”

Linley’s heart was filled with astonishment.

Every single one of these four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts was unfathomable.

“Greetings to you, Chief Sovereigns.” Beirut immediately saluted.

“Chief Sovereigns.” Linley and Bluefire saluted as well.

When faced with the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts, even the Chief

Sovereigns of the Seven Elemental Laws would salute. At this point in time, Linley didn't act with arrogance and try to put himself on the same level as the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts.

"Linley, we meet again." The beautiful, red-haired maiden laughed as she looked at Linley. "The first time we met at the Abyssal Mountain, you had just barely reached the commander level. The second time we met, you had already become a Paragon. This third time, you've actually become a Sovereign."

"Linley should have trained for less than ten thousand years by now." The white-robed, white-haired elder of the four smiled as his gaze fell upon Linley. It seemed so amiable. "You truly are excellent!"

Linley hadn't expected that as soon as he encountered the four, two of the Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts show him favor. This caused the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, to feel worry and anger in his heart.

"Chief Sovereigns, this Linley killed Teresia..." Diya said hurriedly.

The beautiful red-haired maiden smiled slightly. "More and more Sovereigns are coming. Let's wait for them to all arrive before we speak."

Right at this moment...

The other Sovereigns arrived!

First came the Sovereigns of Wind, then the various Chief Sovereigns of the other elements such as Augusta. Then came some other Sovereigns as well. Less than an hour passed between the first and final arrivals, and during this period of time, more than sixty Sovereigns arrived. It must be understood that there were only seventy-seven Sovereigns to begin with; or, to be precise, Sovereign clones. For example, Linley had three Sovereign clones by himself.

Aside from a few Sovereigns who were on material planes or within their own divine planes, all the Sovereigns who had received the news had come.

"So many Sovereigns. In the past, I've never seen so many Sovereigns gather together," Beirut sent with a laugh, and Linley looked around as well.

The Sovereigns were clustered together in groups of two or three, either floating in the air or standing atop boats.

## Covetous Intent

“Rumble...” The waves of the sea continued to roll forward gently.

Linley raised his head, sweeping it past Augusta and Diya. The Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, and the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, both looked back at Linley with gazes that held malice in them. In his heart, Linley just snickered. “Hmph. Augusta probably still has a desire to kill me. After that last battle, Diya probably feels enmity for me as well. Diya I can ignore, but as for Augusta... I’ll let him live happily for a bit longer. After the other Chief Sovereigns leave, I will kill Augusta!”

The other Chief Sovereigns wouldn’t just watch Linley kill Augusta and do nothing about it.

He had already waited for thousands of years. What was another moment?

“Linley. Beirut.” At this moment, the Redbud Sovereign and the Bloodridge Sovereign both flew over, laughing while waving to him.

“Linley, you really know how to make trouble,” the Bloodridge Sovereign laughed as he spoke mentally to him. “How short a period of time has it been? And yet, you’ve killed Teresia.”

“If you killed him, you killed him. However, Linley, you should have prepared an excuse for when the Chief Sovereigns question you, yes?” The Redbud Sovereign looked at Linley.

Linley laughed and nodded.

“We’ll have to trouble the two of you to help, soon,” Beirut laughed while speaking mentally to them.

“We won’t be able to help out that much. Everything is up to the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts. The one right next to you, that’s the ‘Bluefire’ you mentioned to me last time, right?” The Bloodridge Sovereign looked towards



Bluefire. “Bluefire, I am called Boson.”

“Mr. Boson,” Bluefire said modestly.

How often did sixty-plus Sovereigns have the chance to all gather together? The conversation between the various Sovereigns right now was quite lively.

“Alright, it is time to discuss Linley’s affairs,” a cold voice descended from on high. The speaker was the Chief Sovereign of Destruction.

The words of the Chief Sovereign of Destruction instantly caused all conversation to halt. It grew quiet.

“Everyone.” Beirut laughed. “Everyone, please, all of you, sit. After you sit, we can discuss the matter between Linley and Teresia.”

As he spoke, with a crackling sound, the metallic lifeform that had been in the shape of a giant boat began to transform again. The wide, spacious deck suddenly began to grow several chairs. There were sixty-five in total, and the chairs were arranged into an enormous circle. Because it was in a circle, there were no differences in terms of status for seating arrangements.

“Everyone, let’s sit,” the beautiful, violet-robed, red-haired maiden gave the order coldly.

The Chief Sovereign of Death’s words caused the sixty-plus Sovereigns to all descend from the skies or fly over from other parts of the boat and move towards the seats. Everyone casually chose their own seats and sat down. Linley, Beirut, and Bluefire were seated next to each other.

“The four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts!” Linley swept the four with his gaze.

The four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts were all seated next to each other as well.

“The three of them are all here. What a coincidence. After the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts leave, I’ll kill all three of them,” Augusta gave Linley’s group of three a glance as he murmured to himself.

Right at this moment, a gentle voice rang out, “Everyone, although the four Overgods have not forbidden us from killing each other, fusing an additional Sovereign spark means gaining an additional portion of Will. If we don’t limit

battles amongst ourselves, most likely the Lesser Sovereigns and Intermediate Sovereigns will never have peace. Thus, in the past, the other three Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts and myself set up the Pact.”

If a lower-ranked Sovereign has not offended a higher-ranked Sovereign, the higher-ranked Sovereign is not to wantonly slaughter the lower-ranked one. Those who violate this will be jointly pursued and killed by the four of us!”

“Only Sovereigns at the same level of power are permitted to fight amongst each other.”

The speaker was the jade-robed Chief Sovereign of Life. The Chief Sovereign of Life’s voice was very gentle; even when discussing the Pact, her voice flowed like the waters of a spring, making the listeners feel peaceful.

The sea wind blew, but the ship atop the waves was extremely stable, and the Sovereigns seated atop it were all listening quietly.

“Today, however, Linley killed the Lesser Sovereign of Wind, ‘Teresia’.” The Chief Sovereign of Life swept Linley with her gaze, her tone abruptly changing. “However, Linley is only a Lesser Sovereign as well...”

Linley, hearing this, couldn’t help but feel delighted. This Chief Sovereign of Life seemed to be helping him.

“Your Excellency,” suddenly, a voice rang out.

“Hrm?” The Chief Sovereign of Life’s warm, gentle gaze fell upon the speaker. The speaker was the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya.

Diya’s golden gaze was trained upon the Chief Sovereign of Life, but he said with respect, “According to that Pact, the evaluation of a person’s power rank isn’t just divided up into simply ‘Lesser’, ‘Intermediate’, and ‘High’ Sovereign sparks; rather, it is based on true power. For example, any of the Four Divine Beasts of the past were just Lesser Sovereigns on their own, but as a whole, they became referred to as being at the ‘Chief Sovereign’ level. This was because they were powerful!”

When experts battled, joining forces wasn’t always of great use.

Four Lesser Sovereigns that joined forces still wouldn’t be able to overcome

an Intermediate Sovereign.

But the Four Divine Beasts were clearly different. Thus, during that Pact, it was specially established that the Four Divine Beasts, as a unit, were at the Chief Sovereign level.

“As for this Linley, in terms of power...” The Sovereign of Wind, Diya, let out a self-mocking chuckle. “I’m afraid that you’ll laugh at me, but not long ago, I intended to go capture this Linley, so as to allow the four of you, your Excellencies, to interrogate him. However, I didn’t expect that after Linley fused the wind-type Sovereign spark, I was unable to do anything to him, even when attacking him at my full strength.”

“How can this be!!!”

Instantly, a shocked uproar of noise.

The Sovereigns who had hurried here from the other planes all knew that Linley had killed Teresia, but they weren’t clear on Linley’s fight against the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya.

The main reason was, when Diya had ordered his Sovereigns of Wind to go spread the news, the battle between him and Linley hadn’t started yet!

“Even if Linley fused an additional wind-type Sovereign spark, he would at most have an extra portion of Will. How could he be able to defeat you, Diya?”

“The difference between a Lesser Sovereign and a High Sovereign is very great.”

A chorus of disbelieving voices rang out. These Sovereigns couldn’t believe Diya’s words.

An Intermediate Sovereign was nearly a hundred times stronger than a Lesser Sovereign, a difference of two portions of Will. As for High Sovereigns and Lesser Sovereigns, the difference was even greater.

“Linley didn’t just fuse a wind-type Sovereign spark. Prior to this, he had already fused two Sovereign sparks!” Diya said.

“A single person who fused three Sovereign sparks?” Even the white-robed, white-haired elder, the Chief Sovereign of Fate, couldn’t help but look at Linley.

“Can it be that Linley has killed other Sovereigns prior to this?” some people immediately said.

“There are still a number of Sovereigns who didn’t come today. Perhaps...”

Linley just quietly watched this group of Sovereigns chatter, while from Linley’s side, Beirut suddenly laughed in a clear voice. “Everyone, I am Beirut. I trust that everyone has heard of the events of nearly twenty thousand years ago. Back then, I acquired four Sovereign sparks! I and this gentleman next to me, Bluefire, each used a spark. We let Linley fuse the other two sparks, and so Linley has only killed a single Sovereign, Teresia.”

Quite a few Sovereigns looked towards Beirut, and they all fell silent.

News of what Beirut had done nearly twenty thousand years ago had spread quite quickly amongst the Sovereigns.

“Diya, even if Linley fused three Sovereign sparks, he would just have two more portions of Will than an ordinary Lesser Sovereign, and would be comparable to an Intermediate Sovereign. How could he have been a match for you?” a man with long blue hair and fish scales on his forehead laughed while speaking.

“Everyone, don’t forget; Linley is a Paragon,” the Bloodridge Sovereign smiled as he reminded them all.

“Even if he is a Paragon, hmph, would an Intermediate Sovereign Paragon be able to defeat Diya?” the other Sovereigns refuted.

“Everyone!” The Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, intentionally let out a sigh. “I unleashed my supreme attack, but still couldn’t injure him. In fact, I wasn’t even able to force Linley to use the innate divine ability of the Azure Dragon clan. The reason why Linley is so powerful is primarily because he has an Overgod artifact!”

An instant uproar!

“An Overgod artifact?!”

The Sovereigns, including the many Sovereigns who had only been watching in amusement and had yet to say anything, were all stunned. The Chief

Sovereigns, Augusta included, immediately turned lightning-fast to stare at Linley.

“It is true,” Linley, faced with the gazes of these people, nodded and admitted it.

A single stone that aroused a thousand meter wave!

“He actually has an Overgod artifact!”

The Sovereigns who had been treating this as an amusing diversion now completely changed their attitudes.

“By relying on an Overgod artifact, Linley was only able to have a slight advantage over Diya,” a golden-horned man with a seal of a lightning bolt on his forehead mused to himself. “For the Overgod artifact to fall into his hands is a complete waste! If I were to gain that Overgod artifact, given my power, I would have a chance at becoming comparable to the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts!”

This person was the Chief Sovereign of Lightning.

The Chief Sovereign of Lightning had another Sovereign clone, making it so that the Chief Sovereign of Lightning naturally had an additional portion of Will. His power surpassed the other Chief Sovereigns, but the Chief Sovereign of Light had an Overgod artifact.

Thus, amongst the Seven Elemental Chief Sovereigns, the Chief Sovereign of Light was number one, while the Chief Sovereign of Lightning was number two. The difference between them, however, wasn't that great. If the Chief Sovereign of Lightning acquired an Overgod artifact, he would instantly surpass the Chief Sovereign of Light and even be able to pose a threat to the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts!

“Overgod artifact!” The Chief Sovereign of Lightning was already pondering how to take the Overgod artifact away. “This puny little Linley, even relying on the Overgod artifact, only has average power. He is no threat! The greatest problem right now is the other Chief Sovereigns. I want to take the Overgod artifact, but I imagine the other Chief Sovereigns wouldn't be willing to accept this.”

The Chief Sovereign of Lightning swept his gaze across the other Chief Sovereigns.

Indeed, the other Chief Sovereigns were intrigued as well.

An Overgod artifact!

If they acquired it, they would surpass the other Chief Sovereigns!

“Hmph, all of you want to fight over it?” The Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, laughed coldly in his heart. “With me here, the only thing the rest of you can do is dream about it. However... the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts will be trouble.” Augusta was also worried; worried about the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts.

These simple words from Diya, exposing the fact that Linley possessed an Overgod artifact, caused all of the Chief Sovereigns who were qualified to fight over such a treasure to be intrigued!

“Linley, I’m not able to kill you, but the other Chief Sovereigns are.” Diya was very pleased with what he had wrought.

Linley wasn’t worried at all. He swept the eleven Chief Sovereigns with his gaze. “I imagine that quite a few Chief Sovereigns harbor greedy intentions in their heart. However, after I kill Augusta, I imagine that these Chief Sovereigns will be so frightened, they won’t dare do anything afterwards.” Linley didn’t feel the slightest hint of worry.

He had only revealed a hundredth of his true power.

All of the Sovereigns present understood that the seventh Overgod mission that had been issued since the creation of the universe had been fulfilled by Linley. During the previous period of time, the various Sovereigns had all been fooled by him. However, nobody quibbled about this. If a Highgod had fooled the Sovereigns, the Sovereigns would naturally be furious and take revenge.

But Linley’s power was now on the Chief Sovereign level. Who would take revenge?

In addition, the situation was currently quite delicate.

Quite a few of the eleven Chief Sovereigns felt greedy intentions towards

Linley's Overgod artifact. But all of the Chief Sovereigns knew how the others felt as well! They were afraid that they would be the first to strike, but in the end, let the benefit go to the others. Thus, all of them were extremely cautious.

"Linley fused three Sovereign sparks, is a Paragon, and has an Overgod artifact. He does indeed have the power to fight Diya. However..." The Chief Sovereign of Life's voice grew cold and fierce. "Just because you are powerful, you can murder a Lesser Sovereign of Wind? This is completely against our original Pact."

Linley spoke out. "Chief Sovereign, before I fused the wind-type Sovereign spark, I wasn't that powerful."

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction said calmly, "Even before you fused the wind-type Sovereign spark, you had already surpassed an ordinary Intermediate Sovereign. To kill Teresia was a violation of the Pact."

"Everyone." The nearby Beirut hurriedly rose. "There are two things I must say. Originally, when Linley was still a Highgod, Teresia wanted to attack and kill Linley in the Infernal Realm. Fortunately, the Bloodridge Sovereign, Boson, stopped him. The second thing was that when Linley was passing through chaotic space to return from the Okerlund Plane to the Yulan Plane, he was assaulted by Teresia midway through. If it hadn't been for myself and Bluefire going all out, Linley would have been killed long ago. Teresia had repeatedly acted against Linley; for Linley to take revenge shouldn't be considered against the Pact."

The black-robed Chief Sovereign of Destruction gave Beirut a glance. "He assaulted Linley in chaotic space? Who can testify to this."

"Your Excellency." At this moment, a voice rang out. "Although Linley and I have some enmity between us, I have to admit, back then, Teresia did in fact assault Linley's group. I saw this through divine sense; there was definitely no mistake."

Linley couldn't help but turn to look.

The speaker was, amazingly enough, the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta!

## The Verdict

“Augusta is helping me?” No matter how calm Linley was, he was still startled.

But immediately afterwards, Linley understood the reason. He couldn't help but laugh coldly to himself. “Help me? He probably is worried that I will be judged as being guilty and be killed by the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts. By then, the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts will decide on what to do with my Overgod artifact. He won't have the chance!”

Just after Augusta spoke...

“Chief Sovereigns.” Yet another person, a Sovereign of Fire with tousled, straw-like hair, spoke out. “In the Infernal Realm, it is true that Teresia had made trouble for Linley, trying to force Linley to hand over the nine soul pearls and the Overgod decree. Afterwards, it was the Bloodridge Sovereign, Boson, who appeared to protect Linley. I can attest to this as well.”

Linley glanced at that Sovereign of Fire, puzzled. “He is a Lesser Sovereign of Fire. I have no relationship at all with him, and he isn't qualified to try and seize the Overgod artifact. Why is he helping me as well?”

Two Sovereigns had spoken out in a row. The four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts looked at each other, engaging in a private discussion through divine sense.

“I was the one to intervene. Naturally, I can bear witness as well.” The Bloodridge Sovereign, Boson, laughed.

“Since that's the case...” The Chief Sovereign of Life was about to pronounce the verdict.

But right at this moment...

“Your Excellency, back then, although Teresia might have gone a bit too far,



he was a Sovereign, while Linley was merely a Highgod,” the Sovereign of Wind, Diya, said in an unhappy, icy voice. “Even if a Sovereign applies a bit of force to a Highgod, what’s the big deal? In addition, Linley didn’t even die. What, do we Sovereigns now have to be courteous to Deities? If we offend them a bit, they will be qualified to take revenge upon us?”

“No matter how wrongly a Sovereign treats a Deity, it is only natural and proper,” Diya spoke in a solemn voice.

The Sovereigns fell silent.

They had to admit that this was reasonable as well. In the eyes of Sovereigns, Deities were indeed nothing more than ants. Even if they lowered themselves to kill Deities, it was just a matter of the Sovereign losing face; there was no one who would say the Sovereign was wrong.

“After Linley became a Sovereign, Teresia didn’t offend him any further.” The Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, snorted coldly. “Given the situation, Linley had no excuse to kill Teresia.”

Diya understood that his chances of acquiring the Overgod artifact were low.

And so, he wanted Linley to die right away! Dying in the hands of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts would be good!

“Haha...” Linley rose to his feet, staring at Diya. With a snicker, he said, “Diya, what sort of logic is this? A Sovereign killing a Deity is never wrong? This judgment of yours is only from the viewpoint of Sovereigns. But from the standpoint of Deities? If a lofty, exalted Sovereign were to come kill them, wouldn’t they feel hate, feel resentment? It isn’t that Deities refuse to avenge themselves; it is that they don’t have the power to avenge themselves!”

“Hmph. Even wild beasts with low intelligence, at the point of death, will bite back, much less Deities!”

Linley said solemnly, “Deities don’t have the power to take revenge, and so they will naturally die with a heart filled with resentment. But if they have the power to take revenge, they absolutely will!”

“In addition, the Pact of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts also mentioned the issue of whether or not there was enmity between the two

sides. I ask you, was there enmity between myself and Teresia or not?" Linley asked.

Diya couldn't help but fall silent.

"Enough," an ancient, warm voice rang out. The speaker was the Chief Sovereign of Fate. "Diya's logic is flawed. Enmity is enmity. How can enmity be divided up according to time or level? When one suffers humiliation when one is weak, can it be that after they grow powerful, they cannot take revenge? This matter comes to an end here. This situation is quite clear to me. I view Linley as not being in violation of the Pact. Not guilty!"

The words of the Chief Sovereign of Fate made it so that the other Sovereigns no longer dared to argue.

"I, too, view him as being not guilty. Everyone else?" The Chief Sovereign of Life smiled as she looked around.

"Not guilty!" The Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, laughed.

"Not guilty!" a black-haired, black-robed man spoke out.

"Not guilty!"



\*

Of the eleven Chief Sovereigns, aside from Diya, the other ten all viewed Linley as being not guilty! Actually, generally speaking, as long as the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts had pronounced Linley as being without guilt, that was enough. However, face still had to be given. The four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts would still give the other Chief Sovereigns a chance to speak.

A clear laughter rang out. It was the violet-robed Chief Sovereign of Death. She swept the area with her gaze, then chortled, "Since everyone agrees, then we have come to a conclusion with regards to the matter of Linley killing Teresia. Linley has not violated the Pact of Sovereigns. Not guilty! This matter is ended. Everyone can leave now."

At this moment, Linley let out a sigh of relief.

“Linley. This was over even faster than I thought it would be. Today, the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts didn’t make any trouble for you, and aside from Diya, the other six Chief Sovereigns weren’t hard on you either. There were almost no voices of dissent,” Beirut sent mentally. “You have to thank the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts for how easily this matter was concluded.”

“I understand.” Linley nodded.

Actually, in a matter like this, whether one was found guilty or not guilty was completely up to the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts. Today, it was quite clear that although the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts occasionally spoke in severe tones, in reality, they were partial towards Linley.

This matter was at an end. The sixty-plus Sovereigns bade each other farewell, then left, either on their own or in small groups. However, there was something quite odd; not a single one of the eleven Chief Sovereigns were in a hurry to leave.

Diya was the Chief Sovereign of Wind. For him to remain in the Divine Wind Plane made sense.

But why weren’t the other Chief Sovereigns leaving?

“I wonder where Linley is going? I have to follow him and see which teleportation portal he goes through. That will make it easier to follow him.” Augusta had this plan, but in his heart, he still didn’t feel confident. “However, the other Chief Sovereigns, including the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts, are actually still here. None of them are in a rush to leave. Can it be that the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts are also interested in taking the Overgod artifact?”

Of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts, the Chief Sovereign of Life, Death, and Destruction all had material weapons as their Overgod artifacts. Only the Chief Sovereign of Fate was in possession of a soul-protecting Overgod artifact.

Atop the deck of the ship, the Redbud Sovereign flew over, then quietly said through divine sense, “Linley, Boson and I will leave now. We won’t be able to help much by remaining here. But, by the looks of it... the Chief Sovereigns have remained, most likely because the majority of them have covetous desires upon your Overgod artifact. Thus, you must be careful.”

“I understand. Thank you,” Linley sent.

“Thank me for what? I’m not able to help you. These Chief Sovereigns... given your power, you will be able to deal with most of them. The ones you need to beware of are the Chief Sovereign of Light, the Chief Sovereign of Lightning, and the Chief Sovereign of Fate! The other three Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts already have Overgod weapons, and don’t need to fight over another one. However, the Chief Sovereign of Fate rarely fights and rarely offends others. He might not engage. And thus, you need to worry more about the other two.”

“Understood.” Linley recognized this logic.

“Beirut, Bluefire, Linley, we’ll leave now.” The Redbud Sovereign and the Bloodridge Sovereign bade Linley’s group farewell, then left.

Linley and the other two exchanged glances.

“Linley, what will you choose to do?” Beirut sent.

“Can I possibly cower back at a time like this?” Linley sent. “Grandpa Beirut, Bluefire, let’s head towards the teleportation arrays now. You two will first return to the Yulan Plane, just to be safe. After I kill Augusta, I will notify you.”

Beirut and Bluefire exchanged a glance, then nodded and agreed. They understood that by remaining here, they would only impact Linley.

“It’s for the best. However, Linley, your true power truly has surpassed that of the Seven Elemental Chief Sovereigns. Still, you need to be careful; the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts are truly too powerful. They are staying here as well, and I am worried that something might happen. Thus, even if you want to attack and kill Augusta, you have to be cautious and alert. Once the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts appear to have a desire to kill you, immediately flee,” Beirut sent.

Beirut and Bluefire didn’t want to see Linley being killed by the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts.

After all, Linley was the pillar of the three Sovereigns of Yulan.

“Don’t worry.” Linley laughed. “Come, let’s go to the teleportation array.”

Linley’s group of three immediately headed out, flying towards one of the

teleportation arrays.

“Linley is headed out.” The Chief Sovereigns who had remained here hesitated only slightly, and then two of them began to follow after Linley’s group of three.

Augusta intentionally hesitated for a while longer, then flew towards the teleportation array as well. “Given the flying speed of Linley’s group of three... they move at less than a tenth of my speed.” Augusta, although confident, didn’t dare to underestimate the Chief Sovereigns of the other Laws. Those Chief Sovereigns all had their own supreme techniques.

“Of the Seven Elemental Chief Sovereigns, in terms of speed, I’m the fastest! I will have an advantage in seizing the Overgod artifact.” The Chief Sovereign of Lightning turned to glance at the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts. “Of those four, three have Overgod weapons already and shouldn’t intervene. As for the Chief Sovereign of Fate, given his personality, he probably won’t go fight over a treasure.”

The Chief Sovereign of Lightning also flew over, trailing after Linley’s group.

The Chief Sovereigns all began to fly away, and even the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, began to fly back to his base.

Only the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts remained!

The four of them still didn’t leave. At this moment, the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts were currently chatting privately through divine sense with each other.

“Wodred, you are as confident as that?” The Chief Sovereign of Death smiled charmingly towards the Chief Sovereign of Destruction.

“Orloff, do you agree or not?” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction was looking at the white-haired, white-robed Chief Sovereign of Fate. And then, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction let out a cold laugh. “If you are afraid and won’t agree, then forget it.”

“Haha, if you are going to talk like this, and given how good the conditions we have agreed on are, how can I not accept?” The Chief Sovereign of Fate still had a smile on his face.

“Excellent.” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction nodded slightly.

“Elder Sister, it seems we’ll have something fun to watch.” The Chief Sovereign of Life had a smile appear on her face as well.

While the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts were discussing this matter, Linley’s group of three had already flown very far away, and were close to the teleportation array at Windflow Mountain.

“Windflow Mountain is up ahead. Grandpa Beirut, Bluefire, we’ll part ways here.” Linley hovered in the air.

“Be careful.” Beirut and Bluefire both felt nervous for Linley.

And then, Beirut and Bluefire both flew towards Windflow Mountain, teleporting through it and returning to the Yulan Plane. Even if battle was to erupt, the two of them weren’t qualified to interfere. Because the only ones who were... were Chief Sovereign level figures.

“Hmph. All six of them are following me.” Linley easily saw through his divine sense that there were six Chief Sovereigns following him. “Fortunately, the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts haven’t come.” Linley let out a sigh of relief. The only ones he feared were the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts.

Moments later...

The first to arrive was the Chief Sovereign of Lightning.

“Linley.” The Chief Sovereign of Lightning smiled as he flew over and greeted Linley warmly.

“Oh, you live up to being the Chief Sovereign of Lightning. Your speed is so fast. I’m busy, though, so I won’t disturb you for now.” Linley smiled as he moved away, flying past the Chief Sovereign of Lightning. The Chief Sovereign of Lightning’s face changed slightly.

Linley just drew away from him, flying directly towards the second figure that was flying over, the Chief Sovereign of Light.

“Linley.” Augusta frowned. For Linley to voluntarily approach him aroused his suspicions, but then, he understood. “Hmph. Who cares what he wants. Linley’s power is just average. Even if he is a bit more powerful than I expected, he

won't be a threat to me."

"Augusta." Linley laughed as he went to welcome him.

"Is there something you need, Linley?" Augusta was still quite friendly.

"I want to thank you for your help just now, Augusta." Linley smiled.

"I did what was proper." Augusta laughed.

"Augusta, I have something important to do in the Divine Light Plane. By then, I'll probably need your help. I wonder if you would be willing to help me, Augusta?" Linley said with a laugh.

Augusta's heart lurched.

"He is going to go with me to the Divine Light Plane?" Augusta was now completely puzzled. "Can it be that Linley thinks that the little bit of power he has is enough to threaten me? Hmph, it makes sense. In his battle against Diya, he didn't even use his innate divine ability. Since Linley seeks death, I can't be blamed."

Augusta immediately laughed. "Haha, of course I can."

"Then let us go together." Linley laughed calmly.

## Tenfold Victor's Reward

Linley's method was quite direct, but the effect was superb.

Actually, Linley wasn't worried at all; the chances that Augusta would refuse him were less than 10%. Even if Augusta was extremely cautious and refused to let Linley go with him, Linley himself could head by himself to the Divine Light Plane and search for Augusta, then kill him.

"Linley, why are you going to the Divine Light Plane?" Augusta laughed and asked.

"When we arrive, you will know," Linley didn't respond.

The two flew at very high speed, arriving in the air atop Windflow Mountain in the blink of an eye.

Augusta also noticed the Chief Sovereign of Lightning, not too far away. He couldn't help but laugh coldly, "Such a pity. Given your power, if Linley wasn't travelling with me, you would have a chance. But now... you have no chance at all." Augusta glanced sideways at Linley.

He was still rather suspicious of Linley voluntarily following him.

However, due to his absolute confidence in his power, Augusta had quite generously allowed Linley to accompany him in departing.

"Augusta really is quite lucky. Linley is actually going alongside him." The other Chief Sovereigns, seeing this, were prepared to give up.

But just as Linley and Augusta flew towards the teleportation array, a voice echoed within Linley's mind.

"Everyone, an extremely important matter is going on. All of you, hurry over."

Linley, hearing this, couldn't help but turn and look towards the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts. The speaker was the Chief Sovereign of Death. Linley



was puzzled. “The four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts didn’t chase after me, but instead stood there, discussing something. What, now they want us all to go over?”

“What’s going on?” The Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, frowned as he muttered something to himself.

“Then I’ll have to wait for a bit before I can go to the Divine Light Plane.” Linley laughed calmly.

“Haha, I’ll welcome you at any time. Come, the matters of the four Excellencies are quite important.” Augusta hurriedly laughed as well.

And just like that, Linley and the group of people all turned and flew back.

“Rumble...”

The waves struck against the shoreline. The four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts were currently in the air above an island.

“How queer.” Linley saw the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts hovering above the island. His own divine sense clearly saw that aside from himself and the seven Chief Sovereigns who were flying over, no others were present. “The Divine Wind Plane has quite a few Sovereigns. But... why did the Chief Sovereign of Death only summon the eight of us?”

Linley then instantly understood.

Seven Chief Sovereigns. Linley, himself, was at the Chief Sovereign level of power.

“Everyone is here.” The beautiful, red-haired maiden laughed as she looked at the eight of them.

“Your Excellency.” The eight, Linley included, all saluted.

The Seven Elemental Chief Sovereigns would generally refer to the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts as ‘Excellencies’, in order to show respect.

“I still remember how, a trillion years after the universe was created, the various Sovereigns were born as well. The eleven Chief Sovereigns were born, but of those eleven Chief Sovereigns, only eight have survived.” The beautiful red-haired maiden laughed calmly.

“Eh?” Linley was secretly surprised.

So, over the countless passage of years, even several Chief Sovereigns had fallen.

“Roughly a trillion years after the creation of the universe, there was once a battle between the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, and the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff. I trust quite a few people know the results; that time, Wodred was on a slightly lower level.” The beautiful, red-haired maiden laughed.

“Back then, Lord Wodred and Lord Orloff had already reached the Paragon level. That battle was truly astonishing.” The Chief Sovereign of Lightning smiled.

The beautiful, red-haired maiden nodded slightly. “Although they have reached the Paragon level long ago, over the course of countless years, both of them have risen in power significantly. I trust all of you know very well that their power has risen! In addition, today, after countless years, they are going to once again engage in a duel!”

The Chief Sovereigns were all stunned.

“A duel?” Linley was shocked as well.

At the level of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts, their duels were no longer just simple spars. If they weren’t careful, they might be killed.

“This... your Excellencies... you...?” the only woman amongst the Seven Elemental Chief Sovereigns, the Chief Sovereign of Water, stammered in surprise.

“It isn’t a big deal to tell you,” the black-robed Chief Sovereign of Destruction said calmly. “Orloff and I, aside from that competition long ago, also competed another time, after I acquired my Overgod artifact and he acquired that reward of Will. This will be our third competition.”

“The reward of Will?” Linley was puzzled.

The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, smiled. “This is just a friendly competition. Let’s go. We’ll go to chaotic space.” As he spoke, Orloff slashed his hand down...

A wide, spacious spatial rift instantly appeared ahead of him.

The four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts flew into it, and Linley and the rest of the eight immediately followed and flew in as well. And then, the spatial rift vanished, completely healed.

As the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts, these four wouldn't compete casually.

After all, everyone stood at the very peak. Once they fought, it was very possible that one side would fall and perish. They were all wary of each other, and so they didn't want to fight amongst each other. From this, one could imagine how rare it was for two of the Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts to duel each other. The other Chief Sovereigns, including Augusta, all seemed quite eager to watch.

Within the void. Multicolored flows of chaotic energy streamed everywhere.

Twelve figures stood there within the void.

"Haha, Wodred, this time, you are the one who issued the challenge. You are so confident, eh? Don't lose again." The beautiful red-haired maiden laughed.

"Hmph."

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, covered in a black-robe, immediately flew into the center of the void. The white-haired, white-robed elder, the Chief Sovereign of Fate, chortled as he too flew into the void. As for the other ten, they stood far away, watching.

"Your Excellency, after having been rewarded with Will that time, of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts, Orloff should be the strongest, right? However, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, has an Overgod weapon. I wonder who won and who lost during their second duel?" the long jade-haired Chief Sovereign of Water asked the Chief Sovereign of Death.

"Couldn't you understand what I was saying earlier? Naturally, it was Wodred who lost." The Chief Sovereign of Death chortled.

The other Chief Sovereigns were somewhat in disbelief.

If they didn't compete using Overgod artifacts, the Chief Sovereign of Fate

would be stronger. But if they did... the Chief Sovereign of Fate only had a soul-protecting Overgod artifact. There was no way for him to increase his attack power. Why, then, did the Chief Sovereign of Destruction lose the second round?”

“As for why he lost? Hmph, that old fellow, Orloff... how much of his terrifying power have you truly witnessed?” The Chief Sovereign of Death laughed calmly.

The group of Chief Sovereigns fell silent.

“A reward of Will?” Linley couldn’t help but say. “Your Excellency, what exactly is a ‘reward of Will’?”

“You don’t even know about this?” The Chief Sovereign of Death looked at Linley, puzzled. The other Chief Sovereigns looked at him as well.

“I truly don’t know.” Linley laughed helplessly.

A smile appeared on the small, pretty face of the Chief Sovereign of Death. “Haha, you’ve trained for less than ten thousand years. It makes sense that you don’t know. The ‘reward of Will’ that I spoke of, is the reward that the Overgods will bestow upon those who win ten consecutive victories in the Planar Wars!”

“Ten consecutive victories?” Linley frowned.

“Right. Every trillion years, there will be Planar Wars. Each Planar Wars will have five competitions. The eleven planes, aside from the Life Realm, will all compete. Every trillion years, the ten planes will only compete a single time. The results of the battle have three possibilities; victory, defeat, and draw!

Linley nodded slightly.

He had participated in a Planar War before; he knew that victory and defeat was determined by the results within the two corridors above the Stellar River.

“According to the rules, if one’s plane wins ten consecutive Planar Wars, then the seven Sovereigns of that plane will all receive a reward from the Overgods. They will all be bestowed with an additional portion of Will, comparable to fusing with an additional Sovereign spark,” the Chief Sovereign of Death explained in detail.

Linley couldn’t help but feel startled.

“A portion of Will?” This reward was simply too extravagant.

“Linley.” The nearby Chief Sovereign of Life smiled and said, “Do you think it is easy to win ten victories in a row?”

“No.” Linley immediately understood.

He had undergone a Planar War. A Planar War required one side to dominate two Stellar Corridors simultaneously in order for that round to be considered a victory for that side. If only one corridor was conquered, then it would simply be a draw. Last time, if it hadn't been for Linley and Magnus fighting, the Divine Darkness Plane probably wouldn't have won.

“More than half of the Planar Wars end up in a draw!” The Chief Sovereign of Death snickered. “Occasionally, a plane will win a round. However, a trillion years later, the next battle might be a draw, making the earlier win pointless. After all, only by winning ten victories in a row would one be rewarded. Forget about ten consecutive wins; even five consecutive wins is inconceivable. But even if you won five times in a row, if you reached a draw in the next round, or lost the next round, then you would have to start from scratch again!”

Linley nodded slightly.

The various planes were all on par in power. Given the rules for ‘victory’ in the Planar Wars, to win ten rounds in a row... the chances of accomplishing it were so low as to be nearly zero!

“A trillion years each time. From the creation of the universe until now... there has been more than a million Planar Wars.” The Chief Sovereign of Death sighed.

“More than a million...” Linley's heart clenched.

A trillion years each time? How long ago, then, had the universe been created? Linley felt astonished. Most likely, the Chief Sovereigns who had unlimited lifespans couldn't even be bothered to calculate it. It was simply too long. They would just say ‘countless years’.

“But Linley, do you know how many times, over the course of countless years, a side has won ten rounds in a row?” The Chief Sovereign of Death smirked.

“This... I don’t know.” Linley couldn’t be sure.

“Once! Just once!” The Chief Sovereign of Death sighed. “Over countless years, there have been six cases where a side won nine rounds in a row. But on the tenth round of those six cases, all of the other planes would join forces to prevent that other side from winning a tenth time.”

Linley understood.

The Sovereigns didn’t wish for other Sovereigns to receive the reward of Will.

Thus, even if one side won nine battles in a row, for the tenth battle, the other planes would join forces.

“This sole success was achieved by the Higher Plane belonging to Fate, the Celestial Realm,” The Chief Sovereign of Death sighed as she spoke. “Precisely because of that, the seven Sovereigns of Fate were all bestowed with an additional portion of Will. Because of that, the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, is naturally more powerful than us!”

Linley sighed to himself.

The Chief Sovereign of Fate was a Paragon to begin with. Now, he had gained an additional portion of Will. No wonder he was so powerful!

“In addition, Orloff never gets involved in mortal affairs. He is completely absorbed in training. He researches the fundamental principles behind innate divine abilities, and the reasons why a body can become powerful...” The Chief Sovereign of Death sighed. “For example... Orloff’s body is definitely ranked as one of the top three amongst the Sovereigns in terms of strength.”

Linley was secretly shocked.

This Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, an old fellow who never cared about worldly matters, was such a terrifying figure.

“Watch. They are about to fight now,” the Chief Sovereign of Death suddenly said.

Linley hurriedly looked over, and the other Chief Sovereigns also focused their attention, watching rapidly.

Within the vast, chaotic void, the white-haired, white-robed Chief Sovereign

of Fate was quietly standing there, staring at his opponent... the Chief Sovereign of Destruction.

As for the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, a heart-shaking black aura surrounded him. This black aura was so pure and so black that it devoured everything around it. Even the chaotic streams of energy were devoured by the black aura. Slowly, the reach of the black aura expanded until, moments later, it reached a thousand kilometers.

“Orloff is very powerful. However, this time, Wodred has developed a supreme technique as well,” the Chief Sovereign of Death sent towards Linley.

“What sort of supreme technique?” Linley was curious.

The Chief Sovereign of Death gave a meaningful glance at Linley, then sent, “In the past, the four ancestors of your Four Divine Beasts clan had a combined innate divine ability that was extremely powerful, so much so that it could threaten Chief Sovereigns! And now, Wodred has developed a supreme technique that is similar to that combined innate divine ability.”

## Divine Beast, Sable Leviathan

“What? The combined innate divine ability of the four ancestors?” Linley’s eyes turned round.

And then, Linley stared towards the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, who stood there in the void. He mused, “Twenty thousand years ago, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction has obtained half of the divine beast blood essence from Grandpa Beirut. Right. Five thousand years ago, Gislason’s group of four loaned to the Chief Sovereign of Destruction a hundred Highgods of the Four Divine Beasts clan. Most likely, that was also for the sake of analyzing the innate divine ability of the Four Divine Beasts. And now, he has actually succeeded! Inconceivable. This Chief Sovereign of Destruction is indeed a terrifying figure.”

An innate divine ability could never be perfectly learned, but there was hope for mimicking a similar divine ability.

For example, someone like the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, if he analyzed it enough and also utilized the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts, he would still have a chance at mimicking it.

For example, Linley; the ‘Amethyst Space’ of the Amethyst Godbeasts was a very special supreme technique. Under the intentional guidance of the Redbud Sovereign, Linley finally understood the principles behind it. Although the power wasn’t as great as when the Amethyst Godbeasts themselves used the technique, the power was still tremendous.

The ten Chief Sovereign level experts fell silent, staring into the distance at the upcoming duel between the two mighty Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts.

“Crackle...”

A black light spread out to a thousand kilometers, and within the center of that black light, a blurry, sinister looking figure continued to hover there quietly.



“Orloff! I’ve borrowed from the innate power of a unique race that exists in the Infernal Realm, the ‘Tartarians’. After countless years, I’ve finally further perfected my supreme technique. This technique is now far more powerful than it was last time. This time, take another look at my most powerful attack,” the Chief Sovereign of Destruction’s voice echoed in the void.

“Oh? From the sound of it, it should be excellent. Make your move.” The white-robed, white-haired Orloff continued to simply smile.

His black robe fluttering, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction stared coldly at his opponent. His hand waved... and a pitch-black longspear emerged in his hand. The black longspear was nearly two meters long. Even though he hadn’t attacked with it yet, the fierce aura that it naturally emanated was causing the surrounding streams of chaotic energy to crumble.

Linley and the other distant spectators were all astonished.

Everyone understood that the longspear was a Destruction Overgod weapon!

“Rumble...” The vast amounts of black light in the surrounding area suddenly contracted, completely merging into the body of the Chief Sovereign of Destruction.

This caused a true void to appear within a thousand kilometers, without any energy being left behind at all.

“Rustle...”

A strange sound was emitted from the mouth of the Chief Sovereign of Destruction. At the same time, behind the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, an enormous illusion appeared. The illusion was actually an awe-inspiring ten thousand kilometers in length. This was an enormous, coiling creature that was similar to a serpent. Its soft, coiling body was covered with black scales. In addition, it had more than ten thousand sharp claws.

Ten thousand kilometers, with ten thousand sharp claws, and more than ten thousand sharp wings.

At first glance, the countless scales, claws, and wings seemed to be made out of black steel.

This monster's head was completely bald. It had only a pair of eyes, with one eye having white pupils and one eye having red pupils.

Linley, watching from afar, was completely stupefied. The true form of the Chief Sovereign of Destruction was simply too frightening.

"What is this?" Linley whispered.

Linley's divine sense was constantly active. Because of his fused Sovereign power, others weren't able to sense Linley's divine sense at all. However, Linley himself was able to clearly see that after the Chief Sovereign of Destruction unleashed this technique, countless strands of spiritual energy were bizarrely swirling towards the Chief Sovereign of Fate!

The Chief Sovereign of Fate was like prey that had been trapped.

"You didn't know?" The Chief Sovereign of Death glanced at Linley, then sent, "Wodred is the very first creature that was born in the Infernal Realm. He lives in the depths of the Chaotic Sea. He personally named himself the divine beast, 'Sable Leviathan'. This innate divine ability is known as the 'Soul Cage'."

The Chief Sovereign of Death, being the first creature of the Netherworld, was of a similar age to the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, who was the first creature of the Infernal Realm. Of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts, the two of them were the oldest.

"The divine beast, 'Sable Leviathan'. Innate divine ability, 'Soul Cage'?" Linley's heart trembled.

Indeed, every single one of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts were formidable.

"However, this sort of ability won't have much of an impact on the Chief Sovereign of Fate. Watch..." The Chief Sovereign of Death laughed softly.

Linley had already seen it!

As the Chief Sovereign of Destruction has unleashed his innate divine ability, 'Soul Cage', he also swept over with his Destruction Overgod weapon at a speed so fast, it was akin to teleportation, as he charged at the Chief Sovereign of Fate.

“Rumble...”

The black spear shadow instantly transformed into countless spear shadows, covering an area of a thousand kilometers. They were like countless venomous vipers that spat outwards. Every single spear shadow spat out a ray of black light, and the countless spear shadows actually once more swirled around the Chief Sovereign of Fate. And then, the countless spear shadows seemed to flood towards and deluge the Chief Sovereign of Fate.

“Boom!”

All of the spear shadows vanished.

A single sword shadow pierced straight towards the head of the white-robed elder, the Chief Sovereign of Fate!

His most powerful, supreme attack...

Exterminatus!

From start to finish, the white-robed elder, the Chief Sovereign of Fate, simply faced it all with a smile. He didn't even fight back. His body was surrounded by countless rays of black light and was under extremely great compression.

“Heh heh.” The Chief Sovereign of Fate chuckled slightly, then stretched out his right hand.

Strangely, although his entire body was covered and compressed by rays of black light, when he lifted his right hand, he seemed to be moving in a very normal manner. With the flip of his hand, the surface of his entire palm became covered with a strange golden light. His palm rose from his side and simply slapped against the sides of the black long spear. With just a low, rumbling striking sound...

“Whoosh!” The Overgod weapon was knocked flying back.

“How terrifying.” Linley had been stunned by the Chief Sovereign of Destruction's attack. Now, he was stunned by the Chief Sovereign of Fate's simple yet strong deflection.

“Your Excellency, how is it that the Chief Sovereign of Fate can use his hand to strike against an Overgod weapon?” Linley couldn't believe what he had just

seen. He couldn't help but speak mentally to the Chief Sovereign of Death.

The Chief Sovereign of Death laughed softly. "Orloff has an additional portion of Will compared to the rest of us to begin with. Naturally, his foundation is superb! But that isn't the most terrifying thing; what's truly terrifying is that Orloff is a madman."

"Madman?" Linley didn't understand.

"Right. Him and I have known each other for countless years, and I understand him very well." The Chief Sovereign of Death sighed. "He has no desire to fight or struggle against others, nor is he greedy, nor will he abuse the weak... in short, he can be described as a man with an extremely good temperament."

"If he's so good-natured, why is he a madman?" Linley didn't understand.

The Chief Sovereign of Death sent with a laugh, "Linley, you tell me. He already stands at the peak, but instead of enjoying the fruits that being at the peak brought to him, he only enjoys a single hobby. That hobby is... increasing his strength!"

"Increasing his strength?" Linley didn't understand. "How?"

"Research!" The Chief Sovereign of Death sighed. "This old fellow became the Chief Sovereign of Fate shortly after the universe was created, and became a Paragon as well. From then onwards, he began to research various unique races, research various innate divine abilities and innate powers. He analyzed where these abilities came from, and then... he used many of them on himself in order to increase his own power through such methods!"

Linley, hearing this, was completely stupefied.

"He can research innate divine abilities?" Linley felt speechless.

"Don't think it strange. All races and creatures are formed from a soul and a body. Innate powers are generally linked to the blood and to the soul. This old fellow, over the course of countless years, has spent his time analyzing various souls in depth." The Chief Sovereign of Death sighed. "He is a madman. Do you know? His body's strength was originally quite ordinary, but through his research, he has made it so that his body's strength isn't any inferior to mine."

Linley felt shock in his heart as he heard this.

“A person who has, for countless years, absorbed himself in research. Who never relaxes or slackens, and who never enjoys any form of entertainment, and who never fights with anyone. You tell me, if he isn’t a madman, what is he?” the Chief Sovereign of Death asked.

After listening to this, Linley couldn’t help but turn to look at the distant white-robed, white-haired elder.

“He has neither a wife nor any kids?” Linley asked.

“None!” The Chief Sovereign of Death shook her head. “I told you. His only goal is to increase his strength.”

“He... really is a madman,” Linley couldn’t help but say to himself.

Even Linley himself would, at most, make his clones train hard. He would at least have his original body accompany his wife, his family, his friends. Although he, too, dreamed of reaching the peak, in his heart, his family and friends were equally important. But this Chief Sovereign of Fate?

“He... probably views increasing his own power as a form of amusement,” Linley mused to himself.

This sort of stubborn, eccentric madman who had spent countless years doing nothing besides raising his own power... how terrifying must he now be?

“Thanks to Orloff’s influence, quite a few Sovereigns have begun to research and analyze some races with unique innate abilities. Only, how could doing this sort of research be easy? It requires both ability and patience. You might spend countless years, only for all of your efforts to result nothing,” the Chief Sovereign of Death sent mentally. “The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, is excellently patient. He has spent countless years deep within the Chaotic Sea. This time, he has come up with a truly supreme technique, and he wishes to truly defeat Orloff for once.”

“A truly supreme technique.”

Linley understood that this should be the attack that was similar to the supreme technique of the Four Divine Beasts.

“Not bad.” The white-robed, white-haired Chief Sovereign of Fate had the aura of a judge evaluating an entry. “Wodred, this ‘Exterminatus’ technique of yours, by borrowing from the power of the Tartarians... mm, this technique of yours is nearly three times more powerful in terms of attack power than it was last time. Very well done! Alright... unleash the supreme technique you’ve developed!”

The white-robed elder truly did seem to be an eccentric madman who had seen something he liked. His blazing gaze was focused on the Chief Sovereign of Destruction.

The sinister, black-robed Chief Sovereign of Destruction cracked his lips in a grin. “Indeed, I still have to use that technique in order to be able to threaten you.” With a flip of his hand, the longspear within the Chief Sovereign of Destruction’s hand vanished, and then a similar black longspear appeared. Only, this longspear was slightly longer.

“Sovereign weapon?” Linley said, puzzled. Why had the Chief Sovereign of Destruction put away his Overgod artifact and changed it to a Sovereign artifact?

Although he didn’t understand, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction and the Chief Sovereign of Fate were making their moves against each other once again.

The ten Chief Sovereign level experts all focused their attention as they watched. Everyone knew that a terrifying scene was about to appear.

“Orloff,” the Chief Sovereign of Destruction said in a slightly smug voice, “This technique of mine was developed after I spent nearly twenty thousand years analyzing the blood essence of the Four Divine Beasts. In addition, I was extremely lucky to suddenly have a flash of insight. If it hadn’t been for that bit of luck, I probably would’ve spent countless years fruitlessly. But the power of this technique...”

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction laughed as he looked at the distant Chief Sovereign of Fate. “You must be careful.”

“Just come.” The Chief Sovereign of Fate’s eyes were shining.

The black-robed Chief Sovereign of Destruction immediately raised his head

and let out a thunderous roar... and around his body, four phantoms suddenly appeared. An Azure Dragon Phantom, a Black Tortoise Phantom that appeared akin to a Dragonturtle, a Vermillion Bird Phantom that appeared akin to a Phoenix, and a White Tiger Phantom!

The four phantoms were only roughly two or three meters long, but their bodies swirled around the Chief Sovereign.

The Vermillion Bird Phantom was above his head. The Black Tortoise Phantom was beneath his feet. The Azure Dragon Phantom was to his left. The White Tiger Phantom was to his right.

“Rumble...”

The surrounding space within a thousand kilometers suddenly began to tremble!

In this moment...

Within a thousand kilometers, the flowing streams of energy in chaotic space suddenly, completely froze. The constantly fracturing and shattering spatial tears also froze.

“This...!” Linley was shocked.

“Impossible!” The faces of the Chief Sovereign of Death and the others all changed.

The ten Chief Sovereign level experts all sensed that the surrounding area had been completely locked. The ten of them were only affected by the remnant power, and yet all of them felt bound, making their movement speed lessen drastically. From this, one could imagine what sort of situation the Chief Sovereign of Fate, who had suffered 99% of the power from this, was in.

A translucent ray of light shot out at terrifying speed, diving into the Chief Sovereign of Fate’s body.

The Four Divine Beasts, all Lesser Sovereigns, were able to threaten Chief Sovereigns with this innate divine ability.

How powerful, then, was the Chief Sovereign of Destruction when he used this technique? Although it wasn’t the complete, perfect Four Divine Beasts

fused innate ability, the power of this technique wasn't much weaker.

However, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction didn't relax at all. After releasing this technique, immediately afterwards...

"Swoosh!"

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, wielding that black longspire, immediately charged towards the Chief Sovereign of Fate, stabbing directly towards the white-robed Chief Sovereign of Fate with his spear.



## Orloff's Invitation

Within the void, the white-robed Chief Sovereign of Fate continued to stand there calmly.

“Whoosh!” “Whoosh!”

Around the torso, the legs, and the shoulders of the Chief Sovereign of Fate, a hazy light swirled and constricted. It seemed like water that was boiling and bubbling around him. The hazy aura of light frothed atop the Chief Sovereign of Fate, but the Chief Sovereign of Fate's gaze was locked upon the spear that was stabbing towards him.

The black spear came piercing over.

In this moment, the Chief Sovereign of Fate's gaze suddenly grew sharp.

“Whoosh...” His right hand suddenly swept out, seemingly sweeping the heavens before him. Even the locked space around him began to tremble.

“Whap!”

The right hand of the Chief Sovereign of Fate actually trapped the long black spear's spearhead.

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction was awestruck at this. And then, he let out a resigned sigh. “I still lose.”

“Wodred.” The Chief Sovereign of Fate's eyes were flashing with a strange light, and he hurriedly asked, “What is the name of this technique you came up with?”

“This was borrowed from the supreme technique of the Four Divine Beasts. The name of it is ‘Spacetime Paradox.’”

“Spacetime Paradox? An extremely powerful attack. After all these years, I finally felt the aura of death stretch towards me.” The Chief Sovereign of Fate

let out a sigh.

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction let out a forlorn chuckle. “Enough, Orloff. I lost, I lost! This technique, Spacetime Paradox, is definitely the most powerful attack I have ever developed. It increased my power at least a thousandfold. And yet, this technique still is unable to overcome you. Haha...” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction’s laugh contained some grief and resignation within it.

“Wodred,” the Chief Sovereign of Fate said solemnly, “I can tell you clearly that this technique of yours was primarily focused on attacking the soul! But I, I have a soul-protecting Overgod artifact! Thus, this supreme attack of yours, Spacetime Paradox, is ineffective against me. Aside from a soul attack component, your Spacetime Paradox also impacts both space and time, but over the course of countless years, I have primarily focused my research on material aspects, such as body strengthening and material attacks. Despite that, I still had to use all my strength to be able to block your spear, despite that constrictive power.”

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction let out a sigh.

He understood as well.

He immediately understood, as soon as he had developed Spacetime Paradox. The other two Chief Sovereigns definitely were no match for him now!

Given how Spacetime Paradox clashed against the soul, someone who did not possess a soul-protecting Overgod artifact would definitely not be able to resist it. But unfortunately, the Chief Sovereign of Fate just so happened to have one! The Chief Sovereign of Fate had completed the Overgod mission and selected a soul-protecting Overgod artifact. Many felt that he was foolish, that his choice was useless.

After all, how could other Chief Sovereigns possibly pose a threat to his soul?

But who would have imagined that at this point, it proved effective.

“You should remember our agreement.” The Chief Sovereign of Fate’s gaze was hot.

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction looked at him, then let out a bitter laugh. “Naturally, I will honor it.”

The other ten Chief Sovereign level individuals who were watching this battle from far away, upon seeing the conclusion, were stupefied.

“How can that be? Lord Orloff... even under that sort of constriction, he was still able to block such a quick attack.” The Chief Sovereign of Water couldn’t believe it at all. Just now, the technique ‘Spacetime Paradox’ had exerted such a powerful constrictive force on the surrounding area that even the distant Chief Sovereigns felt it.

“Lord Orloff actually won.”

The Chief Sovereigns were truly stunned.

“Terrifying,” Linley only said this single word to himself.

The Chief Sovereign of Life smiled. “The combined attack of the Four Divine Beasts had an impact on space and time, but it was still primarily a soul attack! Orloff has a soul-protecting Overgod artifact, and so when this technique was applied to him, all it was able to do was bind him. But despite being bound, he was still able to block that spear.”

“How useless.”

The Chief Sovereign of Death couldn’t help but curse softly.

Linley couldn’t help but look towards the Chief Sovereign of Death. He had never seen this adorable, beautiful maiden be so irritated.

“Linley,” the Chief Sovereign of Death suddenly sent mentally to Linley.

“What is it?” Linley looked at the Chief Sovereign of Death, puzzled.

“There is something that I hope you can promise me,” the Chief Sovereign of Death sent solemnly.

“Please speak,” Linley said hurriedly, but in his heart, he still felt puzzled. The Chief Sovereign of Death, ask him for something?

The Chief Sovereign of Death sent, “Remember this. No matter what... the three of you from Yulan, no matter what, are not to give the blood essence of the Four Divine Beasts to Orloff!”

“Eh?” Linley was completely puzzled. “Chief Sovereign, can you tell me why?”

“Ugh.” The Chief Sovereign of Death let out a sigh. “Linley. Do you know why, just now, Wodred switched his Overgod weapon for a Sovereign weapon?”

“I truly don’t.” Linley had been puzzled earlier as to why the Overgod weapon had been swapped for a Sovereign artifact. Didn’t that mean he was lowering his own attack power?

The Chief Sovereign of Death sent mentally, “Actually, this time, after we four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts rendered our verdict upon you, all of you left. At that time, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, suggested a competition with the Chief Sovereign of Fate. However, the Chief Sovereign of Fate didn’t agree, because... the Chief Sovereign of Fate disdains competitions.”

“Afterwards, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction mentioned the supreme technique that he had developed, based on the innate divine abilities of the Four Divine Beasts.” The Chief Sovereign of Death sighed. “At that time, we were all shocked. As for Orloff, that madman was intrigued. However, he could imagine the power of a supreme technique that was akin to the combined innate divine abilities of the Four Divine Beasts. And so that madman Orloff didn’t feel confident either. Thus, they made an agreement.”

“What agreement?” Linley asked hurriedly.

“The agreement was, once the Chief Sovereign of Destruction was prepared to release his supreme technique, he was only permitted to use his Sovereign weapon to attack. If the Chief Sovereign of Fate was unable to raise his hand to block the Sovereign weapon, that would be considered the Chief Sovereign of Fate having lost! If the Chief Sovereign of Fate was hit by the attack but still was able to block, then he would be considered the victor,” the Chief Sovereign of Death said.

Linley understood as well.

The Chief Sovereign of Fate, by relying on his understanding of the Laws and his own power, was able to use his hand to block an Overgod weapon.

However, once he was struck by Spacetime Paradox, the Chief Sovereign of Fate’s speed would drastically lessen. If he wasn’t able to block the attack, then if the Chief Sovereign of Destruction was using his Overgod weapon, the Chief Sovereign of Fate would perish!

“Thus, when using that technique, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction was not to use his Overgod weapon. The two were simply sparring, after all.” The Chief Sovereign of Death shook her head and sighed. “But they added a bet to their competition.”

“What bet?” Linley said, puzzled.

“If the Chief Sovereign of Destruction won, the Chief Sovereign of Fate would have to explain the principles of his supreme technique to him. But if the Chief Sovereign of Fate won, then the Chief Sovereign of Destruction would also have to explain the principles of his supreme technique.” The Chief Sovereign of Death let out a sigh.

“But...” Linley was rather stunned.

“At first, Wodred was unwilling to accept these stakes, but Orloff clearly wanted to know the principles of the supreme technique very much, and so he said that if Wodred didn’t accept these stakes, he wouldn’t agree to the duel.” The Chief Sovereign of Death sighed. “It was Wodred who wanted to challenge Orloff, after all. In addition, he was very confident in himself, and so he agreed to the bet.”

Linley nodded slightly.

“Linley, I know... even if one understands all the principles of an attack akin to an innate divine ability, actually executing it... without the blood essence, the power would be much, much lower, even if the attack could be executed.” The Chief Sovereign of Death looked at Linley. “Thus, Linley, the three of you in the Yulan branch are not to give Orloff the blood essence of the Four Divine Beasts, no matter what.”

The Chief Sovereign of Death spoke quite bluntly.

“I understand. I won’t give him the blood essence of the Four Divine Beasts.” Linley nodded.

“Alas. Actually, by giving you these instructions...” The Chief Sovereign of Death stared far into the void, at the Chief Sovereigns of Destruction and Fate. “Ever since he came up with that technique, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction has surpassed me and Wawaya. The balance of power between us four Chief

Sovereigns of the Edicts is gone.”

Linley nodded.

The Chief Sovereign of Fate had a protective Overgod artifact, but the Chief Sovereigns of Death and Life did not. Who could possibly resist the Chief Sovereign of Destruction’s ‘Spacetime Paradox’ attack?

“This...” Linley couldn’t help but look towards the Chief Sovereign of Death.

“Wodred and Orloff are able to counter each other; they shouldn’t go so berserk as to act against me and Wawaya,” the Chief Sovereign of Death sent with a laugh. “It is much like how we four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts wouldn’t go act against the Chief Sovereigns of the Laws. Since we are already at the peak, if we kill everyone else at our level, won’t we feel lonely?”

The words of the Chief Sovereign of Death were actually meant to comfort herself.

“They can research. Why can’t you, Chief Sovereign?” Linley said consolingly.

“I don’t have the patience.” The Chief Sovereign of Death let out a soft laugh. “If we are to actually fight though, so long as Wawaya and I join forces, it’s hard to say who will be the one to perish!”

At this moment, the Chief Sovereign of Death and the Chief Sovereign of Life exchanged a glance, as though discussing something.

Within the void, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction and the Chief Sovereign of Fate were currently chatting through divine sense.

“Haha, how marvelous.” The Chief Sovereign of Fate’s eyes were filled with strange colors. “This ‘Spacetime Paradox’ of yours truly is extremely miraculous. Although the power is inferior to the combined innate divine ability of the Four Divine Beasts, it just so happens to avoid the problem of the differences in the souls. Wodred, I truly admire you.”

“Hmph.” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction had an ugly look on his face.

“Unfortunately, this technique can only be unleashed when relying on the lineage of the Four Divine Beasts.” The Chief Sovereign of Fate let out a sigh. After speaking, he couldn’t help but turn to look at ‘Linley’, amongst the other

ten in the distance.

The battle was over. The twelve Chief Sovereign level experts all departed from chaotic space and returned to the nearby Divine Wind Plane.

The cool, clear sea wind blew. There, above the sea, those twelve figures separated as well.

“Swish!” Not far away, atop the sea, a metallic lifeform flew past. The Deities within the metallic lifeform glanced towards the twelve in the distance. They didn’t pay any attention. How could they have imagined that those twelve floating figures were twelve Chief Sovereign level experts?

“Orloff, last time, you said you were going all out. This time, you also said that you went all out.” The beautiful, red-haired maiden looked at Orloff and let out a snort. “Are you hiding part of your power?”

Orloff, that old fellow, let out a resigned chuckle. “This time, I really did go all out. You have no idea... when Wodred used that technique just now, I was badly frightened. That soul attack is so strong that if it wasn’t for my soul-protecting Overgod artifact, I would truly have been finished. Even the distortion on spacetime was enough to make it so that I could just barely deflect that spear.”

“Hmph. Keep acting smug.” The beautiful, red-haired maiden let out a snort.

Linley and the others could only watch quietly.

After all, the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts were on good terms with each other. It wouldn’t be appropriate for others to interrupt.

“Linley.” The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, suddenly turned to look towards Linley. Chuckling, he said, “Are you free? If you are, how about you come pay a visit to my ‘Orloff Gardens’ in the Celestial Realm? What do you say?”

The Orloff Gardens, in the Celestial Realm, was viewed as the most sacred of areas.

This was a massive garden that floated extremely high in the air, and it was also the residence of the Chief Sovereign of Fate. Even ordinary Sovereigns, without Orloff’s permission, wouldn’t dare to enter the Orloff Gardens at all.

Normally, the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, spent all his time in the gardens in research.

“Linley, remember what you promised me,” the Chief Sovereign of Death sent to him. Not just her; even the Chief Sovereigns of Destruction and Life hurriedly looked towards Linley.

As these three saw it, Orloff’s defense could be described as unbreakable.

If Orloff was to then learn the ‘Spacetime Paradox’ technique, who could be a match for him? Although they all knew that, given Orloff’s nature, he wouldn’t kill them, but... they still didn’t want for Orloff’s power to rise too much.

Linley laughed awkwardly, then said helplessly, “Lord Orloff, I truly am sorry. I have something important to do first.”

“Haha, no rush, no rush. When you have time, you can come find me later.” Orloff smiled. “Alright, everyone. I’ll go back now.”

The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, chortled, then left on his own.

“Linley.” The Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, who had been silent this entire time, beamed as he looked towards Linley. He sent mentally, “Weren’t you going to go to my Divine Light Plane?”



## Fight, Kill!

“The Divine Light Plane? Right,” Linley sent back and laughed. “Just now, when we were watching those two Chief Sovereigns battle, we had to delay that slightly.”

“Let’s head out now, then.” Augusta smiled in such a friendly manner, as though he were about to invite his closest friend over.

But between Linley and Augusta, there clearly existed multiple enmities.

The first was that Linley’s ancestors had been killed by Augusta. The second was Beirut and Augusta had enmity between them as well. The third was that when Linley was a Highgod, Augusta had threatened Linley to force him to hand over the nine soul pearls, and had wanted to kill Linley. Fortunately, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction had appeared.

But right now, it seemed as though the two of them had forgotten all these things.

“Haha, let’s leave together.”

Linley chortled, and thus accompanied Augusta to fly back towards the distant Windflow Mountain.

“Augusta,” a voice rang out, and a figure suddenly flew over, moving like a bolt of lightning.

Linley turned to look. This person had long, golden yellow hair, with the seal of a lightning bolt on his forehead. It was the Chief Sovereign of Lightning. The Chief Sovereign of Lightning chortled, “Augusta, you are going back? What a coincidence. I just so happen to have an important affair in your Divine Light Plane as well.”

“Oh?” Augusta had a sudden thought, then smiled. “Linley is coming as well. Let’s go together.”

Linley couldn't help but feel surprised, and he gave Augusta a glance as he mused, "Augusta relies on his Overgod artifact for his power, but this Chief Sovereign of Lightning has a Sovereign clone. In terms of Will alone, he is on a level higher than Augusta. In addition, he is of the lightning-element, and so his speed is exceedingly quick. If he gets involved... can it be that Augusta feels confident in being able to deal with him?"

This Chief Sovereign of Lightning, all smiles, followed Linley and Augusta towards Windflow Mountain.

Halfway over, a voice suddenly rang out in Linley's mind. "Linley, behind you, there are five other Chief Sovereigns who are following. There are two with you right now. It seems as though all seven of these Chief Sovereigns are rather envious of your Overgod artifact. How about you come to my Netherworld instead."

The speaker was the Chief Sovereign of Death.

Linley couldn't help but chuckle. His divine sense surpassed that of all of the Chief Sovereigns, and so he had discovered those five behind him long ago. What shocked Linley was that the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, still dared to follow him as well.

"Thank you, Chief Sovereign. I'm completely able to deal with this matter by myself," Linley sent back.

"Oh? It seems you are quite confident in yourself. Since you say that, be careful that in the future, you won't even have the chance to feel regret," the Chief Sovereign of Death sent, and then no longer paid attention to Linley. She quickly used Windflow Mountain's teleportation array and left the Divine Wind Plane, returning to the Netherworld.

Linley chuckled.

In terms of power, who did he fear?

Of the eleven Chief Sovereigns, the only one who caused Linley to feel dread was... the Chief Sovereign of Destruction!

"Once I use my fused Sovereign power, my strength will increase a hundredfold. The Chief Sovereigns of the Laws are not worthy of concern. Even

the Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts... the Chief Sovereigns of Death and Life wouldn't necessarily be able to catch up to me when I'm flying. As for the Chief Sovereign of Fate, the reason he can resist 'Spacetime Paradox' is because of his soul-protecting Overgod artifact. It isn't that he himself is particularly powerful. In terms of power, he isn't that much stronger than the other Chief Sovereigns. After all, he doesn't have an Overgod weapon! Against him, I still feel confident in being able to stay alive. Only... the Chief Sovereign of Destruction!"

The supreme technique of the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, 'Spacetime Paradox', was simply too terrifying.

When that technique was unleashed, the power of his soul attack was a thousandfold greater! The other Chief Sovereigns, in the face of that attack, would definitely perish. Only the Chief Sovereign of Fate could resist it.

"However, no need to worry about him." Linley was very confident. "First of all, in the eyes of the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, he most likely only views the Chief Sovereign of Fate as being a match for him. Secondly, once I completely fuse the four types of profound mysteries from four Laws, my power... not even the Chief Sovereign of Destruction would be able to do anything to me."

Linley was very confident. His soul was extremely powerful to begin with. If he then fused four profound mysteries from different Laws, why would he need to fear 'Spacetime Paradox'?

Actually, Linley's potential was greater than just this, because Linley didn't want to go murder the other Sovereigns! Even if Linley didn't make a breakthrough in the Laws, if Linley were to fuse with a fire-type Lesser Sovereign Spark... then his power would increase a hundredfold! Linley, at one leap, would rise to a level of power that was capable of threatening the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts.

Only, if others didn't make trouble for him, Linley didn't want to go kill the other Sovereigns for no reason either. This was because, by relying on his own training, he would still have the ability to surpass all of the Chief Sovereigns.

Windflow Mountain.

Linley, the Chief Sovereign of Light, the Chief Sovereign of Lightning, and

three other Chief Sovereigns were standing besides the teleportation array.

“Divine Light Plane.” The Chief Sovereign of Light produced a Sovereign’s medallion.

Sovereigns generally wouldn’t reveal their true identities, even when using teleportation arrays.

A blurry light arose as the teleportation array was activated. In the moment of activation, a smile appeared on Linley’s face. Smiles also appeared on the faces of Augusta and the others.

“Whoosh!”

Just a few moments after Linley’s group of three departed, five figures descended from the skies. It was the other five Chief Sovereigns.

“Hmph. That Augusta and Hurley, they are stronger than the rest of us five. I imagine all of us have the same idea today. On this trip... if the five of us move separately, most likely, none of us will have a chance to acquire the Overgod artifact.” The Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, glanced towards the other four. “Thus, it’s best if we join forces. Once the opportunity comes, we will rely on our own power to acquire the Overgod artifact.”

The other Chief Sovereigns all nodded in agreement.

They all understood what the others were thinking.

If after acquiring the Overgod artifact, Linley was able to rise in power to the level of the Chief Sovereign of Light, most likely the other Chief Sovereigns wouldn’t dare to have these sorts of thoughts.

But Linley, after possessing the Overgod artifact, was only comparable to the Chief Sovereign of Wind? Naturally, nobody would fear him. The Chief Sovereign of Wind was one of the weakest of the rest of the Seven Elemental Chief Sovereigns.

“The Divine Light Plane.”

The other five Chief Sovereigns also entered the teleportation array, and the Chief Sovereign of Wind spoke out calmly while revealing his Sovereign medallion.

“Yes, milord.” The soldiers hurriedly once more activated it.

In the blink of an eye, the five Chief Sovereigns were teleported away.

The soldiers at the peak of Windflow Mountain were puzzled.

“How bizarre. The two groups of people that came back to back all had Sovereign medallions. It seems that most of them are Sovereign’s Emissaries. Why have so many major figures gone to the Divine Light Plane?”

“For so many Sovereign’s Emissaries to go there... there must be a treasure of some sort.”

The bored soldiers began to casually chat about this matter.

How could they have known... that the eight people who had just passed were all at the Chief Sovereign level!

Linley’s group of three emerged from an island, then flew away from it.

“Linley, where are you going to go?” Augusta laughed in a very friendly manner.

“Me? Haha... to be honest, this is my first time coming to this Divine Light Plane. However, my divine sense has already located the person I am looking for in the south.” Linley laughed as he pointed towards the south. “However, this friend of mine is an Angel.”

“Angel?” Augusta was startled.

“Right. Thus, I would like to ask you, Augusta, to help out. I hope that you can permit my friend to regain freedom and free will.” Linley laughed.

“Angels are all born from the ‘Angelic Resurrection Pool’. To have them regain freedom? Hard, hard. Hard!” Augusta frowned, saying the ‘hard’ word three times in a row.

“Very hard?” Linley laughed and asked.

“What’s so hard about it? I know a simple method.” The nearby Chief Sovereign of Lightning laughed clearly.

“What method?” Linley turned to look.

The Chief Sovereign of Lightning laughed loudly. “The Angelic Resurrection

Pool is connected to the souls of the Sovereigns. As long as you kill the Sovereign, the Angels that are controlled by the Angelic Resurrection Pool will naturally regain their freedom.”

“Hurley.” Augusta frowned, looking at him. In an icy voice, he said, “Why have you come to my Divine Light Plane?” How could Augusta not understand what the Chief Sovereign of Lightning, Hurley, was thinking? Even if he was an idiot, he would know that it was for the Overgod artifact.

“I...” The Chief Sovereign of Lightning raised an eyebrow, then laughed. “I’m here to search for a friend as well. Although he isn’t an Angel, he just so happens to be in the south as well,” he even pointed while speaking.

Augusta laughed coldly in his heart.

Searching for a friend?

Neither Linley nor Hurley were here to simply search for a friend.

“Hurley.” Linley turned to look and said with intentional surprise, “Did you just say that if I want an Angel to regain freedom, all I have to do is kill the Angel’s Sovereign!”

“Right.” Hurley laughed intentionally as well. “But the Chief Sovereign of Light has seven Sovereigns. Given your power, Linley, it wouldn’t be hard to kill the other six. However... the toughest one will be the one in front of you, Augusta. He is very powerful, even more powerful than the Diya that you battled.”

Augusta began to feel that the atmosphere was turning dark.

“What’s going on today? Aside from the two of you who have come to search for friends, the other five Chief Sovereigns have come as well. Can it be that they are searching for friends as well?” Augusta said with a smirk.

Linley turned to glance backwards.

The other five Chief Sovereigns? Linley didn’t care about them at all.

“Augusta.” Linley looked towards Augusta, then laughed helplessly. “For the sake of my friend, then...”

“You’ll have to die!”

Linley's voice rang out, and as it did, a jade green longsword appeared in his hand. It was the Life Overgod Sword. Wielding the Life Overgod Sword in his hand, Linley, not hesitating at all, stabbed straight towards the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, who was next to him. The blow was aimed for the head!

The inky green fused Sovereign power instantly activated!

"Rumble..."

In the instant the fused Sovereign power filled the Life Overgod Sword, the world seemed to shatter.

"Hmph." Augusta, who had been completely confident when the sword appeared, suddenly had a changed look on his face. He hurriedly pulled out a sword of light as well, and he slashed out in a mysterious arc as he blocked the sword attack.

"Bang!"

It was as though countless mountains were crashing down upon him.

"Crack!" Augusta, who had been caught somewhat off-guard to begin with, actually had his sword of light be smashed backwards and land against his own body. His own body began to bleed from the impact, and he spat out a large mouthful of blood.

"Whooosh."

The surrounding space within a thousand kilometers had completely collapsed, as a terrifying large hole had appeared. Augusta himself was smashed straight into chaotic space.

"Rumble..." Because of that terrifying sword blow, the space within a thousand kilometers had completely collapsed, while within a hundred thousand kilometers, because of the spatial ripples that had been created, every single living creature died. Even some of the closer islands were completely reduced to dust, leaving behind nothing whatsoever.

Right as Linley had struck out against Augusta...

"This is the moment!" The Chief Sovereign of Lightning, Hurley, was fairly close to Linley. He simultaneously struck against Linley.

He thrust out with a spear.

The spear was crackling with a large amount of lightning, and it shot directly out from the Chief Sovereign of Lightning's hands. This shooting motion was all but perfect, and as the spear slashed through the skies, it pierced directly towards Linley's forehead. "Crackle..." Just a hint of a ripple spread out through the surrounding area.

Clearly, the power of this attack was focused to an utmost degree.

Linley had heavily injured Augusta with one blow, and he immediately turned to stare at Hurley.

Seeing that the spear was shooting towards his forehead, and had almost arrived, Linley couldn't help but frown. He let out a growl. "You are asking for death!" Linley's voice seemed to thunder outwards and fill the skies.

In the same instant, Linley launched a casual backhanded blow with his sword...

"Whap!"

The Life Overgod Sword, infused with his fused Sovereign power, slammed directly against that spear. "Bang!" The spear was instantly shattered into countless shards which shot everywhere.

"Not good!" The Chief Sovereign of Lightning, Hurley, instantly had a changed look on his face. "This isn't right. Linley's power isn't right! If he is comparable to Diya when he uses his Overgod weapon, how could he shatter my Sovereign weapon? How could he have easily wounded Augusta? He... he was hiding his power!"

Hurley now knew that something was off.

But... it was too late!

How fast did the Overgod weapon move?

"Ahhh!" The Chief Sovereign of Lightning let out a furious howl. His body suddenly separated into two and fled frantically towards two directions.

"Bang!"



Linley's Life Overgod Sword chopped out, and a clearly visible inky jade sword light slashed through one of the bodies. That body instantly transformed into dust, leaving behind only a jewel that emanated an earthen yellow aura.

"Hmph. Count yourself lucky." Linley glanced at the Chief Sovereign of Lightning, Hurley, who had already fled far away. With a wave of the hand, he retrieved the earth-type Lesser Sovereign spark.

Clearly, the one he had just killed was Hurley's earth Sovereign clone.

The Chief Sovereign of Lightning, Hurley, fled extremely quickly. After having lost his earth Sovereign clone, he didn't even dare to turn back and look!

## Outside of One's Expectations

“Augusta, you still want to flee?” Linley retrieved the Sovereign spark, then swept the five oncoming Chief Sovereigns with an icy gaze before charging directly into that spatial hole, formed by the collapse of the surrounding space, chasing after Augusta.

That savage spatial hole devoured all the surrounding seawater while constantly shrinking.

Off in the distance, the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, and the others all stared with terror in their eyes.

“That... that’s Linley?” a black-robed man said, stunned.

“He shattered a Sovereign artifact with one blow? Too terrifying. Hurley is the Chief Sovereign of Lightning, and he also has an earth Sovereign clone. But just now... if he was just slightly slower... he would have lost his life.” The Chief Sovereign of Water’s handsome face was now ashen as well. These Chief Sovereigns all felt fear. If they had truly gone to fight with Linley for his Overgod artifact, most likely...

It would be hard to say if any of the five would survive.

“Diya, you dared to lie to us?” The other four Chief Sovereigns couldn’t help but stare at the Chief Sovereign of Wind.

Diya’s eyes were filled with shock as well. He immediately said, “Everyone, have you gone muddle-headed from terror? When Linley fought with me, the power he revealed was comparable to mine. If he was this powerful back then, would I still be alive? Clearly, before this, Linley was hiding his true power!”

The other four Chief Sovereigns, upon hearing this, laughed bitterly.

That sword blow of Linley’s truly had scared them out of their wits. Even the Chief Sovereign of Lightning wasn’t able to block a single sword from Linley.

How could the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, have done so? This wasn't Diya's fault. If they had to blame anyone, they could only blame Linley for hiding his power.

“Whooooosh.”

The sea wind continued to howl drearily.

There were no living creatures within a hundred thousand kilometers. The short battle between those three Chief Sovereign level experts had reduced the area to a wasteland!

The Chief Sovereign of Lightning, Hurley, had fled the Divine Light Plane long ago. As for Diya and the rest of the five, upon seeing the barren lands left behind by this battle, they felt as though boulders were resting against their hearts. Linley had suddenly revealed such terrifying power... he was so powerful as to make them panic.

In this moment, they only had a single thought in their minds:

“How could Linley be this powerful?”

Within the void of chaotic space. Multicolored streams of chaotic energy flew about randomly.

How could Linley be this powerful?

It wasn't just the five Chief Sovereigns who were thinking this; it was also the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta!

“Just now, I was caught off-guard and wasn't able to unleash all my power. But... he still shouldn't be this strong.” Augusta was completely terrified by Linley's sword. It had been like mountains crashing against him, causing him to instantly suffer a heavy wound.

Augusta couldn't help but glance at Linley, who was behind him.

His long brown hair fluttering, Linley was currently staring coldly towards the distant Augusta, his gaze as sharp as a blade. He was wielding the Life Overgod Sword in his hand, and was currently charging towards Augusta at astonishing speed.

Linley was like one of the titans who had been born after the creation of the

universe. At this moment, he seemed completely unstoppable!

“After victory in this battle, I won’t have any more regrets in my life.” Linley’s desire for battle was at an all-time high.

Since the days when he was a youth at Wushan, he had grown up, advancing step by step until today, he stood at the peak of Sovereigns. On this journey, his greatest regret was that he wasn’t able to bring Grandpa Doehring back to life. Clearly, bringing back Grandpa Doehring was a dream that could never be realized! Linley now had only one goal...

To kill Augusta and bring his mother her freedom. This was also for the sake of Grandpa Beirut and the Four Divine Beasts clan.

“Augusta... must die!”

Linley’s battle-intent surged, and the inky jade Sovereign power within his body boiled.

“Boom!” Like a bolt of light, he instantly passed through the flows of chaotic energy and charged straight towards Augusta!

Augusta’s fleeing speed was also exceptionally fast. He turned to look and saw that Linley’s gaze was filled with a killing intent. He couldn’t help but feel shocked, and he hurriedly sent mentally, “Linley, your power is already greater than mine. If there are any problems, we can talk it out. Why must we fight to the death?”

Linley just remained silent, continuing to chase at full speed.

“Linley...” Augusta was going to say something, but Linley’s speed made it so that he had already arrived next to Augusta.

“Hmph.”

Linley swept out with the Life Overgod Sword in his hand, and it shot out like a blazing, fiery comet towards Augusta, carrying that same world-annihilating aura that had terrified Augusta previously. Augusta no longer had a chance to speak; letting out a deep growl, the sword of light in his hands sliced out in a marvelous arc, slamming against Linley’s Life Overgod Sword.

“Clang!”

A low, rumbling sound.

The chaotic space around them shattered, and countless spatial rifts appeared. Augusta was knocked flying backwards like a sandbag, and he spewed blood from his mouth.

Laws of the Earth – World Disintegrator!

“Eh? He didn’t die?” Linley frowned.

World Disintegrator was Linley’s most powerful attack of the Laws of the Earth. In terms of power, it was already comparable to the ‘Sword Intent’ supreme fused technique that Linley had come up with.

“Logically speaking, after I used fused Sovereign power, my strength increased a hundredfold. He shouldn’t have been able to block.” Linley was a bit surprised by Augusta’s strength, and then he let out a calm laugh. “Hmph. He was able to suppress the other six Chief Sovereigns in strength. This Augusta really is quite formidable.”

As he thought this, Linley charged towards Augusta once again.

Within the empty void, only the two of them were present.

“Hmph.” Augusta wiped away the blood from the corner of his lips, then turned to look at the charging Linley. Gritting his teeth, he sent, “Linley, speak. What will you need in order to end this battle between us? What do you need me to agree to? Speak!”

“Oh.”

Linley gave Augusta a glance, then said calmly, “You want me to give you my conditions? My conditions are simple... you only need to permit me to kill your Chief Sovereign clone. As for your divine clones, I can spare them.” Linley stared at Augusta in a weighing manner, awaiting his response.

As he expected...

Augusta’s face sank. “Linley, I sincerely wish to negotiate with you, but for you to speak in such a manner...”

As soon as his words fell, Augusta transformed into a ray of light, and the Fate Overgod Sword in his hands, the ‘Lightsaber’, pierced towards Linley’s head at

an astonishing speed. “Crackle...” Where the sword of light passed, countless tiny fractures appeared in the surrounding area.

“How fast.” Linley was greatly shocked.

Linley delivered a backhanded blow with his sword; World Imploder!

Linley only sensed an extremely powerful force come through the Life Overgod Sword in his hands. That clashing power was so strong that Linley felt his hand go slightly numb. The clashing power was transmitted throughout his body, causing his entire body to tremble, and he couldn't help but feel a mouthful of blood surge through his throat.

“Ugh!”

Linley was sent flying, and spat out a mouthful of blood.

“How can that be? His attack power suddenly increased this much?” Linley was completely stupefied.

“Swoosh!” The cold-faced Augusta launched another stabbing blow towards Linley.

Linley had no time to be stunned; the inky green Sovereign power in his body surged, and his body drifted towards the left, instantly moving a thousand kilometers away. Only then did Linley catch his bearings.

Linley stared at the distant Augusta. He said in a low voice, “Augusta, it seems... I feel as though I am just getting to know you!”

Augusta was wielding that Lightsaber in his hand, and his eyes were filled with a killing intent. He let out a low laugh. “Just getting to know me? Likewise. I'm just getting to know you as well. You, who only fought to a standstill with Diya, are actually almost a hundred times as strong as Diya. A Lesser Sovereign who is this powerful...”

“Augusta, the other Chief Sovereigns all believe that your only advantage over them is that you have an Overgod weapon, and one which isn't completely compatible with you. At most, your strength would increase tenfold. But, from the looks of it, you are far more powerful than them.” Linley stared appraisingly at Augusta.

Only now did Linley understand that, without question, Augusta was the number one figure amongst the Seven Elemental Chief Sovereigns.

In the past, Linley had thought that Augusta was on par with the Chief Sovereign of Lightning, but now, it seemed, the difference was vast.

“So there really was a reason why he could behave so boldly for so many years,” Linley mused to himself.

Augusta... forget about Sovereigns. Even many commanders viewed him as a tyrannical, arrogant, barbarous Sovereign. Augusta cared deeply about his face, and he also had many women. One could imagine how many he had, just from looking at how many children he had. And then, one could consider how dominating and tyrannical his Radiant Churches were in the material planes.

After all, the teachings of the church were set by Augusta himself.

For such a person to have the position of Chief Sovereign of Light without being able to be budged at all over the course of countless years, and to even be able to complete an Overgod mission and acquire an Overgod artifact... naturally, Augusta had some true ability to rely on.

“Over the course of countless years, aside from that time I faced the Four Divine Beasts, when I was forced to reveal some of my true power, there has never been anyone who could force me to go all out.” The Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, wielded his Lightsaber as he laughed towards Linley. “Your power is excellent, and your potential is great. Compared to me, however, there is still a bit of a difference.”

Linley was now rather stunned. “Right. In the past, we were all puzzled as to how Augusta could have resisted the combined supreme attack of the four ancestors. So indeed, Augusta’s true power was even higher than I had expected.”

“Today, either you perish or I die,” Linley said coldly.

“Haha, it seems as though one of us must fall.” Augusta gripped his Lightsaber, his murderous intent skyrocketing.

Linley gripped his Life Overgod Sword, staring back at him coldly.

There, in the void, two mighty Sovereigns stood there opposite one another, within the middle of chaotic streams of energy.

“Crackle...” Extremely minute, dense, bone-crackling sounds emitted from Linley’s body. An astonishing, rapid transformation began to overtake Linley’s body as those inky jade draconic scales instantly covered him, and atop the draconic scales were those ‘muscles’ that were virtually undetectable by the naked eye.

The savage inky jade spikes jutted out from Linley’s forehead, elbows, knees, and spine. A draconic tail quickly emerged from behind, and even oscillated a few times.

Augusta, seeing this, couldn’t help but frown slightly.

“I have a feeling!” Linley stared coldly with his dark, golden eyes at his opponent. “Augusta, today... it will be you who dies!”

As soon as his words fell, Linley, the Life Overgod Sword in his hand, seemed to teleport. He instantly passed through the tens of kilometers of distance between them, and the jade green Life Overgod Sword shot out like a divine emerald dragon, attempting to devour Augusta. Countless rays of inky jade sword light shot out like countless venomous vipers, swirling around and snapping towards Augusta.

A translucent sword shadow was mixed in as well as it shot towards Augusta.

Linley’s supreme attack, with the fused Laws... Sword Intent!

The space of the void was completely shattered by the inky jade sword energy, shattered like glass into countless tiny pieces.

“He should die now.” Linley stared at his opponent.

Suddenly, within the inky jade sword energy, a ray of white light rose towards the heavens.

“He actually didn’t die?” Linley was secretly startled.

This technique of his was infused with both a material attack and a soul attack component. Still, it made sense. Since Augusta was able to withstand even the combined supreme technique of the Four Divine Beasts, his soul defense was



clearly very powerful.

“Since you didn’t die... let me give you another one.”

The inky jade light vanished, and Augusta’s body was revealed. Augusta’s body was currently covered with blood, and his clothes, formed from energy, were completely tattered. Clearly, in that earlier situation, he wasn’t even able to keep his clothes stable. Immediately afterwards, however, a white light swirled over his body, and his bloody wounds all vanished, with his clothes being restored as well.

“What a terrifying attack. It even contained a soul attack component.” Augusta was just about to pause to recover.

But when he spread out his divine sense, he suddenly discovered that terrifying, savage, fiend-like inky-jade figure had already arrived in front of him, and a jade green sword was piercing straight for his head.

Sword energy shot out dominantly.

“Not good.” Augusta waved his hand, sending his Lightsaber forward to pierce directly against the tip of that Life Overgod Sword.

But right at that moment...

“Swish!” Striking like a hammer, the sharp tip of Linley’s draconic tail, flashing with that golden light, slashed out in an arc from behind, stabbing directly towards Augusta’s head.

## Trump Card

Linley had acquired the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts. Although he hadn't been able to develop the fused supreme innate divine ability of the four ancestors, he had used part of the blood essence of the Azure Dragon to further strengthen his body. Linley discovered... that his body was clearly too powerful. Even after he used a portion of the blood essence of the Azure Dragon, his body had reached a certain limit, beyond which it didn't strengthen significantly anymore.

His body was no weaker than a Sovereign artifact, and the tip of his draconic tail was in fact superior.

And thus, a 'stab' with the tail that contained the Laws of the Earth was something which Sovereign artifacts definitely could not withstand.

"Terrible." Augusta's face changed. He needed to use his Overgod weapon to block Linley's Overgod weapon, and so, in that instant, his only reaction was...

To cover up with his arm!

Augusta's arm swung up like a soft whip in a very simple, snapping motion.

"Whap!" His arm snapped out extremely fast, and in the last moment, Augusta actually managed to strike against the side of the tip of Linley's draconic tail with the palm of his hands. But under Linley's control, the draconic tail twisted and pierced towards Augusta's palm!

"Bang!"

A white, armor-like membrane layer covered Augusta's palm; clearly, it was his defensive Sovereign artifact. But the stabbing pierce from Linley's full-strength draconic tail attack caused blood to spew out as the sharp draconic tail pierced through Augusta's palm.

"Whoosh!" Augusta's body suddenly flashed backwards as he dodged aside,

moving tens of kilometers away.

“That palm of his...?” Linley was shocked. “Augusta’s physical strength is actually this powerful as well?”

After his draconic tail had pierced through the defensive Sovereign artifact, Linley had been planning to pierce through the palm and continue to drill through Augusta’s head. But who could have imagined... that Augusta’s palm was also exceedingly tough. After boring through the defensive Sovereign artifact and the palm, the power of Linley’s draconic tail tip had already been spent.

“Augusta, I knew that your soul is powerful, but for your body to also be so powerful? Admirable,” Linley’s voice echoed in Augusta’s mind, and then, not hesitating at all, Linley charged straight towards Augusta again.

“Linley, the two of us should end it here.” Augusta fled away, flying at high speed.

Now that Augusta was going all out, he was clearly moving a good deal faster than before.

Even Linley wasn’t able to catch up to him right away.

“I’m actually not able to catch up to him, even in Dragonform?” Linley was startled.

Augusta’s true power was more than ten times greater than Linley had anticipated.

This made it so that Linley and Augusta were roughly on par in power.

Even though Linley was in Dragonform, since Augusta trained in the Laws of Light, he specialized in speed. When going all out, even Linley wasn’t able to catch him for the time being.

“Wait.” Linley’s powerful divine sense could clearly sense exactly how fast Augusta was moving. At present, the distance between himself and Augusta was continuing to slowly shrink. “Although our speeds are comparable, they aren’t identical. Rather... I’m very slightly faster than him.”

This difference in speed was quite minute. If one didn’t pay extremely close

attention, one wouldn't notice it at all.

But the distance between Linley and Augusta was steadily shrinking. Sooner or later, Linley would catch up.

"Linley, why must you insist on fighting with me to the death?" Augusta sent hurriedly. "I did kill the Four Divine Beasts, but you came countless generations after them. I imagine that you've never even seen them, nor do you feel close to them; why must you do this? In addition, the reason that Beirut and I have enmity for each other is because Beirut stole my four Sovereign sparks. He was the one who acted against me! I can now promise to forget about the grudge between myself and Beirut. What do you say? If you have any additional requests, we can discuss them as well with sincerity."

Linley just laughed coldly.

"Just now, you wanted to kill me, but after I Dragonformed and you discovered that you cannot kill me, you want to negotiate?" Linley didn't pay him any heed.

"Linley, do you insist on doing this?" Augusta was growing angry. "If push comes to shove, I'll charge into the Infernal Realm and annihilate your Four Divine Beasts clan! I imagine that I'll have more than enough time to charge in and do just that."

Although the two were only a few dozen kilometers apart, which was quite close for Sovereigns, the difference in speed between the two was simply too small. Linley still needed multiple minutes to catch up to Augusta.

"The Four Divine Beasts clan? Augusta, the Infernal Realm has the Chief Sovereign of Destruction. I imagine that you know that the Chief Sovereign of Destruction has a special relationship with Beirut and myself, and in the past, he's borrowed blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts from us. In addition, he's also borrowed members of my Four Divine Beasts clan. As long as I speak to him with divine sense, I trust that he will definitely stop you," Linley sent back.

Augusta had almost gone insane from Linley's pursuit.

The distance between himself and Linley was continuing to shrink, but there

was nothing he could do.

“Linley, your power isn’t that much stronger than mine. The only advantage you have is that your Dragonformed body is comparable to a Sovereign artifact and can be used as a Sovereign weapon. But if I go all out, it’s hard to say who will live and who will die,” Augusta sent back. “Are you truly willing to fight in such a manner?”

After their recent clash, Linley knew this as well.

He wasn’t that much stronger than his foe. In a life-and-death battle like this, it would indeed be hard to say who would win and who would lose. However, in terms of chances, Linley should have an 80% chance while Augusta only had a 20% chance.

“I’m willing!” Linley said calmly.

“Fine, you madman!” Augusta’s face turned savage. “Then don’t blame me for this.”

As he spoke, Augusta suddenly changed directions, flying towards another region at high speed.

“Eh?” Linley’s face changed.

Augusta was now fleeing towards the direction of the Celestial Realm. Although the two were only ten or so kilometers apart from each other now, the amount of time necessary for Linley to catch up was more than enough for Augusta to reach the Celestial Realm.

Linley couldn’t help but feel puzzled as to why Augusta was fleeing towards the Celestial Realm.

“According to the stories, the Divine Darkness Plane is aligned with the Infernal Realm, while the Divine Light Plane is aligned with the Celestial Realm. Can it be that Augusta is going to beg the Chief Sovereign of Fate for help?” Linley couldn’t help but guess at this possibility. It was normal for Chief Sovereigns to have relationships with other Chief Sovereigns.

“What, you are going to find the Chief Sovereign of Fate?” Linley sent.

While fleeing, Augusta said threateningly, “Right, I’m going to find Lord Orloff!

Lord Orloff owes me a favor. Although he never gets involved in worldly affairs, if I call in that favor and have him kill you, that won't be a problem at all. This trump card... I've never been willing to actually use it. Don't force me to do so!"

Linley hesitated.

"Is Augusta telling the truth or not?" Linley mused to himself.

If it was true... given the power of the Chief Sovereign of Fate, for him to kill Linley definitely wouldn't be a problem. Linley wouldn't be able to fight back.

"A favor? Why would Lord Orloff owe you a favor?" Linley snickered.

"Linley, don't doubt it. You can go ask the Chief Sovereign of Destruction or anyone else about this favor that Lord Orloff owes me. They all know about it! Go ahead and ask, and you'll know if I'm lying or not." Augusta wasn't actually willing to use up his trump card in such a manner either.

The Chief Sovereign of Fate wouldn't casually beg someone for help.

A favor from him, in exchanging for having helped him with something... that could be used to save one's life.

If the favor was used up, it would be gone. Unless Augusta was truly at the verge of death, how could he be willing to use it?

Linley pondered rapidly, then let out a cold laugh. "Oh, Lord Orloff owes you a favor? Fine. For Lord Orloff's sake, I'll let this matter come to an end. But I warn you; in the future, don't make trouble for members of my Four Divine Beasts clan. Otherwise... even at the cost of my life, I will kill you."

After speaking, Linley turned and flew towards the Infernal Realm.

"Whew." Only now did Augusta let out a sigh of relief.

Augusta watched as Linley flew towards the distant Infernal Realm, and he couldn't help but curse softly. "How did this Linley suddenly grow so powerful? Fortunately, his speed is roughly equal to mine. If I want to be able to get rid of Linley, I either have to train to the Paragon level, or use the second method."

The second method was naturally to go ask Orloff to dispose of Linley.

"However, there's no need for me to fear Linley either." Augusta stared into

the distance and let out a calm laugh. “Linley is a Paragon! He has already maximized his potential, whereas I have only fused five profound mysteries, and am just a step away from becoming a Paragon. When, one day, I too become a Paragon, I will be able to easily deal with him.”

“This time, when I go back, I need to calm my mind and focus on my training.”

And so, Augusta turned and flew towards the Divine Light Plane.

The Four Higher Planes were all neighbors, while the Seven Divine Planes were close by as well.

These eleven planes were located in the same area, and in their center was the ‘Planar Battlefield’.

“I didn’t expect that Augusta would actually be so powerful.” While flying through the void, Linley frowned pensively. If Augusta had been just slightly weaker, Linley would have killed him long ago. But Augusta’s power was almost on par with his own. Once Augusta fled to the Chief Sovereign of Fate, then there would be no hope.

Linley couldn’t afford to die. If he died, Beirut and Bluefire would be in trouble as well.

The Yulan branch would probably be forever suppressed by Augusta, never to rise again.

Thus, Linley chose to temporarily retreat.

“The Chief Sovereign of Fate owes him a favor? Hmph. I’ll let Augusta live a bit longer for now, then,” Linley mused to himself. “I will go back and focus on fusing the Laws. If I become a Paragon, then even Orloff will be no match for me, much less Augusta.” Linley had already reached the borders of the Infernal Realm.

With a wave of the hand, he tore open a spatial rift.

And so, Linley re-entered the Infernal Realm!

In terms of fusing the different Laws, Linley had currently only fused three of them. It must be understood that with each increase in the number of different Laws, the power of the fusion would increase a hundredfold! In addition, based

on what Linley believed, once he fused all four of the Laws, the heavens would probably bestow him with another portion of Will.

By then, who would Linley have to fear?

The Infernal Realm. The air above the Bloodridge Continent.

Linley's figure was soaring through the skies. Compared to Linley, the nearby metallic lifeforms seemed to be slow, crawling ants. They were on completely different levels of speed.

"Whoosh!" His divine sense covered the entire Bloodridge Continent.

Linley instantly discovered Beirut, located within the Skyrite Mountains. This was Beirut's divine clone.

"Grandpa Beirut," Linley sent.

Beirut's divine clone always remained within the Indigo Prefecture of the Bloodridge Continent.

Indigo Prefecture. The Skyrite Mountains. Beirut was temporarily living within the estate that had been built for Linley.

"Hm?" Beirut raised his head, only to see a figure descending from the skies, moving towards him at a speed comparable to teleportation. It was Linley.

"Linley." Beirut was overjoyed. "How did it go? Did you kill Augusta?" Beirut's eyes were filled with hope. Upon seeing the look on Beirut's face, Linley couldn't help but laugh bitterly.

"I failed." Linley shook his head and sighed.

"How?!" Beirut was shocked. "Given your true power, you should have been able to easily kill him."

Linley shook his head. "Grandpa Beirut, everyone has been deceived by Augusta. His true power... isn't even close to what we thought it was. His power is more than ten times greater than what I had expected! He isn't much weaker than me at all. Even if I fought with him to the death, it's uncertain as to who would be the one to perish. More importantly... the Chief Sovereign of Fate apparently owes him a favor. Have you heard of this matter?"



“The Chief Sovereign of Fate owes Augusta a favor?” Beirut shook his head. “I’m not too sure about that. I’ve only been a Sovereign for twenty thousand years, after all.”

“I have the feeling that Augusta wasn’t lying.” Linley laughed helplessly. “Alright. We’ve been waiting and enduring for so many years; we’ll just wait for a while longer. Now that I’ve fused with my wind-type Sovereign spark, I’m going to establish a divine plane of wind and increase my insights in the wind as well. Perhaps it will also help me improve my level of understanding with regards to fusing separate Laws as well.”

Beirut nodded.

It seemed as though this was the only option.

However, Beirut wasn’t worried. Given Linley’s potential, he had a chance to surpass even the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts, much less Augusta. Only... he needed time!

## Twelve-Winged Angel

“Hey, Grandpa Beirut, why are the four clan leaders here?” Linley looked towards Beirut, puzzled.

Linley’s divine sense had easily detected that Gislason and the rest of the four were within his estate. Only, there were in the east gardens of the estate.

“Oh, about that...” Beirut said awkwardly. “Linley, when you went to kill Augusta, I thought that this matter would be resolved without a hitch. And I also knew... that Gislason and the others had always wanted to take revenge for their four ancestors. Thus, I told them in advance, so as to let them be happy about this.”

Linley was stunned. He didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry.

“Are they... waiting for my good news?” Linley truly didn’t know whether he should laugh or do... something.

Beirut tugged at his beard, coughing twice. “After I told them, they were extremely excited. They simply couldn’t wait, so they decided to stay in your estate, so that they could immediately come find you once you returned. I imagine... the guards and the maids of the estate, upon seeing you return, have already informed the four of them. They will be arriving soon.”

Within a quiet hall.

Gislason and the Vermillion Bird Matriarch were both seated. The White Tiger Patriarch was frowning and pacing back and forth, while the Black Tortoise Patriarch was standing at the doorway, anxiousness in his eyes.

“Elder Brother, when will Linley return?” the Black Tortoise Patriarch couldn’t help but turn and speak in a deep, booming voice.

“Sovereigns move extremely quickly. Based on my calculations, it should be soon. Stop standing there at the doorway and sit down. Calm down and wait

patiently,” Gislason urged.

“How can I possibly sit down at a time like this?” The Black Tortoise Patriarch had a hint of impatience on his face. Clearly, he was quite frustrated and uneasy.

The Vermillion Bird Matriarch, seated next to Gislason, let out a helpless chuckle. “Elder Brother, stop criticizing Third Brother. Even I, sitting here, don’t feel calm in the slightest. Sovereigns are extremely fast, and so today he will definitely return. I wonder if Linley was able to succeed or not.”

“Lord Beirut said it himself,” Gislason said. “Given Lord Beirut’s temperament... would he say something he wasn’t confident of?”

“Right,” the others all acknowledged this.

Despite that, however, the four clan leaders still felt nervousness in their hearts.

“Patriarch, Patriarch.” Right at this moment, a figure flew over at high speed.

“Whoosh!”

Gislason and the Vermillion Bird Matriarch all suddenly stood up, and the four clan leaders looked towards the maid who was flying over. The maid called out hurriedly from afar, “Lord Linley has returned! He is at Lord Beirut’s estate!”

“Swoosh!”

Streaks of light flashed past, and the four figures disappeared from within the hall.

Beneath the large tree. Next to the stone table. Linley and Beirut were currently seated, facing each other.

“They are coming.” Linley took a sip of wine, then let out a resigned laugh.

“This is all my fault.” Beirut shook his head, letting out a resigned, awkward chuckle. “To be honest, I still don’t understand. The Chief Sovereign of Light is a Chief Sovereign, but not a Paragon. How could it be that his power was ten times greater than what we predicted it to be? The Divine Light Plane has never won ten consecutive rounds in the Planar Wars.”

“Unless... Augusta has a Sovereign clone.” This was Beirut’s judgment.

Linley pondered for a long time, but could only come to this conclusion as well.

But this seemed to be impossible.

“The chances are quite low.” Linley shook his head. “I’ve met more than sixty Sovereigns by now. Not a single one of them shares the same aura as the Chief Sovereign of Light. If the Chief Sovereign of Light had a Sovereign clone, how could he possibly manage to hide it from the other Chief Sovereigns? The Chief Sovereigns of Death and Destruction were born with the creation of the planes themselves. Even if others might be fooled, those two would not.”

Beirut nodded as well.

What, exactly, was the reason for the Chief Sovereign of Light to be more than ten times as powerful as they had predicted?

“Linley!” a frantic voice rang out.

Linley turned to look. He saw four streaks of light surge forward, then solidify into four figures. It was Gislason and the other three clan leaders. The stable, reliable Gislason; the grim, callous White Tiger Patriarch; the wise, intelligent Vermillion Bird Matriarch; the taciturn, reserved Black Tortoise Patriarch. All of them were staring towards Linley with blazing, eager eyes.

“Has the Chief Sovereign of Light been killed?” the Vermillion Bird Matriarch couldn’t help but ask.

Linley and Beirut shared a glance, and then Linley laughed bitterly. “Gislason, I’ve disappointed you. I wasn’t able to kill Augusta!”

Linley didn’t explain further.

Gislason and the other three were stunned. And then, they let out forlorn, awkward smiles.

“Linley.” Gislason bowed. “I know that for Lord Beirut to tell us about it meant that he had felt a certain degree of confidence. This time was a failure... we very much would like to know, Lord Linley, will you kill the Chief Sovereign of Light in the future?” The other three clan leaders immediately looked towards Linley.

Linley's divine sense stretched across the entire Skyrite Mountains. Given the power of his divine sense, if there were any other Sovereigns watching, they wouldn't be able to avoid drawing his attention.

"I'm uncertain as to exactly when I will kill him. But once I have enough power, I will," Linley said solemnly.

Gislason and the other three looked at each other, then smiled gratefully towards Linley.

"Thank you." The four all bowed slightly.

"No need. I'm a member of the Four Divine Beasts clan as well, after all." Linley let out a low sigh. Actually, the grateful look in the eyes of Gislason and the others only made him feel even guiltier. After all, he hadn't killed Augusta yet.

"Alright." Beirut laughed. "The four of you can go back and rest. The Four Divine Beasts clan has been able to wait twenty thousand years for vengeance; there's no need to be impatient now." Beirut could sense that things were a bit awkward right now between the four clan leaders, himself, and Linley. It was best to have them leave for now.

Gislason and the other three immediately left.

"This time... ugh." Beirut laughed self-mockingly. "Their awkwardness just now... that was completely my doing."

"It isn't your fault. After all, I still have yet to understand how the Chief Sovereign of Light could have been more than ten times as powerful as we had anticipated. What caused this?" Linley suddenly frowned. "Grandpa Beirut, I also discovered two particularly special things. The first is that Augusta's physical strength is very powerful. Although it is inferior to mine, he's still very powerful. Secondly, Augusta's soul defense is also very powerful."

Augusta had been struck by Linley's 'Sword Intent', but his soul didn't seem to react to it at all.

Beirut, hearing this, felt puzzled as well.

"His body is extremely strong, and his soul is extremely strong as well?"

Augusta... what is his secret?" Beirut mused softly.

"If we can't figure it out, we might as well stop thinking about it." Linley changed the subject. "Grandpa Beirut. What I'm worried the most about is my mother! However, I have no memories of my mother at all, nor do I know the spiritual aura of my mother. Even if I stretched my divine sense across the Divine Light Plane, I wouldn't know which Angel is my mother."

Even if his mother was standing right in front of him, he probably wouldn't recognize her.

"This is quite troublesome." Beirut let out a helpless laugh. "When your mother was alive, I swept her with my divine sense. Only, why would I pay any particular attention to an ordinary mortal? Thus, I have no memories of your mother's soul aura."

"Grandpa Beirut," Linley said, worried. "I know that the Angels are divided into Two-Winged Angels, Four-Winged Angels, and even Twelve-Winged Angels. What sort of angel should my mother be?"

Linley was worried that his mother was already dead.

It must be understood that most low-level Angels were sent to descend upon material planes. Those low-level Angels could die at any time.

"What sort of Angel is your mother? Let me ask you this, when your mother's soul was offered to the Sovereign, did the Radiant Church receive any sort of reward?" Beirut suddenly asked.

"They did." Linley's eyes lit up, and he hurriedly said, "Based on what I heard, the Radiant Church itself received an astronomical reward. Even King Clayde, the one who offered my mother to the Radiant Church, was rewarded by having his strength increased from the eighth rank to the ninth rank."

"Oh." Beirut's eyes lit up, and he immediately laughed. "Linley, Angels are divided into six ranks. The lower three ranks are all Saints, while the higher three ranks are Deities. Generally speaking, they are determined by the purity of the offered soul. Only when a church in a material plane offers a soul that can become a Deity will it be rewarded."

Linley couldn't help but nod.

Right. Angels were numerous beyond measure. If the offered soul could only become a Saint, of course there wouldn't be any reward.

"But the size of the rewards are also determined by the purity of the soul. Generally speaking, Eight-Winged Angels are equivalent to Demigods. Demigods, being the weakest type of Deities, naturally won't result in significant rewards. At most, the rewards would simply be encouraging in nature. Souls that are able to be transformed into Ten-Winged Angels will result in slightly better rewards. After all, Gods aren't anything either."

Linley nodded. The number of Demigods and Gods the Infernal Realm had was simply countless.

"Actually, the most powerful of Angels are the Twelve-Winged Angels, and every single one of them is extremely powerful, generally at the Seven Star Fiend level!" Beirut said solemnly.

"What?!" Linley couldn't help but cry out in shock.

Highgods didn't really matter, but Seven Star Fiends and ordinary Highgods were completely on different levels.

"How is it that Twelve-Winged Angels are so powerful?" Linley didn't understand.

Beirut laughed. "I only learned this when chatting with the Bloodridge Sovereign, Boson. Do you know that Angels are born in the Angelic Resurrection Pools?"

"I've heard of it," Linley said hurriedly. Just recently, when chatting with Augusta, Linley had heard of the Angelic Resurrection Pools.

"There are a total of 128 Angelic Resurrection Pools. They are controlled by and divided up amongst the seven Sovereigns of the Divine Light Plane. The Chief Sovereign holds 64 of them by himself. The two Intermediate Sovereigns control sixteen each. The four Lesser Sovereigns control eight," Beirut explained carefully. "Angels are actually a human-shaped weapon. Their souls, after being reborn through the 'Angelic Resurrection Plane', will not have any of their past memories. In addition, they will be absolutely loyal to the Sovereigns of Light! They won't feel any selfishness at all."

Linley nodded slightly.

“After the transformation, they will no longer be able to gain any insights into the Laws, nor be able to increase their level of understanding.” Beirut sighed. “If, after the transformation, they are Saint-level Angels, then they will forever be Saint-level Angels.”

“They are unable to gain any insights, and so naturally, the profound mysteries they use to attack do not come from their own insights,” Beirut said. “Every single Angelic Resurrection Pool is linked to the soul of its Sovereign. The Sovereigns will infuse the Angelic Resurrection Pool with some of their own powerful attacks. Only, there are different levels of power for each Angelic Resurrection Pool. Low-level Angelic Resurrection Pools can only contain low-level techniques, and so the Angels they produce are weak Angels.”

“The high-level Angelic Resurrection Pools, however, contain attacks that generally involve the fusion of four or five profound mysteries, because that is the sort of attack that Sovereigns themselves use!” Beirut explained, “Thus, the Angels birthed from the high-level Angelic Resurrection Pools, the Twelve-Winged Angels, will generally have supreme attacks that involve the fusion of four or even five profound mysteries!”

Linley now understood.

No wonder every single Twelve-Winged Angel was so powerful! It was because they didn’t have to gain any insights; they were born understanding those powerful attacks.

“The Twelve-Winged Angels are very powerful. In the past, when I publicized the existence of the Necropolis of the Gods, I attracted quite a few people, amongst which included Seven Star Fiends of the Infernal Realm and even Twelve-Winged Angels. I imagine that the Twelve-Winged Angels also wanted to seize a Sovereign artifact. After all, the number of Sovereign artifacts that the Sovereign can bestow is limited.”

Beirut sighed, “In that battle, the power that the Twelve-Winged Angels display was absolutely not inferior to that of the Seven Star Fiends!”

“The Angelic Resurrection Pool. How terrifying. It is actually able to directly produce Twelve-Winged Angels that are no weaker than Seven Star Fiends.”



Linley sighed.

“It isn’t that simple. The conditions necessary for a soul to be able to support the energy of a Twelve-Winged Angel are extremely stringent! The creation of every single Twelve-Winged Angel is fairly difficult, and thus if a material plane is able to offer a soul that is capable of becoming a Twelve-Winged Angel, the offering church will naturally receive an enormous reward.”

Beirut sighed as he spoke. “The Radiant Church was so happy as to increase the King of Fenlai’s power! I imagine... your mother’s soul must have been truly pure. The type of Angel she was reborn as should be the most powerful type, a Twelve-Winged Angel!”

## Nine Rounds

“Twelve-Winged Angel?” Linley let out a slightly relieved sigh.

The lower the level an Angel was, the faster they would die.

“It is very hard to birth a Twelve-Winged Angel. The Twelve-Winged Angels that exist have been slowly accumulated over the course of countless years. The Sovereigns of Light won’t casually dispatch Twelve-Winged Angels out to take on missions. Sometimes, a million years will pass without a single Twelve-Winged Angel being activated. Your mother became a Twelve-Winged Angel less than ten thousand years ago. The chances of her death are virtually negligible.” Beirut laughed.

Only now did Linley completely relax.

“Haha, Grandpa Beirut, your logical reasoning has calmed me down quite a bit.” Linley now felt more than enough self-confidence in his ability to rescue his mother.

“Right. Grandpa Beirut.” Linley waved his hand, and an earth-type Sovereign spark, glowing with an earthen yellow light, appeared. “This is an unexpected reward that I acquired.”

“A Sovereign spark?” Beirut was startled.

Linley laughed and nodded. “Augusta and I went together to the Divine Light Plane. Who would have imagined that the Chief Sovereign of Lightning, Hurley, followed us in as well. Even the other five Chief Sovereigns of the Laws followed us from far away. When I attacked Augusta, Hurley suddenly sneak-attacked me, wanting to kill me and seize my Overgod artifact. I immediately hit him with a back-handed sword attack!”

Beirut instantly started to laugh. “So, you acquired his Sovereign spark?”

“Right. Hurley’s lightning-type Chief Sovereign clone fled quite quickly. I just

wanted to teach him a small lesson anyhow, and so I destroyed his earth-type Sovereign clone.”

Linley frowned. “Now, the question is, who should I give this earth-type Sovereign spark to? Grandpa Beirut, what do you think?”

“The earth-type Sovereign spark...”

Beirut frowned. “Bluefire can use it, but if we give it to him, his power will only rise slightly, to the Intermediate Sovereign level or so. It won’t change the overall strategic balance of power much. Ideally, we should find a Highgod. However, a Highgod who trains in the Laws of the Earth... it’s going to be quite hard to find such a person within your Baruch clan for now.”

Linley laughed in resignation.

The Baruch clan had quite a few Highgods, but they fused with divine sparks. A Highgod who had relied solely on himself to train to that level, and in the Laws of the Earth? There really wasn’t a single one yet.

To fuse a Sovereign spark, there was just a single precondition. One had to have trained independently to the Highgod level.

“What’s the rush?” Beirut laughed. “Just keep it for now. When the time comes, if there is a suitable candidate, you can hand it over then.”

“Haha. Alright. I’ll just use this Sovereign spark to serve as a precious ancestral heirloom for the Baruch clan.” Linley laughed loudly. “Grandpa Beirut, make the notifications. Have the people of Dragonblood Castle who are willing to come to the Infernal Realm all come over.” Linley had now completely guaranteed the safety of his family and friends in the Infernal Realm.

The Chief Sovereigns who were more powerful than Linley had no grudges against him.

Even if they did, they wouldn’t be so shameless as the Chief Sovereign of Light, who had threatened him with the annihilation of his clan.

“That might be for the best.” Beirut laughed and nodded. “During these past five millenia, they’ve been quite bored in the Yulan Plane. After all, in terms of experts, the Infernal Realm has far more, and there are also many more places

to go adventuring in the Infernal Realm.”

Linley was in no hurry to establish his divine plane of wind. He stayed in the Infernal Realm, bringing over his family and friends. During this period of time, Linley also focused on his training, and on merging and fusing the separate Laws. Occasionally, he would spend some time with his family and friends.



\*

The year after Linley and Augusta’s battle was also the year when Linley’s reputation expanded the most extravagantly.

Linley had heavily injured the Chief Sovereign of Light, and with a single sword blow, killed the earth-type Sovereign clone of the Chief Sovereign of Lightning, Hurley, terrifying Hurley into instant, panicked flight.

This battle prowess was naturally spread to everyone else by the five other Chief Sovereigns of the Laws.

This information was simply too astonishing. Soon, virtually all the Sovereigns became aware of it.

Linley’s status instantly eclipsed that of the other Seven Elemental Chief Sovereigns, and was only second to the four supreme experts, Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts.

And so, in the span of a single short year, more than ten Sovereigns had come to pay their respects to Linley. When Sovereigns met, they too would eat some fruit, drink some wine, and casually banter.

Roughly a year after the battle with Augusta.

The Infernal Realm. Bloodridge Province. Indigo Prefecture. The Skyrite Mountains. Linley’s Sovereign estate.

Within this quiet, secluded estate, soft grass covered the ground. Linley was dressed in a long, loose robe. He sat in the meditative position as the wind blew past him, brushing against the strands of his hair.

A figure slowly took form in front of Linley, as though it had teleported there.

Linley opened his eyes. He saw that this person was a man dressed in long, blood-red robes. It was the Bloodridge Sovereign, Boson. He laughed, "Boson, why have you come to my place?" Not long ago, Boson had met with Linley, and at that time, Linley had wanted to address him as 'Mr. Boson', but no matter what he said, the Bloodridge Sovereign refused to be addressed like that.

He even wanted to address Linley as 'Lord'. After all, Linley's power, even amongst the Chief Sovereigns, was extremely great.

In the end, both took a step back. They viewed each other as friends, and so addressed each other by name.

"Must I have a reason for coming?" The Bloodridge Sovereign smiled as he sat down next to him. "Actually, today, I really did have an important reason for coming."

"Speak," Linley listened attentively.

The Bloodridge Sovereign laughed. "You still have no Emissaries, right?"

"Uh... why are you thinking about this?" Linley didn't know whether to laugh or to cry. "How is it your business, Boson, if I choose to accept Emissaries or not?"

"That's not it." The Bloodridge Sovereign shook his head. "To tell you the truth, every trillion years, there is a session of the Planar Wars, and each of the Planar Wars have a total of five rounds! Three rounds have already passed, and roughly six hundred years in the future, the fourth Planar War is going to begin."

"Which two planes are doing battle?" Linley asked, curious.

"Our Infernal Realm and the Celestial Realm," the Bloodridge Sovereign said solemnly. "Linley, the upcoming fourth round of the Planar Wars is extremely important. Because... in the nine previous competitions, the Celestial Realm won nine rounds in a row."

"What?" Linley was startled.

Linley understood that after becoming a Sovereign, there were three ways for gaining an additional portion of Will. The first was to fuse with another

Sovereign spark. The second was to become a Paragon. The third was for one's side, in the Planar Wars, to win ten times in a row.

But of course, another method was to become a Soul Mutate like Linley. Only, this sort of unique situation wasn't applicable to all Sovereigns.

"If I remember correctly, long, long ago, the Celestial Realm won ten rounds in a row already," Linley said with a frown.

"Exactly," the Bloodridge Sovereign said hurriedly. "The seven Sovereigns of Fate have already received a reward, and so the other Sovereigns don't want to see them receive a reward again! In particular, we don't want to see the Chief Sovereign of Fate increase in strength yet again. He's already strong enough."

Linley nodded slightly.

"Ever since the creation of the universe, every time one side wins nine times in a row, all of the other planes will join together to prevent them from winning a tenth time," the Bloodridge Sovereign said. "Generally speaking, when all the other planes join forces, the chances for success will be extremely high. Over the course of countless years, however, there was one failure. That time, the Celestial Realm won, and thus the seven Sovereigns of Fate received the reward."

The Bloodridge Sovereign said solemnly, "This time, no matter what, we can't let them win again. This is the order that came from the Chief Sovereign of Destruction himself."

Linley couldn't help but laugh.

Most likely, as far as the Chief Sovereign of Destruction was concerned, his only real opponent was the Chief Sovereign of Fate.

"What does not wanting him to win, have to do with finding Emissaries?" Linley laughed.

"If we don't want him to win, then our side needs to find enough experts." The Bloodridge Sovereign shook his head. "But many experts already know how extremely savage this particular Planar War will be. It will be absolutely berserk! Thus, many commander-level experts are not willing to participate in it."

Linley laughed and nodded.

All of the planes would be going all out, and the Celestial Realm would be going all out as well. One could completely imagine how savage this battle would be. Unless one was completely confident in one's powers or unless one was tired of life, one probably wouldn't participate.

"How is it that the commanders know how important this battle is?" Linley said, puzzled.

The reward for winning ten battles should be a secret amongst Sovereigns.

"Based on past precedence." The Bloodridge Sovereign let out an awkward laugh. "In this sort of berserk battle, both sides will go all out. They will come up with any and all measures that can allow their side to grow more powerful, in a manner which does not violate the Pact of Sovereigns. Thus! Both sides will bestow every single participant in this Planar War with Sovereign's Might! Every single person will receive two drops!"

Linley was stupefied.

Mad! They had all gone mad!

If every single person who entered the Planar Battlefield was bestowed with two drops of Sovereign's Might, then even a commander-level expert, upon suffering an attack from ten Highgods, would probably perish.

"Although these commanders don't know about the secret behind the ten consecutive battles, they do know that all of the Highgods who are participating will be bestowed Sovereign's Might. How many commanders would dare participate?" The Bloodridge Sovereign laughed bitterly. "Originally, we didn't want to hand out that much Sovereign's Might either. But if we don't and the other side does... doesn't that mean that we will lose for sure? There's nothing that we can do!"

Linley understood the predicament they were in.

The Sovereigns all knew that giving each participant two drops of Sovereign's Might was simply too insane, but they had no choice.

"In the battles in the Stellar Corridors, a group of commander-level experts,

especially armed with Sovereign artifacts, will be extremely effective,” the Bloodridge Sovereign said solemnly. “Thus, what the Chief Sovereign of Destruction desires is for you to acquire six Emissaries. According to the rules, a Lesser Sovereign can take on two Emissaries, an Intermediate Sovereign can take on four, and a Chief Sovereign can take on eight. Since you have three Lesser Sovereign clones, you can take on six.”

Linley nodded to acknowledge that he understood.

“But I haven’t even made any Sovereign artifacts yet,” Linley said helplessly.

“Sovereign artifacts, to us, are something that we can create every ten thousand years or so. They aren’t that important.” The Bloodridge Sovereign laughed. “Almost all of the Sovereigns have lived for hundreds of millions of years. Only, the Pact of Sovereigns forbids Sovereigns from giving their Emissaries more than a single artifact, so as to maintain balance amongst the Deities.”

“Linley, if you don’t have any Sovereign artifacts, I can give ten or so to you as a gift,” the Bloodridge Sovereign said disdainfully.

In the Infernal Realm, there were many Deities who made their living by forging divine artifacts.

It was the same principle. To Sovereigns, forging Sovereign artifacts was something that only required a bit of time and effort.

“Fine. Since you’ve said all these things, fine.” Linley laughed, then nodded. But then Linley said, puzzled, “Boson, I truly don’t understand. Given that all of these Sovereigns are joining forces, why are we worried about the Celestial Realm winning? How can they possibly win?”

The Bloodridge Sovereign nodded. “The Celestial Realm has always been the most powerful of the Four Higher Realms. In addition, the Edicts of Fate have strange, bizarre attacks. Thus, during the Planar Wars, the Celestial Realm often gains victory. Normally, we don’t care that much, but once there are nine victories in a row, then we cannot be careless.”

“For the sake of this tenth battle, based on what we know, they have already prepared an extremely powerful tactic.” The Bloodridge Sovereign laughed



bitterly. "In addition, the chances of success for this tactic are extremely high."

"What sort of tactic?" Linley said, puzzled.

"The Chief Sovereign of Fate will go ask the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, for assistance. He will borrow large numbers of Twelve-Winged Angels," the Bloodridge Sovereign said solemnly. "Linley, you should know that in the battle above the Stellar River, the main reason one side loses is due to a lack of morale; one side is routed. Anyone with a consciousness is susceptible to fear, can be routed."

Linley nodded. He knew that an army being routed was like a mountain toppling.

When two sides were fighting in the Stellar Corridor, given the width of the corridor, only so many soldiers could battle at once. Once one side was routed, even if the soldiers in the back had yet to even fight, they would still be affected.

"But Twelve-Winged Angels are different. They are absolutely devoted to the Chief Sovereign of Light. When the Chief Sovereign of Light gives the order, even if the order is for them to throw their lives away, they won't hesitate at all," the Bloodridge Sovereign said helplessly. "In addition, these Twelve-Winged Angels all have at least the power of a Seven Star Fiend. Some are even close to commanders in strength!"

"Think about it. This is a group of powerful experts who have no fear of death at all. In addition, they are able to form into all sorts of battle formations and work together in extremely marvelous ways. They don't harbor any trace of individual desires within them at all. How astonishingly powerful then would an army like this be in the Planar Wars?" The Bloodridge Sovereign sighed. "Fortunately, the birth of every single Twelve-Winged Angel is a laborious affair. To accumulate sufficient Twelve-Winged Angels requires an extremely long period of time. In the past, the Chief Sovereign of Fate asked the Chief Sovereign of Light twice to borrow these Angels. He didn't want to borrow them too often, because it is simply too hard to create a Twelve-Winged Angel."

Linley couldn't help but nod in acknowledgment.

Fearless. Selfless. Good teamwork. Powerful.

In the Stellar Corridor, due to their fearlessness, there was no way that they would be routed. If you wanted to win, you had to annihilate every single Twelve-Winged Angel.

This sort of army was indeed terrifying!

“Because of this, the Chief Sovereign of Fate has, in the past, owed the Chief Sovereign of Light two favors.” The Bloodridge Sovereign laughed calmly. “In the past, the Divine Light Plane, since it didn’t have many experts, won fairly rarely. Those Twelve-Winged Angels are simply too rare, and so they can only be used as trump cards, and can only be used once or twice. Thus, Augusta isn’t able to use them for himself. He chose to instead exchange them for favors from the Chief Sovereign of Fate.”

The Bloodridge Sovereign sighed, “All I know is that once, he called in one of the favors to ask the Chief Sovereign of Fate to help him. It was because of the Chief Sovereign of Fate’s help, along with his own luck, that he was able to acquire that Overgod weapon.”

Linley now understood.

“So the Chief Sovereign of Fate actually owed him two favors. One was used up, while the other remains.” Linley now completely understood.

It seemed as though the Chief Sovereign of Light hadn’t lied to him at all. Originally, if he truly had chased into the Celestial Realm, the enraged Chief Sovereign of Light probably truly would have asked the Chief Sovereign of Fate to kill him.

“However, this time, the Chief Sovereign of Fate is going to end up owing him yet another favor.” The Bloodridge Sovereign laughed calmly. “Over the course of countless years, Augusta has accumulated yet another batch of Twelve-Winged Angels. Most likely, he will go participate. Augusta truly is lucky; he took over both of the Angelic Resurrection Pools that are able to give birth to Twelve-Winged Angels. In addition, he accumulates pure souls from the material realms. By patiently waiting, he is able to slowly build up an army of Twelve-Winged Angels. Alas, this army of fearless, Deity-level Angels... they truly are troublesome.”

“Oh, yes, they are quite trouble—” Linley was laughing, but suddenly...

Linley's face froze, and then instantly turned ashen!

"Linley, what is it?" Boson saw that Linley's face was looking strange.

"You, you said... he would accumulate a batch of Twelve-Winged Angels, and then, send them to the Planar Battlefield?" Linley stared at Boson. "All of them?"

"Yes, essentially all of them," the Bloodridge Sovereign said, puzzled. "What is it? That look on your face...?"

"I'm, I'm fine. Boson, I need to calm down. You can go back now." Linley's mind was currently in a state of complete chaos.

"Oh." Although puzzled, the Bloodridge Sovereign didn't ask any more questions, instead leaving.

Within the vast, empty courtyard, Linley was the only person remaining.

"When virtually every member in this batch of Twelve-Winged Angels is sent to the Planar Battlefield... in the midst of that wild, savage battle, most likely nearly all of them will perish. It would be amazing if even 10% survived." Linley's mind was in a state of chaos. "My mother, she... she should be amongst them. If she is sent to the Planar Battlefield..."

Linley was terrified.

"What should I do?" Linley was in a state of complete chaos.

## Revisiting the Divine Light Plane

Linley took two deep breaths in a row. His chest rose and fell like the bellows of a furnace... and afterwards, he regained his calm.

“Since Augusta made a promise to the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, he will definitely act with full force. No wonder he has always protected his Twelve-Winged Angels so well, and rarely allows them to go out on missions.” Linley’s gaze was clear. “My mother should be a Twelve-Winged Angel. Six hundred or so years from now, if I don’t interfere, she will definitely be sent to the Planar Wars!”

Linley frowned slightly, then murmured, “Six hundred years...”

With regards to Augusta, Linley definitely wanted to kill him, whether for the sake of Beirut or for the Four Divine Beasts clan. Originally, Linley had been planning to wait until his power increased before he would go and kill Augusta. Not only would he fulfill the wishes of Beirut and the Four Divine Beasts clan, he would also be able to save his mother.

Several birds with one stone!

“But now, I have to give something up!”

“One option. Give up my mother, focus on training, and after I succeed, kill Augusta.”

“The second option. Find a fire-type Lesser Sovereign that I don’t know, kill him, and fuse with his Sovereign spark. After my power increases, go kill Augusta.”

“The third option. Resist and endure for now, and lower my head! Go negotiate with Augusta!”

Linley almost instantly came to his decision.

Giving up his mother? Impossible.

Murder a fire-type Sovereign for no reason? Linley wasn't capable of this either. In addition, if he did, he would be violating the Pact that the Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts had set up.

"Fine, then." Linley took a deep breath, his gaze steely and resolved. "For now, I'll resist and endure!"

"Linley!"

Right at this moment, two figures walked over from the gardens. It was Beirut and Bluefire. Previously, although Linley had not been able to kill Augusta, the power that he had revealed was still slightly greater than Augusta's. If the two had fought to the death, Augusta's chance of death was higher.

Thus, Augusta no longer dared to offend Linley.

Naturally, Beirut and Bluefire were now able to casually wander about in the Infernal Realm with their Sovereign clones! After having spent so many years hiding in the Yulan Plane, they were naturally pleased at having their freedom again.

"Linley, just now, the Bloodridge Sovereign came. Was there something important?" Beirut chuckled while stroking his beard.

As they were both Sovereigns as well, the two of them had naturally noticed the arrival of the Bloodridge Sovereign. Only, the Bloodridge Sovereign, Boson, clearly wanted to meet with Linley privately, and so the two of them hadn't shown themselves earlier. They waited for the Bloodridge Sovereign to depart before emerging.

"It is regarding the Planar Wars, and regarding me taking on Emissaries. Six hundred years from now, a Planar War will begin, and the battling sides will be the Infernal Realm and the Celestial Realm. This particular Planar War is extremely important," Linley said, then repeated the information he had heard in detail.

Beirut and Bluefire listened carefully. Afterwards, they sighed in amazement.

"So Augusta has been so incredibly fortunate. No wonder even the Chief Sovereign of Fate owes him a favor," Beirut said with a sigh.

“The Twelve-Winged Angel army can indeed play a deciding role in a Planar War.” Bluefire breathed in surprise. “If they all charge forward together, it is all but guaranteed that they will achieve victory in a Planar War. The reward for winning ten consecutive rounds is breathtaking as well. No wonder the Chief Sovereign of Fate would go ask Augusta for help.”

In the previous Planar War that Linley had experienced, the combatants were the Divine Light Plane and the Divine Darkness Plane.

Victory or defeat in that battle didn’t matter much; naturally, there had been very few Sovereigns controlling matters from behind.

“Linley, what did you just say? The army of Twelve-Winged Angels is going to the Planar War? Doesn’t that mean...” Beirut suddenly realized what this portended. “Your mother, she...”

“Right.” Linley gave Beirut a helpless glance. “Tell me, do I have any other choices?”

Beirut pondered for a moment.

Six hundred years...

Linley had spent five thousand years to reach his current level. To make another large breakthrough in six hundred years? Even Beirut himself didn’t feel much confidence in Linley.

“Then you...” Beirut looked towards Linley.

“I’ve decided that tomorrow, I will go to the Divine Light Plane!” Linley said calmly as he stared into the distant skies. His gaze seemed to penetrate the walls of reality, seeing the Divine Light Plane from afar.

Beirut was silent for a moment, then nodded. “Sometimes, to accomplish great things, one has to be able to submit and endure. As I see it, to Augusta, you are a Paragon who no longer has any untapped potential. I imagine that in his heart, he doesn’t feel too much fear towards you. If you negotiate with him, the chances of success will be quite high. In the future... you can get rid of him later.”

Beirut was a person who was capable of killing ruthlessly, but also able to

endure and hide.

When he discovered the corpses of the Four Divine Beasts, although he knew that seizing them would be extremely dangerous, he also understood that after succeeding, he would go from being a Deity to a Sovereign. In addition, Beirut acted in accordance with the situation; first of all, the Chief Sovereign wasn't paying him, a Highgod, any mind. Second, he was in a material plane and had the natural protection of a material plane from Sovereign intrusion. Third, he was a Godeater Rat who didn't fear chaotic space.

He had enough power and enough confidence. He dared to take risks, but also knew how to pull back.

All of those things combined to result in the current Beirut.

Otherwise, how could the Yulan branch produce three Sovereigns?

"I hope things will turn out as you said, Grandpa Beirut." Linley nodded.



\*

The vast, Divine Light Plane. A ray of light was streaking over from the teleportation array, instantly moving ten million kilometers away.

The wind slashed past like a knife. Below him was the boundless water of the seas. A blue-robed Linley advanced through the air at high speed, staring ahead with a somber, icy calm gaze.

"Eh?" Linley frowned slightly. "I didn't expect that the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, was here as well!"

After arriving in the Divine Light Plane, Linley had sent his fused divine sense to instantly cover the entire plane, allowing him to maintain a watch over the activities of the entire plane. Naturally, Linley was able to detect the location of the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, but unexpectedly, Augusta was alongside Orloff.

"Him being here... is a good thing," Linley mused.

Linley didn't come here for battle, but for negotiation. With Orloff present...

Augusta wouldn't dare to speak too wildly.

Moments later...

Linley's divine sense changed from being generated by fused Sovereign power to earth-type Sovereign power, much like how an ordinary earth-type Sovereign would use it.

This change to using earth-type Sovereign power for powering his divine sense was naturally detected by the two Chief Sovereigns.

"Haha, Linley, why have you come to my place?" Augusta sent with a laugh, seemingly having forgotten the previous battle with Linley.

"Naturally, I have something important to discuss." Linley smiled slightly. "I didn't expect Lord Orloff to be here as well. What a coincidence."

"Haha, I'm here to discuss some things with Augusta," the Chief Sovereign of Fate's gentle voice echoed in Linley's mind as well. "Not long ago, I invited you, Linley, to come visit me in my Orloff Gardens, but unfortunately, despite waiting for so long, I never managed to see you."

A person could disguise his basic nature for hundreds or thousands of years, but it was impossible for a person to disguise his character forever.

The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, didn't get involved in worldly affairs. He treated everyone he considered to be a friend in a very good manner. Linley felt much admiration for the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff.

But of course, Linley couldn't possibly be like the Chief Sovereign of Fate; never getting married, never relaxing, never enjoying himself, and instead spending all of his time in various forms of research and training.

"Lord Orloff, in the endless years to come, you and I will have plenty of time to meet each other. For example, aren't we meeting today?" Linley laughed comfortably.

"Haha, right. We will have endless years to come." Orloff laughed as well.

While chatting through divine sense, Linley had already flown past countless islands.

He was like an arrow, streaking down from the skies.



The island directly below Linley was the residence of the Chief Sovereign of Light!

This was an extremely lavishly built island. The island had a circumference of a few thousand kilometers, and its main structures were made of a white material. Naturally, it had all sorts of rare, unique magical beasts, flowers, and vegetation that had been collected here. The magical beasts had their own regions, while the flowers had their own regions as well. They all had their own private areas.

In the air above this island, there were a large number of Deity-level Angels.

Aside from the Angels, all the other Deities in this island were female. The only males present were Augusta and Orloff!

“Augusta really does know how to enjoy himself. Aside from his loyal Angels, everyone else here is female.” Linley couldn’t help but shake his head and laugh. And then, he stared into the distance, as from deep inside the island, two figures were flying towards him, shoulder-to-shoulder. These two figures were followed by a large number of female servants.

It was really quite an impressive display.

“Haha, Linley!” Augusta called out from far away, as though they were old friends of many years.

“Augusta.” Linley smiled as he greeted him as well.

The white-robed, white-haired elder, the Chief Sovereign of Fate, laughed calmly. “Let’s go inside and sit down. Augusta, I don’t want to criticize you, but we’re inside your island, and yet you put on such a grand show when welcoming guests?” The Chief Sovereign of Fate glanced sideways; the female servants behind them were divided into two rows, with one row of maids dressed in violet and the other dressed in pink. All of them were exceptional in terms of appearance.

“Haha, I will naturally listen to any suggestions that you have, your Excellency.” Augusta laughed, then turned and waved his hand, saying calmly, “You can all retire.”

Those female servants all uniformly bowed with respect. “Yes.” And then,

they flew away in an orderly fashion.

“Let’s go to the water garden to chat.” Augusta laughed while guiding the way.

“The person who designed this island and its buildings was definitely at the grandmaster level.” Linley walked forward while viewing the island. He couldn’t help but let out a sigh of praise.

Augusta laughed delightedly, “Haha, Linley, I don’t want to brag, but this island of a few thousand kilometers circumference has 30162 different types of flowers alone, all of varying sizes, colors, *etc.* The Angels make the arrangements for them. From every single viewing location, they will seem very natural and give one a comfortable feeling. There are also various types of magical beasts... for the sake of building this island, I invited over a thousand exceptional grandmaster level experts from across countless planes, each of whom specialized in various skills, so as to create a unified, cohesive whole.”

Hearing this, Linley couldn’t help but shake his head internally.

The rumors were indeed true. Augusta pursued perfection in all of his leisurely enjoyments.

The water garden was a garden erected above a pool of water that had a circumference of a few thousand meters. The waters of the pool rippled with the wind, gleaming like precious sapphires. The entire garden was constructed from wooden materials, and the courtyards and pavilions all floated above the surface of the pool, and within the courtyard, small streams and ‘rivers’ of water flowed about.

“This water garden doesn’t use any magical formations at all; it is completely built from the extremely light ‘fragrant hydrox’ wood, which generates enough floating power as to make the entire garden hover above the pool.” Augusta pointed towards one direction. “Look. That wooden bridge...”

Augusta smugly pointed out one crafted item after another.

Linley listened while enjoying the sights as well.

“Alright, let’s all sit down,” the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, frowned slightly and spoke out.

“Right, right.” Augusta sensed that he had been showing off just a bit too much, making Orloff rather unhappy.

The three sat down within an open-air veranda, which was surrounded by the azure waters of the pool.

The Chief Sovereign of Fate laughed as he glanced at Linley. “Linley, I imagine you came today on important business. Speak freely.”

“That is indeed the case!” Linley laughed while nodding towards the Chief Sovereign of Fate, and then looked at Augusta. “Augusta, today I have come to ask your help with something.”

“Whatever it is, speak freely.” Augusta laughed as well.

Linley said solemnly, “I hope you can release a Twelve-Winged Angel and let her regain her free will.”

“Twelve-Winged Angel?” Augusta couldn’t help but glance at the nearby Orloff. The Chief Sovereign of Fate frowned, but then let out a calm laugh. “Just one?”

“Right. Just one.” Linley nodded.

“One won’t make much of a difference.” Orloff laughed calmly.

Linley couldn’t help but look at Augusta, who frowned and said, “Linley, this... is a bit troublesome.”

## An Extremely High Price!

Troublesome?

Hearing this, Linley couldn't help but frown. Still, he didn't say anything, instead just looking at Augusta, waiting to hear him speak.

"Linley, I will tell you the truth. Even if one of the Chief Sovereigns came and asked me to release a Twelve-Winged Angel, it would be difficult," Augusta said solemnly. "You should know that I have loaned my Twelve-Winged Angel army to Lord Orloff before, but that was just a loan; the Twelve-Winged Angels still belong to me."

Linley nodded slightly.

He had heard from the Chief Sovereign of Death that Augusta probably wouldn't be willing to release a Twelve-Winged Angel, even if the Chief Sovereign of Death herself asked. From this, one could imagine how difficult it would be for a Twelve-Winged Angel to regain freedom.

"It isn't that I don't want to help you, only..." Augusta laughed, then shook his head. "Apologies."

Linley frowned slightly.

"Augusta, it is just a single Twelve-Winged Angel!" Linley said heavily. "If you have any difficulties, just tell me."

Augusta shook his head and laughed, "This involves some secrets that I don't wish to make public. I can tell you this, though... the price of releasing a Twelve-Winged Angel is so high that... hmph, ever since the creation of the universe and ever since I became the Chief Sovereign of Light, I have never released a single Twelve-Winged Angel. From this, you should be able to imagine how complicated the secrets involved in this are."

"Is there nothing at all that can be done?" Linley was rather frantic.

“There is. Only, it is too difficult, and the price is too great. I don’t wish to do this.” Augusta shook his head and laughed.

Linley was no longer able to stay calm.

He understood that Augusta was perhaps telling the truth.

“Augusta.” The nearby Chief Sovereign of Fate laughed calmly, “I can tell that for Linley to come here in person means that he cares deeply about that Twelve-Winged Angel. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have come personally. Come up with a way to help out Linley a bit. If the price is high, let Linley compensate you.”

“Right. I am willing to compensate you for your loss.” Linley gritted his teeth. There was nothing else he could say.

Perhaps Linley would be badly taken advantage of, but Linley had no other choices.

Kill Augusta?

He wasn’t powerful enough, and the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, was right there.

“Haha. Compensate?” Augusta sipped some wine, then snickered, “Linley, you have no idea how high the price is for me to release a Twelve-Winged Angel! Let me put it to you like this. The price for restoring free will to a Twelve-Winged Angel is so high that to me, it would hurt as much as having the majority of my sons and daughters being killed!”

Linley felt shock in his heart.

Parents cared deeply about their sons and daughters. Although Augusta had many children, for him to say that the price was equivalent to losing the majority of his offspring... one could imagine how terrifying the price was.

“Augusta.” The nearby Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, frowned. “Any loss and any price, no matter how great, has a limit. You should try and help Linley if you can. Tell him what you need, and I imagine he will compensate you,” Orloff spoke out on Linley’s behalf as well.

Linley could tell...

Ever since the Chief Sovereign of Destruction had executed that ‘Spacetime Paradox’ technique, the Chief Sovereign of Fate’s attitude towards Linley had markedly improved. This time, he was speaking out on Linley’s behalf as well.

“Speak. What do you need me to agree to, in order for you to be willing to do it?” Linley looked towards Augusta.

“Lord Orloff’s words are correct. No matter how high a price is, there is a limit. But this limit is beyond my ability to bear. If, Linley, you are willing to offer me your Overgod artifact, I am willing to accept.” Augusta snickered. “But, Linley, are you willing to give it to me?”

“Overgod artifact?” Linley was startled.

All Sovereigns knew exactly how precious an Overgod artifact was.

“Overgod artifact... mother...” Linley murmured silently to himself.

“Be practical.” The Overgod of Fate, Orloff, frowned. “Augusta, the value of all of your Angels combined is still less than an Overgod artifact. You go too far by suggesting it. Suggest something that is reasonable.”

Augusta laughed calmly. “I can’t think of anything that Linley might have that is enough to make up for my loss...”

Linley felt frantic.

“Augusta!” Linley was just about to say something.

“Hm?” Augusta suddenly looked towards Linley. “Linley, I suddenly thought of something. If you accept, then we can discuss this.”

“Speak.” Linley let out a secret sigh of relief.

The nearby Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, couldn’t help but laugh and nod as he saw this.

“I know about the relationship between you and Beirut.” Augusta snorted coldly. “That Beirut. In the past, he seized my...”

“Just go straight to the point,” Linley said. Linley was worried that Augusta wanted him to kill Grandpa Beirut.

Augusta gave him a glance, then snickered. “I can tell that the two of you are

close. Don't worry, I'm not asking you to go kill Beirut. My request is... to give me a hundred drops of blood essence from each of the Four Divine Beasts! If you do so, then I would be willing to release a Twelve-Winged Angel, despite what it would cost me."

"A hundred drops each?" Linley couldn't help but cry out in shock. "Augusta, do you know how many blood essence drops the Four Divine Beasts had in total?"

Augusta, seeing this, just laughed to himself.

He had intentionally set a high target, so that they could bargain.

"Even if you killed me and Beirut, you wouldn't be able to procure that much blood essence." Linley shook his head. "In the past, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction took away more than half of the blood essence of the Four Divine Beasts from Beirut, so as to go and experiment. Only the remaining portion is in Beirut's hands, and he used up a large amount of it in his own experiments as well. The remaining amount of blood essence is very small."

Augusta, hearing this, frowned.

He knew that the Chief Sovereign of Destruction had acquired a large amount of blood essence, and he even knew a bit about Beirut's experiments.

"If the amount is too small, I simply cannot accept." Augusta snorted.

"Augusta, to tell you the truth, of the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts, I myself have already used up some of the blood essence of the Azure Dragon to strengthen my own body. I have the least amount of the Azure Dragon's blood essence. As for the other three types of blood essence, I'm able to procure a bit more," Linley said. "Grandpa Beirut and I can give you, at most, eleven drops of the blood essence of the Azure Dragon. As for the other three blood essences, I will try to come up with a way to acquire twenty or thirty drops, but I can't be certain as to the exact number. This is because I need to ask Beirut."

Linley naturally wouldn't report a precise figure.

Beirut had originally given Linley 81 drops of each blood essence. Linley now had less than forty drops of the Azure Dragon's blood essence, but as for the

other three, he had more than seventy.

“Eleven drops of the Azure Dragon’s blood essence?” Augusta looked closely at Linley, then nodded slightly. “Fine. Eleven drops of the Azure Dragon’s blood essence, and thirty of each of the other three Divine Beasts! I can’t accept anything lower. If you give it to me, I will release that Twelve-Winged Angel you are looking for.”

Linley let out a sigh of relief.

Finally, success.

“Thirty each? Augusta, because I don’t have the blood essence on me, I need to go ask Beirut. I cannot guarantee 100% the exact amount, but the difference shouldn’t be that great. Even if there is a difference, I will think of a way to compensate you for it.”

“Fine. Bring over the blood essence of the Four Divine Beasts,” Augusta said.

“Haha...” The nearby Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, couldn’t help but laugh. “Augusta, isn’t cooperation excellent? However, Augusta, why do you want the blood essence of the Four Divine Beasts? Why don’t you give it to me, and I’ll hand over some supreme techniques that I’ve developed to you.”

Linley couldn’t help but look at Augusta.

Because the Chief Sovereign of Destruction had lost the battle between himself and the Chief Sovereign of Fate, he had told the Chief Sovereign of Fate the secrets of his technique, ‘Spacetime Paradox’. If the Chief Sovereign of Fate then acquired the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts, he would truly become invincible.

“Lord Orloff. I deeply admire Lord Wodred, and also want to try my hand at research,” Augusta said with a laugh.



\*

At this same moment in time, in the Indigo Prefecture of the Bloodridge Continent of the Infernal Realm. Within the Skyrise Mountains.



Hogg was together with Wharton.

“Swoosh!” Linley’s form suddenly appeared.

“Big Brother.” Wharton couldn’t help but feel delighted, and the nearby Hogg look at Linley, startled. With a laugh, he said, “Linley, what is it?”

Linley had three Sovereign clones. On this trip to the Divine Light Plane, Linley had left his water-type Sovereign clone and his wind-type Sovereign clone in the Infernal Realm. Actually, Linley was different from the other Sovereigns, as he was a Soul Mutate, making it so that each of his Sovereign clones had access to fused Sovereign power!

In addition, the soul of each Sovereign clone was comparable in terms of Will.

It could be said that Linley, by himself, was comparable to three Chief Sovereign level experts.

Only, he had just a single Life Overgod Sword, and so whichever Sovereign clone that wielded the sword was the strongest one. This was why Linley didn’t use all three of his Sovereign clones to jointly attack the Chief Sovereign of Light. After all, if he did so... most likely, the Chief Sovereign of Light would deliver a sword blow to each and easily kill the Sovereign clones that didn’t hold the Overgod weapon.

“Father, make a trip with me. Let’s go locate Mother,” Linley said.

“What did you say?” Hogg suddenly rose to his feet, his eyes filled with shock.

“Big Brother, did you say, ‘Mother’?” Wharton was stunned as well.

“Linley.” Hogg gripped Linley’s shoulders with his hands, both of which were shaking. His eyes were red as he stared at Linley. “You, you found your mother?” Hogg’s love for his wife was so deep that it had sunken into his very soul. In the past, it was for the sake of searching for his wife that he had eventually lost his life.”

“Yes, Father.” Linley could feel his father’s excitement, and he couldn’t help but nod.

“Good.” Hogg was in a completely chaotic mental state, but then he came to his senses and said hurriedly, “Quick, take me there.”

“Let’s go! Wharton, you stay here. I’ll bring Mother and Father back today,” Linley said, and then his wind-type Sovereign clone led his father, Hogg, away from the Skyrise Mountains.

With Linley’s Sovereign clone leading the way, the two naturally travelled very quickly.



\*

Augusta was currently seated in the middle of the water garden, within that luxurious island.

“Ten thousand years ago? A soul originally from the Yulan Plane?” Augusta, hearing Linley’s words, nodded. “Don’t worry. Sometimes, a million years will pass without a single Twelve-Winged Angel being born. I imagine there has only been one or two in the past ten thousand years. And it was offered from the Yulan Plane? We will find her easily.”

As he spoke, Augusta stretched out his divine sense.

“Oh, you are bringing someone as well?” Augusta laughed as he looked at Linley. He saw that Linley’s Sovereign clone was bringing Hogg towards them.

“That is my father,” Linley laughed and acknowledged it.

“The Twelve-Winged Angels are located in the nearby islands. They will arrive shortly,” Augusta said calmly. “My subordinates have completed their investigations. Indeed, on January 1st, year 9987 of your Yulan calendar, there was a female soul that was offered to me. The soul was extremely pure, and after the Angelic Resurrection Pool’s transformation, it became a Twelve-Winged Angel.”

Linley’s heart trembled.

“That’s her! That’s Mother!” Linley called out in his heart.

Linley was born on year 9982 of the Yulan calendar, while his younger brother, Wharton, was born on year 9986 of the Yulan calendar. His father, Hogg, had taken Linley’s pregnant mother, ‘Lina’, to the City of Fenlai, where

medical services were superior. She had given birth there, and then gone to pray for blessings at the Radiant Temple. Afterwards, that next night in the hotel...

His mother had been seized and taken.

The Radiant Temple just so happened to be offering souls during the Yulan Festival anyhow.

“In a short while, you can give me the blood essence of the Four Divine Beasts. Only then will I let that Twelve-Winged Angel regain her freedom and leave with you,” Augusta said, then suddenly raised his head. “Alright. That Twelve-Winged Angel has already come.”

Linley’s eyes began to grow heated as he raised his head to look...

White robes fluttering. Brown hair, same as Linley’s. A beautiful woman descended from the heavens, with six pairs of pristine, pure white wings outstretched.

“Mother?” Linley held his breath.

## Memories

Linley looked over carefully.

This beautiful, brown-haired Angel, in terms of appearance, did seem rather similar to him.

“Is this Mother?” Linley felt a surge of agitation in his heart.

“Master.”

But the first reaction of this Twelve-Winged Angel, after descending, was to kneel down.

“Hmph.” With but a thought, Linley immediately sent out a surge of Sovereign power to press against the brown-haired Angel, preventing her from kneeling.

Linley couldn’t help but feel a hint of vexation in his heart, and he looked sideways at Augusta, musing to himself, “Augusta must have known that the Angel would kneel upon seeing him, but he didn’t say anything about it at all.” For an ordinary Angel to kneel was one thing, but the woman in front of him was very possibly Linley’s mother!

Linley wouldn’t permit that scene to occur.

Next to him, the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, let out a laugh. “Haha, alright, you can stand over there for now.”

“Yes.” The Twelve-Winged Angel was very obedient. She stood to one side, not saying a single word. Only, every so often, she would turn to look towards Linley with curiosity.

“Is she my mother?” Linley couldn’t help but give her a few glances as well.

When his mother had died, Linley had only been four or five years old. He didn’t have any memories of her at all. However, as Linley looked at this beautiful, pale-skinned woman, he had a certain feeling... as though his soul

was shaken slightly. “I’ll still have to rely on Father to make the true determination! Father and mother went through life and death together; he will definitely be able to make a clear determination,” Linley mused.

In the skies of the Divine Light Realm. Linley’s wind-type Sovereign body was hastening this way, bringing his father, Hogg, with him.

“Father, Augusta has already brought out the Angel that seems to be Mother,” Linley said suddenly.

“Already?” A tinge of an excited red blush was on Hogg’s face.

“However, I can’t be completely certain yet.” Linley looked at his father. “Shortly, Father, you will have the chance to take a close look and see if it is Mother or not.”

“I will definitely be able to tell at one glance.” Hogg was completely certain.

At this point in time, a luxurious, dazzling island appeared within Linley and Hogg’s fields of vision. With green light flashing about them, Linley and Hogg entered the island.

Within the water garden.

“Swoosh.” Two figures descended from the skies; it was the green-haired Linley and Hogg. The green-haired Linley walked towards Linley’s original body, and then the two merged into one.

Upon landing...

Hogg seemed to be able to see only a single person; that brown-haired Angel, standing off to the side by herself.

Hogg’s mouth opened, but he didn’t say anything. His eyes instantly turned red.

“Li... Lina!” Hogg finally called out in a trembling voice.

The Twelve-Winged Angel turned her gaze towards Hogg, looking at him with curiosity. Ever so slightly, she frowned.

“Lina, you don’t recognize me?” Hogg immediately charged forward, grabbing the Twelve-Winged Angels hands. The Angel didn’t dare to act without

permission, and so with a flash, she hurriedly dodged to one side.

“Father, don’t be impatient,” Linley hurriedly shouted.

“What is going on?” Hogg turned to look at Linley.

“Father, you tell me. Is she my mother?” Linley immediately asked.

“Yes! Absolutely, yes!” Hogg was completely certain. “They look absolutely identical. And her smell... I would never be able to forget it!” Hogg could still remember the scent of his wife, Lina, as she lay against him. Upon seeing the brown-haired Angel, he instantly became certain...

This was his wife!

“Haha, Linley, so you are searching for your mother.” Augusta began to laugh. “No wonder you care so much about this matter, Linley. I told you long ago that this was her; no need to be worried! In addition, according to the intelligence reports that my subordinates provided, in the past ten thousand years, there have only been three Deity-level Angel souls provided by the Yulan Plane; two men, one woman. Only one soul became a Twelve-Winged Angel; the woman’s! It’s actually quite odd. Ten thousand years, the Yulan Plane’s church offered that soul, but since then, they haven’t offered any at all.”

But Linley knew why.

It was because... the Radiant Church had been annihilated. Naturally, it wouldn’t be able to sacrifice any more souls.

“For the two of you, mother and son, to be reunited is a joyous occasion,” Augusta chortled as he spoke.

The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, chuckled and nodded slightly as well.

“Right. This is my mother.” Linley didn’t hide it at all, and he looked towards Augusta and said solemnly, “Augusta, as I see it, let’s do this quickly. Give my mother her free will back, and I will give you the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts. Right. Of the blood essences, there are only twenty-eight drops of Black Tortoise blood essence; two drops are missing. Thus, I added two drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence to make up for it. Is that alright?”

“That’s not too much of an issue.”

Augusta looked towards Linley, then said slowly, “Linley, I have to inform you of something. After you hear what I have to say, you can decide as to whether or not you wish to make this trade.”

Linley’s heart trembled. He sensed that new variables were coming into play.

“Speak,” Linley said.

Augusta explained, “Angels are created from souls that were sacrificed in material planes. Through the Angelic Resurrection Pools, they are reborn as Angels! There is another often-heard expression; that Angels are human-shaped weapons, and that they can no longer be considered true living creatures at all. Do you know the true meaning within these words?”

Linley frowned.

Couldn’t be considered true living creatures? What did this mean?

Augusta continued, “For a mortal soul to be instantly transformed into a Twelve-Winged Angel... how could any living creature possibly instantly increase in power by that much?”

“When they are transformed by the Angelic Resurrection Pool, even their souls are slightly changed. Their souls are now no longer contained within their minds, but within their Angelcore; the Angelcore is the nucleus of their existence!” Augusta explained. “In addition, during the transformation, their soul will be changed as well, and all of their former memories will be wiped away. The only thing left to them will be their absolute loyalty to the Sovereigns of Light!”

Linley’s heart trembled.

“Augusta, are you saying...?” Linley had a rather foreboding feeling.

“Right. The Angelic Resurrection Pools, the places where Angels are created, aren’t something that we are capable of creating. The changes they unleash upon the soul are irreversible! Your mother is currently under my control, but even if I give her freedom, your mother would be nothing more than an emancipated Angel. She still won’t have any of the memories from before she became an Angel!” Augusta looked at Linley.

Linley instantly felt somewhat lost.

He had thought that upon gaining her freedom, his mother would also regain her memories.

But now, it seemed, that was completely impossible.

Augusta's words were quite reasonable. It was the Angelic Resurrection Pool which had transformed her. The only thing that Augusta could do was to give Linley's mother free will; he wasn't able to reverse the changes to her soul.

"Father." Linley turned to look at Hogg.

The nearby Hogg had heard and understood. He knew that there was no way for his wife, Lina, to regain her memories. His face couldn't help but turn pale as well, but upon seeing Linley turn to him, Hogg still squeezed out a smile. He sent mentally, "Linley, if there is no way to recover her memories, then there is no way. It will be as though your mother and I are meeting again for the first time."

"Alright." Linley nodded slightly.

"Linley, if you aren't able to accept this, then we can just go ahead and put aside our agreement." The Chief Sovereign of Light looked at Linley.

"No need. You can let my mother regain her freedom." Linley looked at the Chief Sovereign of Light.

Augusta nodded, then gritted his teeth and closed his eyes.

"Eh?" Linley, through his fused divine sense, could tell that Augusta had sent out a tendril of his own divine sense into the mind of the Angel. Slowly, Augusta's face began to turn rather pale.

"Hmph." Augusta let out a low growl.

Suddenly, Augusta's face turned bone white, and his entire body swayed uncontrollably. The nearby Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, waved his hand, sending out a surge of Sovereign power to press against Augusta, preventing him from falling.

"Wait a while. I need to rest a moment," Augusta said, then immediately closed his eyes to focus internally.



“It seems as though Augusta’s soul has been damaged.” Linley watched this all happen. He had no idea at all as to the price that Augusta had paid to let Linley’s mother recover her free will. However, from what the Chief Sovereign of Death and others had said, Linley knew that there was definitely a very, very high price to be paid for allowing an Angel to regain free will.

Augusta didn’t even ask Linley for the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts; he had first immediately begun to work to recover.

And now, Linley looked towards his mother, Lina.

Lina had only been frowning pensively earlier, but now, a look of surprised delight appeared on her face. Lina looked at Hogg. Slightly puzzled, she said, “Based on the conversation you had, you... were my husband, prior to my transformation into an Angel?” Angels were all capable of logic and rational thought.

They were Angels and had no potential for future advancement, but they were absolutely dedicated to the Sovereigns.

“Lina, I’m Hogg. Do you remember anything?” Hogg immediately walked before her, his eyes shining. “Do you still remember that torrential, pouring storm of rain we weathered together on Wushan? Do you still remember our home, the town of Wushan? Do you remember that night when you were taken away from me, at that hotel in the City of Fenlai?”

Lina was slightly startled. A lost look appeared in her eyes, and she shook her head slightly. “I, I don’t.”

Hogg’s eyes couldn’t help but darken, but he immediately said, “That’s fine. You’ll know in the future. I’ll take you back to the Yulan Plane.”

“I know that I became a Twelve-Winged Angel less than ten thousand years ago.” Lina then let out a beautiful smile. “And I also have the feeling... that your aura seems so familiar. Even though, in my memories, I can’t find a reason why.”

Despite having had her soul transformed, there was still a hint of blurry recognition in her subconscious, with regards to the person she had loved in her former life.

“Truly?” Hogg couldn’t help but feel wildly overjoyed.

“Yes.” Lina nodded slightly.

Linley, watching this to one side, couldn’t help but feel rather satisfied in his heart. Although his mother had already lost her previous memories after becoming an Angel, perhaps because of what had happened in her previous life, she still had special feelings towards Hogg.

“How terrible.” The ashen-faced Augusta opened his eyes, the light in them slightly dimmer than before. He glanced sideways at Linley. “Although I understood that the price to be paid for allowing an Angel to regain free will would be very high... I have never actually done such a thing in the past. The price was even greater than what I had expected.”

The nearby Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, chuckled. “Augusta, since you’ve already done it, what’s the point of feeling regret?”

“Give me the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts.” Augusta looked towards Linley.

Linley didn’t play any tricks either. Waving his hand, he made four small bottles appear. “Eleven drops of Azure Dragon blood essence, twenty-eight of the Black Tortoise, thirty of the White Tiger, and thirty-two for the Vermillion Bird.”

Augusta swept the bottles with his divine sense, and a hint of a smile finally appeared on his face.

“I hope this doesn’t disappoint me,” augusta murmured, and he collected the four bottles. The nearby Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, couldn’t help but look at the four bottles, his eyes flashing with light. He very much wanted to be in possession of those four bottles, and given his power, there was no way at all that Linley and Augusta would be able to resist him.

However, giving his pride, the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, just quietly watched as this all happened.

“Augusta, this matter is concluded. I will leave now,” Linley said.

Augusta didn’t try to keep him for any longer. Immediately afterwards, Linley

took his father, 'Hogg', and his mother, 'Lina', and departed, transforming into a streak of green light that disappeared into the horizons.

In mid-flight.

Linley let out a secret sigh of relief as he watched his mother and his father chat. "It is fortunate that Mother seems to have a slight, faint impression of Father. Otherwise, she probably wouldn't be willing to leave with us. Her memories... alas, the Angelic Resurrection Pool really is... ugh."

There was nothing that Linley could do at all.

When ordinary mortals died, they would transform into departed souls. The weaker ones would transform into weak undead, while the strong ones would transform into powerful undead. The soul itself wouldn't change at all, and upon becoming a Deity, the undead would regain their memories.

But Angels were completely different. His mother had been an ordinary mortal, but after her transformation, she had become a Twelve-Winged Angel, comparable to a Seven Star Fiend. For her to have increased in power by that much without her soul being impacted? Not even Linley would believe that.

"Now, the only option is to rely on time. To let Mother slowly grow accustomed to us and accept us." Although Linley was slightly disappointed, the smile on his father's face brought him a hint of satisfaction as well.

## Beginning to Act

A month later. The Higher Plane of the Infernal Realm. Bloodridge Continent, Indigo Prefecture, the Skyrise Mountains.

“Haha...” A three-year-old toddler was happily running about on the grass. Hogg and Lina were seated to one side, accompanying the toddler in playing about.

Linley, Wharton, and Bebe sat together, watching this scene.

“Big Brother... look at Father. Ever since Mother returned, Father’s been much happier,” Wharton laughed as he spoke. “In the past, although Father would occasionally be happy when seeing us, he would always be thinking of Mother, and he would then seem so dispirited. He’s fine now.”

“He is.” Linley smiled and let out an emotional sigh.

His mother, Lina, had been back for a month now. During this period of time, the relationship between Linley’s father and mother had advanced considerably.

However, Lina clearly found it much harder to accept Linley and Wharton. Although she often smiled when meeting Linley and Wharton, and had grown a bit closer to them, the way she treated Linley and Wharton clearly could not be compared with the way she treated Hogg. Perhaps it was because, when Lina had died, Linley had only been a four-year-old child, while Wharton had been a mere newborn.

Lina’s subconscious didn’t have any memories of the adult Linley or Wharton.

“After a bit of time, Father will take Mother back to the Yulan Plane. At that point in time, when she sees Wushan and our old home, perhaps Mother will start to remember,” Wharton said.

Because of Linley’s unique stature within the Yulan Plane, their ancestral

estate had been kept in very good condition.

“When the time comes, I will return alongside Father and Mother.” Linley laughed calmly. “I am also going to begin establishing my divine plane of wind.”

“Boss, I want to go as well,” Bebe said hurriedly. “I want to see you set up your divine wind plane as well, Boss.”

“I’m only sending my wind-type Sovereign clone over, and not my other clones,” Linley said with a laugh.

Right at this moment, Linley suddenly raised his head as he thought to himself, “Eh? Boson came?”

Linley’s divine sense had discovered that the Bloodridge Sovereign was hastening towards him.

“Wait here for now. I need to go back to my residence,” Linley said, and then with a flicker, he arrived within the residence he used for training. Linley’s residence was a place where not even maids could enter without permission.

Linley sat down next to a stone table for a few moments, and a blood-robed figure descended from the skies. It was the Bloodridge Sovereign, Boson.

“Boson, please sit,” Linley said with a laugh.

“Linley, this is my second time coming to your place in just one or two months.” The Bloodridge Sovereign laughed. “Right, last time, I chatted with you a bit regarding the tenth Planar War. You seemed to have encountered some problems back then. Have those been resolved?” During their last chat, Linley’s face had suddenly turned so ugly, and he had completely lost his composure. Naturally, the Bloodridge Sovereign had noticed.

This was why he had stopped chatting with Linley and had instead immediately left.

“Apologies. Last time, I did indeed encounter some problems.” Linley laughed, then stretched his hand out and personally poured some wine for himself and the Bloodridge Sovereign. “However, everything has now been resolved.”

“It is good that it has been resolved.” The Bloodridge Sovereign laughed. “Linley, when will you begin to search for Emissaries?”

“Boson, it appears you care about this matter quite a bit.” Linley tipped his cup slightly towards the Bloodridge Sovereign, who let out a resigned laugh and raised his own cup. The two immediately drowned their cups, and then the Bloodridge Sovereign said helplessly, “I’m not the one who cares. This is an assignment that the Chief Sovereign of Destruction has given me. He knows that we are on fairly close terms.”

Linley nodded slightly.

“In addition, virtually all the other Sovereigns already have Emissaries. Those Emissaries were carefully selected by their Sovereigns, who aren’t willing to just throw them away to their deaths. Even if the Sovereigns were willing, the Emissaries probably wouldn’t be,” the Bloodridge Sovereign explained.

Emissaries wouldn’t necessarily follow every single order of a Sovereign.

If a Sovereign sent an Emissary out to die, could it be that the Emissary would actually accept?

“So what, I’m supposed to send MY Emissaries out to die?” Linley rebutted.

“Linley,” the Bloodridge Sovereign said hurriedly. “That’s not what we mean. You should go casually pick out some Emissary candidates, then tell them that if they want to be your Emissary, they have to be tested; tested in the Planar Battlefield. You will first give them a Sovereign artifact! If they survive, they will become a true Emissary. If they die... then in the future, you can find other Emissaries.”

The Bloodridge Sovereign let out a laugh. “As I see it, there will be quite a few people who are willing to risk their lives for the chance to become a Sovereign’s Emissary.”

“You people... you really are sending them to their deaths, you know.” Linley truly wanted to curse.

“They are naturally going of their own free will.” The Bloodridge Sovereign laughed smugly. “We aren’t forcing them to go.”

True, they weren’t being forced.

Those people who were already Emissaries naturally wouldn’t go risk their

lives for the sake of a bit of Sovereign's Might.

But it was much more likely for those who had not yet become Emissaries to be willing to risk themselves for the sake of becoming an Emissary and receiving a Sovereign artifact.

The Deities who dared to roam about the Higher Planes and the Divine Planes were mostly an adventuresome lot to begin with. When it was necessary, they would be willing to give the dice a roll. Success meant they would have a Sovereign artifact and become an Emissary, gaining status that was even higher than an Asura's. They would become one of the most elite Deities in existence. Failure? Naturally, they would perish.

"The other Sovereigns already have Emissaries; they don't have any spare spots on the roster. But you do, and you have six of them." The Bloodridge Sovereign let out a sigh. "There will be very, very few commander-level experts who will enter this Planar War! Thus, six Emissaries will be akin to the edge of the blade, the vanguard for the armies! As long as they aren't so stupid as to just fight head on, the six of them will be extremely useful."

Linley nodded slightly as well.

Commander-level experts would naturally be of tremendous use in the Planar Wars. But the most useful of all would be Paragons!

"Why don't you go find a few Paragons? Paragons are even more effective," Linley said.

"In the past, the Paragons were fearless, but this time... Linley, think about it. Every single person who enters will have Sovereign's Might." The Bloodridge Sovereign couldn't help but laugh. "A group attack, with every single person using Sovereign's Might at full power... even a Paragon would be in mortal danger. Tell me, what can Sovereigns use to persuade those Paragons to enter? Unless they are provided with something sufficiently alluring, they won't possibly enter."

Linley had to nod in acknowledgment.

It was true that Sovereigns didn't have enough they could use to entice Paragons to enter. Sovereign artifacts? They were limited to bestowing a single

Sovereign artifact to their Emissaries. Aside from Sovereign artifacts, what else could attract the interest of a Paragon?

“Paragons, when facing an entire army of Highgods who all use Sovereign’s Might, will probably have a 50% chance of death,” the Bloodridge Sovereign said. “As for commanders, even if they are careful, the chance that they will die in such a terrible situation is probably greater than 90%. If they are so stupid as to try and fight head on, they will definitely perish.”

The Bloodridge Sovereign let out a resigned laugh. “Thus, please invite a few Emissaries to enter the Planar War. If this time, we are successful, I imagine that the Chief Sovereign of Destruction will be grateful to you.”

Linley understood that although the Bloodridge Sovereign had nominally come to chat with him, in reality, he was here carrying out the orders of the Chief Sovereign of Destruction.

“Alright. I agree.” Linley nodded.

For the Chief Sovereign of Destruction to owe him a debt was a good thing.

As for Emissaries?

Although this was extremely dangerous for them, it was also an opportunity. The only question was, would they have the skill to survive it.

“Haha, that’s more like it.” The Bloodridge Sovereign was quite pleased. “Right. When will you head out?”

“Head out? No rush. I’m still thinking about it. Where should I go to find Emissaries?” Linley said helplessly. “Even if I send my divine sense out to cover the entire Infernal Realm, I’m only able to tell the difference between Demigods, Gods, and Highgods. There’s no way for me to tell how many profound mysteries a person has fused.”

The bloodridge Sovereign let out a laugh. “I have two methods. I don’t know which one you will prefer.”

“Speak.” Linley’s eyes lit up.

“The first is to go to a Fiend Castle and acquire data on all Seven Star Fiends. Since it is the Chief Sovereign of Destruction who stands behind the Fiend



Castle, it will be very easy for you to acquire all the information you want on the various Seven Star Fiends,” the Bloodridge Sovereign said with a laugh.

Linley nodded slightly, but at the same time, he sighed in his heart. So it was the Chief Sovereign of Destruction who stood as the backer for the Fiend Castles? No wonder it was spread throughout the Infernal Realm.

“And the second method?” Linley asked with a laugh.

“Linley, all of the Sovereigns have their own domains of authority.” The Bloodridge Sovereign laughed. “For example, my domain is the Bloodridge Continent! The Redbud Continent belongs to the Redbud Sovereign. The seven Sovereigns of Light, in the Divine Light Plane, each have seven areas that they have authority over.”

Linley suddenly began to understand.

“Per the same principles, the seven Sovereigns of Wind, the seven Sovereigns of Earth, and the seven Sovereigns of Water all have their own territories.” The Bloodridge Sovereign laughed. “The domain you rule over in the Divine Wind Plane is the domain which that Teresia, who you killed, ruled over. The same goes for the Divine Earth Plane and the Divine Water Plane.”

“The Lord Prefects and other similarly ranked individuals in each domain, along with the soldiers of that domain, will all obey your commands.” The Bloodridge Sovereign laughed calmly. “You can simply go to one of your domains, then easily learn which experts reside within the bounds of your domains.”

“My domains? Three of them?”

Linley couldn’t help but laugh.

“Sovereigns might die, but the domains do not change, nor will the Lord Prefects. For example, even if someone killed me, Boson, once the next Sovereign of Destruction arose, that person would still be in charge of the Bloodridge continent. All of the Lord Prefects of the Bloodridge Continent, as well as the Bloodridge Army, would obey that person’s orders,” the Bloodridge Sovereign explained.

“Oh...” Linley began to laugh. “I choose the second method! I’ll

simultaneously choose Emissaries as well as familiarize myself with my territory.”

This sort of system was very natural. The battles between Sovereigns thus wouldn’t affect the boundaries of each domain.

“Linley, I know that you have only recently become a Sovereign, and so you don’t have many Sovereign artifacts. I have a few here; three weapon-type Sovereign artifacts, three defensive Sovereign artifacts, and three soul-protecting Sovereign artifacts.” The Bloodridge Sovereign casually waved his hand, and nine Sovereign artifacts appeared, hovering in midair.

The defensive Sovereign artifacts were all in the form of armor, while the Sovereign weapons were divided into axe, longsword, and warblade; these three commonly seen artifacts.

As for the soul-protecting Sovereign artifacts, they were divided into a ring, an earring, and a necklace.

“You have quite a few.” Linley couldn’t help but chuckle.

The Bloodridge Sovereign said disdainfully, “Sovereign artifacts, to Sovereigns, are in plentiful supply. They are to us what divine artifacts are to Deities; how many divine artifacts exist in the Infernal Realm, do you think?”

Linley had to nod in acknowledgment. In the Infernal Realm, divine artifacts were commonplace tools that could be seen everywhere. Even divine sparks were numerous beyond measure, to say nothing of divine artifacts.

“Our fear is that too many Sovereign artifacts would lead to a disaster, which is why the Sovereigns originally created the agreement that each Emissary would only be given a single Sovereign artifact. Similarly, you would only be able to, at most, give a son, a daughter, a wife, or a husband a single Sovereign artifact. Aside from Emissaries and close family, Sovereign artifacts cannot be handed out to anyone else,” the Bloodridge Sovereign said.

Linley memorized this as well.

Half a month later, Linley’s wind-type Sovereign clone returned to the Yulan Plane along with his father and mother. The two of them naturally went to the town of Wushan, while Linley’s wind-type Sovereign clone tore through the

walls of space and entered chaotic space, right outside the Yulan Plane, beginning to establish his own divine plane of wind.

Only by increasing his insights in the profound mysteries of the Laws of the Wind would Linley find it easier to learn how to travel on the path of fusing four types of Laws.

His wind-type Sovereign clone was establishing a divine plane, while his water Sovereign clone, and divine fire clone remained on guard in the Infernal Realm while accompanying his wife, Delia.

As for Linley's original body and his earth-type Sovereign clone, they left the Infernal Realm.

"Rumble..."

A blurry light flashed as Linley and Bebe activated the teleportation array.

"Boss, this time, as we go searching for Emissaries, you need to leave two slots to me and let me make the choice! Heh he, I want to try out the process of choosing Emissaries and see how it feels," Bebe sent.

"No problem." Linley laughed.

The blurry light that had shot into the heavens slowly vanished. Linley and Bebe had already arrived in another plane.

"We are at the Divine Wind Plane." Bebe's eyes lit up as he sent, "Come, Boss, let's go check out your territory."

## Windhunter

The Divine Wind Plane. The Qingya Continent. In the skies, a sword-shaped metallic lifeform was advancing at high speed, moving like a flash of light.

Linley and Bebe were seated opposite of each other.

Next to them, a two-meter-tall man with black hair that gleamed like iron needles was standing respectfully. The black-haired man said courteously, "Sovereign, based on the intelligence reports of our Qingya Army, in the Qingya Continent, there are more than a thousand supreme experts worthy of your consideration, Sovereign. We can just select a location, then begin to choose from them. But right now, we..."

Linley glanced at the black-haired fellow, then chuckled, "Boo, are you in a rush?"

"No, no." The black-haired fellow instantly shook his head.

The Divine Wind Plane had a total of nine major continents, which were divided up according to the various levels of power of the seven Sovereigns. The ocean was extremely large, but was completely controlled by the Chief Sovereign of Wind, who also had his own continent on top of that. The other Lesser Sovereigns were only in control of one continent each, while the Intermediate Sovereigns controlled two each.

The continent that Teresia had controlled was the 'Qingya Continent'.

And so, Linley's territory within the Divine Wind Plane was naturally the Qingya Continent as well.

The Qingya Continent had the Qingya Army, which was directly subordinate to the Qingya Sovereign. The Qingya Army's commander was this 'Boo'.

"This Sovereign has quite a strange temperament, but he's not a bad fellow," Boo mused to himself. "Still, how powerful is Sovereign Linley, exactly? Why is it

that from the earlier conversation between Lord Linley and Chief Sovereign Diya, I seemed to feel as though... Lord Diya was somewhat afraid of Lord Linley? Why did he speak so pleasantly towards him?"

"One is a Chief Sovereign, while the other is a regular Sovereign. But it seems as though the positions are reversed." Boo was filled with confusion.

Upon arriving at the Divine Wind Plane, Linley had naturally gone to seek out the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya.

Diya, upon seeing that Linley had come to pay him a visit, was so frightened that the look on his face had changed.

Diya still remembered quite clearly the sight of Linley easily using a single sword blow to badly wound the Chief Sovereign of Lightning, eradicating his earth Sovereign clone and frightening him so badly that he had fled without even daring to look back. Given Linley's power, it would be very easy for him to eradicate the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya.

What was worse was that Linley and Diya didn't have a good relationship between them, only enmity. Upon seeing Linley arrive, naturally Diya had been frightened!

However, Linley hadn't attacked, and instead discussed the matter of 'territory' with him.

Diya had immediately offered to gift Linley with the continent he controlled, but Linley had declined.

Afterwards, Diya had personally taken Linley to locate the commander of the Qingya Army, 'Boo', and had told Boo that Linley was now the controller of the Qingya Continent. Boo, however, had paid close attention to the attitudes and speaking mannerisms of the two as they had chatted, and he had instantly grown puzzled.

After all, while chatting with Linley, Diya would subconsciously act as though he were on a lower level.

"Boo, don't be impatient. Let us now go to the Bluelion Domain," Linley said with a calm laugh.

“Sovereign, are you planning to...?” A thought instantly arose in Boo’s mind.

The nearby Bebe snickered, “My Boss is naturally intending to go to the Bluelion Domain to see that challenge! You must understand that the challenge will take place a month from now. My Boss naturally is in no hurry, so we can just fly there slowly in this metallic lifeform. We should arrive in the Bluelion Domain just in time.”

Given how fast Sovereigns travelled at, they could arrive in the Bluefire Domain in an hour or so.

However, Linley instead chose to leisurely ride aboard his metallic lifeform and roam about slowly.

This so-called ‘leisurely speed’, however, was only leisurely for Sovereigns. To ordinary Highgods, their metallic lifeform was flying about at terrifying speeds.

“Sovereigns really have too much time on their hands,” Boo mused to himself.

“Boss, how much time do you plan to spend on your search for your six Emissaries?” Bebe sent. “It has been many years since we’ve gone out for a stroll. This time, we need to wander around a bit longer.”

Although they were nominally searching for Emissaries, in truth, they were also relaxing themselves.

“No rush. This Divine Plane is vast and endless... all we need to do is finish finding the Emissaries before the Planar War begins,” Linley said with a laugh.

“Actually, it is fine if we finish after the Planar War begins. After all, during the course of the Planar War, commander-level experts can still enter.” Bebe snickered.

The commander of the Qingya Army, Boo, blinked as he listened.



\*

The Divine Wind Plane. The Qingya Continent. The Bluelion Domain.

“Sovereign, today is the day of the challenge. The Seven Star Windhunter, ‘Russell’, will be challenging the Lord of the Bluelion Domain, ‘Ombarafael’. This

Seven Star Windhunter, Russell, is very famous in our Divine Wind Plane, and is legendary for his speed and guile. But of course, his power is tremendous as well,” Boo said respectfully through divine sense.

At this moment, Linley and Bebe were striding up a mountain, shoulder-to-shoulder, while the black-haired Boo followed from behind.

“Russell...”

Linley still remembered the many scryer recordings that the intelligence networks had provided him via Boo. They had describe more than a thousand experts of the Qingya Continent, each of which was at least a Seven Star Windhunter in power, and who all had their own supreme techniques.

‘Windhunter’ was a term of address in the Divine Wind Plane.

This was much like how ‘Fiend’ was a term of address in the Infernal Realm.

A Seven Star Windhunter was the same as a Seven Star Fiend.

“Today’s battle will occur deep within the mountain gorge. Quite a few people have come to watch,” Boo sent mentally.

Linley nodded slightly.

Many figures flew past them in midair. Even this mountain road had quite a few figures on it. Only, the Deities all advanced in a graceful, fast manner, bounding forward a thousand kilometers with just a few steps. Although Linley’s group of three didn’t want to astonish the ordinary people present, they still travelled dozens of kilometers with each step.

“Eh? Boo, unless someone has intentionally transformed himself into the challenger, ‘Russell’, I think he is right behind us,” Linley said with a calm laugh.

“Oh?” Boo was rather surprised.

As a Sovereign, how tremendous was Linley’s divine sense? He could easily detect that a person was agilely flying forwards. Curious, Linley glanced towards this Russell.

Russell was a youth who was handsome enough to make any woman fall for him. He appeared rather weak and soft, and he had a smile that could mesmerize the gods themselves. It could be said that if Russell was a woman,

he definitely would have caused countless Deities to go wild for him. But fortunately, he was a man.

Although his soft and feminine looks made many people dislike him, his innate charisma made it so that quite a few people would immediately feel kindly disposed towards him upon seeing him.

“It has been so many years. Given my current power, I should be able to act against Ombarafael by now,” Russell flew across the mountain forests while musing to himself. “It doesn’t matter. After having reached this level in my training, it is virtually impossible for me to advance any further. I’m not willing to wait any longer either.”

There were quite a few figures about this mountainous forest.

While flying over, Russell’s gaze suddenly focused, then tightened.

“Is that...” Russell was greatly shocked. “Bebe? And the Paragon, Linley?”

Russell swept the two of them with his gaze. He didn’t recognize Commander Boo of the Qingya Army, only Linley and Bebe. Boo, as the commander, rarely showed his face. There were quite a few legends regarding him in the Divine Wind Plane, but very, very few who had actually met him!

As for Linley and Bebe, prior to this, Linley’s defeat of Magnus during the Planar War had caused his name to become widespread. Quite a few people had recorded down scryer recordings of that battle, and even Bebe had been recorded down alongside Linley.

Naturally, the information regarding Linley and Bebe had quickly spread to the various planes.

Virtually all figures at the Seven Star Fiend level or higher would know about him, so long as they weren’t complete recluses.

“Swoosh!” Russell’s body flickered as he flew towards Linley’s group of three.

“Eh?” Linley couldn’t help but turn to look at Russell.

This Russell revealed a laugh on his face, and he immediately set up a Godrealm, separating this region from the outside world. He said respectfully, “Greetings, Mr. Linley.”



“Uh...” Linley was stunned.

“You know my Boss?” Bebe was rather surprised as well.

Russell laughed, “In the past, when Mr. Linley battled Magnus and exiled Magnus into chaotic space, the battle was recorded down. Those sryer recordings have spread quite far, and some of my friends and I have watched them. Ever since that day, I memorized your appearance, Mr. Linley. Naturally, I also memorized Mr. Linley’s good friend, ‘Bebe’ as well.”

Linley and Bebe exchanged glances.

“I overlooked that.” Linley laughed helplessly as his appearance changed.

After becoming a Sovereign, Linley had become much less vigilant. In the entire universe, only the Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts were capable of causing him to feel concerned. He had come to the Divine Wind Plane to roam about with the intent of being a tourist, and so he hadn’t really thought things over. Only now did he realize that there was a problem here.

“Mr. Linley, your aura is completely retracted. After changing your appearance, others won’t be able to recognize you.” Russell immediately laughed.

“You were able recognize me just based on appearance?” Linley asked with some curiosity.

“Appearance was part of it. The second part was the fact that your aura was completely retracted. For even me to be unable to sense it... definitely means that this person’s power vastly surpasses my own.” Russell laughed. “Why would someone on this level of power be so bored as to impersonate someone else? That was why I was certain that the person in front of me was definitely you, Mr. Linley.”

Linley couldn’t help but laugh. “You are quite meticulous, it seems.”

“Quite clever. However, today, you are going to go challenge that Lord of the Bluelion Domain, yes?” Bebe let out a chortle. “Kid, are you confident in being able to win?”

“I’m not. However, it won’t be easy for him to defeat me either.” Russell

laughed calmly.

Linley and Bebe thus headed off towards the deep gorge alongside Russell. Boo, by their side, laughed secretly, “Russell only knows that Lord Linley is a Paragon, but he has no idea... that Lord Linley is now a Sovereign! If he knew, he most likely wouldn’t act so casually.”

Boo had changed his appearance long ago. Only someone extremely familiar with Boo would be able to recognize him.

In addition, as the commander of the Qingya Army, Boo rarely had to show himself, and so very few people knew him.

Deep within the wide, spacious gorge within the mountains, there was a dense assemblage of more than a million people. All of them chatted quietly, while the many soldiers maintained military order.

Linley’s group of four arrived in the front of the crowd.

A black-robed elder spied Russell from afar. He couldn’t help but feel excited as he hurriedly went to greet him. “Mr. Russell, the Domain Lord has already arrived and is waiting for you.”

“Hmph, he came quite quickly. However, after today, the position of Lord of the Bluelion Domain will be mine.” Russell let out a cold laugh, then turned and glanced at Linley’s group of three. He sent mentally, “Mr. Linley, you’ll have to excuse me for now. I’m going to go fight Ombarafael.”

“We will watch here.” Bebe chortled.

Russell immediately flew into the skies, towards the empty central area.

The handsome, delicate-looking Russell’s eyes were currently filled with a cold, steely, knife-like look. He swept the area with his gaze, then let out a cold laugh before falling silent.

“Russell!”

“It is Russell!”

Instantly, the million plus spectating Deities all grew excited. A flood of discourse instantly began to erupt.

“Everyone!” a clear voice rang out, echoing throughout the valley. Instantly, all the spectators fell silent.

The speaker was the black-robed elder who had welcome Russell. The black-robed elder hovered there in midair, saying in a clear voice, “This battle involves the Seven Star Windhunter, Russell, and our Domain Lord. Russell has already appeared. Immediately afterwards, let us welcome his Lordship, Lord Ombarafael!”

Instantly...

The distant group of soldiers suddenly split apart, creating a human corridor. A muscular man who was three meters tall, dressed completely in blue furs, walked over, step by step. This man’s face was covered with fur as well, and his eyes glowed dimly with a fear-inducing green light.

The Domain Lord of the Bluelion Domain... Ombarafael!

At this moment, the bestial-looking Lord of the Bluelion Domain was currently staring towards Russell.

The battle was about to begin!

“Boss, who do you think will win?” Bebe, also watching the battle, sent mentally to Linley.

“Do you truly think me omniscient?” Linley let out a calm laugh. “Let’s just watch. Aside from that challenge I personally issued, after going through those hundred Arena battles, I’ve never before seen anyone challenge a Lord Prefect or a Domain Lord.”

## Sovereign's Emissaries

The million plus Deities watching all held their breaths. The massive valley was completely silent.

"I didn't expect, Russell, that a coward like you would dare to challenge me," a deep, rumbling voice rang out from the mouth of the Lord of the Bluelion Domain. The Lord stared with bestial eyes towards Russell. "In the past, during the Windhunter Trials, the only thing you were able to do was hide and quiver, you coward."

Upon hearing this, Russell's face turned as cold as ice water. A sharp look flashed through his eyes as he said, "Don't be smug. After today, the position of Lord of Bluelion Domain will no longer be yours."

"You seem quite confident." The Lord of the Bluelion Domain snickered.

The Lord of the Bluelion Domain stretched out his divine sense. It was only natural; when battle began, relying on one's eyes alone wasn't enough. Using divine sense to keep track of one's surroundings was important. It must be understood that this empty space in midair had a circumference of multiple kilometers. Upon reaching out with his divine sense, the Lord of the Bluelion Domain naturally also encompassed the surrounding spectators with it... including Linley, Bebe, and Boo!

"Bouvier!" The Lord of the Bluelion Domain was shocked.

As Domain Lords under the command of the Sovereign, all Domain Lords naturally would occasionally gather to pay their respects to their Sovereign. At times like that, they would see the commander of the army, Bouvier. Although Bouvier had changed his appearance, there was no way he could change his soul aura. Thus, this Ombarafael, the Lord of the Bluelion Domain, naturally was able to instantly recognize who Bouvier truly was.

'Boo' was nothing more than a nickname the Sovereigns had given Bouvier.

The other Domain Lords all generally referred to him as Mr. Bouvier.

“Why is Bouvier here? In addition, he seems to be extremely respectful towards the two next to him. That youngster is a Highgod; I can tell. But as for that brown-haired man... hm. Also, given that Bouvier is the commander of the Qingya Army, he wouldn’t act so respectfully, even towards Paragons.”

The Lord of the Bluelion Domain came to a conclusion. “Can it be that this person is a Sovereign?”

This conclusion... badly shocked the Lord of the Bluelion Domain.

“Ombarafel, fight as you normally would,” a voice rang out in the Lord of the Bluelion Domain’s voice. The speaker was Bouvier. Bouvier knew... that this old acquaintance had recognized him.

“Mr. Bouvier, the person next to you...” the Lord of the Bluelion Domain immediately sent back.

“Pretend you didn’t find out,” Bouvier sent to him.

The Lord of the Bluelion Domain was now completely convinced as to who the brown-haired man was.

“I didn’t expect that the Sovereign would actually come to my place! Right... this victory has to be a clean one.” The Lord of the Bluelion Domain, upon learning that his Sovereign was watching, felt his intent for battle surge. He gave the distant Russell a cold glance, laughing in his heart.

Suddenly...

“BANG!” It was as though the air exploded. The Lord of the Bluelion Domain seemed to instantly cross the distance of a hundred meters between them. His giant, boulder-like fist surged forth, flashing with black light as it slashed out in a strange arc. It was like a meteor flashing through the heavens, piercing through the skies and striking towards Russell.

World Meteor!

This was one of the supreme techniques available to Ombarafael, the Lord of the Bluelion Domain.

“Hmph.” Russell’s face turned cold.

“Swish!” A dazzling blade flashed, releasing a waterfall of power tearing through the surrounding space.

The cyan saber flash clashed head-on against the dazzling, meteoric fist.

Russell, his cyan scimitar in hand, borrowed from the force of the collision to retreat backwards gracefully at high speed. With a cyan flash, he retreated tens of meters away into the skies, but immediately afterwards, Russell’s body actually moved away by another few dozen kilometers, moving so quickly as to astonish all the watchers.

“What astonishing speed.” Bebe sighed in amazement.

“Even faster than most commanders.” Linley’s eyes lit up as well.

The nearby ‘Boo’ sent mentally, “Sovereign, both Russell and Ombarafael are divine beasts. Russell is a ‘Nine-Tailed Windripper Fox’, and is innately gifted with great speed. Given that he also trains in the Laws of the Wind, it is only natural that he is extremely fast. In addition, as a ‘Nine-Tailed Windripper Fox’, he is born with great mesmerizing abilities, and the mesmerizing power of his soul is also quite terrifying. He is very hard to deal with.”

“Not bad. The first candidate I encountered seems to be quite excellent.” Linley had a hint of a smile on his face.

The Lord of the Bluelion Domain stood there, like an unbreakable fortress. As for Russell, he moved about at high speed, constantly changing his location, launching attacks from various angles.

“It has been so many years, but you, you coward, are still only able to run about and flee.” The Lord of the Bluelion Domain let out a snicker, then his gaze slowly turned cold. “Russell, I have no time to waste with you.”

“Bang!” The Lord of the Bluelion Domain’s body suddenly began to blaze with an earthen yellow aura.

Earth-type Sovereign’s Might!

“You have it; do you think I do not?” Russell let out a cold laugh as well, and his body also began to blaze with a faint green aura. Since he had dared to come issue this challenge, Russell naturally had also prepared in advance.

And then...

“Screeeeech!” An ear-piercing sound suddenly rang out from Russell’s throat.

An enormous, cyan-furred fox phantom, hundreds of meters in size, suddenly appeared behind Russell. This cyan-furred fox had nine furry tails, all of which were swaying gently. Anyone who stared at them would actually, unknowingly, begin to grow dizzy. Quite a few of the spectating Deities actually fell to the ground.

Innate divine ability – Mesmerizing Fantasy Domain!

A translucent sword shadow flashed out from Russell’s mouth, shooting directly towards the distant Lord of the Bluelion Domain.

The Lord of the Bluelion Domain, upon receiving this strike, swayed slightly.

“Roaaaaar!” The Lord of the Bluelion Domain suddenly let out an enraged howl.

An enormous, thousand-meter-tall, snowy-furred bear suddenly appeared, its jade green eyes staring towards Russell. The bear smote itself on its chest with its two massive, clawed bear paws. “BANG!” With an enormous collision sound, an earthen yellow ripple blasted out from the bear’s chest in every direction, instantly encompassing an area of many kilometers, with Russell naturally being within this field as well.

Innate divine ability – World Collapser!

In the same instant...

That translucent sword-shape surged into the Lord of Bluelion Domain’s body, but the Lord of Bluelion Domain’s body only trembled. It didn’t seem to have much of an impact on him.

“Bastard. How could this fellow’s soul defense be so strong? How could my full-power attack have had such a limited impact on him?” Russell cursed angrily to himself.

“Haha...” The Lord of Bluelion Domain charged towards Russell.

“Not good.” Russell’s face changed dramatically. He could clearly sense that the surrounding area had changed. That constant surge of ripples seemed to

have formed into layers of waves that surged around him, and even created a unique 'Gravitational Space' type of effect around him. This technique drastically impacted Russell's speed.

Russell knew that the situation was bad, but... it was too late.

"Haha..." Laughing wildly, the Lord of Bluelion Domain now used his most powerful attack, in conjunction with his unleashed innate divine ability.

A pair of enormous fists pierced through the skies like a pair of horned dragons, causing spatial whirlpools to appear and space to collapse.

"Not good." Russell retreated frantically, but within the innate divine ability field, his speed was inferior to his opponent's. All he could do was roar in anger and furiously smash out with his blade.

"BURST!" The Lord of Bluelion Domain let out a furious roar.

The twin fists that tore through the skies suddenly exploded with power.

"Bang!" The scimitar actually broke apart, inch by inch, and Russell's body began to shake.

"How could this be... I'm finished." Russell only felt a sense of powerlessness.

The Lord of Bluelion Domain, Ombarafael suddenly stared towards the front, baffled. "Where... did he go?"

Russell, who had been in a violent battle against the Lord of Bluelion Domain just moments ago, had now disappeared into thin air.

"Where did he go? How could this be?"

"Can it be that the Lord of Bluelion Domain blasted Russell into nothingness?"

The million plus spectating Deities stared, stupefied. They had watched as Russell had actually disappeared into thin air.

"Domain Lord?" The black-robed elder immediately flew over, looking towards the Lord of Bluelion Domain.

Ombarafael, the Lord of Bluelion Domain, immediately turned to look towards Linley's direction. Only, Linley and the other two had already disappeared. "Indeed, it was the Sovereign who intervened."



Just now, the Lord of Bluelion Domain had only sensed a blur flash past. Before he was even able to react, Russell had disappeared.

“Why did the Sovereign rescue Russell?” The Lord of Bluelion Domain was puzzled, but then he gave the black-robed elder a glance. “Alright. This battle is over. Announce the results.”

And thus, the Lord of Bluelion Domain led his forces to depart in a grand fashion.

The Lord of Bluelion Domain was the victor of this battle.



\*

A million kilometers away, atop a grassland.

“Bang.” With a casual toss, Linley sent Russell landing heavily on the grass.

A million kilometers. Given a Sovereign’s speed, at full power, less than a second was needed to traverse this distance.

Russell had only felt his body tremble. The next thing he saw was that his surroundings had completely changed. There were no spectating Deities nearby, nor was there the Lord of Bluelion Domain, against who he had been battling. The surrounding area was completely empty. Before him was only Linley, Bebe, and ‘Boo’.

“Thank you, Sovereign!” Russell immediately knelt down towards Linley.

“Hey... how’d you know my Boss is a Sovereign?” Bebe laughed, puzzled.

Russell said respectfully, “Just now, I was in dire straits. Everyone else was far away. Not even a Paragon would be able to block the strikes of a commander-level expert from so far away! Only Sovereigns are capable of this!” A Sovereign could kill a commander-level expert from even millions of kilometers away with but a thought, much less from just a few kilometers away.

Naturally, however, they wouldn’t be able to do that to Paragons.

Just now, Linley had simply sent out his Will and released a surge of Sovereign power to help Russell slightly, and then had used it to wrap up Russell, then

bring him, Bebe, and Boo here instantly.

“Russell, have you realized what went wrong in that battle?” Linley laughed calmly.

Russell nodded immediately, a hint of puzzlement flashing through his eyes. “It really was quite odd. I had prepared very thoroughly for this battle; even if I lost, I wouldn’t possibly die. But... I discovered that my innate divine ability, when combined with my most powerful soul attack, actually didn’t have much of an impact on him. This is simply inconceivable.”

“This is because he has a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact.” Linley laughed calmly.

“Sovereign, he isn’t an Emissary,” the nearby ‘Boo’ said, puzzled.

“Right. He isn’t an Emissary,” Russell said hurriedly as well. “I investigated this matter long ago. In addition, given Ombarafael’s arrogant nature, if he became a Sovereign’s Emissary, he would definitely announce it right away. He wouldn’t be able to hide it for long.”

“Do you think that my divine sense was mistaken?” Linley said calmly.

Russell and Boo immediately no longer dared to argue.

“Doesn’t that mean I will never be able to defeat him?” Russell couldn’t help but laugh bitterly.

Linley said with a casual laugh, “Russell, I have a test for you. If you participate in it, the chances of death are close to 90%, but if you accept, you will become one of my Emissaries. If you are willing... then upon accepting, even before the trial, I will bestow you with a Sovereign artifact of your choice.”

Russell’s eyes lit up.

To a Seven Star Fiend level expert, a Sovereign artifact was extremely alluring.

“Dare I ask, Sovereign, what is the test?” Russell said hurriedly.

“It is a Planar War.” Linley immediately began to speak in detail regarding this event. Although he didn’t say anything about ‘ten successive victories’, he gave a full explanation regarding how dangerous this Planar War would be. “Every person will have Sovereign’s Might. Upon entering, you will be in great danger.

You can give up this opportunity, if you choose.”

Russell hesitated momentarily, then laughed. “Sovereign, I accept! I specialize in speed. Given my innate divine ability, my soul is also extremely strong. If I were to acquire a defensive Sovereign artifact, I imagine that I will have at least a 30% chance of survival. I’m willing to take this gamble. If I fail, at most, I will lose my most powerful divine clone. But if I win...”

Linley nodded slightly.

In choosing Emissaries, he had to choose those who particularly excelled in either soul attacks or material attacks. That way, by giving them a Sovereign artifact, he could make up for their deficiency and so increase their chances of survival.

“Then I will bestow you with a defensive Sovereign artifact.” Linley waved his hand, and a set of Sovereign armor appeared.

Russell’s eyes immediately began to blaze.

“Thank you, Sovereign!” Russell immediately knelt down, accepting this Sovereign artifact.

“Alright. Let’s head out now, in search of the next Emissary.” Linley laughed calmly.

“The next one?” Russell was startled.

“This time, we are preparing to find six Emissaries. You are only the first one.” Bebe snickered.

Linley’s group treated this as a form of tourism as well, touring while choosing acceptable candidates. Upon traveling through the Divine Wind Plane, they would go to the Divine Water Plane, and then would go to the Divine Earth Plane.

Time slowly passed by.



\*

“I bestow upon you a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact. You will become the

second Emissary under my control!” Linley withdrew a Sovereign artifact in the shape of an earring as he spoke.

“Thank you, Sovereign!”

A bald man whose entire body seemed to be formed from azure rocks fell to his knees.



\*

“I bestow upon you a defensive Sovereign artifact. You will become the third Emissary under my control!” Linley withdrew yet another set of Sovereign armor.

“Thank you, Sovereign!”

A jade-haired woman who had a patch of fish scales on her forehead fell to her knees as she spoke.

Every person Linley selected decided to accept his trial, and so, Linley’s little group was slowly beginning to grow...

## A Meeting

Linley had already spent more than five hundred years in establishing his divine plane of wind.

“Whooosh.” A savage wind blew about wantonly, causing the entire area to be in a state of chaos.

In this blurry, indistinct region, not even the skies or the land had yet to be fully formed. Deep within this blurry space, an indistinct figure could be seen, standing in the center, with rays of faint green light emanating towards every direction from his body, causing this blurry region to constantly expand and stabilize.

Linley, his eyes shut, just stood there, his long, light green hair billowing about loosely.

He had stood like this for five centuries now.

“Wind. Invisible. Formless. It can condense to be as sharp as a blade, but dissipate into nothingness.”

Within Linley’s mind, multiple sword shadows were constantly flashing about, executing the various insights he had gained.

An endless torrent of faith power flooded into Linley’s consciousness like a river, causing his understanding of the wind to increase at a shocking rate. In particular, the process of establishing this divine plane of wind had caused Linley to gain many insights, and he had easily broken through many bottlenecks and resolved many difficult questions.

In the past five hundred years, Linley’s level of understanding regarding the Elemental Laws of the Wind had increased at an astonishing rate.

This was because Linley had a solid foundation to begin with.

In five hundred plus years, Linley had reached the level of fusing five profound

mysteries of the Elemental Laws of the Wind. But of course, the Elemental Laws of the Wind had nine profound mysteries. Linley could only be considered to have made some minor accomplishments.

“Haha...”

Suddenly, loud laughter rang out, echoing within this blurry space, causing it to tremble.

“After more than five hundred years, I’ve finally, completely fused the ‘Dimensional Attack’ profound mystery, and the Profound Mysteries of Explosion. Now, the Profound Mysteries of Explosion have already completely fused with the other three profound mysteries.” Linley couldn’t help but let a smile appear on his face. In almost an instant, Linley had begun to completely fuse all four profound mysteries into a whole, within his body.

His understanding regarding the profundities of these four different mysteries began to slowly rise.

“So that’s how it is!”

As he meditated, Linley’s development of his most powerful attack, ‘Sword Intent’, began to change as well.

‘Sword Intent’. Once the sword struck out, the invisible sword energy would strike out a bit too wantonly, unable to completely condense into a single point.

But now that he was beginning to fuse all four of the profound mysteries, Linley was able to begin to slowly condense his strike into a single point.

In the past, when Linley had yet to become a Deity, as his understanding of the profound mysteries grew, his power had risen as well. Now, as his understanding of this fusion of the four profound mysteries grew, Linley’s ‘Sword Intent’ was beginning to rise in power as well.

“Another four or five centuries will be needed for this plane to be created. This is enough to allow me to rise in power once more.” While establishing his divine plane of wind, Linley was training as well. Not just his wind-type Sovereign clone; even his divine fire clone, his water-type Sovereign clone, and his earth-type Sovereign clone were completely focused on training as well.

Linley was completely focusing on increasing his strength!



\*

The Divine Earth Plane. Black Tortoise Continent.

The Black Tortoise Continent was the continent that one of the four ancestors, the Black Tortoise, had controlled. Although the Black Tortoise had perished nearly twenty thousand years ago, the Black Tortoise Continent hadn't changed.

Green grass could be seen everywhere, and a group of people was agilely advancing through it.

The leader was a brown-haired youth, while behind him was four men and two women. This was Sovereign Linley's party.

"So that's how it is."

While walking forward, a smile suddenly appeared on Linley's face. His right hand gestured twice slightly, and a blurred sword ripple shot out from his hands, causing space to instantly shatter.

"The Sovereign is...?"

Everyone, Russell and the rest of the six included, were all puzzled. Recently, over the course of their journey, Linley couldn't help but test out some techniques from time to time. This naturally caused the other six to feel surprised. However, they didn't dare disturb Linley.

"Boss, if you are going to train, just have your other clones train. Why must you..." Bebe couldn't help but speak out.

Linley, absorbed in the hidden profundities of his new technique, was startled awake. He let out an awkward laugh. "Bebe, I couldn't help myself!" Now, aside from his original body, the other four clones were completely absorbed in the process of fusing the four types of profound mysteries into a complete whole. Every single day, Linley gained some insights into the fusing of these four Laws.

The power of his 'Sword Intent' technique was, day by day, beginning to

slowly rise.

Power that was increasing perceptibly, every single day... how terrifying was this?

“Boss, you really are a training fanatic!” Bebe snorted. Then, however, he rubbed his nose and began to laugh. “Still. Boss, don’t be impatient. We’ve already acquired five Emissaries. Only one is missing! The Black Tortoise Continent has more than a thousand Seven Star Fiend level experts. And didn’t you say, Boss, that two of them are fairly close to us, just up ahead?”

Linley nodded.

He turned to look at the six behind him. Of the six, one was the commander of the Black Tortoise Army, Wilhelm, while the other five were his Emissaries. Of the five Emissaries, three were men while two were women, and they all had their own unique strengths.

One was a ruler amongst the race of mermaids, a Goldcrest Siren. One was a divine beast, Nine-Tailed Windripper Fox. Another was a female Viva Titan...

In short, these five were either extremely strong in physical defense or extremely strong in spiritual defense. When given a Sovereign artifact, their flaws were perfectly concealed.

This was Linley’s prerequisite for his selectees; that he would be able to give them enough power to have a chance to survive in the Planar War.

“Five hundred years passed in the blink of an eye.” Linley let out a sigh. “There are two more up ahead. According to our intelligence reports, they are both Seven Star Godhunters. One is named Bresle, a virtuous, broad-minded fellow. The other, Gansla, can be considered as being at the peak of power for Seven Star Godhunters.”

This intelligence had been provided to Linley by the commander of the Black Tortoise Army, Wilhelm.

“Wilhelm, hand over that detailed report on them,” Linley said calmly.

Earlier, Linley had only reviewed a simplified version of the report; he hadn’t read the detailed one.



“Bresle trains in the Laws of Light. He is very sincere and kind in his treatment of others, and he is willing to risk his life for his friends. Thus, he has quite a few good friends. Only, I find it strange; despite this sort of temperament, he was actually able to stay alive for so many years. This is inconceivable.” Commander Wilhelm laughed.

Linley couldn't help but nod as well.

If the intelligence reports were correct, then this Bresle could be described as a 'perfect' person!

Bebe mumbled, “For such a good-natured fellow to be able to stay alive in a place as murderous and violent as a Divine Plane, and even reach the Seven Star Fiend level of power... it really is inconceivable.”

“Let's go. Those two are sparring yet again.” Linley laughed calmly.

Immediately, Linley's group advanced at a faster pace. A blurred shadow flashed, and it was as though they had disappeared into thin air.

On the grassy earth, there was a building formed from elemental essence. Ahead of it, there was a gleaming, rippling lake.

Two figures were in the air above the lake, fighting and moving at high speed.

“Swish!” An azure-robed figure, body crackling with lightning, was constantly moving about at a pace far greater than the other, white-robed figure.

Still, the white-robed figure moved very quickly as well; only, he wasn't able to catch up to his foe. His defense, however, was extremely strong.

“Hmph.”

With a low growl, the white-robed figure's body suddenly expanded. His skin instantly turned azure, and his arms and legs increased in size. White runes appeared atop his body as well, and the blue veins on his body bulged out, snaking and twisting across his form, while two sharp horns emerged from his forehead.

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

The azure-robed figure's attacks landed consecutively atop the body of the white-robed figure, but the leather-like skin of the white-robed figure was protected by that white light, and he borrowed from the force of the collision to retreat.

"The two can only be considered as being near the commander level." Linley watched the two distant figures flash about above the lake, and he laughed calmly as he came to his conclusion.

"Sovereign," Commander Wilhelm said respectfully, "This Gansla is extremely fast, and his attacks can be considered extremely strong as well. He doesn't have any real weaknesses. But at the same time, he doesn't have any real, overwhelming strengths either! As for this Bresle, his uniqueness lies in his body and his defense! His defense is extremely strong, especially after transforming. Even experts at a higher level would generally find it hard to kill him. Look; although that Gansla, by relying on his speed, is able to land multiple blows on Bresle, and yet Bresle isn't affected at all."

Linley nodded slightly.

Although the white-robed Bresle had exceedingly strong defense, in this battle, Gansla clearly held the upper hand.

"Haha, my friend Gansla, let's stop here." The white-robed man laughed. "If you were to unleash your most vicious technique, my soul defense wouldn't be able to withstand it."

"Bresle, your physical defense is simply too strong." The azure-robed man laughed as well.

The white-robed man's figure began to slowly transform back to normal. His two horns on his forehead disappeared, and he changed back into a normal, human appearance.

"The power of my body is part of my innate gifts, but in terms of actual strength, I'm still weaker than you, my friend Gansla." The white-robed figure laughed. Suddenly, he frowned and stared into the distance, while the azure-robed figure by his side did the same. Linley's group was slowly strolling towards them from far away.

Of Linley's group, only the commander of the Black Tortoise Army, Wilhelm, was a native of the Divine Earth Plane.

Given his status, these two had never seen him before.

But of course...

Although these two had no idea as to who the members of Linley's group were, they could sense that this group was not to be easily offended.

"Bresle, be careful. As I see it, they should all be quite strong," the azure-robed figure sent.

"It should be fine, Gansla. We didn't offend them; they wouldn't act against us for no reason." The white-robed figure chortled.

"Don't think that everyone is like you." The azure-robed Gansla was clearly readying himself, as he stared fixedly at Linley's advancing group.

And then, Gansla barked in a cold voice, "Everyone, might I ask why you have come to my place?"

"I want to have a chat with him in private," the leader of the group, a brown-haired figure, pointed at the white-robed Bresle as he spoke.

"My name is Bresle. Who might you be?" Bresle laughed as he walked forward.

"Bresle!" The nearby azure-robed Gansla immediately grew frantic, and he sent mentally, wanting to stop him, "You don't even know them. Don't go near them!"

Linley glanced sideways at Gansla.

With but a thought...

"Rumble..." A surge of earth-type Sovereign power immediately spread out, filled with powerful Sovereign's Will. It instantly separated Gansla and Bresle, forming into a barrier that contained Bresle and Linley's group, with Gansla kept outside.

The azure-robed Gansla was stunned by the earth-type Sovereign power. He couldn't help but be knocked flying backwards, but with a backflip, he

immediately rose to his feet again. He stared at the group within the translucent, earthen yellow barrier, and his face changed dramatically. “Sov, Sovereign...”

The power of Linley’s simple technique was simply overwhelmingly terrifying.

The white-robed Bresle, seeing the situation, immediately came to his senses as well. He hurriedly knelt down. “Bresle pays his respects to the Sovereign. Dare I ask what you need from me, Sovereign? If there is anything you need, just instruct me.”

“Bresle, I have a test for you. If you are willing to participate, you will become my Emissary, and I will bestow upon you a Sovereign artifact of your choosing.” Linley laughed calmly.

“Ah!” Bresle was stunned.

To become a Sovereign’s Emissary? To acquire a Sovereign artifact?

This was a stroke of fortune descending upon him from the heavens! Bresle felt dizzy for a moment. After training for countless years, who wouldn’t seek to reach the pinnacle? Only, even someone at the Domain Lord level or the Lord Prefect level wouldn’t necessarily be able to acquire a Sovereign artifact. After all, there were only so many Emissaries, while the number of commander-level experts were far more numerous.

“Me... a Sovereign’s Emissary?” Bresle couldn’t help but repeat the words.

“Naturally.” Linley nodded. “The prerequisite, however, is for you to attend this trial.”

“Dare I ask, Sovereign, what sort of a trial is this?” Bresle was so excited that his face was starting to turn red.

Linley let out a calm laugh. “Don’t be in a hurry to agree; first, listen closely to the details of this trial! I need you to participate in a Planar War, but this Planar War is different...” Linley explained in detail exactly how dangerous this Planar War would be.

As he listened, the look in Bresle’s eyes only grew even firmer.

He felt that he had a chance at surviving, even within this terrifying Planar

War!

“Sovereign, I wish to acquire a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact,” Bresle said hurriedly.

“All done. Six of them.” Linley felt a surge of delight.

“Lord Linley!” Right at this moment, a voice rang out in Linley’s mind.

“Eh?” Linley turned to look, only to see two figures flash towards him from far away, descending upon the ground. “Two Sovereigns?”

## Gathering Point

Linley swept the two with his gaze, ascertaining their identities.

Of the two, one was dressed in a fiery long robe and had long, fiery red hair, with an amiable look on his face. This was a Lesser Sovereign of Fire, Borte. As for the other, this man appeared rather muscular, and was comparable to Linley in height. He was dressed in a long, gray robe, and had tousled, short hair. This was the Lesser Sovereign of Earth, Manlu.

“Borte, Manlu.” Linley laughed calmly. “What a coincidence it is, to run into the two of you here. Why have you two come here?”

The two Lesser Sovereigns, Borte and Manlu, exchanged a glance, and then Borte smiled very modestly and sent, “Lord Linley, to tell the truth, Manlu and I have come to search for an Emissary. This Bresle was one of the individuals we had decided on long ago. We came for the sake of letting him become our Emissary. Lord Linley, please assist us in this.”

Not every Sovereign had filled up every slot for their Emissaries. For example, Bluefire only had a single Emissary; Phusro. His second Emissary had yet to be selected.

Because of this upcoming Planar War, the few Sovereigns who had open Emissary slots began to recruit and fill up their slot.

“Hmph.” Linley’s face couldn’t help but sink.

Borte and Manlu couldn’t help but tremble slightly in their hearts. Linley was, after all, someone who surpassed the Chief Sovereign of Lightning and Chief Sovereign of Light, a terrifying power. Only the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts surpassed Linley. The two of them, mere Lesser Sovereigns... how could they compare to Linley?

“Borte, I told you to forget it, but you? You insisted on coming,” Manlu

couldn't help but send.

“Don't worry. As long as we are respectful, Linley wouldn't dare act against us. If he does, he would be violating the Pact,” the Lesser Sovereign of Fire, Borte, sent back. And then, he smiled towards Linley and said, “Lord Linley, in the Divine Earth Plane, there are many people aside from Bresle who have strong defense. You can easily choose another person.”

Linley swept a cold glance past Borte and Manlu.

Before Linley had said anything, the nearby Bebe grew angry and barked, “My Boss has chosen an Emissary. What makes you think you have the right to take him away?”

“Shut your mouth,” Manlu couldn't help but bark angrily as he gave Bebe a cold glance.

The two feared Linley, but they didn't hold a mere Highgod like Bebe in any regard. In the eyes of a Sovereign... a Highgod like Bebe was but an ant. And now, this ant actually dared to angrily lecture them? How could this be permitted? If it weren't for the fact that Linley was right there, the two probably would've killed Bebe right away.”

“As I see it, it's the two of you who need to shut your mouths,” Linley growled.

Borte and Manlu's faces changed slightly.

“Lord Linley, how about, we let Bresle choose for himself. What do you say?” Borte said shamelessly, and then, ignoring Linley's reaction, he turned to look towards Bresle. Smiling, he said, “Bresle, if you are willing to become an Emissary under my command, I can gift you a Sovereign artifact.”

Bresle was completely puzzled.

“What is going on today? Why are Sovereigns fighting over the chance to make me their Emissary?” Bresle was confused.

Not just him; even Linley was puzzled.

“What is wrong with these two?” Linley didn't understand. “He's just an Emissary. There are quite a few Seven Star level experts in the Divine Earth

Plane. They can go find someone else. Why irritate me for the sake of this Bresle? What has caused them to act like this?”

Because of his puzzlement, Linley didn't immediately shoo off these two Sovereigns. He wanted to figure out exactly what was going on with them.

“I...” Bresle hesitated slightly.

Becoming Linley's Emissary involved an exceedingly dangerous trial.

But this Sovereign who had just appeared didn't mention any trial. Naturally, Bresle hesitated.

“Borte. Can it be that you aren't intending to send him into the Planar Battlefield?” Linley said coldly.

The Sovereign of Fire, Borte, let out a casual laugh. “If one wishes to become an Emissary, one naturally must be tested.”

Bresle couldn't help but glance at this Sovereign of Fire, Borte. He mused to himself, “This Sovereign of Fire didn't mention this earlier. Most likely, he would only inform me about it after I agreed. His actions aren't very honorable.” Not hesitating at all, Bresle said respectfully, “Apologies. I've already accepted this Sovereign's offer.”

Linley laughed.

Borte and Manlu exchanged a glance.

“I want to see what else these two have to say for themselves.” Linley was now truly interested. What caused these two to insist on fight with Linley over Bresle, to the point of even offending him?

Just for an Emissary? Linley didn't believe it.

They shouldn't be willing to offend a powerful Chief Sovereign level expert, even if it meant losing out on an Emissary.

Were these Sovereigns fools? Was something wrong with their heads? That wasn't likely either.

Then... what was the real reason?

“Lord Linley.” Borte bowed slightly, then sent, “It was Lord Orloff, the Chief



Sovereign of Fate, who ordered us to make this Bresle our Emissary. The two of us are simply following orders. There was nothing we could do. Please help us out a bit, Lord Linley.”

Linley was stunned.

The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff?

Linley knew that each of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts had a group of Sovereigns under their control. For example, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction had quite a few Sovereigns he protected, many of whom trained in the Elemental Laws, who had entered the Infernal Realm and stood on his side.

The Sovereigns all knew, after all, that the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts were the most powerful, and thus they naturally knew it was necessary to follow one of them.

The Chief Sovereign of Fate was unfathomably powerful, and so there were quite a few Sovereigns who obeyed his orders. The two Sovereigns before Linley were amongst them! In fact, even the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, could be considered someone on the side of the Chief Sovereign of Fate, although he couldn't be said to be completely subordinate to him.

“Haha, Lord Orloff already has his army of Twelve-Winged Angels. Why would he care about an Emissary or two?” Linley sent back with a calm laugh.

“We aren't able to comprehend Lord Orloff's plans.” Borte and Manlu were both very respectful. Borte sent back, “Lord Orloff gave us the order to come here and have someone called ‘Bresle’ become his Emissary. Although Lord Orloff didn't tell us that we absolutely had to accomplish this mission, we can't disappoint him, right? Thus... we would like to ask you, Lord Linley, to help out.”

Linley now began to understand. However, there was still one thing he was puzzled on. “Orloff is the Chief Sovereign of Fate! He is such a high, lofty figure that even the Chief Sovereign of Destruction isn't able to do anything to him. Why, then, would he remember a mere Highgod, Bresle?”

“Lord Linley...” Borte said again.

“Apologies. I've already accepted this Bresle as my Emissary; this is akin to giving Bresle a promise. As a Sovereign, once I've given my word, how can I

simply take it back?” Linley gave the two a calm glance. “The two of you had best leave and depart.”

Borte and Manlu couldn't help but frown slightly.

“Lord Linley, this is someone the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Lord Orloff, chose personally. If you do this, once Lord Orloff knows...” Borte said fearlessly.

Linley's face sank.

Threats?

His gaze turned icy cold. He looked at the two, and he only said two words: “Fuck off!”

Borte and Manlu's faces changes dramatically. No longer daring to say a word, they bowed slightly, then immediately flew away, fleeing at high speed.

“To use the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, to threaten me?” Linley shook his head mentally. These two Sovereigns were trying to bluff him with threats. Linley knew what type of person Orloff was; he wasn't the sort to avenge every enmity. Sometimes, a superior might be a very good person, but because of the frivolous actions of his subordinates, have his own reputation tarnished.

There was indeed a great difference between Lesser Sovereigns and Chief Sovereigns.

Only, because of the Pact of Sovereigns, unless there was a grievance between them, the Chief Sovereigns were not to attack Lesser Sovereigns.

Borte and Manlu had already flown very far away.

“Linley is too wild and arrogant,” Borte couldn't help but send. “We even lowered ourselves to beg him for help, and even told him that this was for the Chief Sovereign of Fate. He actually still refuses to give any face at all.”

“Borte, today, you went a bit too far as well. Linley is at the Chief Sovereign level, after all,” Manlu sent back.

Borte snickered as he sent back, “Chief Sovereign level? He's just a punk who got tremendously lucky, and somehow in less than ten thousand years, reached that level. That's only because he fused three Sovereign sparks and has an Overgod weapon. And, Manlu, you don't need to be afraid of him. As long as we

don't make a huge mistake, would he dare act against us?"

Borte had a bad impression of Linley.

Linley had suddenly risen to prominence. First, as a Lesser Sovereign, he had fought the Chief Sovereign of Wind, Diya, to a standstill. And then, he had actually destroyed a Sovereign clone of the Chief Sovereign of Lightning, then heavily injured the Chief Sovereign of Light.

Linley's rise to prominence was simply too fast. Naturally, this would arouse the jealousy of quite a few Sovereigns. Borte was one of them.

"Enough of that. You would only dare to imagine offending him, but would you dare to actually do it?" Manlu couldn't help but laugh and ask him this question.

Borte cringed.

Would he dare? Absolutely not!

"Let's go back to the Celestial Realm. Unfortunately, we weren't able to fulfill Lord Orloff's commands," Manlu said helplessly. "However, Lord Orloff didn't make it a forceful imperative. It isn't a big deal for us to fail to accomplish the order."

After the two Sovereigns left, Linley looked towards Bresle, then laughed calmly. "Since you asked it of me, I shall bestow upon you a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact. From today onwards, you will become the sixth Emissary under my control." Linley waved his hand, and a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact, in the form of a ring, appeared."

"Thank you, Sovereign!" Bresle fell to his knees, excited, as he accepted the Sovereign artifact.

Linley glanced at Bresle, then at his other five Emissaries. Laughing, he said, "From today onwards, the six of you will remain together. Train well and learn to coordinate with each other! If the six of you join forces within the Planar Battlefield, as long as you are cautious, you still have a good chance of surviving."

"Yes, Sovereign."

The six bowed.

“Although some of you have one or two drops of Sovereign’s Might, that isn’t going to be nearly enough in the Planar War.” Linley waved his hand, and six small black jade flasks appeared. Within these six flasks were large amounts of Sovereign’s Might. Two were water-type Sovereign’s Might, one was earth-type Sovereign’s Might, one was wind-type Sovereign’s Might, one was light-type Sovereign’s Might, while the final one was darkness-type Sovereign’s Might.

As a Sovereign, it was naturally quite easy for Linley to collect this Sovereign’s Might.

“These bottles each contain a hundred drops of Sovereign’s. More than enough for you to use within the Planar Wars.” Linley willed the six jade flasks to fly towards the six people.

The six accepted the bottles, utterly delighted.

“Thank you, Sovereign!” The six all knelt down in gratitude.

“Alright. Arise, all of you.” Linley swept the six with his gaze. He knew that after the six entered the Planar Battlefield, they wouldn’t be able to leave. How many would survive this upcoming Planar War? “Remember. In this Planar War, you absolutely must not try to push yourself too far. Learn to hide, to endure. Staying alive is the most important thing; killing the enemies is secondary!”

“Yes, Sovereign.” The six Emissaries couldn’t help but feel a hint of gratitude.

“Prepare to head out.” Linley turned to stare into the distance.

“Five centuries. In less than a hundred years, the Planar Wars will begin.” Bebe stretched lazily. “Ahhhhh. Whew. Finally goin’ back.”

Linley smiled slightly.

Right at this moment...

“Sovereign, can we wait a moment?” The sixth Emissary, Bresle, bowed rather awkwardly.

“What is it?” Linley looked at him.

Linley was rather curious about this Bresle. He was a seemingly ordinary

Seven Star Fiend level expert. What made it so that the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, would remember him?

Bresle said hurriedly, "My divine darkness clone is somewhere else. You are of the Infernal Realm, Sovereign. If I can survive the Planar War, in the future, I naturally will want to remain in the Infernal Realm! Thus, my divine darkness clone is also preparing to head to the Infernal Relam."

"Divine darkness clone?" Linley was rather puzzled.

It was quite rare for someone to simultaneously train in both the Laws of Light and the Laws of Darkness. Olivier was one such person, while Bresle was another.

## The Bula Race

“Bresle, you have a divine darkness clone as well?” the Black Tortoise Army’s commander, Wilhelm, said in surprise.

Linley laughed calmly as he glanced at Wilhelm, then said, “Wilhelm, as the commander of the Black Tortoise Army, you haven’t been collecting sufficiently accurate intelligence. You didn’t even know that Bresle had a divine darkness clone.”

“Sovereign, your subordinate was remiss.” Wilhelm hurriedly bowed.

Bresle bowed as well. “Sovereign, aside from everyone present, there are less than five people who know about my divine darkness clone, which is indeed a secret. Since I have become your Emissary, I naturally won’t hold this secret back from you.”

Linley nodded while smiling. “How far away is your divine clone? How long will he need to fly here?”

“Not too far away. Ten days or so,” Bresle said.

“Hey, kid, that’s quite easy for you to say. ‘Just’ ten days? That means we have to wait ten days for you!” Bebe suddenly stared.

“But...” Bresle laughed awkwardly, then glanced at Linley. “I need ten days. But if the Sovereign is willing to assist, a moment is all that’s needed.” Bresle didn’t know much about Sovereigns, but he knew that they travelled at astonishing speed.

Linley shook his head and laughed. “Let’s head out! Bresle, you guide the way towards your divine clone.”

“Yes, Sovereign! My divine clone is towards the northeast.” Bresle hurriedly pointed towards that direction, while turning to glance at the distant azure-robed man, his good friend, Gansla. He immediately sent through divine sense,

“Gansla, my friend, I am going to accompany the Sovereign and depart now. In the future, we will have the chance to meet again.”

“Bresle, congratulations.” The distant Gansla, staring at Linley’s group, felt delighted for his friend’s fortune.

“Let’s go!” Linley laughed and spoke out.

As he spoke, he sent out a surge of earth-type Sovereign power, which wrapped around everyone present.

“Whoosh!” They transformed into an earthen yellow flash of light that disappeared into the horizons.

Gansla raised his head, watching the light disappear, then sighed. “Before this, Bresle was in the middle of a duel with me. Who would have imagined that in the blink of an eye, he would become a Sovereign’s Emissary?” He glanced at the surrounding grasslands, then a smile appeared on his face. “Fortunately, a few days ago, Bresle managed to finish this magic formation.”

In recent days, Bresle had been staying with Gansla, primarily to help Gansla set up a magic formation.

The profound mysteries of formations differed from the Seven Elemental Laws and the Four Edicts.

They were extremely special. The analysis of formations required sufficient patience, as well as talent in that field. It had extremely high requirements, in terms of both innate talent as well as analytical ability. In the Four Higher Realms and the Seven Divine Planes, formation masters had exalted statuses.

For example, when Linley had entered the Infernal Realm and participated in a Fiend trial, he had entered a castle that was protected by a large, powerful formation.

Only, the Dao of formations was not a true Dao. There was no way in which one could increase one’s own strength through them.

“After today, there shouldn’t be many who will come make trouble for me.” Gansla smiled as he activated the formation.

“Rumble...”

In a circumference of nearly ten kilometers, a blurry light suddenly lit up, then vanished. Instantly, the scenery within this region completely changed; the lake and the building both disappeared, transforming into ordinary grass.

Clearly, this was an extremely powerful illusory magical formation.

Linley had no idea that he had just accepted a formations master as his Emissary.



\*

The world was vast and empty.

Linley's group continued to fly through the air at high speed. Linley frowned as he glanced at Bresle, then said, "Bresle, where exactly is your divine clone?"

"Up ahead. We are almost there," Bresle said.

"Right, right here, Sovereign. You can halt," Bresle suddenly said.

Linley frowned as he halted. This place was nearly a hundred million kilometers away from the earlier grasslands, but a distance of a hundred million kilometers, to Linley, could be traversed in the time it took to say a few words.

"Are you certain? Right here?" Linley couldn't help but look at him.

"Right. My divine clone is right here." Bresle laughed as he looked into the distance.

Linley looked towards that direction as well. In the distance, he saw a series of metallic lifeform flying about, as well as a few people moving about by their own. What surprised Linley was... he wasn't able to locate a person in the surrounding area who had the same aura as Bresle did.

"He's here." Bresle laughed.

Indeed...

A figure advanced towards them, flying at high speed. This person was dressed in a long, black robe, and was comparable to Bresle in height. Only, an occasional, fiendish light flashed through his eyes. After drawing close, this



person immediately bowed respectfully. “The ‘Darkness’ Bresle pays his respects to you, Sovereign!”

Silence!

The other Emissaries. Army commander Wilhelm. Bebe. Even Linley! They were all stunned!

“They... are the same person?” Linley stared at the two in disbelief.

The white-robed Bresle smiled in a very friendly manner, making others feel friendly towards him.

This black-robed Bresle, however, gave off a vile, evil feeling.

More importantly... the soul auras of the two were completely different!

Logically speaking, upon becoming a Deity, a person’s soul would be split, but each soul would be the same. Memories, emotions, feelings... they would all be the same. In principle, different divine clones should have the same aura and thoughts, right?

“Sovereign, the two of us truly are the same person,” the white-robed Bresle said respectfully.

“To be more precise, countless years ago, we were one person.” The black-robed Bresle gave the white-robed Bresle a glance.

Bebe looked at the two Bresles, then turned to stare at Linley. He sent mentally, “Boss, what’s going on? The two of them are one person?”

“Bresle, the two of you...” Linley swept the two with his glance. “Truly are the same person? How can you prove it?”

The white-robed Bresle looked at the black-robed Bresle, then said, “The two of us can merge into one.”

“I really don’t want to merge bodies with you,” the black-robed Bresle muttered.

And then, the white-robed Bresle and the black-robed Bresle moved towards each other... and their bodies merged into one, resulting in a single person. Bresle!

“They really are a single person.” Linley was completely stunned.

Only a single person would be able to merge bodies like this.

The strange thing was, after the two merged into one, the soul of the ‘fused’ person had a different aura. Compared to the pureness and gentleness of the white-robed Bresle’s soul aura, as well as the savagery of the black-robed Bresle’s soul aura, it was completely different.

It was a mix, and yet, strangely, it was one.

“Can you tell me what this is all about?” Linley looked at this Bresle, puzzled.

Bresle looked at the surrounding people, then bowed and said, “Sovereign, I, Bresle... imagine that you can tell that I am not of an ordinary race.”

Linley nodded.

His body was so powerful that he could receive blows from Seven Star Fiend level experts head on; how could an ordinary person withstand such blows? In addition, after transforming, the flesh on Bresle’s body would dramatically swell, and be covered with azure skin and complicated white runes. It actually looked rather like the skin of a serpent. And of course, two horns would emerge from his forehead.

All of this represented that Bresle was not a member of an ordinary race.

“I am a member of the ancient Bula race!” Bresle said respectfully.

“Bula race?” Linley frowned.

“Yes, Sovereign,” Bresle said respectfully. “The innate gifts of our Bula race are no weaker than a divine beast’s!”

Linley knew that the world contained many marvelous creatures, some of which had their own innate divine abilities.

For example, the Amethyst Mountains had given birth to the Redbud Sovereign, and the Nether Sea had given birth to the very first plant-based lifeform, the Chief Sovereign of Death. The Infernal Realm’s very first creature, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction... they were all unique creatures. There were many creatures such as them, and generally speaking, each material plane would also give birth to one or two divine beasts or unique creatures as well.

The Yulan Plane, for example, had given birth to the Godeater Rat.

The other planes had quite a few as well. Only, everyone was different; although some had incredible innate gifts, their accomplishments were still meager.

“Although our Bula race is powerful... we don’t have any innate divine abilities!” Bresle said.

“No innate divine abilities?” Bebe couldn’t help but ask, puzzled.

The more powerful a race was, the more likely it should be that they would have an innate divine ability.

“The heavens are fair. We don’t have any innate divine abilities, but we have an innate gift from birth.” Bresle laughed. “Every single person of the Bula race, from their earliest memories, are aware of a very special technique... the technique to allow their souls to transform, and then for them to become two people.”

“Transform?” Linley frowned.

“Right, transform!” Bresle nodded. “Any intelligent lifeform will have personality flaws and weaknesses! For example, I like to research magic formations, and wanted to let myself be completely absorbed in analyzing them. But in my heart, I also hold desires and interests in other things, such as women, power, and more! These things will make it so that I am unable to calm myself down and focus on analyzing magic formations.”

Linley nodded.

This was much like how he himself was unable to completely focus on training without pause. Generally speaking, of Linley’s five divine clones, only four would train at once, with one being in a state of rest.

“We Bulas are able to allow our personalities, bodies, and thoughts to be completely separated into two. We put what we want in one, while we can discard the greed and vileness in our hearts into the other! Afterwards, we can allow our souls to transform and divide into two souls. And so, we will have divided into two people!” Bresle laughed. “For example, me. One of my bodies is calm and kind; I can completely focus on analyzing magic formations. But my

other soul is filled with all sorts of venal desires; it can go kill, fight, and plunder.”

“The two souls don’t want to disturb each other.” Bresle laughed. “And because each go to the extreme in their respective ways, I naturally will make great progress.”

Linley, hearing this, was completely stunned.

This was a single person who, in many ways, had become two persons.

There was a saying that in the heart of every single person, there was a ‘demon’. Even the most noble, exalted of individuals would have, deep in their hearts, a brutal streak; only, those people had extremely powerful self-control and wouldn’t let it escape.

But this Bula race, they were actually able to completely separate that brutality.

“A person’s soul is very complicated! When a creature is born, they will naturally gain a soul, and as they gain experiences, their thoughts and soul will naturally change as well. Thus, their soul aura will also change minutely.” Bresle laughed calmly. “But of course, the change won’t be too extravagant. After all, when a person is born, their soul aura has essentially been set.”

Linley nodded.

He understood this principle. When he was young, he was a bit different compared to how he was right now. Although others could still recognize Linley at one glance, they would also be able to tell that he had changed.

“After becoming a Deity, the soul is divided into two. That, however, is just a splitting of the soul; the mind and the aura doesn’t change. Or, more precisely speaking, it’s still exactly the same person, and so the thoughts are completely the same.” Bresle laughed. “But we of the Bula race are different. Our two bodies have different thoughts, different souls, different personalities! We go to two different extremes. Naturally, our soul auras will also change.”

As he spoke, ‘Bresle’ once more transformed, dividing into two individuals once more; the white-robed Bresle and the black-robed Bresle.

“When we are together, we will even get into fights because of our different attitudes and different methods of action.” The white-robed Bresle laughed as he looked at Linley. “Sovereign, can you imagine it?”

“Bizarre. Inconceivable!” Linley sighed in amazement.

The natural world truly was a bizarre place. Even these sorts of races could be created by the natural world. Although they didn’t have innate divine abilities, they had been bestowed with this unique racial gift.

“How many members are there of your Bula race?” Linley couldn’t help but ask.

“Very, very few.” The white-robed Bresle shook his head. “In all these years, I’ve only encountered three. When we Bulas meet each other, we can easily recognize each other.”

“So few?” Bebe chortled. “Then if you want to find a Bula female and have a child, wouldn’t that be very difficult?”

The white-robed Bresle was startled, but then he laughed and shook his head. “In truth, our Bula race doesn’t have ‘men’ or ‘women’; we decide which appearance we wish to take. The process of giving birth, for our Bula race, is actually quite simple. We sacrifice ourselves and use up our life energy to vomit out an egg. Soon after vomiting the egg out, we will perish. The child, in turn, will break through the egg and emerge, descending upon the world.”

For one to be born, one must die.

Linley and Bebe exchanged glances. They couldn’t help but sigh. This race truly was unique.

## Samsara

“For one to be born, one must die. Then how was the first Bula born?” Bebe blinked.

Hearing this, Linley couldn’t help but laugh.

“Bebe, tell me, how was the first Godeater Rat born?” Linley said.

“Uh...” Bebe was speechless.

“We Bulas, along with many other unique races, are all birthed by the heavens.” Bresle laughed. “For example, I was born in the Nala material plane, but the three members of my race that I met were all born from other planes. Although I know that I can sacrifice myself to give birth to a child, for now, I don’t have that desire.”

Linley understood.

This was the rule of the universe; the more powerful a race was, the fewer in number they would be.

For example, the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, and the other two of the Four Divine Beasts. For example, the Abyssal Fruit Tree. The Chief Sovereign of Death, and the Chief Sovereign of Destruction. Those were most likely all unique. Although this Bula race had a very unique ability, they weren’t comparable to Godeater Rats or Abyssal Fruit Trees, and so there were quite a few of them by comparison. For example, over the course of the years, Linley alone had encountered, through using divine sense, more than a hundred members of the divine beast race, ‘Suanni Lion’.

Divine beasts were divided into classes as well, after all.

“Haha. I didn’t expect that this time, I had accepted a Bula as my Emissary.” Linley laughed. “And a grandmaster in magic formations, at that. Excellent. Let’s head out.”

Linley released his Sovereign power, bringing the group alongside him as he transformed into a ray of earthen yellow light that flew at high speed towards the nearest teleportation array.

While Linley's group hastened towards the Infernal Realm, Borte and Manlu, the two Lesser Sovereigns, returned to the Celestial Realm.

The one and only building that hovered in the air in the Celestial Realm... the Orloff Gardens.

This levitating garden was the residence to one of the two most powerful of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts... the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff!

Within the quiet gardens. Orloff was seated in the meditative position atop the grass, his long, white beard past his chest.

"Lord Orloff." Borte and Manlu bowed as they arrived.

"Oh, you returned." Orloff smiled.

Borte and Manlu couldn't help but feel comfortable. As they saw it, choosing to subordinate themselves to the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, had been a wise decision. The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, was extremely powerful. In addition, he treated others very well. Given how icy and cold the Chief Sovereign of Destruction was, submitting to him would have been extremely unpleasant.

But the Chief Sovereign of Fate? He always greeted them with a smile.

Of course they would feel comfortable, and also feel all the more loyal to the Chief Sovereign of Fate.

"Lord Orloff, you asked us to take on that man, Bresle, as an Emissary. But by the time we located and identified Bresle, he was actually with Linley," Borte said helplessly. "We asked him to give up Bresle to us, but Linley refused. We even mentioned your name, Lord Orloff, but he didn't care at all. He even barked at us."

The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, upon hearing this, simply laughed. "Forget it. This Linley is a Chief Sovereign level expert, after all. It isn't strange that he has a bit of an attitude."

“Alright.”

Borte and Manlu both bowed.

“Alright. In roughly a century, the Planar War will begin.” The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, rose to his feet, then stared into the distance. “I have to pay a visit to the Divine Light Plane as well.”



\*

The Infernal Realm. Bloodridge Continent. Within the borders of the Indigo Prefecture.

“Whoosh!”

A ray of earthen yellow light flashed past the skies, descending into the Skyrite Mountains. The ray of light moved so quickly that even many of the Highgod clansmen weren’t able to notice it.

The Skyrite Mountains. Linley’s estate.

Linley’s group suddenly appeared out of nowhere within the empty, grassy field within the estate.

“Elder Linley!”

The maids and guards, upon seeing Linley, were badly startled. They all hurriedly saluted or curtsied.

“Haha, Linley, you were gone for quite long, this time,” a voice rang out. Beirut and Bluefire emerged at the same time.

Beirut swept Linley and Bebe with his gaze, along with the seven behind them. The seven were the five Emissaries, and the black-robed and white-robed Bresle’s. As for the commander of the army, Wilhelm, upon Linley’s group arriving at the teleportation array, he had elected to stay behind with the teleportation array guards instead of accompanying them.

“These are the Emissaries you found?” Beirut laughed.

“Right.” Linley laughed and nodded. “But of course, finding Emissaries didn’t



take up too much time. The main thing was, Bebe and I took a nice tour of those three Divine Planes.”

The nearby Bluefire couldn't resist saying, “You seem to be quite at-ease. Right. Those clones you left behind in the estate... why are they all absorbed in training? I wanted to speak with you, but didn't find any chance to.”

Linley could only chuckle.

Indeed, of his five major clones, only his original body was relaxed and at-ease. The other three Sovereign clones, as well as his divine fire clone, were all training.

“You can stay here for now.” Linley glanced at the Emissaries behind him, and then looked towards a distant maid. “Make the arrangements for them to have places to stay.”

“Yes, Elder,” the maid said respectfully.

The six Emissaries thus followed the maid away to settle down here.

Linley and the other two sat down around a table. The three began to drink and chat.

“Oh, from what you are saying, in the past five centuries, you've improved quite a bit?” Beirut said, surprised.

Linley nodded. “My power is roughly three times as great as it previously was.”

“Three times!” Beirut and Bluefire couldn't help but feel stunned.

In truth, ever since he had begun to completely merge the four Laws, Linley's ‘Sword Intent’ had begun to increase in power as well.

The difference between the fusion of three profound mysteries of different Laws and four profound mysteries of different Laws was nearly a hundredfold. For Linley to have only improved his power threefold wasn't much.

But to a Chief Sovereign level expert, a threefold increase in power was truly terrifying.

“Haha, excellent!” Beirut couldn't help but slap his hands on the table and

sigh, “It seems the days of the Chief Sovereign of Light are numbered.”

“Right.” Linley nodded. “The next Planar War is less than a hundred years from now. During this period of time, the forces that will send people in to do battle will begin to gather. Augusta most likely coordinate with the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, as he did before. This isn’t the time to attack yet. In addition, my power is still, slowly rising. I’ll wait for now. This is the right time to wait, and what’s more, I’m quite confident.”

Beirut and Bluefire couldn’t help but laugh.

Linley had never given up the goal of killing Augusta. The hatred between Augusta and Linley stemmed from multiple causes. Last time, Linley had compromised for the sake of his mother’s life. He had no other choice.

Augusta himself knew that Linley was just biding his time and tempering his rage for now.

But as Augusta saw it, since Linley was a Paragon already, he had no further potential for growth. Linley wasn’t someone for him to fear; in fact, Augusta seized the opportunity to give Linley a good fleecing during their negotiations.



\*

Time flowed on, and in the blink of an eye, decades passed.

The six Emissaries under Linley’s control were in no rush to head to the Planar Battlefield. They remained within the Skyrise Mountains!

The Skyrise Mountains. Linley’s estate.

In an empty area, the black-robed Bresle and the other five Emissaries were organized into a hexagonal star formation. A very unusual surge of divine power was constantly circulating through them. The black-robed Bresle and the rest of the six were constantly moving about at high speed, flashing hither and to, sometimes going into the air, sometimes going into the distance, and sometimes landing back down.

In addition, they often launched attacks towards the air, causing one spatial

rift after another to appear.

“Everyone, halt,” the white-robed Bresle barked with a frown.

Instantly, all six landed onto the ground.

“What is it, Bresle?” The four men and two women looked at the white-robed Bresle.

“It’s wrong. The way the formation currently works... consumes too much energy. More than half the energy is wasted.” Bresle couldn’t help but shake his head.

“It’s already quite excellent,” the beautiful lady with fish scales on her forehead said with a laugh. “When the six of us join together, our attack power and defense power all increase dramatically. In addition, those of us with stronger defenses can help those with weaker defenses take on some more of the burden. When we attack together, we are comparable to eighteen Emissaries fighting separately.”

Sometimes, joining forces was a good thing. Sometimes, it was a bad thing. During Planar Wars, for six Emissaries to be gathered in one place was giving the enemy a chance to annihilate them all in one massive attack.

However, if those six Emissaries were able to work within a magical formation that allowed their strengths and defenses to join together, then the situation would naturally be different.

“No. Too much energy is being wasted in the activation of this formation. This is completely different from the ‘Samsara Formation’ that I envisioned.” The white-robed Bresle shook his head.

Right at this moment...

“Samsara Formation?” a voice rang out. Linley and Delia were walking together towards their direction.

“Sovereign.” Everyone bowed.

Linley laughed as he looked at the white-robed Bresle. “Bresle, your accomplishments in the art of formations is quite impressive. In recent days, I’ve been watching you six constantly test out this formation. I have the

feeling... that the six of you will becoming marvels to behold at the Planar Battlefield.” When a Sovereign’s Emissaries did well, the Sovereign would gain face as well.

“Sovereign, this is still quite different from what I had envisioned.” The white-robed Bresle shook his head. “Long ago, I spent nearly a hundred million years to develop this Samsara Formation for the sake of allowing myself and ‘Black-Robes’ to join together and release even greater power. This six-man formation is something that I devised based on an extrapolation and expansion of the original Samsara Formation. But this formation... six people joining together is much more difficult.”

Linley nodded.

To develop a powerful and perfect battle formation was extremely difficult! To develop one in just a few thousand years? It was impossible.

Bresle had spent nearly a hundred million years on the original Samsara Formation. Now, since this new one was based on the same principles, developing it was much faster. Despite that, however, hundreds of years would still be needed.

Delia, by Linley’s side, said with a laugh, “As I see it, when the time comes, the six of you should use the same type of Sovereign’s Might. That way, when activating the formation, you will waste much less power.”

“That is what we were planning as well,” the white-robed Bresle said respectfully. “But this battle formation clearly is not yet perfect. Still, Sovereign... we only have a few decades before the Planar War starts. We aren’t going to be able to make it in time, I think.”

“Don’t be impatient.” Linley laughed calmly. “The Planar War will go on for a thousand years. The first part of the thousand years consists of people hunting and killing each other. Only the final few moments of those thousand years culminate with the final battle. You only need to enter before the final battle, and so, you still have a thousand years. When the time comes, I will personally send you all to the Planar Battlefield.”

Travelling from the Skyrise Mountains to the Infernal Realm’s dimensional gateway leading to the Planar Battlefield would take up a tremendous amount

of time. But for a Sovereign, less than half a day would be needed.

“Thank you, Sovereign.” These people were all overjoyed.

The more they perfected this formation, the more powerful their defenses and attacks would be. Thus, the greater their chances for survival would be.

“You can continue. I won’t disturb you.” Linley laughed as he led Delia away.



\*

Silently, soundless, another ten years passed.

The Infernal Realm. Deep within the Chaotic Sea.

“Rumble...”

A long ‘dragon’ formed from a long, winding line of human bodies could be seen, as a steady stream of people flooded towards a distant black castle. Thousands and thousands of experts of the Infernal Realm poured into the black castle. The black castle wasn’t that large, but this torrent of visitors had already been going on for quite some time.

Two people were located before a window within this black castle. They stood shoulder to shoulder. It was Linley and Boson.

“There really are quite a few attendees this time,” Linley couldn’t help but say in surprise.

“There are many participants this time. Although this is a battle between the Celestial Realm and the Infernal Realm, many experts from the other planes, such as the Netherworld and the Life Realm, have come to join our side.” The Bloodridge Sovereign, Boson, was by Linley’s side, and he sighed as he spoke, “In terms of quantity of soldiers, we far surpass the Celestial Realm. But in terms of quality, we are greatly inferior.”

Linley laughed calmly. “The Chief Sovereign of Destruction and the others have gone all out. It will be hard for the Celestial Realm to win this battle.”

“Right, Linley, where are your six Emissaries?” the Bloodridge Sovereign suddenly said.

“What’s the rush? Isn’t it enough for them to join together with the army before the final battle?” Linley replied with a laugh.

“As you choose, then.” The Bloodridge Sovereign looked below at the constant, never-ending flow of people. He couldn’t help but let out a sigh. “The Planar War has begun. A large number of people will die yet again.”

Linley nodded slightly as well.

The thousand-year Planar War had begun!

## Thousand Years

The Planar War had begun! But the Sovereigns didn't pay much attention for now.

This was because the results of the war were determined solely by the final battle.

Sovereigns had unlimited lifespans. Thousands of years passed in but the blink of an eye. Quite a few Sovereigns had already begun discussing who was more likely to win or lose this Planar War. As for the youngest Sovereign, Linley? He was going through a period of explosive growth in strength.

At the borders of the Yulan Plane. There was an enormous divine plane being birthed.

Within this plane.

"Whoosh." A wild wind blew. Some mountain rocks were shattered into tiny pieces by this wild wind.

This newly born plane was filled with dense amounts of divine power and elemental essences which solidified into unyielding rocks that couldn't be shattered by the wind.

Tall, cloud-piercing mountains. Vast, endless planes.

The extremely dense elemental essences drifted about, and amongst them, a tall, muscular figure could be seen standing. With a gesture from a single finger, a dazzling green sun suddenly formed out of nowhere, hanging high in the sky.

"After spending 1100 years, this divine plane of wind has finally been completed." The green-haired Linley revealed a hint of a smile on his face. The past 1100 years of training had caused Linley to advance to the level of fusing six of the profound mysteries of the Elemental Laws of the Wind. However, the Elemental Laws of the Wind had a total of nine profound mysteries.

Fusing six profound mysteries of the Elemental Laws of the Wind was comparable to fusing four profound mysteries of the Laws of the Earth.

“There are more than five hundred years before the final battle of this Planar War. No need for me to be in a rush!”

The light green-haired Linley once more shut his eyes, continuing to train.

He was currently advancing at a breakneck pace in merging the profound mysteries of the four different Laws. Linley naturally didn't want to halt now.



\*

765 years after the Planar War had started.

The Infernal Realm. The Skyrite Mountains.

A blurry light was flickering about in the air above the Skyrite Mountains. One spatial tear after another constantly appeared in the skies. Moments later, the blurry ray of light once more descended towards Linley's estate in the Skyrite Mountains. The light vanished, revealing six figures; it was the black-robed Bresle and the other five Emissaries.

The white-robed Bresle, watching from below, finally smiled. “Haha, success!”

“Quite perfect. We waste less than 10% of the energy.” The long, flaxen-haired female Viva Titan sighed in amazement.

The divine beast, ‘Nine-Tailed Windripper Fox’, Russell, nodded as well. “When the six of us join forces, hmph... even thirty commander-level experts probably wouldn't be a match for us, if they weren't unified.” Six experts who had Sovereign artifacts and were able to perfectly join forces... the power they could unleash was truly terrifying.

“Fortunately, we have two water-attribute and two darkness-attribute members.” The white-robed Bresle chortled. “Water is extremely flexible and accommodating, while darkness... is something I understand quite well. This is why we were successful!”

Right at this moment...



Linley appeared, as though by teleportation, in front of the seven.

“Sovereign.” Upon seeing him, they all hurriedly bowed and saluted.

Linley’s gaze swept past his Emissaries, a surge of joy in his heart. His greatest success in choosing Emissaries was his selection of this Bresle, a formations master.

“With this Samsara Formation operational, I now have a bit of confidence regarding your performance during this Planar War.” Linley laughed calmly. “However, don’t be too smug. Even Paragons, in that sort of environment, would have a 50% chance of death. The six of you need to be careful!”

“Yes, Sovereign.”

The Emissaries all bowed.

They all understood that this would be very dangerous. Even with the Samsara Formation, they would just have a somewhat higher chance for survival; they were far from being able to dominate the battlefield.

“Since you’ve already essentially completed your cooperative training, today, I will send you to the Planar Battlefield,” Linley said calmly. “Bresle... will your divine light clone remain here or go with them?”

“In terms of combat ability, I am a bit weaker than my divine darkness clone.” The white-robed Bresle laughed. “And this battle formation is predicated on having two experts of darkness and two experts of water, along with one expert of earth and one of wind. It is this combination of six experts that makes it work.”

Linley nodded slightly.

The white-robed Bresle and the black-robed Bresle had different thoughts and mentalities, but in the end, they were still the same person. The soul-protecting Sovereign artifact that Linley had bestowed the white-robed Bresle could also be used by the black-robed one.

Linley delivered the six Emissaries under his control to the Planar Battlefield, then returned to the Skyrise Mountains.

893 years after the Planar War had started.

“Whoosh!” A figure moved forward at an extremely terrifying speed, instantly arcing out to a distance of ten million kilometers and landing within the Skyrise Mountains.

Linley, who was quietly seated by himself within his courtyard, suddenly raised his head.

The figure that descended from the heavens shot directly into Linley’s body, merging into it.

“Finally, all my clones are in one place.” Linley revealed a hint of a smile.

“Linley.”

Beirut and Bluefire, at almost the same instant, arrived as well. Beirut said, delighted, “Your wind Sovereign clone returned? Does this mean that you have essentially completed your four-way fusion of the Laws?” Previously, after Linley completed his establishment of his divine plane of wind, he had continued to train. If he hadn’t succeeded in his training, why would he have returned?

“Essentially.” Linley laughed calmly and nodded. “I’ve already reached the final bottleneck in fusing the four Laws.”

“With one final step, I will have completely, perfectly fused the four profound mysteries of the four Laws into a whole. However, taking this step is even harder than reaching the level of Paragon.” Linley let out a sigh.

Beirut and Bluefire both understood.

How hard was it to become a Paragon?

Because Linley had three Sovereign clones, his rate of advancement was astonishing, which was why he was able to constantly advance until reaching the final bottleneck. However... to break through the bottleneck had nothing to do with analytical ability. There were many Sovereigns who were at the final bottleneck before becoming a Paragon, but after trillions of years, they still had yet to make that breakthrough.

As for Linley?

Who knew if Linley would be able to break through this final bottleneck. This

four-way Law fusion was, after all, ten times more powerful than becoming a Paragon in a Law. Naturally, the difficulty was greater as well.

“I’m at a bottleneck, but my power is still nearly ten times stronger than it was during my last fight against Augusta,” Linley said with a smile.

“Ten times!” Bluefire and Beirut were both overjoyed.

“Hmph. Augusta, that bastard.” Beirut couldn’t refrain from starting to laugh. “Last time, he was lucky enough to survive. But now, Linley, you have grown ten times more powerful. Haha... Augusta’s only chance is to reach the Paragon level. But the chances of that are far too slim.” Augusta hadn’t been able to break through despite countless years having passed.

Actually, this all but guaranteed that Augusta had no hope of becoming a Paragon.

“Killing Augusta isn’t just our dream. It is also the dream of the Four Divine Beasts clan.” Beirut laughed as he looked at Linley.

“Beirut, don’t be impatient.” The nearby Bluefire smiled. “The Planar War is in its final century now. Augusta is most likely with the Chief Sovereign of Fate. After this period of time passes, Linley will be able to make his move.”

“Perhaps, within the next century, I’ll make another breakthrough.” Linley laughed loudly.

“Stop daydreaming!” Beirut couldn’t help but start to laugh. “Making the final breakthrough is very difficult. However, once you do make that breakthrough, your power in terms of the profound mysteries will instantly increase tenfold. And... perhaps you will be endowed with another portion of Will. Linley. Once that truly happens, you won’t even have to fear the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts.”

“Grandpa Beirut, breakthroughs are difficult, but that doesn’t necessarily mean I won’t be able to break through in the next hundred years or so,” Linley joked.

In truth, the fusion of four different Laws was simply too difficult. By the 999th year of the Planar War, Linley still had yet to make a breakthrough.

The sky was completely dark.

“Whoosh!” “Whoosh!”

Seven figures shot out from the Bloodridge Continent, flying shoulder-to-shoulder in the air above the Infernal Realm. After flying for some time, the seven figures suddenly transformed into eleven figures. But once the squad flew deep into the air above the Chaotic Sea, they suddenly once more expanded into a group of seventeen figures!

“Chief Sovereign!” The many figures all bowed respectfully.

“Everyone, the final battle to this Planar War will come in two days. Let us go there together.” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, covered by that black aura, swept the people with his gaze. His gaze paused momentarily on Linley. “Let’s go. We will head out right now!”

As he spoke, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction waved his hand, tearing a rift in space, then charged into it.

The sixteen Sovereigns behind him also charged inside.

“Linley. This Planar War will be viewed by, most likely, even more Sovereigns than the ones that came to your earlier trial,” Beirut sent mentally to Linley. Every single Sovereign in the Infernal Realm, Bluefire and Beirut included, was heading out to watch the Planar War.

Linley smiled calmly. “The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, won once before. The seven Sovereigns of Fate were all bestowed with an additional portion of Will. The vast majority of the other Sovereigns are unwilling to see them grow even more powerful.”

Since this involved their interests, they naturally came to watch.

“Linley,” suddenly, the voice of the Chief Sovereign of Destruction rang out.

Linley’s flying speed increased slightly as he moved forward to stand next to the Chief Sovereign of Destruction’s shoulders.

“Lord Wodred,” Linley sent.

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, swept Linley’s face with his deep, dark gray gaze. A hint of a smile was on his face. “You offered six

Emissaries this time. Thank you.”

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction just said ‘thank you’ to him?

“Your Excellency, you once saved my life. In comparison, what is this?” Linley said with a laugh. In the past, the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, had threatened Linley to force him to hand over the nine soul-pearls, and was even at the verge of attacking. Fortunately, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction had appeared.

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, hearing this, smiled all the more broadly.

“Oh, we are about to arrive at the Planar Battlefield.” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction looked forward.

The Four Higher Planes and the Seven Divine Planes were all located quite close to each other. In the region of chaotic space at the center of these eleven divine planes was an extremely small plane; the Planar Battlefield. Thus, to tear open a spatial rift and fly through chaotic space from the eleven divine planes to the Planar Battlefield took very little time.

To go through the dimensional portals to the Planar Battlefield would actually take longer.

Going through chaotic space was the most straightforward, shortest route.

“Linley,” a familiar voice rang out.

Linley turned to look. From afar, a group of people were drawing close to them, with the Chief Sovereign of Death, that beautiful, red-haired maiden, at their head. This squad clearly consisted of the Sovereigns of the Netherworld. Fourteen Sovereigns had come from the Netherworld.

“Rumble...”

The Sovereigns all directly charged into the Planar Battlefield.

Utter silence. Within the cold, forbidding Planar Battlefield, a desolate wind howled.

The Netherworld and the Infernal Realm had brought a total of thirty-one Sovereigns, and they all landed atop a mountain. Moments later, nine other figures flew towards them from afar; these were the Sovereigns of the Life

Realm. And then, afterwards, small, scattered groups of Sovereigns drew closer as well. Soon, a total of 49 Sovereigns had appeared.

“Now, we are only missing the Celestial Realm and the Divine Light Plane.” The Chief Sovereign of Death revealed a secretive smile on her face as she glanced at the Chief Sovereign of Destruction. “Wodred, Orloff seemed quite confident.”

“Confident? Who isn’t confident? Victory and defeat will only be truly determined once this battle concludes,” the Chief Sovereign of Destruction said calmly.

Linley, Beirut, and Bluefire stayed together in one corner at the peak of the mountain. As many Sovereigns saw it, Linley’s group of three, the three Sovereigns of Yulan, were like one unit. Their unit, because of Linley’s existence, was even more terrifying than the former unit of the Four Divine Beasts.

“They’ve come,” Linley said with a calm laugh.

Bluefire and Beirut immediately turned to look. The other Sovereigns all noticed the newcomers now as well. From far away, an imposing host was flying towards them, with a total of twenty-two members.

The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, was the leader. The Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, was by his side. The other Sovereigns belonged to the various Laws and Edicts.

“Hmph.” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, seeing this, turned his gaze towards Orloff.

As for Orloff, he too was staring towards the Chief Sovereign of Destruction.

Clearly, these two Chief Sovereigns viewed each other as their most powerful foes.

“Linley, the two of them view each other as their only opponents. They look down on the other Sovereigns. If one day, Linley, you were to surpass them both, what sort of a look would they have on their faces?” Beirut sent to Linley with a smirk.

## The Final Battle

Linley swept his gaze past the Chief Sovereign of Destruction and the Chief Sovereign of Fate.

“To surpass them... even if I perfectly merge the four profound mysteries of those four Laws, I will only be on par with them. Unless... I fuse with a final fire-type Lesser Sovereign spark,” Linley sent back.

Beirut and Bluefire both nodded.

“The final battle is tomorrow. Let’s just wait patiently.” Beirut laughed.

Seventy-one Sovereigns. They chatted there, casually, at the peak of the mountain. Meanwhile, the high-level commanders of the Celestial Realm and Infernal Realm began to make their preparations for the final battle. This battle could be described as the battle with the least numbers of commanders in many trillions of years.

In the past, the focal point for Planar Wars was the various commanders hunting and killing each other prior to the final battle. But this time, virtually none of those long-famous commanders and Paragons had come.

The entire Planar Battlefield had, in total, less than thirty commander-or Emissary-level experts. The vast majority of those individuals who did come were newly promoted Emissaries, such as the six under Linley’s command. There wasn’t a single Paragon present.

Paragons had a great chance for survival, true.

But if a Paragon had to fight alone against a large number of foes who would focus their fire upon him, he would rather not go risk his life, unless there was some treasure in store for him.

The Chief Sovereign of Death and the rest of the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts stood shoulder-to-shoulder at the top of the mountain, staring at the

battlefield that was hundreds of thousands of kilometers away.

“Rumble...”

Very suddenly, at the Stellar River, an endless amount of energy began to gather, which then shot out in every direction, disintegrating the military camps on each side of the Stellar River in but an instant. All of the soldiers in each camp were at least at the Highgod level, and so everyone was able to effortlessly deflect this energy ripple.

“Swish!” “Swish!”

A beautiful, illusory, rainbow-colored light rose towards the heavens. Each of the two corridors of the Stellar River were emanating this dazzling, rainbow-colored light.

“Kill!!!”

The warriors, many of whom had been training or resting, didn’t hesitate at all. They acted in accordance with their pre-arranged plans, and a stream of squads wildly charged towards the Stellar Corridors.

“It has begun!”

The seventy-one Sovereigns who stood hundreds of thousands of kilometers away couldn’t help but completely focus their attention on watching this battle.

“Orloff, Wodred, which side will win, do you think?” The Chief Sovereign of Death delighted in causing mischief, and so she asked them this question with a smirk.

The icy-faced black-robed Wodred said calmly, “Win? Our Infernal Realm side doesn’t need to ‘win’. We only need to fight to a draw; that is enough of a success. I’m not confident in our chances to achieve victory in both corridors, but to gain victory in a single corridor shouldn’t be too hard.”

“Victory or defeat is up to them.” The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, still had a smile on his face, looking like an amiable old man. It was as though there was nothing that could surprise him.

“How insane.” Linley, through his divine sense, was able to see the battle go on hundreds of kilometers away, and he couldn’t help but let out a sigh.



“Bang!” “Bang!”

All of the countless warriors who entered the Stellar Corridor instantly began to blaze with the aura of Sovereign’s Might. A Six Star Fiend who used Sovereign’s Might might be able to threaten a commander who wasn’t using Sovereign’s Might. And now, thousands on thousands of experts were using it together?

What sort of a scene was this? It had never been seen before in the past, but it would be today!

“Madness.” Beirut, seeing this sight, couldn’t help but shake his head as well. “No wonder even Paragons and commanders aren’t willing to participate.”

“All this is happening due to the self-interest of the Sovereigns.” Bluefire let out a sigh.

Linley continued to carefully watch the battle proceed. The two corridors atop the Stellar River had erupted into battle at virtually the same instant.

“Target, straight ahead. Launch a joint attack against the black-horned man standing at the perimeter.” A hundred warriors, blazing with Sovereign power of various colors, struck out with their weapons or with kicks at the same instant. A hundred material attacks wildly blasted out towards the area in front of them, and everything within ten meters of that muscular, black-horned man was instantly reduced to nothingness.

“Target, twenty meters ahead of us. Joint soul attacks!” A translucent wave of soul attacks blasted forth. Many of the warriors that had been battling up ahead trembled, then fell from the skies as their divine artifacts departed their bodies.

The Celestial Realm and the Infernal Realm’s experts were viciously, mercilessly slaughtering each other. This was especially true since in this battle, extremely few commanders or Emissaries were taking part. Thus, victory in this battle was determined through sheer slaughter.

“The Twelve-Winged Angels have entered the battlefield,” the Chief Sovereign of Death said with a soft laugh.

“The Twelve-Winged Angel Army truly is formidable.” Beirut sighed in

amazement, and Linley, by Beirut's side, couldn't help but look over with shining eyes.

At virtually the same instant, on the side of the Celestial Realm, Twelve-Winged Angel battle formations appeared at both of the Stellar Corridors. They were covered with a beautiful aura of white light, and had twelve white, fluttering wings on their backs.

"Straight ahead, material attacks!" Six icy-faced Twelve-Winged Angels, covered with white light, formed each Angel Battle Formation. They unleashed rays of thick white light that instantly shot towards their foes up ahead. Wherever this light passed, space splintered and shattered. The soldiers of the Infernal Realm were very densely packed, and upon encountering the rays of light, tens of soldiers of the Infernal Realm would instantly transform into nothingness.

Each squad of Twelve-Winged Angels were formed from six individuals. Every ten squads formed into a platoon, while every ten platoons formed into a company.

"Whoooooosh."

Large numbers of Twelve-Winged Angels were advancing in an extremely orderly fashion. On each side, they were supported by many of the soldiers of the Celestial Realm. The Twelve-Winged Angels were the tip of the blade, while the many ordinary soldiers played a support role; they pressed down upon the Infernal Realm's side, constantly grinding them down.

"Bang!"

Every attack of each squad of Twelve-Winged Angels would annihilate a large number of soldiers. These Twelve-Winged Angels were all, after all, no weaker than the Seven Star Fiend level. Most of the warriors of the Infernal Realm were only at the Six Star Fiend level; there was a difference in power to begin with. Given that these Twelve-Winged Angels were also skilled in combination attacks and formations, they naturally were able to constantly advance, as easily as drilling through rotting wood!

"Up ahead, that Angel squad in front of us. Joint material attacks." More than seven hundred warriors of the Infernal Realm jointly launched material attacks,

and the skies were filled with rays of shooting light. The Twelve-Winged Angels weren't able to dodge in time, and instantly, the squad was reduced into dust. But immediately afterwards...

Two successive rays of white light shot towards the Infernal Realm, instantly slaughtering nearly a hundred warriors and once more throwing the Infernal Realm's side into chaos.

"They are on completely different levels." Beirut shook his head with a frown. "A single Twelve-Winged Angel, by himself, is comparable to ten Six Star Fiends. On the side of the Infernal Realm, even if a hundred men in a squad join forces and attack, their attacks are disordered and unable to kill the Twelve-Winged Angels who are in the Angel Battle Formation. The only chance is for hundreds of soldiers to join forces together."

Linley nodded slightly as well. He could tell that these Twelve-Winged Angels were like the extremely sharp tip of a blade. They didn't fear death, and they were extremely powerful! To kill six Twelve-Winged Angels, the Infernal Realm would have to lose nearly a thousand warriors. And that was just the raw numbers; more important was the question of soldier morale!

With the Twelve-Winged Angels serving as the tip of the blade, the warriors of the Celestial Realm felt their morale surge towards the heavens, and they brimmed with confidence.

As for the soldiers of the Infernal Realm, although they didn't fear death, given how vast the gap in power was, quite a few soldiers felt their hearts grow cold. If they continued to die like this... how were they supposed to win? Once morale began to drop, they would easily crumble.

"If this continues, in a short period of time, the Celestial Realm's side will achieve victory in both corridors," Linley said with a frown.

"The Infernal Realm's side shouldn't collapse that quickly." Beirut shook his head, while Linley nodded as well. "Right. The six Emissaries under my command are currently hidden amongst the soldiers of the Infernal Realm; they haven't participated and unleashed their power yet. I imagine that the Infernal Realm's side must have some sort of a plan."

The two corridors each had nearly six hundred Twelve-Winged Angels. There

were a total of 1200 Twelve-Winged Angels, which represented 1200 Seven Star Fiend level experts, all of whom were fearless and able to coordinate with each other perfectly. They were simply too effective.

One of the two Stellar Corridors saw the Infernal Realm be steadily beat back. In the other, although the Infernal Realm was retreating as well, they were doing so much more slowly, and the number of Twelve-Winged Angels they were killing was slightly greater as well.

In the Stellar Corridor where the Infernal Realm was retreating more quickly.

“Swoosh!” “Swoosh!”

One ray of white light after another. These were the combined attacks of the Twelve-Winged Angels, and many of the soldiers of the Infernal Realm died miserable deaths to them. Although occasionally, they would be able to launch an effective combination attack of their own and kill six of those Twelve-Winged Angels... the losses of the Infernal Realm were simply too great, and too many of them had died.

White light flashed everywhere. It was a slaughter! Countless soldiers of the Infernal Realm were reduced into dust by that light.

“Kill!” The soldiers of the Celestial Realm bellowed with glee as they chased and killed.

The Infernal Realm constantly retreated, until finally, they broke down into a complete rout. Under that sort of wild, pressing assault, they had completely collapsed. And with their collapse, the battle’s outcome was no longer in any doubt. Soon, the Celestial Realm’s side reached the other side of the Stellar Corridor, and the rainbow-colored light disappeared.

The Celestial Realm had gained victory in one of the corridors.

From afar, the many Sovereigns continued to watch.

“Wodred, you’ve lost in one of the corridors.” The Chief Sovereign of Death chortled merrily.

“There’s one more left,” Wodred said calmly.

“Oh, so the experts really were all focused on this corridor.” The Chief

Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, chortled. Linley and the others had discovered as well that in the other corridor, the Infernal Realm's side was launching wild attacks now.

"Indeed, the Infernal Realm's side was able to scrounge up quite a few Seven Star Fiend level experts. A hundred of them are in each company, and there are three in total," Linley said with a laugh. The Infernal Realm and the other divine planes still had quite a few Seven Star Fiends present, and many of them were under some sort of domination or control, such as how Purgatory Commander Mosi was able to control quite a few Seven Star Fiends.

Those Seven Star Fiends were under soul domination. Naturally, they were incomparably loyal and fearless. And so, the Infernal Realm, Netherworld, and other divine planes were able to come up with three companies of Seven Star Fiends.

However, although in terms of individual power they were equivalent to the Angels, the Seven Star Fiends of the Infernal Realm were unable to form a marvelous battle formation.

"A wild counterattack." Beirut began to laugh. "Under the command of these companies of Seven Star Fiends, the Infernal Realm's soldiers have begun to rise in morale."

Both the Infernal Realm and the Celestial Realm had gone berserk. Attacks filled the heavens and wildly struck out towards their foes. Many Seven Star Fiends and even many Twelve-Winged Angels began to fall.

Six Twelve-Winged Angels formed each battle formation, and they were unable to resist the combined attacks of so many Seven Star Fiends. But naturally, many Seven Star Fiends of the Infernal Realm died as well.

"Slash!" "Swish!" The strange thing was, one Twelve-Winged Angel after another began to fall as multiple figures stealthily, agilely moved about through the massed soldiers. They were extremely agile, and all of them were astonishingly, terrifyingly strong.

The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, frowned slightly, and then he turned to look at the Chief Sovereign of Destruction. "Oh? Commander-level experts?"

“I don’t have that many; just those,” the Chief Sovereign of Destruction said calmly.

Those Emissaries who had chosen to come here were mostly very close to the commander level to begin with. Given that they now possessed Sovereign artifacts, it wasn’t too hard for one of them to ambush and kill a Twelve-Winged Angel.

Because in this battle, the various planes had joined forces to defeat Orloff, the many Emissaries present were virtually all on the side of the Infernal Realm. The Celestial Realm had very few. What’s more, every single Emissary was roughly as effective as six of the Twelve-Winged Angels.

“Linley, it seems the Infernal Realm doesn’t have much of an advantage,” Beirut said with a frown. “Those Twelve-Winged Angels are completely fearless. If a few die, the others immediately reform into a new battle formation. Any six of the Twelve-Winged Angels are able to form into the Angel Battle Formation.”

Linley saw this as well. The Twelve-Winged Angels were too berserk; they would rather die than retreat. This made it so that even though the Infernal Realm had sent out three companies of Seven Star Fiends, and even though quite a few Emissaries were launching sneak attacks, there was no way for them to force the Celestial Realm into a retreat.

“What are the six of them planning? Why haven’t they acted yet?” Linley stared forward, puzzled.

## Eye-Catching

At the peak of the mountain. A wild wind was howling. The Sovereigns were standing there, atop the peak, chatting amongst themselves. The savage battle going on hundreds of thousands of kilometers away was under their complete surveillance.

“Wodred!” The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, smiled as he glanced at the nearby Chief Sovereign of Destruction. “So this was what you were relying on. Three hundred Seven Star Fiends, and these Emissaries! I really am impressed that you were able to round up so many fearless Seven Star Fiends. Unfortunately, your Infernal Realm still doesn’t have much of an advantage.”

“Don’t talk until it is all over!” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction watched everything with a cold, emotionless gaze.

Hundreds of thousands of kilometers away, atop the Stellar Corridor.

The soldiers of the Infernal Realm and the Celestial Realm were gripped by madness. Under the leadership of the three hundred Seven Star Fiends and the various Emissaries, the soldiers of the Infernal Realm felt their morale swell. The vast majority of them were at the Six Star Fiend level, but a very small number were at the Seven Star Fiend level. They all wildly launched one mass attack after another.

The Infernal Realm’s side thundered forward like a flood, blasting attacks outwards with abandon. As for the Emissaries who constantly flashed about, dodging and launching ambushes, they were like vipers hidden within the floodwaters.

There was no fear in the eyes of the Twelve-Winged Angels. They led the Celestial Realm’s armies in continuous resistance. One Twelve-Winged Angel after another fell, but with each death of a Twelve-Winged Angel, the Infernal Realm also paid a heavy price.

“These Angels really are hard to deal with,” Beirut said with a soft laugh. “They are completely fearless. Even though the Infernal Realm is fighting in such a berserk manner in the Stellar Corridor, they aren’t able to advance a single step forward.”

“The main thing is, the Stellar Corridor is only so wide and so high.” Linley’s gaze swept past the many soldiers, and he shook his head. “The Infernal Realm, in terms of quantity, vastly surpasses the Celestial Realm in this battle. But the Stellar Corridor is only so large. At most, a thousand individuals are able to fight at once.”

“There are two or three hundred Twelve-Winged Angels, all of whom are in a battle formation. They are able to essentially plug up the corridor, and by their sides there are many soldiers of the Celestial Realm who are supporting them.”

Linley understood that if the situation was changed to a flat area or a grassland, then, with soldiers filling the skies and charging from every direction, even hundreds of elites wouldn’t be able to change the course of battle at all. But this was the final battle within the Stellar Corridors; the two corridors were surrounded by chaotic space! Any of these who fell into the regions of chaotic space would definitely die without question.

“Eh? The six of them are finally moving.” Linley couldn’t help but laugh.

Russell, the black-robed Bresle, and the rest of the six, hidden within the Infernal Realm’s army, were finally making their move. The six Emissaries, even when moving alone, had been able to kill tens of Twelve-Winged Angels. Now, however, the bodies of the six Emissaries suddenly began to blaze with Sovereign power.

“Whoosh!”

These six Emissaries, who had been holding back and lying in wait for a long time, were like six bloodthirsty beasts, charging towards a flock of lambs.

“Darkness!”

Bresle’s voice transmitted to the other five.

“Rumble...” Six surges of Sovereign power arose, and the six formed into the formation of a perfect hexagram star. Light flashed, and in an instant, a



terrifying surge of energy arrived within the black-robed Bresle's body. Bresle, carrying the combined power of the six, stared coldly at the enemies ahead of him as he slashed out with a blade...

A blade of darkness!

The surface of the blade that flashed out swirled with a dark light, but beneath it was a multicolored light.

"Bang!" Wherever the blade flashed past, space collapsed.

"Not good!" The Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, was watching this battle from hundreds of thousands of kilometers away. He couldn't help but let out a low groan.

Indeed, the situation was grim. The blade light flashed past at an exceedingly high speed. An Angel Battle Formation of six Twelve-Winged Angels that it passed through instantly crumbled into dust, but the blade light continued to surge forward, transforming yet another Twelve-Winged Angel Battle Formation into dust. Only then did the blade light become powerless, dispersing into a rainbow of colors and collapsing.

A single attack had killed twelve Twelve-Winged Angels! This sight caused the situation on both sides, the Celestial Realm's and the Infernal Realm's, to change immediately.

Actually, this was par for the course. The Twelve-Winged Angel Battle Formation, with each attack, was able to annihilate tens of Infernal Realm soldiers, after all. This Samsara Battle Formation, formed from six Emissaries, was naturally also capable of killing twelve Angels. In addition, this was with the Angels being in a battle formation of their own; otherwise, they would've been able to kill tens of them as well.

"Haha, kill!" The Infernal Realm's soldiers felt their morale swell.

"Kill the six of them!" the commanders of the Celestial Realm army immediately gave the order. And at virtually the same instant, six Angel Battle Formations, as well as many soldiers of the Celestial Realm, immediately unleashed their most powerful attacks. Their target? Those six Emissaries!

However, even as the Celestial Realm's warriors began to coordinate, Bresle's

group of six executed their second tactic. “Wind!” Bresle sent mentally with a furious roar. Instantly, six surges of Sovereign power once more began to flow amongst the six of them. Only, this time, it fused into a combination of Sovereign power; around them was now an additional layer of light green Sovereign power.

“Whoosh!” The six Emissaries, in virtually the same instant, became as formless as the wind, disappearing into the Infernal Realm’s army.

The many attacks of the Celestial Realm came to nothing, not able to harm the six of them at all.

“Haha, excellent!” a muscular, steely Emissary said. “Bresle, the idea you came up with really was excellent.”

“Naturally,” the black-robed Bresle said with a calm laugh, “After each attack, regardless of what the enemy does, immediately flee back and go deep into our main camp, then go forth and attack again, before once more retreating! Hmph, their attacks might kill some of the ordinary soldiers, but no matter what else we lack for, we don’t lack for ordinary soldiers.”

And then, Bresle gave the order once more...

“Wind!”

The six Emissaries suddenly dispersed into the four directions, pulling apart from each other as they charged towards the front.

“Earth!”

Bresle issue the order yet again. The six rays of Sovereign power once more coalesced, and a deep, ponderous aura of earth-type Sovereign power embraced the area around them. This extremely powerful energy centered around the body of the muscular Emissary. The big, tall man stared coldly into the distance, then punched out with his fist, sending it crashing down like a mountain towards the foes up ahead, causing the world itself to shatter.

“Wind!”

The six Emissaries once more flew backwards and retreated.

The Angels once again suffered huge losses; twelve more Twelve-Winged

Angels perished!

Although twelve Twelve-Winged Angels, compared to the total number of Twelve-Winged Angels in the army, wasn't all that many, these Emissaries moved and attacked too quickly. If they were able to kill twelve Angels in each attack, that meant that in ten cycles, they would kill 120 Angels. There were only two companies of Angels to begin with, numbering 1200 in total. And within this corridor, there were only six hundred Twelve-Winged Angels.

The ongoing slaughter and battles had resulted in more than half of the Angels being killed by now. There were less than 200 remaining.

As for the Infernal Realm's side, of the three hundred Fiends, less than a hundred remained. As for the Emissaries, more than half of them had been killed by the counterattacks of the Angels.

It was a massacre!

"Quick, hurry over and reinforce them." The Celestial Realm's officers were growing frantic. "Hurry. If we are late, we won't make it in time."

The Celestial Realm still had reserves; the victorious Twelve-Winged Angels in the other Stellar Corridor. There were six hundred Twelve-Winged Angels in that corridor, and few of them had fallen. More than five hundred Twelve-Winged Angels remained alive. However, battles between Deities could be decided in seconds; most likely, with each second, multiple blows would be exchanged.

Bresle and the rest of the six Emissaries would probably be able to launch more than ten consecutive attacks in less than thirty seconds.

Those five hundred plus Twelve-Winged Angels, even moving at full speed, would need at least one or two minutes in order to hurry over to this Stellar Corridor, and then pass through their own allies towards the front.

The various Sovereigns fell silent. Everyone could sense what a miserable, deadly encounter this had begun.

"If those five hundred supporting Twelve-Winged Angels are able to make it over before those hundred Twelve-Winged Angels are killed, then the Celestial Realm will win. If the Infernal Realm manages to charge and break through,

then they will win.” Linley could tell exactly what was going on.

Bresle and the rest of the six Emissaries, as well as the other nine Emissaries on their side, were constantly hunting and killing Angels. They alone would be enough to annihilate a hundred plus Twelve-Winged Angels.

“Not good. We have to move faster,” Bresle sent to the other five. “Victory has already been achieved by the enemy in the other Corridor, and in that place, the six hundred Twelve-Winged Angels suffered comparatively low casualties. Once those Twelve-Winged Angels make it over here, we won’t have any hope.”

Russell sent in a growl, “Move faster. Let’s charge into the Angel army formations.” The other five Emissaries were all shocked. Previously, they had fought like turtles, ambushing then retreating, then ambushing against. Although this was much safer, it was extremely slow in terms of killing the enemies.

“We don’t have any choice. If this continues, we will definitely lose.” The black-robed Bresle gritted his teeth. “Execute the final plan.”

“Fine.” “Let’s begin.” The six Emissaries made their decisions almost simultaneously. Although they might very well die if they charged towards their foes and suffered countless assaults, they also might gain victory.

“Commander General Bell, we are executing the final plan,” the black-robed Bresle sent backwards into the crowd, towards the high command of the Infernal Realm’s side.

“Haha, excellent. Victory or defeat shall be determined by this final tactic!” That Commander General immediately gave the order to the various managers of the squads. Instantly, the Infernal Realm’s army began to move about in a different manner.

The black-robed Bresle and the other five Emissaries all had solemn looks on their faces. “Water!” Bresle thundered. Instantly, six rays of Sovereign power surged forth, and the bodies of Bresle and the rest of the six became like water, flooding everywhere. Silently, soundlessly, the six charged towards the enemy like a flood, going straight towards the base of the Celestial Realm.

The Celestial Realm's forces were instantly enraged. The enemy dared to charge straight for them? "Join forces. Kill them." Not hesitating at all, many of the Celestial Realm's soldiers and Angels immediately cooperated in attacking those six.

Unfortunately, the six seeped through their defenses like water, and the group attacks actually ended up killing some of their own people. But more importantly, this 'water' tactic was the most defensively powerful technique available to Bresle's group. In addition, everyone present either had a defensive Sovereign artifact or a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact.

The combined defensive power of the six was simply too powerful, especially after they used the 'water tactic'.

"Haha..." Bresle and the others had weathered the attacks without dying. They immediately began to launch their own berserk attacks. "Earth!" "Darkness!" The six of them, based on their own elements and attributes, had developed a total of four supreme tactics for the formation; Darkness, Water, Wind, and Earth. Earth and Darkness were for attack, Wind was for fleeing and moving about, while Water was the most defensively powerful.

After having charged into the center of the Angel forces, they no longer had anything to fear. Everyone around them was an enemy; they could strike about as they pleased! As for Sovereign power... Linley had given each of them a hundred drops. They had more than enough.

"Kill!" The soldiers of the Infernal Realm, along with some Seven Star Fiends, thundered forward like an unstoppable flood.

Because the Angels had been thrown into a state of complete chaos by those six Emissaries, they weren't able to mount an effective defense at all to block the Infernal Realm. Instantly, the Celestial Realm finally began to slowly retreat.

The Infernal Realm's soldiers all struck out towards the Celestial Realm's side with relentless attacks, which lessened the pressure on Bresle and the other five as well. "Haha, wipe out all of these Angels." The Infernal Realm's side was going berserk.

Originally, only a hundred Angels remained, but under the frenetic assault of Bresle's group, another half of them were killed. Actually, given the combined

defensive power of Bresle's group, most likely nearly a hundred Twelve-Winged Angels would need to join forces to kill them. However, in the midst of this chaos, when there were only a hundred or so Twelve-Winged Angels to begin with, and with the other Emissaries and Seven Star Fiends causing trouble as well, the Angels were completely unable to join together into an effective group attack that could annihilate Bresle's group of six.

In the blink of an eye... only fifty or sixty Angels remained. In the face of this flood-like surge of soldiers of the Infernal Realm, and against the hammerblows that fell down upon them from the skies, another half instantly died.

Retreat!

A frantic retreat!

The ordinary soldiers of the Celestial Realm were not Angels; they had egos and personal desires. They could make their own choices.

"We won't make it in time." The five hundred Angels from the other Corridor had finally arrived at the borders of this one.

However, it was the crumbling, retreating Celestial Realm army that welcomed them.

"Charge in." The five hundred Twelve-Winged Angels, when faced with this wave of defeated soldiers, found it difficult to advance deeper, especially while the Infernal Realm's side filled the skies with material attacks and soul attacks as they struck out with abandon.

In all but the blink of an eye, the Infernal Realm's soldiers charged all the way to the end of the Stellar Corridor.

"Rumble!"

The rainbow light above the Stellar Corridor vanished.

Both sides had each obtained victory in a Corridor. This Planar War was a draw!

**Lies!**

“Haha...”

Loud, excited, jubilant laughter rang out from the Stellar Corridor.

“Success!

“It’s over!”

Those surviving Emissaries, including Bresle’s group of six, and the soldiers of the Infernal Realm all revealed smiles on their faces. They were excited, not because they had fought to a draw, but because they were still alive! They had managed to survive this terrifying Planar War.

Of the three hundred Seven Star Fiends, only forty or so remained alive. Naturally, the survivors would rejoice!

Hundreds of thousands of kilometers away, at the peak of the mountain. The Sovereigns were all chatting amongst themselves energetically as well. “Orloff, this time, you lose!” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, finally revealed a hint of a smile on his face.

The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, chuckled. “Haha... Wodred, since we fought to a draw, it can be said that I lost this round. However, Wodred, the main reason why your Infernal Realm’s side was able to win was because of those six Emissaries who set up a formation. Which Sovereign is in control of those six?”

Orloff didn’t seem dispirited or discouraged by the defeat at all. He smiled, as cheerful as ever.

“Those are the six Emissaries under Linley’s command!” the Chief Sovereign of Destruction said.

“Oh?” The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, couldn’t help but turn and look at Linley.

The Sovereigns that were listening to the conversation between these two Chief Sovereigns also turned to look towards Linley. So those six individuals who had such a major impact on this Planar War were Emissaries under Linley's command.

"Linley, you helped out Wodred tremendously, this time." Orloff laughed as he looked at Linley.

Linley said with a calm laugh, "All I provided was six Emissaries. If you, Lord Orloff, had been able to locate a Highgod Paragon, that person would have been able to kill one or two hundred Twelve-Winged Angels with ease, if going all out. A Paragon would've been able to change the results of the battle as well."

When the six of them joined forces, in the battle, they were indeed roughly as effective as a Paragon would have been.

"Highgod Paragon? How many of those Highgod Paragons would be willing to risk their lives and participate in this Planar War?" The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, laughed softly. "If there was no danger involved, they might be willing to assist, but given how dangerous this event was, none of them were willing to enter."

To Paragons, not even Sovereign artifacts were that important. What else, then, could Sovereigns use to entice Highgod Paragons into participating? Nothing! And so, naturally, none of the Paragons were willing to participate in the battle.

"Linley, I'm quite curious. Which of the Emissaries under your control was able to develop that battle formation?" the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, suddenly asked.

"This battle formation is known as the Samsara Battle Formation. It was developed by one of my Emissaries, who spent countless years researching it." Linley didn't try to hide anything.

"Samsara Battle Formation... Samsara... Samsara!" the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, murmured these words a few times, then nodded slightly to himself. Then, he turned to look at Linley, smiling and nodding towards him as well. "That Emissary under your command is, without a doubt, a supreme



master at developing magical formations. He was able to develop such a queer union that wastes so little energy. Even I have to admit feeling admiration for him!”

“Hey, Orloff, how is it that you are so happy, even after losing?” The Chief Sovereign of Death laughed lightly.

The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, said with a calm smile, “Victory, defeat? To gain, to lose... these are only comparative concepts. You can’t judge victory or defeat just from the surface of events, haha...” The Chief Sovereign of Fate laughed happily and without worry. “Everyone, I won’t remain here any longer. I’ll return to the Celestial Realm now. Right, Linley...”

Orloff suddenly turned to look towards Linley, then said with a laugh, “When you are free, you must come for a stroll in my Orloff Gardens. I’ve invited you over many times now.”

“Definitely, definitely,” Linley immediately responded. And so, Orloff immediately led the Sovereigns of the Celestial Realm into a spatial tear that he created.

“Orloff...” Linley had to let out a praising sigh in his heart. In recent days, he had interacted with the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, on numerous occasions. Linley was beginning to rather admire this Orloff.

“Regardless of victory or defeat, he appears so calm and collected, as though there is nothing in the world that can enrage him.” Linley let out a sigh of praise. If Orloff had won this Planar War, he would have gained an additional portion of Will as reward. But Orloff didn’t seem to be moved at all by either victory or defeat; he didn’t seem even the slightest bit dispirited.

This sort of mental equanimity was something that none of the other Sovereigns could match.



\*

The Infernal Realm. The Skyrite Mountains.

Half a year had passed since the conclusion of the Planar War. Linley’s

residence was as peaceful as ever.

“Wade’s gone out for adventuring as well.” Linley walked onto his spacious balcony, staring towards the distant Baruch clan descendants who were in a grassy area. “All of them have a love for battle. It seems as though they won’t be able to stay here for long. Soon, these descendants will all go out and test themselves in adventures.”

Linley exited the walkway, turning and entering a quiet, secluded area. Bebe and Nisse were chatting about something in one corner of the garden, and the two were both laughing gaily.

“Eh?” Linley turned and saw his father, Hogg, and his mother, Lina. They walked out from the gates of the garden.

“Linley.” A constant smile was on Hogg’s face.

“Father. Mother.” Linley immediately bowed.

“There’s something I want to discuss with you,” Hogg said with a laugh. “Recently, your mother and I are preparing to go travelling through some of the material planes for a tour. Would you and Delia like to accompany us?” There were simply too many material planes, and many of them had their own unique attributes. Some had unique races, while others had different, unique cultures.

To go touring the countless material planes of the universe was far more interesting than simply remaining in the Infernal Realm.

“No need.” Linley laughed, refusing as he shook his head.

“This kid...” Hogg couldn’t help but shake his head and chuckle resignedly.

“Hogg, don’t force Linley. He can go whenever he feels like it,” his mother, Lina, said with a laugh

Linley had a divine fire clone, and was able to enter any material plane he desired.

Linley bade his parents farewell, then left by himself.

Within a secluded courtyard. This was the place where Linley normally trained. He stood there, atop the grass, spreading his fused divine sense across the entire Infernal Realm. “Ten thousand years... such a long journey...” Within

Linley's mind, images of his history, starting from when he was a toddler, began to flash past. "Father. Grandpa Doebling. Bebe. Wharton. Delia. Boss Yale. George. Reynolds..." All of their appearances floated through his mind. These people had imprinted themselves deep within Linley's soul.

But suddenly, Linley thought of someone. "Mother!" When Linley thought of his mother, Lina, Linley couldn't help but sigh to himself. Although his mother, Lina, quickly grew close with his father, Hogg, after the passage of countless years, there was still a certain distance between Lina and Linley and Wharton. Lina didn't truly hold any motherly love towards her two children, Linley and Wharton.

How could Linley and Wharton not tell? "Alas. That's because Mother lost all of her memories from before she was an Angel." Linley sighed in his heart. But right at this moment...

"Whoosh!" A figure descended from the skies. "Lord Wodred." Linley saw that the newcomer was the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred.

The black-robed Wodred had a smile on his face. "Linley, last time, during the Planar War, the six Emissaries you sent out were extremely effective. I know that you spent centuries in your search for the six of them. I've never come to thank you for what you did..."

"Lord Wodred, I had to find Emissaries for myself eventually." Linley laughed. Linley was on excellent terms with the Chief Sovereign of Destruction.

"Haha, enough of that, Linley. I definitely owe you a favor." The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, said with a laugh, "If there's anything you need, as long as I can accomplish it... you can have me do it. In fact, even if you want to learn some supreme secrets, I can reveal them to you. But of course, you can forget about learning my 'Spacetime Paradox'."

Wodred was quite forthright about this. Although 'Spacetime Paradox' was inferior to the fused innate divine ability of the Four Divine Beasts, it still increased one's power a thousandfold. Even someone like Linley, upon learning this technique, would be able to threaten the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts. Thus, Wodred couldn't possibly teach it to him.

"Haha, Lord Wodred, even if you didn't say that outright, I wouldn't possibly

have asked you to teach me your supreme technique, just because I helped out a bit. You, Lord Wodred, put far too much effort into devising it.” Linley laughed calmly. “Right. After the Planar War concluded and Lord Orloff lost, did he have any sort of special reaction?”

“Him? What sort of a reaction could he have? Same as always; he stays in his Orloff Gardens, absorbed in training and research.”

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, let out a sigh. “Orloff, that madman. He has no idea what being ‘tired’ even means. To be honest, of the Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts, Orloff is the only one who makes me feel uneasy. You can never know what sort of supreme technique Orloff might come up with, because that madman simply can’t be judged in accordance with normal logic.”

Linley couldn’t help but laugh. He could feel the Chief Sovereign of Destruction’s discontent. He had worked so hard to develop his supreme technique, ‘Spacetime Paradox’, and yet wasn’t able to defeat Orloff. But of course, that was only because Orloff had an Overgod artifact.

“Enough about him. Just now, when I came over, I saw that you were in a rather poor mood. You had a rather unhappy look on your face. Did something troublesome occur?” Wodred smiled.

Even Chief Sovereigns had emotions and personalities. Although the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts were rather arrogant and aloof, they, too, needed friends. After Linley had displayed his power, their attitude towards Linley had changed somewhat as well. In addition, because of the Planar War, Wodred had come to view Linley as the second most powerful figure on his side.

As for who the number one figure was, that was naturally Wodred himself. And so, because they were on somewhat closer terms now, they became more casual in their manner of speech as well.

“Oh? There is indeed something rather troublesome. Only, there’s no point in telling you.” Linley let out a sigh. His mother had become an Angel, but her former memories were lost. There was nothing that could be changed about that.”

“Why don’t you give it a try?” Wodred said with a laugh.

Linley let out another sigh. "This has to do with my mother. When my mother was in her material plane, she was seized by the local Light-aligned religion, and her soul was sacrificed to the Sovereigns. My mother became an Angel, and a Twelve-Winged Angel at that! I once sought out Augusta and paid a very high price to have him restore my mothers freedom. She does have her freedom now, but... my mother's former memories are forever lost."

"What did you say?" The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, actually frowned.

"What? Is there a way for Angels to regain their memories?" Linley couldn't help but grow rather excited.

"How could he have possibly chosen to let your mother regain her free will?!" The Chief Sovereign of Destruction stared solemnly at Linley. "Linley, let me tell you this. To release an Angel and let the Angel regain freedom, there are only two methods... and I daresay that Augusta wouldn't choose either of them!"

Linley was stunned. "What... what are you saying? But that day, Augusta seemed to have been badly injured... his soul..."

"Haha..."

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction began to laugh coldly. "An injury to his soul? That was nothing more than a pretense! Linley, I can tell you one thing; if an Angel truly regains free will, then that Angel will naturally regain its former memories as well!"

"What did you say?" Linley's face changed. "This... how can this be?"

"Your mother doesn't have her memories back, which signifies one thing; your mother is still under control, and hasn't regained her freedom at all!" The Chief Sovereign of Destruction laughed coldly. "As I see it, your mother is just obeying his orders. She's intentionally putting on a pretense of being free; that way, without having to pay any price at all, Augusta was able to make you pay a heavy price. Why wouldn't he want to carry out such an excellent bargain?"

Linley's face changed dramatically as he listened.

"And, given how poor the relationship is between you and him, why would he have to worry about keeping his word to you?" The Chief Sovereign of

Destruction snickered.

“But, but Orloff was also...” Linley said hurriedly.

“Orloff? Orloff had something he wanted from Augusta, and in addition, Augusta has helped out Orloff multiple times. Orloff owed Augusta a favor. You tell me. Would Orloff help him, or help you?” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction laughed coldly. “Orloff doesn’t get involved in any worldly affairs or struggles, but that doesn’t mean he’s this wonderful, altruistic person.”

“Let me put it to you simply. You were completely and utterly deceived by Augusta!” the Chief Sovereign of Destruction said.

## Linley's Fiery Rage

He had been completely and utterly deceived?

"It was fake? A lie?"

"AUGUSTA!" Linley felt a surge of nameless fire instantly fill his chest. That BASTARD! Augusta had actually dared to deceive him in this matter!

The nearby Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, snickered. "Linley, can it be that you don't know what sort of a person this Augusta is? Overbearing, greedy, sinister. For the sake of achieving his goals, there's nothing he won't do. You actually trusted him that easily?"

Linley's forehead was deeply furrowed as he frowned. "I know all these things. Only, Orloff was present, and I rather trusted Orloff... however, it's too late. Lord Wodred, why is it that you are so certain that Augusta deceived me? Why is it that Angels will definitely regain their memories upon regaining their freedom?"

For now, Linley couldn't fully believe all these things, as they were just words coming from a single person, the Chief Sovereign of Destruction.

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, said with absolute certainty, "Linley, I'll tell you this. One of the seven Sovereigns of Light has allied himself with me, and so I have a great deal of knowledge regarding Angels."

Linley listened quietly, and the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, said with a solemn expression, "Angels are reborn from the Angelic Resurrection Pools! Every single Angelic Resurrection Pool is connected to the soul of its Sovereign of Light! Thus, every single Angel born from the Angelic Resurrection Pools are under the command of their Sovereign of Light."

Linley nodded. The Chief Sovereign of Destruction continued, "There are different levels of Angelic Resurrection Pools; there are only two high level

ones, and only these two are able to give birth to Twelve-Winged Angels. These two were both taken over by Augusta, who controls them personally.”

“There are two ways to allow your mother, a Twelve-Winged Angel, to regain her freedom. One is to kill Augusta! Once Augusta dies, the Angelic Resurrection Pools will become items without masters, and so the Angels linked to it will have their souls released as well. Naturally, they will regain their freedom.”

Linley nodded. He knew about this method.

“The second method is to have Augusta remove his bond with the Angelic Resurrection Pool that is connected with your mother’s soul. Once his bond is released, the Angelic Resurrection Pool will become an ownerless item, and all of the Angels that were born through it will also lose their spiritual connection to Augusta, and thus regain freedom.”

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction laughed coldly. “Linley, once the bond with the Angelic Resurrection Pool is broken, every single Angel that pool has ever created, including your mother, will regain their freedom!”

“Your mother is a Twelve-Winged Angel, while there are only two pools that can give birth to Twelve-Winged Angels. You want Augusta, for the sake of your mother, to relinquish his bond with an Angelic Resurrection Pool for one Twelve-Winged Angel? That means he would lose half of his Twelve-Winged Angels. They would regain their freedom and no longer be under his control!” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction snickered. “If he really had let your mother regain her freedom, then during the Planar War, how could he have been willing to send out a total of 1200 Twelve-Winged Angels?”

Linley now completely understood. There was, in reality, only one way for his mother to regain her freedom; to make it so that the Angelic Resurrection Pool linked with her soul became an ownerless item. And there were only two ways to do that; the first, to kill Augusta. The second, for Augusta to relinquish the pool. But how could Augusta possibly give it up? Giving it up meant giving up all of the Angels that pool had ever created.

“Bastard!” Linley couldn’t help but growl and curse.

“No point in being angry now.” Wodred laughed coldly. But Linley was frantically calculating certain things in his mind. One thought in particular



constantly circulated through his thoughts. Kill Augusta! Kill him right away!

“Lord Wodred,” Linley said hurriedly. “The Angels that the Sovereign controls; can the Sovereign kill them just by willing it?”

“Not necessarily.” Wodred shook his head and laughed. “It depends on where the Angel is. If the Angel and the Sovereign are on different planes, then the Sovereign won’t be able to kill that Angel.”

Linley suddenly understood. It was like the master-servant bond that was used to control magical beasts. Upon the bond being established, the master could easily cause the magical beast’s death. However... if the master and the servant were on different planes, they would at most be able to vaguely sense each other’s location. There was no way they would be able to communicate through the soul, nor would the master have a way to kill the servant.

Linley and Bebe, on different planes, weren’t able to speak through their soul connection either.

“Whew.” Linley internally let out a sigh of relief. On the surface, though, Linley looked quite calm. Bowing, he said, “Lord Wodred, I truly must thank you. If it wasn’t for you, I might have been deceived by Augusta for an extremely long period of time.”

Linley and the Chief Sovereign of Destruction chatted for a while longer, and then Wodred left. Soon afterwards, Linley sent his wind-type Sovereign clone away from the Infernal Realm, to pay a visit to the Chief Sovereign of Death in the Netherworld. Half a day later, Linley immediately invited Beirut and Bluefire over to discuss something.

“What did you say!?” Beirut and Bluefire were both so shocked, they rose to their feet.

“Right. I was deceived.” Linley shook his head. “An Angel who truly regains her freedom and who is no longer under control will regain her former memories.”

“Are you certain?” Beirut and Bluefire both said in unison.

“I’m very certain. This news was brought to me by Wodred, and just now, my wind-type Sovereign clone went to the Netherworld to pay a visit to the Chief

Sovereign of Death. I personally raised this issue with her, and the Chief Sovereign of Death personally told me that there were indeed only two ways to have an Angel regain her freedom. In addition, upon regaining freedom and upon breaking free from the bewildering soul control of the Angelic Resurrection Pool, they will naturally regain their former memories,” Linley said in a low voice.

Beirut and Bluefire exchanged a glance, a hint of shock in their eyes. “Since even the Chief Sovereign of Death says it is so, then it seems it is true,” Beirut said in a low voice.

“I didn’t imagine that we’d actually be deceived like this.” Bluefire frowned.

It was one matter if someone else deceived them, but the deceiver was Augusta! Augusta, with whom they had an irreconcilable grudge to begin with! Beirut and Bluefire both felt this way, and Linley felt this way all the more! After all, he was the one who had handed over the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts!

“Linley. What is your decision?” Beirut asked. Bluefire looked towards Linley as well.

“Wait,” Linley growled.

“Wait?” The two couldn’t help but be puzzled.

“My father and my mother will go for a tour of the material planes. Once they leave, I will make my move,” Linley said calmly.

“Right. For now, your mother cannot be trusted.” Beirut nodded as well. Now that they had a plan, they naturally would carry it out.



\*

Half a month later.

Hogg and his wife, Lina, were personally escorted by Linley to the interplanar teleportation array. Holding the Sovereign medallion that Linley had given them, they were teleported to a material plane and began their touring

journey. They had no idea... that upon departing, a terrifying storm would arise in the Higher Planes.

“Father and Mother have departed.” Linley’s gaze was abyssally cold. Beirut and Bluefire, by his side, exchanged a glance. “Mother is not in the Infernal Realm; even if Augusta came here, he wouldn’t be able to kill Mother. As for the people of the Skyrise Mountains... I’d like to ask the two of you to help out. As long as Augusta attacks from trillions of kilometers away, I imagine you two should be able to protect the Skyrise Mountains.” Linley turned to look at them.

Beirut couldn’t help but begin to laugh. “Haha, Linley, Sovereigns aren’t even able to kill a Paragon from trillions of kilometers away. There is a limit to their attack power. How could Bluefire and I be unable to protect the Skyrise Mountains?”

“Then I’ll stop worrying.” Linley finished speaking, then immediately flew towards the teleportation array.

“Linley, be careful!” Beirut and Bluefire both sent towards him.

“Stay in the Infernal Realm, and wait for me to contact you.” Linley’s form disappeared from within the distant teleportation array.

Bluefire turned to look at Beirut, then said with a frown, “Beirut, I don’t know why, but... I feel a sense of dread. I hope nothing amiss will occur on Linley’s journey.”

“Nothing will!” Beirut said with absolute certainty. “Augusta is nothing more than the Chief Sovereign of Light. His Overgod weapon isn’t suited to his nature; how strong can he possibly be? As long as he doesn’t run into Orloff, there won’t be any problems. In addition, Linley is a person who knows when to advance and when to retreat. And, most importantly of all... he has his fused divine sense, which vastly surpasses an ordinary Sovereign’s divine sense.”

“Right.” Bluefire relaxed slightly. With the fused divine sense, Linley would be able to easily locate his enemy, but his enemy wouldn’t notice Linley’s arrival.



The Divine Light Plane.

“Bang!” A figure suddenly flashed past the skies, advancing forward at such speed that even the divine plane’s spatial fabric trembled. A sky-blue-robed Linley, his face emotionless, his gaze cold, stared into the distance.

“The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, isn’t here!” Linley’s fused divine sense was able to easily discover that at the residence of Augusta, the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta was by himself within his lavishly adorned island, enjoying the ministrations of his maids. As for the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, the only one who Linley was concerned about? He wasn’t there.

Linley’s gaze turned knife-sharp. “That island has a total of two Sovereigns of Light. The other is a mere Lesser Sovereign.”

Linley paid no attention to that Sovereign at all. “Augusta!” A killing intent surged within Linley’s breast, and his fury continued to blaze.

The hopes of the four clan leaders. The hatred his clan bore. Linley never forgot about these things, not for a single day!

Beirut had been forced to hide in the Yulan Plane, not daring to emerge!

An attempt to kill Linley himself, only for the sake of his Overgod weapon!

And now lying to him, deceiving him to acquire the blood essences of the four ancestors!

Augusta’s actions clearly indicated that he had no desire whatsoever to resolve the grudge between himself and Linley. Similarly, deep within Linley’s heart, he had never given up his plans for revenge!

A figure suddenly appeared in the air above the lavish island.

“He really knows how to enjoy himself.” Linley lowered his head, staring downwards. His right hand suddenly pressed down towards the island.

“Rumble...” An extremely, terrifyingly powerful aura swept out as the illusion of a palm that was thousands of kilometers long suddenly appeared out of nowhere. This enormous illusory palm crushed downwards, instantly causing the world below to tremble. The lavishly decorated island instantly, silently, was reduced to smithereens.

Instantly, a large number of Angels and other women flew out, into the air. Two figures hung there in the sky; it was the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, and the other Sovereign of Light. Augusta's face was filled with rage, and when he saw the distant Linley, his eyes turned completely round. He roared in anger, "Linley, what are you doing?"

"I felt uncomfortable, looking at your island. So, I destroyed it," Linley said calmly.

It wasn't that Augusta was unable to block Linley's attack; in reality, Linley hadn't infused his attack with much power, as he had dispersed it over a very large area of thousands of kilometers. The main issue was... Linley had used his fused divine sense, and so Augusta had no idea that Linley had arrived.

Linley had suddenly struck out of nowhere with that giant palm, and by the time Augusta was able to react, his island had already been reduced to dust.

"You felt uncomfortable, looking at my island?" Augusta's pupils contracted. He now understood that Linley had come to make trouble for him, and he said in an icy voice, "Linley, you want to fight with me?"

"Whoosh!" Instantly, the many Angels and maids nearby scattered towards the four directions. Good heavens! Two Chief Sovereigns were about to do battle? If they remained here, they would definitely be courting death.

"Linley is about to battle the Chief Sovereign?" The other Sovereign of Light also hurriedly retreated, a look of shock appearing on his handsome face.

"Fight with you?"

Linley's abyssally cold gaze stared death at the not too distant Augusta, and then, quite bizarrely, Linley cracked his lips into a smile.

This smile made Augusta's heart suddenly clench.

The Life Overgod Sword suddenly appeared in Linley's hands. Not hesitating at all, he swept the Life Overgod Sword out, tearing through space with it. "Rumble..." The surrounding area completely collapsed, and a fierce aura of energy, as sharp as an awl, created one massive spatial rift after another. An utterly irresistible, inky jade sword light suddenly stabbed towards Augusta.

“Augusta, today is the day you die!”

Linley’s cold voice rang out like thunder, reverberating within Augusta’s mind.

## A Battle of Chief Sovereigns

Augusta's face was savage. Letting out a low growl, he slashed out with the Lightsaber in his hand in a circular arc. "CLANG!" The two Overgod weapons clashed.

The center of the collision created a terrifying series of ripples which spread out in every direction. Countless spatial rifts appeared as the nearby space cracked like the shell of a turtle. Augusta was knocked flying back by the collision. His body swayed in midair, then he once more found his bearings as he stared at Linley in some amazement.

"Linley, no wonder you dare claim you will kill me. So your power actually nearly doubled." Augusta stared at Linley.

"I've grown more powerful, but you haven't," Linley said emotionlessly.

"Haha... who knows which one of us will live, and which one will die." Augusta actually began to laugh. With a "crackling" sound, Linley's entire body became covered with those inky jade draconic scales. Those savage spikes jutted out as Linley instantly Dragonformed.

"Really?" Linley let out a cold laugh.

Linley's entire body slowly transformed into a streak of light that shot at high speed towards Augusta, who was kilometers away in the sky. For Chief Sovereigns, traversing a distance of a few kilometers, in this sort of frantic battle, required less than a millionth of a second. From this, one could imagine how quickly the two were exchanging blows.

"Clang!" "Clang!" Two Overgod weapons clashed repeatedly against each other, and the surrounding space began to splinter and shatter. Each time, Augusta was knocked flying backwards. It appeared as though Augusta was at a disadvantage, but clearly, each time Augusta was able to hold on.

“You want to kill me? It won’t be that easy.” Augusta chortled. But there was no smile on Linley’s face.

“It’s about time,” Linley murmured to himself. From the beginning of the battle till now, Linley had only revealed a small part of his true power, because Linley was worried that if he unleashed his most powerful sword blow, if he didn’t succeed on the very first strike, the enemy would be so frightened that he would immediately flee. That would make things troublesome. After all... Linley’s attack power might have increased, but his speed hadn’t.

The fusing of the different profound mysteries had implications for his ‘Sword Intent’ technique, but in terms of speed, Linley hadn’t improved significantly.

“Die!” Linley growled in his mind. After the two exchanged yet another series of blows, Linley’s Life Overgod Sword once more tore through the sky like before, striking towards Augusta. That inky jade sword energy billowed forth in a slightly chaotic manner. As for Augusta, he blocked Linley’s sword attack in the same manner he had previously, but as the two drew close to each other...

The Life Overgod Sword’s rather disorderly, chaotic inky jade sword energy seemed to suddenly organize, like soldiers entering a formation, forming a beam of inky jade sword energy that was as thick as a man’s waist.

His most powerful attack exploded forth!

“BANG!” The sword energy flashed, striking heavily against the Lightsaber. Augusta’s face instantly whitened; he could sense an irresistible force crush down against his Lightsaber, knocking it against his body...

A golden light suddenly flashed. The surrounding area was reduced to nothingness, and Augusta himself had disappeared.

Had Augusta been reduced into dust?

“Eh? He was only heavily wounded?” Linley frowned. His fused divine sense allowed him to clearly see that Augusta, a large hole in his chest and his face ashen, had actually borrowed from the impact of their blows to flee at high speed into a rift in chaotic space. “I didn’t expect that Augusta would be able to take a blow from my most powerful sword attack without dying.” Not hesitating at all, Linley increased his speed to the limit as he too charged into chaotic



space.

A battle between Sovereigns simply drew too much attention. Within the Divine Light Plane, four of the other Sovereigns sensed the battle; they naturally spread out their divine sense to encompass the entire Divine Plane, and thus they witnessed this battle.

“The Chief was nearly killed? Fortunately, that ray of sword light only blew a hole through his chest after expending some of its power on the defending Lightsaber. That’s the only reason why he was able to survive.”

“That sword attack is simply too powerful. Lord Linley, in the past, had been hiding his true strength. The power of that attack just now... inconceivable.” The four Sovereigns of Light were completely stunned.

“Given the Chief’s ability in fleeing, I imagine it will take some time before they can determine who will live and who will die. I imagine that in this battle, one of the two will die. If the Chief dies, that will be a major event!” The four Sovereigns of Light, while chatting amongst each other through divine sense, all began to move as well.

Some of them tore holes through reality and entered chaotic space, so as to use their divine sense to watch Linley and Augusta battle. Others immediately used the teleportation arrays to go to the other planes, so as to inform the Chief Sovereigns they had allied themselves with. It was only natural that they would report such a major affair.

Deep within the Chaotic Sea, there was an underwater city at the bottom of the ocean that was ten thousand kilometers in circumference. This city, ‘Sable Leviathan City’, was one of the three homes for the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred.

“Chief, Linley and Augusta have begun to fight. The two have already battled their way into chaotic space. By the looks of it, Augusta is probably going to die.” A Sovereign of Light had travelled to the Infernal Realm through the teleportation array, then immediately used his divine sense to notify the Chief Sovereign of Destruction regarding this matter.

The death of one Chief Sovereign guaranteed that another one would be born. If Augusta truly were to die, then a free High Sovereign spark would be

created.

Within a cold, gloomy estate in the northern area of Sable Leviathan City.

“Linley and Augusta?” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, let out a sigh as his eyes lit up. “I didn’t expect that shortly after I informed Linley, he would immediately go kill Augusta. He really is quite mad.” At the same time, he waved his hand as though he were opening a curtain, tearing a rift in reality. His body flickered, and he entered chaotic space.

A black-robed Wodred stood there in the middle of chaotic space. He spread out his divine sense, easily discovering Linley and Augusta, who were currently battling each other. “By the looks of it, Linley holds an absolute advantage. Augusta seems to be in bad shape.” Wodred laughed. “Oh... Augusta has indeed decided to fly towards the Celestial Realm. However, Linley’s speed is slightly faster than his. Augusta probably won’t survive his attempt to reach the Celestial Realm.”

Within the multicolored bursts of chaotic energy. Linley and Augusta; one fled up ahead, one chased from behind. Linley held his Life Overgod Sword in his hands, his dark golden eyes staring coldly towards the front.

“Augusta’s life-preserving skills are quite formidable. He was actually able to receive two sword blows from me without dying.” Linley couldn’t help but sigh in amazement, in his heart. His attack power was far greater than his opponent’s; logically speaking, he should’ve been able to kill Augusta with one blow. However, whenever his sword energy struck his foe, Augusta would use his Lightsaber and a special life-saving technique to sacrifice the other parts of his body, while protecting his critical parts and preserving his life.

“In addition, just now, when I executed my innate divine ability, ‘Dragon Roar’, the impact on him was quite small.” Linley, by now, truly had to admit that in terms of soul defense, Augusta was truly too powerful. His ‘Sword Intent’ technique contained both a material and a soul attack component, and yet the soul attack component didn’t appear to do anything at all.

Still, the current Augusta was in quite a sorry shape.

“LINLEY!!!” Augusta, utterly enraged, bellowed angrily, “Don’t go too far. The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, owes me a favor. You should know this. If you

force me to use it... then when I arrive in the Celestial Realm, you will definitely die.”

“I’m unable to defeat the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, but that’s only if he is here to save you. You have to at least escape to the Celestial Realm first. But you, Augusta... you want to escape from me and make it to the Celestial Realm? In your dreams!” Linley snickered. The distance between himself and Augusta was measurably shrinking. Very soon, Linley would give him yet another sword blow.

Augusta bellowed furiously, “I withstood your first two blows, and I’ll be able to withstand your third and fourth ones as well! You won’t be able to kill me.”

“Is that so?” Linley laughed coldly. “Augusta, I admit that your life-saving sword techniques are quite marvelous. You are actually able to guide away and dissipate much of my beam of sword energy. However, the difference in power is too great. No matter how marvelous your techniques are, it is useless. Enough. I already told you; you won’t be able to escape!” Linley was now extremely close to Augusta.

But the strange thing was, Linley didn’t attack!

“Eh?” Augusta felt puzzled and confused as well. But Linley just laughed coldly, continuing to draw close to Augusta. When the two were less than ten meters apart...

“Haha...” suddenly, loud laughter rang out. To be precise, three loud laughs rang out. Linley’s body suddenly split into three. One was the Dragonformed Linley, the second was the blue-haired Linley, while the third was a green-haired Linley. Clearly, Linley was now completely unleashing the power of all three of his Sovereign clones.

“Swish!” “Swish!”

His wind-type Sovereign clone and his water-type Sovereign clone pincer-attacked Augusta from the side. They were no slower than Augusta himself.

Suddenly, a ray of sword light flashed out from the Life Overgod Sword in the Dragonformed Linley’s hands. That thick pillar of sword light carried an extremely fierce power, and Augusta was forced to slow down, so as to focus

his energy in dealing with the attack. The Lightsaber in his hand slashed out in a marvelous arc...

“Bang!” The beam of sword energy once more pierced through the right side of his chest, and even his shoulder blade was completely shattered.

“Not good.” Augusta looked around himself; indeed, Linley’s wind-type Sovereign clone and water-type Sovereign clone, along with his Dragonformed original body, had formed into a triangle, trapping him within.

Because he had slowed down slightly when blocking Linley’s sword attack, Linley had enough time to surround him.

“Augusta, where can you go, now?” Linley laughed coldly at him. Augusta looked around himself; very suddenly, he stabbed out with his sword towards Linley’s wind-type Sovereign clone, attacking so quickly that he was like a ray of light flashing through the darkness.

“Clang!”

Within the hand of the wind-type Sovereign clone appeared a Sovereign weapon; the Bloodviolet sword. It clashed viciously against the blade of the Lightsaber.

Augusta’s body trembled, and his face couldn’t help but change.

“Still want to run?” Linley laughed coldly. Last time he had fought Augusta, Linley had been forced to rely on his Life Overgod Sword in order to fight Augusta to a standstill. Back then, Linley hadn’t dared to use his other Sovereign clones to block Augusta; those other clones didn’t have any Overgod artifacts, and so they definitely would’ve been killed by Augusta with one blow each.

But now...

Even without Overgod artifacts, Linley’s Sovereign clones were still able to just barely withstand Augusta’s blows.

Augusta’s formerly savage, berserk, bedraggled appearance suddenly changed. He became icy calm.

“Linley.” Augusta swept Linley’s three Sovereign clones with his gaze. “Why must you go so far and force me to such a state? Last time, you came to ask me

to grant your mother her freedom back, and I released her, even though my soul was badly damaged, and gave her will back to her. I truly didn't imagine that less than a thousand years later, you would actually come kill me."

Linley laughed. Laughed from utter rage. "Your soul was badly damaged? You gave my mother her freedom back? Augusta, at a time like this, you still are as shameless as to make this claim?" Linley snickered.

Augusta raised an eyebrow... then laughed as well. "Oh, so you actually already knew." Augusta's laughter was so bright.

"You are able to laugh, at a time like this?" Linley sent out his fused divine sense, stretching it out as far as he could. He saw that there were at least six Sovereigns within chaotic space, watching this battle through their own Sovereign sense.

"Linley, aren't you curious as to why I'm able to withstand your most powerful sword blow?" Augusta laughed. At the same time, a golden aura of light appeared on his body, and his revealed skin slowly took on a golden hue.

"Golden?" Linley's heart trembled. He couldn't help but think back to the battle between the Chief Sovereigns of Destruction and Fate. The Chief Sovereign of Fate had relied on his right hand, covered with golden light, to block the Overgod weapon attack from the Chief Sovereign of Fate. But of course... that was also because the Chief Sovereign of Fate had tremendously powerful Will and a deep understanding of the profound mysteries as well.

"Last time, when I collected the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts from you, I knew that there would come a day when you would return for revenge." Augusta laughed softly. "I also knew that it would be very hard for me to become a Paragon. Thus... I made a trade with the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff. I used the favor he owed me and the blood essences, exchanging them for him teaching me his 'Golden Samsara Body' technique, his supreme defensive technique which he had spent countless years researching. Lord Orloff, who now already possesses the supreme technique, 'Spacetime Paradox', no longer cares as much about his 'Golden Samsara Body' technique as he once did."

"Originally, I didn't want to reveal this technique." Augusta laughed as he

looked at Linley. “But Linley, you increased in power by far too much.”

“Just because your body is tough, you think you can withstand my Life Overgod Sword?” Linley let out a disdainful laugh. “Not even the Chief Sovereign of Fate wouldn’t dare to use any other part of his body to withstand a blow from an Overgod weapon.”

## Can He Actually Be...?

“W<sub>hoosh...</sub>”

Within the multicolored reaches of chaotic space, illusory ‘meteors’ of light and energy flew everywhere, forming the flood of rainbow-colored chaotic energy that filled the region.

More than ten figures were standing there within chaotic space, astonishment on all of their faces.

“I didn’t imagine that Orloff actually taught his ‘Golden Samsara Body’ to Augusta! Hmph, the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts... in the end, they ended up in Orloff’s hands.” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, had a sunken, sinister look on his face. “It seems that Linley traded the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts to Augusta, and Augusta then gave it to Orloff!”

The look on Wodred’s face grew increasingly ugly. “Linley, he... ugh!” Wodred felt frustration burning in his chest. Right at this moment, however, a hazy, illusory phantom began to emerge from Augusta’s body.

“Eh?” Linley was startled. He grew cautious, instantly fusing his water-type Sovereign clone and wind-type Sovereign clone back into his main body. “Linley, if you want to stay alive, you’d best depart!” Augusta said coldly.

“If you have any techniques, put them on display. Otherwise, I’m going to strike again.” Linley seemed quite magnanimous, but in reality, he was extremely cautious right now. He no longer felt certain he knew everything there was to know about Augusta; if he continued to attack with abandon, he might be tricked. It was best to be careful and defend, and first investigate the situation.

“Hmph. Die, then.” Augusta let out a cold sneer. Linley grew all the more cautious.

Augusta's eyes flashed like lightning as he stared coldly at Linley. The illusory images surrounding his body suddenly spread out, forming into an enormous illusion of a golden titan that was a hundred meters tall. The awe-inspiring aura of the titan caused even Linley to grow anxious. "An innate divine ability? What sort of divine beast is Augusta? But he can't be; he has 182 children!"

Linley had never heard anyone say that Augusta was a divine beast.

"BANG!" A golden blur shot out from Augusta's mouth, shooting at high speed towards Linley. Linley focused his concentration and used his Life Overgod Sword to block. But when that golden, illusory light struck against Linley's Life Overgod Sword...

"Bang." It disappeared.

"What?!" Linley was shocked. "That weak?" Just now, judging from Augusta's attitude, Linley had thought that Augusta was preparing some supreme technique against him. He never imagined that this was just a fake technique. The attack power of that golden illusion probably wouldn't have been able to scratch Linley, even if it had hit him head on. Clearly, it was just meant to make him nervous.

"Haha, Linley, you really are easy to fool," Augusta's wild laughter resonated in Linley's mind.

"I was tricked again!" Linley's face changed. By now, Augusta had already moved ten thousand kilometers away.

"Swoosh!" Linley instantly increased his speed to the limit, once more chasing at high speed. But within a short period of time, Linley understood something. "The Golden Samsara Body only allows him to strengthen his body, and make his material attacks slightly stronger! This is much like how my Dragonform strengthens my own body. However, given that I am ten times stronger than him, that increase in physical power isn't able to change the balance of power by much at all."

"Bang!" The inky jade fused power within Linley's body was wildly bursting forth. Linley, in Dragonform, was constantly, ceaselessly closing the gap between himself and Augusta, as he continued to chase at full speed.



“Linley actually managed to increase in power by this much! That bit of power gained from the ‘Golden Samsara Body’ technique is completely useless against him.” Although Augusta acted arrogant and brash, in his heart, he felt miserable. Glancing backwards, he saw Linley continue to chase after him, and he said to himself... “Orloff, come quickly! Otherwise...”



\*

The Celestial Realm. The Orloff Gardens.

There were eight Sovereigns who lived within the Orloff Gardens. One of them was naturally the master of the Orloff Gardens, Orloff.

“Linley actually managed to increase in power by this much and drive Augusta to such a state?” The white-haired, white-robed Orloff stood straight, his gaze cold and calm. “If he’s forced to his wits end, given Augusta’s temperament, he will definitely do ‘it’... and Wodred and the others will definitely be able to guess...”

“I have no other choice!” The white-robed elder, Orloff, waved his hand. Instantly, the entire Orloff Gardens began to rapidly shrink in size, then transformed into a blurry light that flew into Orloff’s body.

“Lord Orloff!” The servants in the garden, along with the other seven Sovereigns, all stared at him, puzzled. Why had Orloff taken away the Orloff Gardens?

“Slash...” Orloff’s face was heavy but calm. With a wave of his hand, he tore a rift in space in front of him, then immediately stepped into chaotic space.

These seven Sovereigns were the seven Sovereigns who had chosen to serve Orloff. Manlu and Borte were amongst their number as well. “Lord Orloff seems to be in a bad mood,” Manlu said with a frown. “In the past, no matter what difficulties Lord Orloff encountered, he would face them with a smile. Nothing was able to affect his temperament. But just now...”

A blue-haired, three-eyed beauty said, also puzzled, “What’s more, Lord Orloff rarely takes the Orloff Gardens with him when he travels.”

“Let’s go. We’ll go take a look as well.” The Sovereign of Fire, Borte, waved his hand as well, also tearing a rift in space, then immediately took the lead in entering it. The other six puzzled Sovereigns didn’t hesitate; they immediately charged into chaotic space after him, all wanting to learn what had happened.

But when they spread out their divine sense...

“What!?” The faces of the seven Sovereigns changed. “Linley and Augusta, two Chief Sovereign level experts...” By the time they entered chaotic space, there were already more than twenty Sovereigns watching this fight. “No wonder Lord Orloff went over there. So it is because Augusta is in trouble.” Those subordinate Sovereigns all knew about the relationship between Orloff and Augusta. “Let’s go. Let’s fly over there, but let’s stay some distance away. Otherwise, if we are hit by any ripples of power, we might die from them.”

The seven Sovereigns also drew closer. Actually, many of the spectating Sovereigns were drawing closer towards Linley and Augusta. Only, at the same time, they maintained a minimum distance of at least a few billion kilometers. At this distance, given a Sovereign’s reaction speed, they should be absolutely safe.

Energy ripples couldn’t possibly travel so far and still have enough power to injure a Sovereign. Linley and Augusta were only a few hundred kilometers apart. To close from ten thousand kilometers to a few hundred; from this, one could tell the difference in speed between the two.

A thousand years ago, Linley’s speed was already slightly faster than Augusta’s. Because his power had increased tenfold when he fused the four profound mysteries together, although that was primarily in terms of attack power, and his speed hadn’t increased by much, it had still increased by a bit. The Profound Mysteries of Explosion did, after all, contain some aspects that would help one move more quickly. Augusta’s body was transforming and his speed was increasing, but even so, he was still somewhat slower than Linley.

“Oh, Orloff came?” Linley’s divine sense easily located Orloff. Augusta discovered Orloff’s arrival as well. Overjoyed, he hurriedly sent to Linley, “Linley, the news that you are chasing after and trying to kill me has already made its way to Lord Orloff. You should know... that after this Planar War, Lord

Orloff owes me yet another favor. If you dare attack me, Lord Orloff will definitely kill you.”

“Hmph. Augusta, save your strength. There’s no point to you threatening me.” Linley laughed coldly, and his speed increased once more as he pulled to within two hundred kilometers.

“Linley,” a warm, gentle voice rang out.

“Lord Orloff,” Linley replied with great courtesy. Orloff was currently hurrying over from the Celestial Realm, while Linley and Augusta had just flown out from the Divine Light Plane not long ago. The distance between the two planes was simply too vast. Even if Orloff flew over at maximum speed, he would most likely still need several minutes to arrive. For Sovereigns... a single second was enough to exchange countless blows. Multiple minutes? That was enough for Linley and Augusta to finish their fight to the death.

“Linley, Augusta is my good friend. No matter what sort of hatred you and Augusta bear each other, I would like to urge you, Linley, to temporarily let it rest,” Orloff sent.

“Impossible,” Linley refused.

“Give me some face. What do you say?” Orloff was still very calm.

Although in the past, Linley felt good-will towards Orloff, the current Linley couldn’t help but feel a hint of anger towards him. In the past, when Augusta had deceived Linley and taken his Four Divine Beasts blood essences, the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, had been his accomplice. And now, Orloff was urging him to spare Augusta!

“My apologies. Today, he must definitely die!” Linley’s attitude became even more unyielding. Linley and Augusta were now less than a hundred kilometers apart.

“Linley, can it be that you insist on killing him right in front of me?” The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, finally grew angry. His words became somewhat fierce as well. “I wanted to be friends with you, but you... if you insist on doing this, then in the future, I will have no choice but to kill you! I imagine that if I want to kill you, there’s no one who can stop me!”

Linley's heart sank. Orloff was going to act? But in the next instant, he made his decision and planned out his retreat.

"Linley, if you give up now, you and I will remain friends," Orloff sent.

"Are you suggesting that we previously were friends?" Linley sneered. "If we were friends, why would you help Augusta deceive me? He said he would return free will to my mother, but that was a pure lie. I refuse to believe that you, the exalted Chief Sovereign of Fate, wouldn't know about the secrets of restoring free will to an Angel."

Orloff let out a sigh. "Linley, so that's what you are so angry about. Originally, I was asking a favor from Augusta, so I had no choice."

"Linley!" Orloff's voice suddenly grew sharp. This was because... Linley was now less than twenty meters away from Augusta.

"Kill!" Linley showed no mercy at all; the Life Overgod Sword in his hands once more shot out. "Crackle..." The irresistibly sharp sword energy formed into a beam. In the face of that beam, the fabric of reality in chaotic space was as weak as tissue paper. It was easily pierced through as the beam of sword energy landed on Augusta's body.

The sword energy beam was simply too thick; the Lightsaber was unable to completely block it. The beam of energy passed through Augusta's waist, actually bisecting Augusta in half as his waist was transformed into dust.

Augusta's speed slowed, and Linley instantly arrived.

"Orloff, I have no other choice!" Augusta suddenly laughed loudly, and madness appeared in his eyes as he stared at Linley. "Linley, in countless years... no one has ever been able to force me to this state. I have no choice but to violate the pact between Orloff and myself. You... shall die now!" the deep, berserk voice echoed within Linley's mind.

But Linley just laughed coldly in his heart. Augusta had tried this trick last time; to frighten him with a bluff. "What, you want to use the same tactic twice in a row?" Linley sent back. "I know exactly how strong you are now. Unless you truly have an innate divine ability or some other unique attacks, there is nothing you can do. Unfortunately, you do not." As he spoke, Linley once again lifted up

his Life Overgod Sword. The bisected Augusta was no longer able to dodge as easily as he had in the past.

Augusta's face was just cold and emotionless... and then, he let out a savage howl as he raised his head. "Rumble..." Blurry, illusory images suddenly appeared.

The phantom of a Vermillion Bird appeared from Augusta's head. His left side released the phantom of an Azure Dragon that was three meters long, while his right side released the phantom of the divine beast, White Tiger. Beneath his vanished waist lay the phantom of the divine beast, Black Tortoise.

Augusta stared coldly at Linley.

"Impossible!" Linley howled wildly in his heart. This technique, amazingly enough, was the supreme technique that the Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, had developed after researching the fused innate divine ability of the Four Divine Beasts – Spacetime Paradox!

"Wodred said that he only told the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, about his supreme technique, and that he had Orloff swear an Overgod oath that he would not teach it to anyone else! The Chief Sovereign of Destruction couldn't possibly have taught it to Augusta. Then..." A light went off in Linley's head.

Linley stared in astonishment at Augusta, who was currently executing 'Spacetime Paradox'. "Can it be him?"

Right at this moment, the surrounding space in chaotic space was already beginning to twist, distort, and change, thanks to this 'Spacetime Paradox' technique...

## Earth Fire Water Wind

“Spacetime Paradox!” No matter how calm and collected Chief Sovereign of Destruction Wodred was, upon seeing this, his face completely changed. “How can he know this technique? Orloff swore an oath by the Overgods. He couldn’t possibly violate it.”

“Wodred! What is going on!” a clear voice rang out in his mind. It was the voice of the Chief Sovereign of Death. As time had passed, given how quickly Sovereigns were able to spread information to each other, more and more Sovereigns had come to chaotic space. There were already more than forty Sovereigns who were watching this battle!

“I don’t know either.” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction was completely stunned. For the moment, he had no idea what was going on.

“You said that Orloff couldn’t possibly teach it to anyone else. What about you? Did you teach it to anyone else?” the Chief Sovereign of Death said hurriedly.

“How could I teach it to someone else?!” the Chief Sovereign of Destruction sent back frantically.

“Then there are only two possibilities. The first is that Augusta developed it himself,” the Chief Sovereign of Death said.

“Impossible! How long has he had his blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts for? In addition, I was able to develop it because I long ago became a Paragon in the Edicts of Destruction, and had a thorough understanding of the soul as well. Luck also played a major role. Augusta wasn’t even able to become a Paragon; even if you gave him a trillion years, it would be impossible for him to develop even a fragment of this technique!” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction was absolutely certain of this.

“Then the only possibility is the second one... even though I don’t dare believe

it.” The Chief Sovereign of Death’s voice contained a hint of dread. The face of the Chief Sovereign of Destruction changed as well. “Are you saying that Orloff is...”

“We’ll know soon. However, Linley’s in danger as well, now,” the Chief Sovereign of Death sent to him, rather worried.

“Even if we tried to save him, we wouldn’t make it in time.” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction frowned. “Augusta unleashed the technique already. Perhaps, because he has very few blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts, the strength is inferior to mine, but... it isn’t something that the likes of Linley can withstand. Linley doesn’t have a soul-protecting Overgod artifact, after all.”

Linley was indeed in dire straits right now. More than forty Sovereigns were spread throughout chaotic space, watching. Through their divine sense, the Sovereigns couldn’t help but come to the same conclusion...

Linley, this supreme expert who had, in ten thousand short years, suddenly risen to prominence and eclipsed the Chief Sovereigns of the Laws... could it be that this brilliant, shining star was about to fall, after having released its last burst of light?

When the phantoms of the Four Divine Beasts appeared, a unique, invisible energy spread out in every direction. Within ten million kilometers, all space came to a sudden halt. The constantly shattering and cracking space froze in mid-crack, while more than 90% of the invisible energy was fully unleashed on Linley.

“Compressing spacetime... distorting it! The flow of time changes!” Linley, when faced with this technique, suddenly had a familiar feeling. “This...”

Linley’s gaze began to blaze as he stared at the phantoms of the Four Divine Beasts surrounding Augusta. Every single phantom was releasing a unique type of energy, and when combined together, they unleashed this full technique. The four unique types of energy were actually able to manipulate the universe to the point of affecting space and time.

“This... isn’t this...” Linley’s eyes instantly turned round. In this moment, time itself stood still! Even that ray of translucent light that shot out of Augusta’s mouth seemed to have suddenly become very, very slow.

“Right! That’s exactly it!” All these years, Linley had always been in pursuit of completely fusing those four profound mysteries from different Laws into a complete whole. However, although he was able to train to the bottleneck, the final step of completely, perfectly fusing the four Laws was something Linley was still yet to be able to do; he wasn’t able to overcome this threshold. But now, when sensing the unique, perfect fusion of those four types of energy, and how they manipulated the heavens...

It was as though a master sculptor who had bitterly toiled in pursuit of perfection suddenly saw the sculpture of a grandmaster sculptor, and instantly gained enlightenment. This was the current Linley!

The Azure Dragon was water-attribute. Water was soft and gentle, capable of encompassing and absorbing everything.

The Black Tortoise was earth-attribute. The earth was vast, heavy, and ponderous.

The White Tiger was wind-attribute. The wind was invisible and formless, appearing and disappearing without any pattern.

The Vermillion Bird was fire-attribute. Fire burned and blazed wildly, filled with violent fury which was unpredictable.

This ‘Spacetime Paradox’ was actually the combination of earth, fire, water, and wind.

When one was stuck at a bottleneck, one might spend a trillion years without breaking through. But it was also possible that one would break through after a few days. This required luck; required a sudden flash of insight. Last time, Linley was just watching the battle, and so he hadn’t sensed too deeply into the technique. In addition, last time, he hadn’t reached this bottleneck in the fusion of the four Laws, and so naturally he hadn’t gained any insights.

But now, when facing this ‘Spacetime Paradox’, Linley, who had been at a bottleneck for so long, benefited from those accumulated experiences. Everything had been prepared for this moment, and now, when the insight came, Linley suddenly understood.

He understood!



Everything was now clear to him!

Although all of this took time to describe, in reality, everything occurred in a flash. This sudden enlightenment required only a fraction of an instant.

“Hmph, hmph, die.” Augusta laughed coldly as that translucent light reached Linley’s body.

“Rumble...”

The world suddenly changed as the natural Laws descended!

Linley smiled as he looked at that translucent ray of light. He let out a gentle breath, and a translucent sword shadow emerged from his mouth. When it clashed against the translucent ray of light, it instantly shattered it into pieces. The remnants of the translucent sword of light turned small and thin. After flying for a bit longer, it vanished from the universe.

Utter shock filled Augusta’s eyes. “Im... impossible!”

“Swish.” Linley’s eyes shot out two translucent sword shadows. Given how fast his soul attack was, Augusta was completely unable to dodge, and the two translucent sword shadows sank into his body.

However, Augusta was completely unharmed!

“His soul defense is actually this powerful?” Linley couldn’t help but exclaim in astonishment, while glancing at the surrounding area. Four types of elemental essences were surrounding him. The natural Laws had already descended, and were currently transforming his soul. “If I hadn’t personally experienced this ‘Spacetime Paradox’ technique, who knows how long it would have been before I would make this breakthrough.”

This breakthrough was even more difficult than becoming a Paragon. Earth, fire, water, and wind; these four Laws and their profound mysteries were completely different. To perfectly fuse them into a whole was simply too hard.

But Linley had succeeded. “Upon becoming a Paragon, one would be bestowed with Will as a reward. It was even more difficult for me to fuse these four Laws together, and the technical power of the attack is ten times greater than a Paragon’s. I imagine that the amount of Will I shall receive should be

greater as well.” Linley could clearly sense that each of his souls was rising in power.

Because Linley was a Soul Mutate, upon making his breakthrough, every single soul would evolve.

“Eh?!” Linley couldn’t help but feel surprised. “This...” Linley’s eyes were filled with wild joy. “I actually gained a portion of Will that was double what a Paragon would gain!”

Although he had expected that the amount of Will he would receive would be more than what Paragons received, he hadn’t expected that it would be double. This truly surprised Linley.

Originally, when he had successfully become a Soul Mutate, although he had been bestowed Will, it wasn’t double that of a Paragon’s. Each increase of a full portion of Will represented a tenfold increase in power.

Linley was able to break through the bottleneck and reach complete mastery; his power had thus increased tenfold in terms of the profound mysteries. But upon receiving two portions of Will as well, that meant that his power had instantly increased a thousandfold! It must be understood that while at the bottleneck, Linley was already ten times as powerful as the Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta.

They were on completely different levels. They were several levels apart from each other; the difference between them was like that of the heavens and the earth.

“Linley actually blocked it? Broke through it effortlessly?” The Chief Sovereigns of Death and Destruction, along with the various other Sovereigns, were all completely stunned.

“Just now, the natural Laws descended,” the Chief Sovereign of Death suddenly said.

“Are you saying...?” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction was stunned.

“Linley definitely made a major breakthrough. Otherwise, the Laws couldn’t possibly have descended for him. In addition, there is no way he could’ve risen in power by so much so quickly. I have a feeling... that the current Linley is no

weaker than us!” the Chief Sovereign of Death sent in a low voice.

Indeed, in terms of power of Will, as a four-way Soul Mutate with three Sovereign sparks and two portions of will gained from the perfect fusion of four Laws, Linley was ten times stronger than ordinary Chief Sovereigns! He was already comparable to those Paragons amongst the Chief Sovereigns.

On a technical level, with his fused profound mysteries, he was ten times more powerful than a Paragon. In terms of energy, his fused Sovereign power was a hundred times that of an ordinary Sovereign’s. His only flaw... was that his Overgod weapon was not suited to him, and so he wasn’t able to unleash much of its power. But despite that, Linley’s power was already enough to make it so that he had no need to fear the four Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts at all.

“How... how can you...” Augusta stared towards Linley in disbelief.

Linley had instantly increased in power a thousandfold. This increase in power gave Linley complete confidence in facing even the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff. Linley felt no fear at all now. Laughing, he looked at Augusta. “I’m quite curious. Why is it that your ‘Spacetime Paradox’ was so weak? It was far weaker than I expected!”

The fused innate divine abilities of the Four Divine Beasts would allow one’s power to increase more than ten thousand times; after all, for Lesser Sovereigns to be capable of exterminating Chief Sovereigns, one could imagine how mighty it was.

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction himself had said that when developing ‘Spacetime Paradox’, although the power was far from the power unleashed by the Four Divine Beasts, it was still a thousand times greater than his own raw power. But Augusta...

“Whoosh!” Augusta’s figure flashed away, attempting to flee.

“Swoosh!” Linley’s figure flashed as well, and he instantly appeared in front of Augusta. With a casual swipe of his draconic tail, he lashed out with it, using it like a whip that struck viciously against Augusta’s body, sending him flying far away.

Blood splattered, but as a light shone over Augusta’s body, his flesh and skin

were completely healed. “You... your speed?!” Augusta was completely stupefied. The current Linley was on a completely different level from the former Linley.

“I told you. You won’t be able to flee.” Linley laughed softly. “You haven’t answered me yet. Why is it that your Spacetime Paradox is so weak?”

Augusta, having seen Linley’s speed just now, no longer had any plans to flee. He let out a snicker. “Weak? The strength of this technique has to do with how much blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts one has. Wodred used far more blood essences than I did, so the power of it was naturally greater.”

Linley laughed and nodded. “Alright. It’s about time. If I don’t act now, Orloff will soon arrive.” Hearing this, Augusta’s face changed.

“Linley.” The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, who was currently hurrying through chaotic space towards them at high speed, sent to Linley frantically, “Isn’t it just a matter of letting your mother regain her free will? Fine. I will make Augusta release his spiritual bond with that Angelic Resurrection Pool.”

“Orloff, you seem to be quite nervous,” Linley sent back. “As far as I can recall, and in fact, as far as any Sovereigns can recall, you, Orloff, as the Chief Sovereign of Fate, always spend your time toiling away with research in your Orloff Gardens in the Celestial Realm. You never get involved in worldly affairs. Nothing can disturb you. But now, you are nervous.”

“Naturally. He is my good friend,” Orloff sent back. “Linley, I hope you won’t act foolishly.”

“Just a good friend?” Linley laughed as he sent back... and the Chief Sovereign of Fate’s face changed slightly.

“Upon seeing Augusta execute ‘Spacetime Paradox’, I realized the truth. You are bound by an Overgod oath; there is no way that you could’ve taught ‘Spacetime Paradox’ to someone else. But there is a loophole; if you and Augusta are the same person to begin with, then naturally any secrets you know, he knows.”

Linley let out a sigh. “Actually, if I hadn’t accepted that Emissary and learned of the existence of the Bula race, I wouldn’t have come to this realization so

quickly. Actually, when I fought Augusta for the first time and realized that his power was ten times what I had expected, I began to suspect that he might have other Sovereign clones. Unfortunately, I never imagined, nor did I dare imagine, that you and him truly were the same person!”

The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, was silent for a moment, then said in a low voice, “Since you’ve already guessed it, you should know what to do. I do not wish... for you and I to become enemies!”

“Yes. I know what I should do.”

Linley smiled as he waved his hand. The Life Overgod Sword in his hand lashed out in a beautiful, dream-like arc, and a finger-thick ray of inky jade light shot out. The only thing that appeared within the surrounding space was that finger-thick ray of inky jade light, and a finger-thick spatial tear. There weren’t even any spatial ripples created.

The energy was concentrated to an absolute peak.

Linley’s most powerful technique... Sword Intent!

“Slash.” A hole appeared in Augusta’s head. Augusta’s mouth opened... but he was no longer capable of making any sounds.

## A New Name (part 1)

Augusta's body crumpled down, falling into the flows of chaotic space, being carried away like an inanimate object within the 'rivers'.

The Chief Sovereign of Light, Augusta, was killed by one sword blow!

"Augusta died?"

"Linley killed Augusta?"

The Sovereigns couldn't help but take a deep breath. It had been countless years since a Chief Sovereign had truly perished.

"Good that he died!" The Chief Sovereigns of Death and Destruction, along with ten plus other Sovereigns, had already guessed at the connection between Augusta and Orloff. They felt a surge of delight in their hearts!

"Bang!" "Bang!" Two rays of light shot out from Augusta's corpse, moving at extremely high speed. It was a ring and the Lightsaber.

"Stay here!" Linley wasn't able to catch them in time, so he could only use his fused Sovereign power to create a distant 'barrier', wanting to trap these two Overgod artifacts within it.

"Do you think that the likes of you is capable of trapping my Overgod artifacts?" Orloff's low voice rumbled within Linley's mind. In midair, the Lightsaber suddenly expanded dramatically. With a "boom", it pierced straight through that barrier. Linley only saw two bolts of light flash past, and then the two Overgod artifacts disappeared.

Linley, seeing this, couldn't help but sigh to himself. The Overgod artifacts belonged to the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, to begin with. Under Orloff's control, given how quickly Overgod artifacts could move, they vastly outstripped any Sovereign's speed.

Ten billion kilometers away from Linley, within the void. A white-robed Orloff

stretched his hand out, snatching the Lightsaber that had flown towards him. This Lightsaber was the Fate Overgod weapon; his other clone, 'Augusta', naturally wasn't able to unleash its full power. But in the hands of the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, its power increased dramatically.

The ring slid onto Orloff's finger as well. Orloff was able to control his Overgod artifacts from a distance, and didn't need to bind them with blood before using them. He stared into the distance at the many spectating Sovereigns, especially those who hadn't realized that Orloff and Augusta were the same person, and so were in a state of shock.

No matter how foolish they might be, however, upon seeing this, they understood! Orloff and Augusta had been the same person!

"Ah, Augusta and Lord Orloff are actually the same person! Then... since Lord Orloff became a Paragon long ago, he gained an additional portion of Will. He gained another portion of Will from winning ten Planar Wars in a row. Having an additional Sovereign clone would also transform the Chief Sovereign of Fate's soul, granting him yet another portion of Will! Although his Sovereign clone has perished, the only thing Orloff lost was the portion of Will that was infused in his 'Augusta' Sovereign spark; his already-strengthened soul wouldn't lose the Will he had already gained. Then Lord Orloff, he..."

All the Sovereigns were completely stunned. Only now did everyone understand how terrifyingly strong Orloff was! A soul change was irreversible; once one's souls were strengthened, one soul couldn't possibly weaken in power, just because the other one was destroyed.

Thus, Augusta's death didn't actually have much of an impact on the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff. It only represented that Orloff had lost a life.

"So in reality, he had two more portions of Will than I did! No wonder he was able to withstand my Overgod weapon with his bare hands." The Chief Sovereign of Destruction, Wodred, had a look on his face that was as calm as still water. He quietly watched everything happen.

All of the Sovereigns watched and waited to see... how the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, would take revenge upon Linley.

"Whoosh!" The Chief Sovereign of Fate's speed increased to the limit, passing

through a distance of countless kilometers. Less than a minute later, he had traversed the distance of a hundred billion kilometers and arrived within Linley's field of vision.

Linley hefted his Life Overgod Sword in his hand, standing there in the void, surrounded by chaotic space. "You are really quite fast," Linley was actually able to laugh while nodding in praise.

"And you are really quite audacious." The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, smiled as he looked at Linley. "It seems that you are quite confident."

"But I, too, feel as though you are quite confident." Linley laughed calmly. "Do you think that just by relying on that Overgod weapon, you will be able to kill me? Oh, I forgot; you are a Bula. You are able to divide your consciousness in two, and you have spent countless years researching like a madman. I imagine you have a supreme technique of your own."

Hearing Linley's words, a smile appeared on Orloff's face. "I am very fortunate and should celebrate the fact that I am a Bula, because in terms of my physical defense alone, I am inferior to the Four Divine Beasts, the Sable Leviathan, and those other supreme divine beasts. My Bula race, however, has unlimited potential." The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, had an indescribable look in his eyes. "Temperament determines one's destiny! Due to many contradictory thoughts, many geniuses end up limiting themselves. But me? I'm able to give up all of the contradictory, complicated thoughts that hinder me. All my evilness, my avarice... I can shunt them all aside, leaving behind only what I need."

Linley laughed calmly. "Thus, we end up with a wild, overbearing, avaricious Augusta, as well as the supreme expert, Orloff, who focuses on his research and pays no mind to worldly affairs?"

"Right." Orloff nodded and laughed. "To tell the truth, we Bulas aren't that gifted, innately. Originally, as a Paragon, I did have a Sovereign clone, but in terms of power, I wasn't confident in being able to defeat the other Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts. Thus, I had to hide my power and ensure that they wouldn't fear me. If the three of them were to join forces against me, I would definitely lose. Thus, I couldn't let them know that Augusta and I were one and



the same.”

“And so, I naturally ended up having 182 children! In reality, those children were newborn infants with some excellent talents who I selected from the various material planes. After they grew up, they naturally would have no recollection of what happened when they were one or two years old. Augusta trained them, and so they naturally would believe that Augusta was their father. And thus, there was the Augusta clan. Who, then, would suspect that Augusta and I were one?” Orloff laughed softly.

“In the past, you were extremely cautious. But now, it seems, you have no more concerns?” Linley laughed calmly.

The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, smiled and nodded. “To tell the truth, I now hold the other three Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts in no regard whatsoever. This is because... all these years, I’ve never before revealed all of my power. You were able to destroy one of my clones; you are quite formidable. In order to show my respect for you, today, I will reveal my entire power. Although you will die, I will allow you to die satisfied.”

Linley frowned slightly. For Orloff to laugh and speak in such a manner indicated that his self-confidence was extremely high. “Kill me? Augusta also said that he would kill me, but in the end, I killed him.” Linley smiled, but then, suddenly...

“Crackle...” The Life Overgod Sword in Linley’s hand instantly transformed into a ray of green light. An extremely concentrated line of inky jade light, the size of a finger, shot out through the void, chopping through it like a knife and leaving behind only an extremely fine spatial tear that not even divine sense could see clearly. Linley’s Life Overgod Sword stabbed directly towards the body of Orloff, the Chief Sovereign of Fate.

His most powerful sword attack... Sword Intent! After completely fusing all four profound mysteries, Linley’s power had risen a thousandfold. He was now completely terrifying, and one could imagine how strong was the power which this sword attack contained.

“Clang!” A ringing sound. Orloff just smiled as he looked at Linley, not even using his own Fate Overgod Sword to block, allowing Linley to stab him with his

sword. “What?!” Linley’s face changed dramatically.

“Impossible!” The distant spectators, including the Chief Sovereigns of Death and Destruction, all couldn’t refrain from crying out in shock. They could tell how terrifyingly strong Linley’s sword was. Logically speaking, no one should be able to rely on their body to defend against it. Not even Chief Sovereigns!

“Haha...” Orloff couldn’t help but start to laugh. “After the creation of the universe, Linley, there have been a total of seven Overgod missions. The other three Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts and yourself, Linley, each acquired an Overgod artifact. But that just accounts for four completed missions! To the outside world, I have only admitted that I was in possession of a soul-protecting Overgod artifact, while Augusta acquired an Overgod weapon. But what about the last Overgod mission? Who completed it? Do you know, Linley?” Orloff was quite smug.

Linley’s heart clenched. “Can it also have been...”

“Also have been me.” The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, laughed. “This Overgod artifact is a defensive Overgod artifact!” As he spoke, a completely black armor appeared on Orloff’s body; this defensive Overgod artifact had already become one with Orloff’s skin.

Linley’s heart was now ice-cold. The distant, spectating Sovereigns were all completely silent as well. Good heavens! Orloff was a complete monster; he had a soul-protecting Overgod artifact, a defensive Overgod artifact, and an Overgod weapon. He had three Overgod artifacts. He could probably stand there and do nothing, and the others still wouldn’t be able to kill him!

“Orloff...” The Chief Sovereigns of Destruction, Death, and Life no longer had any desire to struggle against him. The three Overgod artifacts guaranteed that anyone, no matter how self-confident they were, would feel their morale plummet into the depths of the sea.

“Normally, I’ll just allow this defensive Overgod artifact to be transformed into the appearance of the Orloff Gardens. I’ve bound it long ago, and under my control, it doesn’t emanate any aura at all. Although many people are curious about my levitating gardens and can sense that it is extraordinary, no one knew... that it was actually my transformed defensive Overgod artifact.” Orloff

laughed.

The Orloff Gardens was actually a defensive Overgod artifact! Orloff seemed to be in an exceptionally good mood; he even publicized such an important secret. “What, after hiding for so many years, have you decided to reveal everything today?” Linley was a million kilometers away from Orloff, but very cautious.

These two stood at the peak of power amongst Sovereigns. They stood there, within the flows of chaotic energy at a distance of a million kilometers, speaking to each other in voices that rang like thunder.

“Haha, I no longer need to conceal anything.” Orloff laughed. “As for why that’s the case, you will soon know.” Orloff didn’t seem to be griefstruck over the loss of his Sovereign clone at all; instead, he seemed to be in smug and proud.

“Oh?” Linley chuckled. “Swoosh!” Linley immediately transformed into a stream of light, fleeing at high speed into the distance.

“What horrible luck. Orloff actually has three Overgod artifacts! And he is no weaker than me to begin with. Even if he was weaker than me, with three Overgod artifacts in hand, there’s no way I can actually defeat him. I didn’t imagine that I would encounter this sort of a monster immediately after breaking through.” Linley’s heart was filled with utter resignation.

“Fleeing?” Orloff also transformed into a ray of light, pursuing at full strength. In terms of pure Will, the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, had three more portions than ordinary Chief Sovereigns did. As for Linley, he only had a single additional portion of Will more than a Chief Sovereign. However, Linley had his fused Sovereign power; it could be said that in pure, raw strength, the two were roughly on par.

However, speed was not Linley’s forte. As for Orloff, however, he had spent countless years analyzing and strengthening himself. It could be said that he had reached the limits in defense, attack, and speed. When chasing after Linley, Orloff was clearly somewhat faster than him.

“So fast!”

“This speed is inconceivable!”

The spectating Sovereigns in chaotic space were completely stupefied now. Linley and Orloff, in terms of speed, outstripped all of the other Sovereigns now.

“Linley is actually as powerful as this.” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction let out a sigh. As for the violet-robed Chief Sovereign of Death, who had flown to his side, she sighed as well. “Linley is strong, but this Orloff... he hid himself far too well. Now that he has revealed his strength, we are no longer qualified to challenge him for supremacy.”

The Chief Sovereign of Destruction nodded helplessly as well. Three Overgod artifacts. Who would dare fight against Orloff?

Some were feeling shocked, while others were feeling delighted. The Sovereigns who had chosen to serve Orloff were naturally feeling delighted. “Haha, so Lord Orloff was as powerful as this. Without question, Lord Orloff is undefeatable amongst Sovereigns.” A man with two black horns and long hair couldn’t help but laugh.

“Everyone, Lord Orloff is about to kill that kid, Linley. Oh, Linley’s already fled into the Life Realm. Let’s chase after them and continue to watch,” the Sovereign of Fire, Borte, said with a laugh. Instantly, these words drew a reaction from quite a few of the surrounding Sovereigns. Everyone already considered Linley to be a dead man.

He was powerful, and most likely even more powerful than the other three Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts. But the one chasing after Linley was Orloff! The unfathomable Orloff, who had three Overgod artifacts!

“Swoosh!” “Swoosh!” Within chaotic space, many Sovereigns began to fly at high speed towards the Life Realm.

Within the Life Realm. Linley was fleeing at high speed, while the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, was pulling closer and closer to Linley. Although they had started at a distance of a million kilometers, Orloff had managed to catch up, thanks to his greater speed.

“Not good. That technique again!” Linley’s face suddenly changed. The two

were now only ten kilometers apart, and right at this moment, a powerful aura washed over him. Linley's fused divine sense could easily sense... that phantoms of the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Black Tortoise, and Vermillion Bird had appeared around Orloff's head, feet, and sides.

Space within countless kilometers completely froze. On the ground below them, various experts who were either training or fighting were also completely paralyzed by this spacetime compression. All of them were completely shocked, but unable to move.

"Swish!" A translucent light shot out from Orloff's mouth towards Linley. Spacetime Paradox!

"Hmph." Linley turned his head, opening his own mouth. Similarly, he shot out two rays of translucent sword shadows from his mouth. This was Linley's most powerful soul attack.

The translucent ray of light and the translucent sword shadows collided. The first translucent sword shadow trembled, then immediately collapsed, but the translucent ray of light shrank in size as well. It then collided with the second sword shadow head on, and with a "bang", the second sword shadow also vanished. The remaining, greatly weakened translucent ray of light was dissipated by Linley's spiritual energy as soon as it entered his body.

"Admirable. You were actually able to block this technique," Orloff's voice rang out in Linley's mind.

"The power you put into this technique is much lower than when Wodred used it," Linley sent back. In terms of raw power from the profound mysteries, Linley's soul attacks and material attacks were ten times mightier than a Paragon's!

As for this 'Spacetime Paradox' of Orloff's, it was only a few dozen times stronger than a Paragon's, and just a few times stronger than Linley's attack. It wasn't able to kill Linley.

"Haha. That's because both Augusta and myself each only refined and fused with a single drop of the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts." Orloff laughed. "One drop?" Linley was puzzled. He had handed over eleven drops of the Azure Dragon blood essence, and somewhat more of the other three types

of blood essence. Why, then, had Orloff and Augusta used only one drop of each?

However, Linley didn't have any time to consider this. "He's catching up." This time, Orloff didn't use a soul attack; instead, he struck out with his Fate Overgod Sword, wanting to engage Linley in close combat.

"Hmph." Linley gritted his teeth, then charged back at Orloff! The two were only a few hundred meters away from each other; given how fast Sovereigns moved, how little time would they need to cross such a distance? But Orloff was a supreme expert amongst Chief Sovereigns; his reaction speed was incredibly fast as well. Only, Linley had actively taken the initiative and had been preparing for it this entire time, and thus he immediately unleashed his 'Sword Intent' attack.



\*

The Infernal Realm. Bloodridge Continent.

"Bluefire, how are things?" Beirut sent mentally. Far away in the Infernal Realm, a figure entered through a spatial rift. It was Bluefire who had arrived in the Infernal Realm.

Previously, when the Sovereigns had begun to spread word amongst themselves that Linley and Augusta were engaging in battle in chaotic space, Beirut had felt uneasy, and so he had arranged for Bluefire to go watch in chaotic space.

"Beirut, Linley killed Augusta," Bluefire said hurriedly.

"Truly? That's, that's wonderful." Beirut was overjoyed. "What's wrong with you? Why are you looking like that?"

"But..." Bluefire's face grew ugly to behold. "Augusta and Orloff are actually the same person. Orloff..." Bluefire carefully began to describe everything, and as he did so, Beirut's face turned ugly to behold as well. By the end, his entire body was beginning to quiver.

"It's me who has harmed Linley!" Beirut growled.

“What should we do now?” Bluefire hurriedly asked.

“What can we do?” Beirut let out a sigh. “I have no idea how I’m supposed to let Bebe and the others know about this.”

Right at this moment, Beirut suddenly frowned. “Eh? Why are they back? Bluefire, Linley’s father, Hogg, and his mother, Lina, have already arrived at the Bloodridge Continent’s teleportation array. Immediately go and arrange for them to be escorted here. Linley... we aren’t able to help him, but we must protect his family and friends.”

“Right.” Bluefire noticed Linley’s father and mother through divine sense as well.

Hogg and his wife, Lina, were currently advancing towards the Skyrise Mountains at full speed.

“I know everything. I remember everything.” Lina’s eyes were filled with worry. “My child... Linley, could it be that he went to go kill the Chief Sovereign of Light? Nothing will happen to Linley, will it?” In the very instant Linley killed Augusta, the Angels from the Angelic Resurrection Pool that Augusta controlled all instantly gained their freedom.

Lina remembered everything, everything that happened back at the Yulan Plane, and also everything that happened after she had been transformed into an Angel. She immediately remembered her son, Linley, whom she had carried for ten months, as well as Wharton. Only now did she truly begin to worry for Linley.

“Whoosh.” Bluefire instantly appeared before them.

“Bluefire.” Hogg and Lina immediately recognized him.

“Bluefire, what’s happened to my child, Linley?” Lina immediately asked with worry. In the past, although she had met Linley, that time, she was still under control. She felt no emotion for Linley whatsoever. Only now was she truly Linley’s mother.

Bluefire had an ugly look on his face. He let out a sigh. “Come with me.” Sovereign power swept up Hogg and Lina, who immediately transformed into streaks of red light, disappearing into the horizon and soon arriving at the

Skyrite Mountains.

Beirut, seeing them come, went to welcome them and Bluefire. “I’m not sure what’s going on with Linley right now. Soon, I’ll discuss it with you two,” Beirut looked at Hogg and Lina as he spoke. For now... Beirut didn’t want to reveal that Linley was fighting for his life.

Hogg and Lina exchanged glances, concern in their eyes.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, a powerful surge rippled through the ground sweeping towards them. Bluefire and Beirut simultaneously turned their heads to stare towards the south, towards the Chaotic Sea.

“Linley!”

“Orloff!”

Beirut and Bluefire were both shocked. Linley and Orloff were currently wildly battling each other. They had battled all the way out of the Life Realm, then passed into one of the other nearby Higher Realms, the Infernal Realm. They now appeared in the southern margins, in the skies of the endless, infinite Chaotic Sea.

Almost immediately afterwards, many Sovereigns tore holes through reality and arrived in the Infernal Realm. The Sovereigns were all watching this unprecedented, spectacular battle! Only, everyone maintained a great distance from Linley and Orloff, because as all the spectators knew... even the other three Chief Sovereigns of the Edicts, to say nothing of the ordinary Chief Sovereigns, might lose their lives in the face of this battle between Linley and Orloff.

“Bang!” “Bang!”

The surrounding fabric of reality repeatedly collapsed. The countless experts of the Chaotic Sea had long ago hidden themselves deep into the bottom of the sea, but the vibrations that transmitted all the way to the bottom still stunned them. How terrifyingly powerful was this energy?

“Haha, Orloff, I thought you were very powerful, but now, it seems, your



attack power is only average. To kill me? It's far from being enough!" Linley's voice echoed in the skies.

"Linley, your attack and your profound mysteries are indeed extremely powerful. Admirable, truly! If your Overgod artifact matched you, I probably truly would find it hard to kill you," the Chief Sovereign of Fate's voice rang out as well.

Linley and Orloff were deep within the Chaotic Sea, staring at each other from a distance of ten thousand kilometers. Although they were far apart, the terrifying aura each radiated was something they could sense, even without using divine sense.

"Kill me? How are you going to kill me?" Linley snickered. Linley's body was covered with a flowing layer of inky jade light. His bloody wounds were repeatedly, ceaselessly healing. In terms of Will and Sovereign power, Linley and Orloff were evenly matched, but in terms of profound mysteries, Linley was on a higher level than Orloff, while Orloff's Overgod weapon was utilized at a higher level than Linley.

This made it so that, in terms of raw material attack power, Linley and Orloff were actually on par with each other.

However... Orloff had a defensive Overgod artifact. He could ignore his own defense and focus on attacking. As for Linley, he had to carefully defend. Naturally, this made it so that Linley was at a disadvantage. Still, Linley wouldn't lose his life as a result. After all, the difference in power between the two wasn't that great.

The many Sovereigns all watched nervously. By now, they all realized... that amongst the Chief Sovereigns, Linley and Orloff were the two strongest. But Orloff had three Overgod artifacts... he could be said to be unbeatable, and so, in the eyes of the many Sovereigns, this duel of the two most powerful experts ever created would result in Linley's fall.

Quite a few Sovereigns felt grief for Linley, in fact. "Ten thousand years... for him to reach these heights means that Linley can be described as an absolute marvel. Someone like him... what a pity. He's going to die."

"Even though Linley is going to die, the countless planes of the universe will

never, ever forget him. After all, he is the only person qualified to battle Orloff, a supreme Sovereign without peer.” The various Sovereigns chatted amongst themselves, many feeling grief for Linley.

And yet, at the same time, they also felt admiration for Linley in their hearts. Generally speaking, when facing a man who was about to die, others would forget about their flaws and feel no jealousy... and so, quite naturally, most of them felt sympathy for Linley. Still, they continued to watch as Linley was driven towards death, one step at a time.

“Haha... Linley!” the voice of Orloff once more rang out in the skies above the Chaotic Sea. A confident smile was on his face. “It has been a long time since I’ve had such an enjoyable battle. Linley, just now, I was so happy when fighting you. I truly am not willing to let you just die... but I don’t want to let you live either.”

“Weren’t you puzzled as to why I am no longer hiding my secrets?” The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, laughed.

Linley turned to look at Orloff, nodding slightly. “Why?”

“That is because, not long ago, or to be precise, during the last Planar War, when I saw the ‘Samsara Battle Formation’ your six Emissaries activated, I had a flash of insight. Afterwards, I spent a few decades and finally completed my previously flaw, unperfected supreme technique.” The Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, smiled.

“Supreme technique?” Linley frowned. At this point in time, Orloff actually reached out to speak privately to him through divine sense. “Yes, supreme technique! Over the course of the countless eons, I didn’t actually spend much time developing my ‘Golden Samsara Body’ technique. My time was actually spent in developing this supreme attack, the greatest of all material attacks – Samsara Transcendence.”

“Samsara Transcendence?” Linley was secretly shocked. Orloff sighed through divine sense. “Linley, you will definitely die, so I wish to tell you some secrets that I discovered! Long, long ago, I discovered that the countless planes of the universe operated in far too orderly a manner. Who created the teleportation arrays? The Overgods? The Overgods are nothing more than the manifestations

of the Edicts. Why, then, would they do such a thing?”

“In addition, why would there be Planar Wars? The goal of the Planar Wars is clearly to reduce the number of experts, so as to ensure that the number of experts within the planes would be balanced.”

“All these various established mechanisms... brought a sense to me. A sense that the countless planes of the universe were being guided by an invisible hand,” Orloff said.

Linley was stunned. Orloff’s words were very reasonable. It did indeed seem as though an invisible hand was governing the countless planes.

“I want to break free from this regulation! Break free from this control!” Orloff’s gaze was sharp. “Countless years ago, my goal was to surpass the other Sovereigns. Now, I am invincible, and so my goal is to develop the most powerful material attack, to shatter the universe itself. I will make it so that neither the heavens nor the earth can stop me, can bind me! I will surpass and transcend the samsara, this cycle of the universe!”

Linley’s heart was quivering as he listened. “Countless years of research. I’ve analyzed countless races and discovered quite a few secrets.” Orloff’s smile was filled with delight. He didn’t want to tell the other Sovereigns about these matters. But as for Linley... as he saw it, Linley was going to die. And so, he would finally speak to Linley these words that he had hidden within his heart for so many years.”

“The universe is filled with ‘space’. Thus, I paid particular attention to some innate divine abilities that were linked with space. As I saw it, if I were able to develop an attack that could break through and shatter space itself, what would happen? Would the universe collapse? Or would I reach a different universe? I don’t know... but I am eager to find out.”

“This technique, Samsara Transcendence, remained unperfected, despite countless years of research. Still, I absorbed much experience and constantly improved my own power. And yet, I still felt that something was off. Afterwards, when I learned ‘Spacetime Paradox’ from Wodred, I realized where the problem lay, and so when you gifted me with the blood essences of the Four Divine Beasts, I spent most of them in research.”

Linley finally realized why Augusta and Orloff had each used only a single drop of the many drops of Four Divine Beasts blood essences which Linley had provided.

“Despite that, however, the ‘Samsara Transcendence’ technique remained rough and disharmonious. But when I saw the ‘Samsara Battle Formation’ the Emissary under your command had developed, I suddenly understood! A magical formation... this technique of mine could be merged with a magical formation and thus be set up even more perfectly.”

Orloff’s face was filled with a smile of self-delight. “I finally succeeded. I personally believe this ‘Samsara Transcendence’ attack of mine to be at the peak of what is possible. In terms of power, it is definitely superior to ‘Spacetime Paradox’.”

“Linley, to show my respect for you, I will permit you to die under this technique. Experience for yourself... my Samsara Transcendence!”

Orloff’s face began to glow with an almost holy light. He appeared almost like one of those holy figures amongst mortals as he raised his Fate Overgod Sword.

“Rumble...”

Four sword illusions suddenly appeared around Orloff. One was jade-green, one was earthen yellow, one was fiery red, and one was light blue. The four sword illusions swirled around Orloff at high speed, and instantly...

“Rumble...”

The universe began to change. It darkened. All of the spectating Sovereigns were completely stupefied. What sort of terrifying power was this? This technique, ‘Samsara Transcendence’, was the most terrifying technique Orloff had developed, after spending countless years drawing from and analyzing the best parts of various other techniques and powers!

“I only have one chance.” Just as Orloff began to unleash his technique, Linley reacted. And what he did was...

“Swoosh!” Linley frantically fled into the distance. And as he did, the four sword illusions swirling around the Fate Overgod Sword formed into a gigantic illusory sword that was more than a hundred meters long.

The sword chopped out...

“Crackle...” A terrifying spatial chasm appeared in front of it, stretching off into infinity. It created spatial vibrations for countless kilometers around, causing the deaths of countless living creatures within the Chaotic Sea. This illusory sword that contained four types of sword illusions almost instantly arrived in front of Linley.

When his opponent had launched this attack, Linley actually separated his body into three; a Dragonformed Linley, the water-type Sovereign clone, and the wind-type Sovereign clone.

“Haaargh!” The Dragonformed Linley let out a low growl. Wielding the Life Overgod Sword in his hands, he swung savagely against the sword illusion.

“BANG!” Linley felt as though a mountain was crushing down upon him. In almost an instant, the two hands that Linley was using to wield his Life Overgod Sword completely shattered. His bones split apart, and blood flowed everywhere. The Life Overgod Sword trembled, then slipped out of his hands, with the edge of it being knocked backwards and slicing through Linley’s chest, as easily as slicing tissue.

With a “slash” sound, Linley’s chest was completely chopped open, from shoulder to waist. Linley’s bisected body flashed, and he instantly exchanged it with his earth-type Sovereign clone.

The Life Overgod Sword, due to having been used to block that sword illusion, was actually knocked far into the distance, flying away like a meteor.

“How terrifying.” Everyone was completely awestruck. The three Linley’s were currently fleeing into the distance, but the strange thing was... Linley wasn’t actually in pursuit of his Life Overgod Sword.

“The Life Overgod Sword is indeed quite resilient; by relying on it to block, he was actually able to save his life. However, there will not be a ‘next time’.” Orloff chased after Linley at high speed, also preparing to unleash his supreme technique yet again.

The Chief Sovereigns and the ordinary Sovereigns were all filled with terror. This included Beirut and Bluefire, who were closest to him.

“Too powerful,” Linley, thinking back to that scene, thought to himself. “The attack power was so strong, it actually shattered the draconic scales on my hand and broke my bones, knocking the Life Overgod Sword onto my body and then sending it flying far into the distance.” It must be understood that Linley’s body, especially when infused with his Will and when filled with his fused Sovereign power, was far more powerful than most Sovereign artifacts.

And yet, despite that, he had still suffered such a fate. That technique, Samsara Transcendence... it was simply too powerful.

“The fruits of his countless years of research is indeed powerful.” Linley’s gaze was locked onto a distant figure... the Sovereign of Fire, Borte. Borte was currently alongside the other Sovereigns who served the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff.

“Lord Orloff is too powerful. That technique... is absolutely invincible,” the man with two black horns said with a laugh.

“Haha, Linley was actually able to stay alive. However, his Life Overgod Sword was knocked flying. What is he going to use to block the next attack?” Borte laughed disdainfully. He was rather envious of Linley to begin with, and last time, Linley had barked at him. This made it so that Borte had a very negative impression of Linley. Naturally, he hoped that Orloff would kill Linley.

“Everyone, Linley is flying over towards us. Quick, step aside.” The Sovereigns all hurriedly moved away, but they weren’t in too much of a rush. After all, they believed that Linley was simply fleeing, and just so happened to flee towards their direction.

But the strange thing was...

“Swish.” As the Sovereigns flew away, Linley suddenly changed directions as well. Linley’s speed was more than a hundred times greater than those Lesser Sovereigns, and he instantly appeared before them.

“What?!” Borte’s face changed dramatically. “Bang!” Linley’s fist smashed onto Borte’s head. A weak little Lesser Sovereign of Fire, in front of Linley, wasn’t able to fight back at all.

“Fire-type Sovereign spark.” In virtually the same instant as he struck out,

Linley sent a drop of his blood into that Lesser Sovereign spark. His gaze was sharp. “By now, I have no other options. Only by fusing with his fire-type Sovereign spark will I be able to rise in power yet again!”

Linley had no other choices. He didn’t want to die. Once he died, Beirut, Bluefire, and even the Four Divine Beasts clan and Linley’s family members... who knew what would happen to them?

Thus, Linley had to act. There were quite a few Sovereigns of Fire present, but the only one Linley felt antipathy towards was Borte. Thus, without hesitating at all, he chose that poor bastard.

“Rumble...”

The world began to change yet again. Countless amounts of fire elemental essences swirled about in midair as the fire-type Sovereign spark entered the divine fire clone in Linley’s body. It only took an instant to refine a Sovereign spark, and so Linley’s souls once more began to transform, and Will once more flooded his soul. Aside from this...

“Four types of Sovereign power... FUSE!”

## A New Name (part 2)

Within Linley's body, four types of Sovereign power instantly began to bubble and froth.

"Linley, by fusing with a Lesser Sovereign spark of fire, you'll just gain a bit more Will. Without an Overgod artifact, there is no way you are capable of withstanding my blow." The Chief Sovereign of Fate's body was once more surrounded by those four illusory swords, which began to rotate around him.

But Linley only closed his eyes, the muscles on his face twitching slightly. "These, these four types of Sovereign power..."

In the past, the uniqueness of the fusion of four types of divine power made Linley feel certain... that upon fusing four types of Sovereign power, there would definitely be a unique product as well. But the uniqueness of it completely surpassed Linley's imagination.

"Crackle..." After the four types of Sovereign power fused, they instantly transformed into a unique, gray, foggy sort of energy. This gray energy wildly filled every inch of Linley's body. His bones, his skin, his blood vessels, his organs... even his mind and his soul.

Linley's flesh was trembling. His entire body was twitching. "Crackle..." It transformed his muscles, his bones, and every tiny, minute part of him. Earth-shaking changes were occurring in his body, and in virtually every second, Linley's body would be strengthened hundreds of times. He was constantly rising in power and gaining in strength. In front of the gray energy created by the four types of fused Sovereign power, Linley's body seemed to respond by simply growing stronger, stronger, stronger...

"Careful, Linley," Beirut's voice rang out in Linley's mind. Linley opened his eyes. "Swish!" That Fate Overgod Sword, flowing with four types of colors, had already arrived in front of Linley. "Slash!" Linley's clothes shattered... and on



Linley's chest, the Fate Overgod Sword left behind a single bloody scratch.

"What!" The eyes of the Chief Sovereign of Fate and the others all widened. "How can this be?" The Sovereigns who were spectating this battle were completely stupefied. The unsurpassed supreme technique of Orloff, 'Samsara Transcendence', in front of Linley was only... only able to just barely scrape open Linley's skin?

"Crackle..." That bloody scratch instantly healed, while at the same time, Linley's body continued to strengthen. His bones, his muscles... every component of his insides was constantly shattering and reforming, rising in power time and time again. Each rise in power was terrifyingly great, and yet, they seemed to happen without end. Large amounts of gray energy were being used up by Linley's body.

"I've researched for countless years to develop this, my most powerful sword attack. How... how can it be that I'm not even able to pierce into his skin? Impossible... impossible!!!" Orloff couldn't help but begin to bellow. He actually swept out with his Fate Overgod Sword to attack Linley yet again, and the quad-colored sword illusions once more manifested, resulting into that terrifying sword!

"Slash." The Overgod sword once more slashed out onto Linley's body. But this time... it didn't even break his skin.

Orloff and the others all stared at Linley, stunned. "Rumble..." The space around Linley trembled violently, unleashing a wave of energy that actually knocked Orloff flying away. As for Linley, he stood there silently in the center of that wave of energy, his eyes closed, like an invincible divinity of war.

"Inconceivable. Inconceivable." Linley, after receiving that blow from his enemy, completely focused on his self-transformation. His body was undergoing a heaven-shaking evolution. Linley had expected this, but he had never imagined... that his Sovereign sparks would actually melt!

Right. They melted, as though they were ice cubes. The Sovereign sparks were indestructibly tough, and none had ever been destroyed despite the passage of countless years. But they were actually beginning to melt!

Surrounded by that gray energy, Linley's four fused Sovereign sparks actually

began to melt. The four sword-shaped souls that were within the Sovereign sparks were revealed, and the four sword-shaped souls, as well as the sword-shaped soul of the main body, also began to transform after becoming submerged into that gray energy. It was as though they were breaking free from a cocoon and becoming a butterfly...

Slowly... the five hovering sword-shaped souls actually fused together, merging like flowing liquids, then finally transforming into a single sword-shaped soul. This sword-shaped soul began to change in color. First, it was azure; then it was earthen yellow; next, it became jade; afterwards, it became red; and in the end, it became completely translucent. A virtually invisible, translucent, sword-shaped soul.

“Bang.” Linley’s four Sovereign clones, bereft of both Sovereign sparks and souls, completely collapsed. Only one body was now remaining, and a single, translucent sword-shaped soul. This transformation had used up a great deal of that gray energy.

“Completely inconceivable.” Although his souls had merged together and he had even lost his Sovereign spark, Linley could clearly sense the existences of all four Elemental Seas. He could effortlessly pull four types of Sovereign power from them, and not just that; Linley could even sense the Elemental Sea of Light, the Elemental Sea of Darkness... and all the other planes that served as wellsprings for power. Linley, with but a thought, could summon every type of Sovereign power.

“My power of Will is gone?” Linley discovered that after his Sovereign sparks were consumed and his souls were transformed into one, his original Will had vanished. Only... Linley sensed a unique sort of control over the surrounding space. This feeling of control was like... this part of the world was his own domain. He didn’t need Will. He didn’t need anything else. He could simply use the power of the world to constrict any enemies and kill them all.

“Im... impossible!” Orloff, who had always been invincible, seemed to have gone berserk. He was repeatedly using his Overgod weapon to strike towards Linley, but the energy wave emanating from Linley’s body forced him to stay far away, and he was unable to draw near.

All of the Sovereigns watching this were rendered completely speechless. What had happened just now had completely surpassed their expectations. The power that Linley had revealed surpassed the realm of Sovereigns.

“Has he become an Overgod?” the Chief Sovereign of Death murmured. The nearby Chief Sovereign of Destruction’s chin rose, and he blinked repeatedly. “Can it be that living creatures can actually train to the Overgod level?”

“Haha. Wonderful.” Bluefire and Beirut, within the Skyrise Mountains, watched as Orloff attacked like a madman, but wasn’t even able to get close to Linley. They couldn’t help but feel wildly overjoyed.

“Are you done?”

A calm, quiet voice rang out. Linley, surrounded by that energy wave, opened his eyes and looked at Orloff, who stood before him. In this moment, Linley seemed like a sword. After his soul had transformed, a sword intent seemed to burst out from him. Just looking at Linley made their hearts quiver.

“Uh?” The Chief Sovereign of Fate violently swung out his hand with his Fate Overgod Sword, only to realize... he couldn’t move. Because Linley’s right hand had clutched onto the Fate Overgod Sword.

“This Overgod sword...” Linley let out a sigh. He suddenly had a strange feeling, as though this Overgod sword wasn’t all that tough. Linley’s right hand applied just a bit of pressure. “CRACK!”

A clear, ringing sound. What it represented... was that the exalted, incomparable Overgod artifact had actually been snapped by Linley in half.

“How ordinary.” Linley tossed it aside casually, and the half of the Overgod sword in his hands fell from the skies, landing into the seas below. “Plonk.” It sank into the seas.

All of the spectating Sovereigns were once more rendered speechless. Even the Chief Sovereign of Fate stared, stunned, at the remaining half of the Overgod sword that he held. “This... how can this...” As soon as his words rang out...

“Swish!” Orloff’s body suddenly transformed into a streak of light, as he fled into the distance at high speed. Even now, Orloff still held a faint hope that he

could stay alive... his homeland was a material plane, and he wanted to flee into it. Orloff was going to continue his research, until the day came when he surpassed Linley.

He felt that although Linley's attack power had increased, his speed hadn't necessarily increased. Unfortunately...

"You want to flee?" Linley's body flashed, and he actually traversed countless kilometers in a single instant, arriving before Orloff. His speed was countless times faster than Orloff.

The resolute, unyielding look in Orloff's eyes turned dim. "I lost. Completely lost." He understood that Linley, who was able to easily break apart the Fate Overgod Sword, definitely would also be able to easily breach his defensive Overgod armor. The eyes of the Chief Sovereign of Fate, Orloff, suddenly lit up again, and he stared at Linley. "Linley... I hope that you will use your most powerful attack to kill me."

Although they were enemies, Linley still felt a hint of admiration for Orloff. Admiration for how insane he was. "Fine, then. I will use my most powerful attack to kill you."

Linley pressed two fingers together, forming a 'sword' with them. A blurry gray sword that was around 1.5 meters in length slowly emerged. As soon as this illusion of a blurry gray sword emerged, the surrounding space began to tremble and fracture into countless pieces.

Orloff stared intently at the illusory sword, his attention focused. "Whoosh!" The sword pierced through the air. Linley's most powerful sword attack was finally unleashed... his 'Sword Intent', fused with four types of power!

"BANG!" A terrifying explosion rang out. An unprecedented explosion! Linley's sword seemed to have created a terrifying change in the world! An enormous, terrifying black hole that was nearly ten thousand kilometers in circumference appeared before Linley. Countless amounts of dense gray energy emerged from this hole, pouring into the Infernal Realm and spreading out towards every direction.

"Not good!" This gray energy spread out so quickly that in virtually an instant, it traversed countless millions of kilometers. The eleven Sovereigns who were

just slightly too slow in fleeing were touched by it, and anything the gray energy touched was instantly transformed into nothingness. Even their Sovereign sparks were melted away into nothingness and disappeared. This entire region was completely transformed into a region of death.

“Just now, just now...” The Chief Sovereigns of Death and Destruction, and the various other survivors, were so terrified that their faces turned white. Just now, the terrifying black hole that Linley’s sword had created had spewed out limitless amounts of gray energy, which had represented annihilation. Anything touched by the gray energy, whether ordinary Deities or mighty Sovereigns, and even inanimate rocks and water, were transformed into nothingness.

“One step slower, and we would’ve all died.” The Chief Sovereign of Destruction remained extremely tense.

“Just now... what was that?” The surviving Sovereigns were completely terrified. Although they had seen how powerful Linley was, they had never been so terrified as they were now. The black hole that had suddenly vomited forth that gray energy was simply too terrifying. “The nearer Sovereigns all died. Not even their Sovereign sparks remain.” The Chief Sovereign of Death’s face was ashen. “And that Linley... he, he was surrounded by that gray energy and transformed into nothingness as well.”

The gray energy created a region that Sovereigns couldn’t use their divine sense to scan. These Sovereigns didn’t know as to what had happened, exactly, when the gray energy had spread out within that region. But there was one thing they were certain of; everything within that region had been transformed into nothingness.

“Linley!” Beirut’s face was ashen. Bluefire’s face was completely bloodless as well. They had never imagined... that such an awe-inspiring turn of events would occur. Linley, whose power had suddenly skyrocketed, actually then vanished within that terrifying gray energy and disappeared.

By now, the gray energy was flooding back towards the black hole. It completely vanished, and even the black hole was slowly shrinking, before finally disappearing as well. The terrifying energy wave caused astonishment in the entire Infernal Realm.



\*

“... where is this place?”

Linley stared at his surroundings. The surrounding space was filled with that strange, foggy gray energy. His own four types of Sovereign power had joined together and formed this exact same type of energy, which had then transformed his body and soul. Just now, his sword attack seemed to have shattered the skies, allowing this energy to cause the deaths of the many Sovereigns.

Linley turned to look, then saw a translucent membrane. At the opposite side of the translucent membrane was chaotic space. “I... where am I?”

Linley’s gaze suddenly turned sharp as he stared in front of himself. Because... someone had appeared in front of him. This person was dressed in unadorned hemp clothes. He had a head full of wild, tousled hair. This middle-aged man’s face had an extremely excited smile. “Haha... it has been a thousand Grand Kalpas, but my waiting is finally at an end.”

“A thousand Grand Kalpas?” Linley was completely confused. “Second Brother, come with me.” The middle-aged man smiled, then extended a hand. He grabbed Linley by the arm, pulling him forward at high speed.

What astonished Linley was, every single step this middle-aged man took covered a limitless amount of distance. His speed was incomprehensibly faster than Linley’s.

“Why do you address me as ‘Second Brother’?” Linley looked at him, puzzled. “And who are you?”

“Haha... because you are the very first person, after the passage of countless years, who was able to break through the bindings of the Cosmos and enter this place, this Hongmeng Grandmist,” the middle-aged man said with a clear laugh.

“What is the ‘Cosmos’?” Linley hurriedly asked. “You said I broke through the bindings of the cosmos. Are you saying... that the countless planes I live in comprise the Cosmos?”

“To be more precise, the countless material planes, the Seven Divine Planes, the Four Higher Planes, the various minor planes, and chaotic space; they combine to form a whole, which can be referred to as the Cosmos,” the middle-aged man smiled as he spoke. “As for this energy? I refer to it as the Grandmist spirit-energy.”

Linley took a deep breath. Indeed... the Chief Sovereign of Fate had sensed that it seemed as though an invisible hand was controlling the countless planes, and had wanted to break free from this control. It now seemed as though the invisible hand was the mysterious middle-aged man in front of Linley.

“Grandmist spirit-energy?” Linley stared carefully at the primal gray energy. “My home is up ahead.” The middle-aged man pointed towards the front. In the center of that endless amount of primal energy, there was an island that was only a few dozen meters in circumference. This island had a thatched cottage built atop it, and by the side of the cottage, there was a thick, gnarled dwarf tree. Beneath the tree was a stone table and two stone benches.

“Let’s sit first, then chat.” The middle-aged man laughed as he sat. Linley, filled with questions, sat down as well.

“Take a look.” The middle-aged man waved his hand, and instantly, a watery mirror formed. A giant sphere emerged from the mirror, and this sphere was surrounded by four much smaller spheres. The middle-aged man laughed as he pointed towards the small sphere on the right. “This is the Cosmos you live in!”

“What?!” Linley stared, slack-jawed. “There are three other Cosmos like mine? And an even larger one?” Linley was truly stunned.

“The Cosmos in the center is the main Cosmos, while the four Cosmos surrounding it are secondary Cosmos. They are only a tenth of the size of the main one.” The middle-aged man smiled. “The various Cosmos all exist within the Hongmeng Grandmist region! As for myself... my name is Hongmeng.”

“Grandmist?” Linley looked at the middle-aged man.

“As a matter of fact...” The middle-aged man sighed. “Linley, let me put it to you this way. Long, long ago, this Grandmist region gave birth to me. I was the only living creature within the Grandmist.” Linley nodded slightly.

“After a long, long period of time, I felt bored. I had a sudden flash of insight, and began to build the Cosmos! First, I built up the main Cosmos, but I felt that by itself, it wasn’t stable enough, and so I then built the four much smaller secondary Cosmos, forming a stable whole.” Linley nodded.

“The energy I used to build the Cosmos was this Grandmist spirit-energy.” Hongmeng laughed as he pointed towards the primal gray energy. “In the Cosmos, I created the various living creatures. In order to ensure that the various races would be able to develop in equilibrium, I had to set many rules and edicts.” Hongmeng laughed. “For example, in your homeland, the four Overgods in that secondary Cosmos were actually created by myself, based on the four Edicts that I set up. All they are able to do is carry out my orders; they don’t have a shred of emotion at all.”

Linley’s heart trembled. So the four Overgods were nothing more than tools that this Hongmeng had randomly created.

“The larger a Cosmos is, the more stable it becomes. I allowed part of the Grandmist to transform into the Five Elements of metal, wood, water, fire, and earth. These five types of energy served as the foundation for the primary Cosmos, and then gave birth to Yin and Yang, two opposing types of energy, as well as the tribulation power of lightning.” Hongmeng laughed. “As for the four secondary Cosmos... they were small, and so they didn’t need the Five Elements. I thus controlled the Grandmist primal energy into four basic types of energy; earth, fire, water, and wind. They then gave birth to light and darkness, as well as the tribulation power of lightning.”

“The Grandmist... was transformed into earth, fire, water, and wind?” Linley was stunned. He was beginning to understand. The main Cosmos was formed from a foundation of metal, wood, water, fire, and earth; the Five Elements. As for the secondary Cosmos, they were formed from a foundation of four types of energy; earth, fire, water, wind.

“Although I created the main Cosmos and the four secondary Cosmos, it is very, very difficult for the living creatures within the Cosmos to escape into the outside world.” Hongmeng sighed.

“Very difficult?” Linley asked, puzzled.



“Right. The main Cosmos is infinitely vast. There are many, many living creatures that are far more powerful than the Sovereigns of your secondary universe! Amongst them are Godkings and even Exalted Celestials, who are capable of sensing the Laws of Space and the Laws of Time. If they were to go into your secondary Cosmos, they would be capable of shattering the binds of that Cosmos.”

Linley was stunned. The experts of that Cosmos were actually so numerous? “However, the stability of the secondary Cosmos is inferior to the main Cosmos, and thus I wouldn’t permit lifeforms capable of comprehending the Laws of Time and Space to exist within them. Thus, within the secondary Cosmos, it is impossible to train in space and time; at most, a few innate divine abilities would be able to impact them.” Hongmeng laughed.

Linley nodded slightly. “However, Linley, your current level of power has surpassed even the most powerful of Exalted Celestials of the main Cosmos.” Hongmeng laughed.

“Oh?” Linley was rather surprised.

“Because you have a Grandmist Body!” Hongmeng laughed. “There are two types of powerful bodies. The most powerful is the ‘Inextinguishable Xuanhuang Body’, while the slightly weaker one is the ‘Grandmist Body’. You must understand that the Grandmist energy is the most basic level of energy there is. Even the Exalted Celestials of the main Cosmos who enter this place will be dissolved into Grandmist energy.”

“Because a Grandmist Body is formed from Grandmist energy to begin with, the Grandmist energy here won’t harm it,” Hongmeng explained.

“Then where does this ‘Indestructible Xuanhuang Body’ come from?” Linley asked.

“Afterwards, when you, too, set up a Cosmos and establish a universe, you will naturally begin to generate Xuanhuang energy, which will gather in your body, causing it to once more rise in power. You will then gain the most powerful ‘Indestructible Xuanhuang Body’.” Hongmeng laughed.

“Me? Create a Cosmos?” Linley was stunned.

“Yes. Like I did.” Hongmeng laughed. “I care not one whit for the lives and deaths of the living creatures within the Cosmos. I can create countless living creatures at any time. I only care about those who are able to, on their own, break free of the bindings of their universe and surviving in this place. You are worthy of being the brother of myself, Hongmeng.” Hongmeng laughed as he waved his hand, and a single leaf suddenly floated down from the nearby tree.

The leaf flashed with light. “I’ve imprinted the methods for creating a Cosmos within this leaf. Use your spiritual energy to look into it, and you’ll understand everything.” Hongmeng handed the leaf to Linley.

Linley looked at Hongmeng, then accepted it. “This...” Countless amounts of knowledge instantly flooded into Linley’s mind. In an instant, Linley’s understanding of the Grandmist region reached an extremely deep level. He even fully understood the various ways by which the Grandmist could be used, such as how it could be divided into the Five Elements, or resolved into earth, fire, water, and wind.

“So... for me to break through the Cosmos required so many coincidences. It was so difficult.” Linley now completely understood.

“Right!” Hongmeng nodded and laughed. “You just so happened to have four clones of earth, fire, water, and wind. If you had an extra one, it wouldn’t have worked; if you had one less, it also wouldn’t have worked. And then, you successfully underwent a Soul Mutation! This gave you a chance, but... the four types of energy in the universe are actually four different types of Sovereign energy. You had to be able to control those four types of Sovereign energy and fuse them, and so you had to fuse four Sovereign sparks.”

Linley laughed and nodded bitterly. He now understood... he had four clones of earth, fire, water, and wind, then underwent a soul mutation, and then became a Sovereign of all four elements. Only then had he been able to fuse the four types of Sovereign energy into Grandmist energy. The difficulty of every single step was exceedingly great.

“To break free from the main Cosmos is just as difficult.” Grandmist laughed calmly. “This is why, despite the passage of more than a thousand Grand Kalpas, you are the only one to emerge here.”

“Big Brother Hongmeng, you spoke of more than a thousand Grand Kalpas. How long is a Grand Kalpa, exactly?” Linley could tell that ‘Grand Kalpas’ represented a unit of time, but how long?

“Each Grand Kalpa represents six quadrillion years!” Hongmeng laughed. Linley sucked in a deep breath. More than a thousand Grand Kalpas represented more than six quintillion years. In his own Cosmos, a Planar War was carried out every trillion years. It seemed as though there had been millions of Planar Wars.

“How incredible!” Linley sighed in praise. “Big Brother Hongmeng, your four secondary Cosmos all have different cultures. My home Cosmos is the Magic Cosmos. The other three Cosmos are the Machine Cosmos, the Bioform Cosmos, and the Immortal/Devil Cosmos. As for the main Cosmos, it includes everything. Incredible.”

Linley was now completely stunned. Only now did he realize... that aside from the Elemental Laws, there were many other ways of training that were completely different. There were machines, there were bioforms, and there were even Immortal and Devil cultivation paths.

“Haha, in the future, you’ll create your own Cosmos as well. When you have time, you can go to my Cosmos and take a look.” Hongmeng laughed. “Oh. Before this, you must take a look at something.”

“What?” Linley was puzzled. Hongmeng waved his hand, and instantly, a golden banner flew over from countless kilometers away, landing nearby Linley. This golden banner contained an awe-inspiring prestige which made Linley’s heart clench. It was roughly six meters long and half a meter wide.

“Oh, there are words on the back?” Linley saw them right away. Behind this golden banner there was a word that was roughly the same size as the banner. The word was very unique; Linley was certain that he had never seen this language before. But as he looked at it, he understood the meaning of this words.

Meng!

“This is the Golden Grandmist Banner!” Hongmeng laughed. “It, too, was born from the Grandmist space. Look at the first line on the Golden Grandmist

Banner.” Linley looked at it. The very first line on the Golden Grandmist Banner had a single word on it.

Hong!

Or, to be precise, the upper left corner of the Golden Grandmist Banner had just this single word.

“Anyone whose name is on this Golden Grandmist Banner will become a controller of the Grandmist region. Upon being a controller of the Grandmist region, you will be able to freely use the energy of any Cosmos, and will be able to calculate the destinies of virtually all living creatures!” Hongmeng laughed. “But if you wish for your name to be on the Golden Grandmist Banner, you have to, at the very least, break through your Cosmos and come to the Grandmist region.”

“Linley, control a hint of your spiritual energy and send it into the banner,” Hongmeng said. Linley nodded, extending out some of his spiritual energy.

The Golden Grandmist Banner instantly began to absorb that spiritual energy, and on the first line, next to the ‘Hong’ character, another character appeared: ‘Lin’.

Instantly, Linley’s mind was once more flooded with information, as well as quite a few divine abilities. “So... there are different levels of Grandmist controllers as well.” Linley began to laugh. “I’m actually the same as you, Elder Brother; we are first rank Grandmist controllers.”

“Naturally. The Grandmist space is vast and endless, but because of stability reasons, the Golden Grandmist Banner will only, at most, permit us to create a total of four Cosmos like the main Cosmos I created. Naturally, there will only be four first rank Grandmist controllers. The fifth controller will naturally have a lower ranking, and the others will all be limited by us.”

Linley nodded. Only the highest ranking Grandmist controllers would understand everything. “From today onwards, I have a new name of my own, then... Linmeng.” Linley let out a sigh. “Right. Let the Cosmos that you create in the future be known as the Linmeng Cosmos.” Hongmeng laughed.

A hint of solemnity appeared on Linley’s face. “Alas, my Grandpa Doehring...”

After becoming a Grandmist controller, Linley understood that there was no way a person whose soul had dissipated could be brought to life. But of course, Linley was capable of creating new life. He could create a new, identical Grandpa Doehring, one who even had the same memories as Grandpa Doehring.

Only, that would only be a duplicate; it wouldn't be the true Grandpa Doehring.

"Grandpa Doehring..." Linley silently engraved Grandpa Doehring into his heart.

After becoming a Grandmist controller, he had learned many things. Linley's mindset had changed, and he had become far more at ease and natural than before. "Oh, Big Brother, it seems I have to make a trip back." Linley couldn't help but laugh.

"Right. Your family members are going frantic." Hongmeng laughed. "Right. Your home Cosmos... in the future, you can help me manage it. You are now a Grandmist controller; your divine abilities aren't much weaker than mine."

"But I have no experience. What if I wreck it?" Linley smirked.

"Then you'll have to help me create a new one, that's all." Hongmeng laughed casually.

As a Grandmist controller capable of creating a Cosmos, it was true that many of Linley's abilities were no weaker than Hongmeng's. Only, as he had yet to actually create a new Cosmos, Linley's abilities were slightly deficient.

"Then I'll go back now." Linley turned and took a single step. He crossed an unfathomably long distance with that step, then entered the plane of the Infernal Realm.

In the air above the Chaotic Sea. A sky-blue-robed Linley laughed calmly as he stood there. "So many Sovereigns died. I have to replenish the Sovereign sparks." With a wave of his hand, Linley began to manifest one Sovereign spark after another. One Sovereign spark after another shot out from his hands, and then, Linley turned to look towards the Skyrise Mountains.

Taking but a single step, Linley vanished.

When Linley had originally departed from his home Cosmos, Linley's family had grown frantic. All of them were now gathered within his estate, and it was so quiet as to cause one to shudder.

"Boss, Boss..." Bebe's tears were flowing. "I... I can't sense my Boss's spiritual aura any longer. I can't sense it!"

Delia stood there, her eyes shut, her entire body shaking.

Beirut and Bluefire exchanged glances, bitter smiles on their faces.

"Father!" Wade, Taylor, and Sasha were all agonized as well.

"Third Bro." George, Yale, and Reynolds were together as well. They didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

Everyone had held on to hope, but upon hearing Bebe say that he could no longer sense Linley's spiritual aura, everyone grew despondent.

"Why did it have to be like this..." Linley's mother, Lina, was already reduced to a puddle of tears. "It's all, it's all my fault, my fault." The nearby Hogg held her in his arms, sighing to himself, his face ashen.

Just as everyone was gripped by grief. Suddenly...

"Eh?!" Bebe's eyes suddenly lit up. He originally hadn't been able to sense Linley's aura at all, but now, he could. Actually, previously, Linley had left this Cosmos, so how could Bebe possibly sense Linley's existence? But now that Linley had returned, Bebe naturally was able to sense him again.

Delia was still lost in her memories and her utter grief. However, within her blurred field of vision, a familiar figure suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

Delia hurriedly wiped her tears away, looking towards the figure carefully.

"Boss!" Bebe called out jubilantly. He was the first to speak.

The others stared, wide-eyed, at the person who had appeared out of nowhere. A sky-blue-robed man, with that familiar face!

"Third Bro!!!" Yale, George, and Reynolds rushed over simultaneously.

"Linley."

"Father!"

“Big Brother!”



\*

FINIS

# Thus Ends Coiling Dragon

Thus ends the Coiling Dragon Saga, written by Wo Chi Xi Hong Shi and translated by Ren Woxing. A full afterword will be coming shortly!

Please also feel free to visit us at [www.wuxiaworld.com](http://www.wuxiaworld.com) to see many other translated novels, all of which can be read for free!

For another (free) completed work by this author and translator on Wuxiaworld, you can try the story of Ji Ning, '[Desolate Era](#)'.